THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL

OF THE

Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.

VOL. VIII.

[*ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION BY

BRADBURY, AGNEW, AND CO., WHITEFRIARS, E.C.

MDCCCLXXXIV.

LONDON:
BRADBURY, AGNEW, & CO., PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

PREFACE.

The Council of the Association have much pleasure in presenting the eighth Volume of the *Journal* to the Members, and in doing so take the opportunity of thanking the writers of the various articles for their valuable assistance.

The present Volume brings to a close the series of Dodsworth's Notes on the Wapentake of Agbrigg, which cannot fail to be very useful to all persons interested in this important district, which has as yet been very inadequately treated by the topographer. The utility of the Papers has been greatly enhanced by the valuable notes of Mr. Ellis.

The account of the Stapeltons, a family which in all its branches has been intimately bound up with the History of Yorkshire, has been begun and completed in this Volume; and the Council congratulate Mr. Stapylton on the skill with which he has maintained the interest of the Paper from first to last.

Mr. Clark has enriched the pages of this Volume with the account of two famous Castles, which he has described with his wonted ability.

It may be mentioned here that Mr. Clark has recently

republished his articles on Castles, which have appeared at intervals during the last fifty years. He has prefixed to these papers an essay on the Military Architecture of the Middle Ages, forming together a work which must take rank as the first authority on the subject.

The printing work of the Society is about to be considerably increased by the inauguration of a new section for the publication of Parochial Registers, Indexes of Wills, Inquisitions, &c., &c. This series will be entirely separate from the *Journal*, which will in no way be affected by the new publication.

In conclusion, although the *Journal* is published under the superintendence of the Council, the writers alone are responsible for the facts and opinions in their respective articles.

July, 1884.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
PREFACE		v
TABLE OF CONTENTS		vii
DODSWORTH'S YORKSHIRE NOTES (AGBRIGG)	ALFRED S. ELLIS	1
Do. do. do.	do.	481
EXISTING TRACES OF MEDIÆVAL IRONWORKING IN CLEVELAND	REV. J. C. ATKINSON, B.A.	30
ON A RUNIC STONE AT THORNHILL	PROF. STEVENS, F.S.A.	49
THE SHEFFIELD THWITEL	S. O. ADDY, M.A.	59
THE STAPELTONS OF YORKSHIRE	H. E. CHETWYND-STAPYLTON	65
Do. do. do.	do.	223
Do. do. do.	do.	381
Do. do. do.	do	427
THE BATTLE OF MYTON	ALEX. D. H. LEADMAN	117
CONISBOROUGH CASTLE	G. T. CLARK	125
NOTES :—		
XVI.—A Waif of Roman Danum		158
XVII.—The Disinterment of Pontefract Castle		159
XVIII.—The Roman Altar at Longwood.		349
XIX.—Two Epigrams		424
XX.—St. Peter's Church, Pickering		425
MANUSCRIPTS OF THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE		163
,, ,, NORTH ,, ,,		175

		PAGE
Scarborough Castle . . .	Geo. T. Clark . . .	179
Short Memorials of the Civil War	Thomas, Lord Fairfax .	199
Ribston and the Knights Templars	Rev. R. V. Taylor, B.A.	259
The York Church Plate . .	T. M. Fallow, M.A. . / Robt. Chas. Hope . .	300
Compoti of the Yorkshire Estates of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (Part I.—Pontefract Castle) . .	Rev. P. A. Lyons . .	351
Pickering Lythe Wapentake .	Rev. J. Lyth, D.D. . .	359
The Will of Francis Metham of Wiganthorpe . . .	John Wright . . .	367
Discovery of a Fragment of a Saxon Cross in the Tower of Kippax Church . . .	Richard Holmes . .	377
The Battle of Byland Abbey .	Alex. D. H. Leadman .	475

INDEX 523

Rules of the Association ii

Catalogue of the Library v

Record Series xxi

List of Members xxiii

Illustrations.

PAGE

RUNIC STONE AT THORNHILL:—
FRONT, SIDE AND BACK 49

MONOLITH AT HAUGGRAN 55

PLAN OF STAPLETON-ON-TEES 68

RESIDENCE OF THE SCARGILLS. 81

SEAL OF MILO DE STAPILTON 88

MONUMENT AT KIRBY FLETHAM 96

STAPELTON ARMS 102

FITZALAN MONUMENT AT BEDALE, 1870 223

ARMS OF ROGER DE STAPELTON (?) 224

GARTER PLATE OF MILEZ DE STAPULTON 227

BRASS OF SIR MILES DE STAPELTON AND HIS WIFE . . . 234

STAPELTON SEALS 248

BANNER OF SIR BRIAN STAPILTON 256

SEAL OF ROGER DE MOWBRAY 273

SEAL OF ROGER DE MOWBRAY 275

SEAL OF WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY 284

SEALS OF THE ABBEY OF OXENEY (or Barlings) 286

SYNNINGTHWAITE NUNNERY 381

PLAN OF WIGHILL 385

WIGHILL CHURCH DOOR. 393

SHIELD OF SIR WILLIAM STAPILTON 394

HOUSE AT WIGHILL 417

PLAN OF EASDYKE 422

MONUMENT OF ROBERT STAPILTON AT WIGHILL 431

FOOT OF THE MONUMENT AT WIGHILL 432

THE OLD HALL AT ARMLEY 437

SWORD HILT 439

PAGE

Medal of Sir H. Slingsby 441

Staircase of Chapel at Red House 442

Sir John Hotham 455

Horoscope by Mr. William Lilly 463

Conisborough Castle:—

General Plan 125

Ascent from the Gatehouse 127

Pilasters as seen from Inside 129

Details of the Base of one of the Buttresses . . 130

View of the Keep as at Present 131

Keep from Outside the Curtain 133

Keep 137

First-floor plan 137

Second-floor plan 138

Interior of the Keep 139

Window in second floor 141

Third-floor plan 142

Interior of the Oratory 145

Capitals of Centre Arch 145

Plan at Rampart level 147

View of Buttress 148

Suggested original appearance of the Keep . . . 149

Plan of Scarborough Castle 184

The Keep 190

,, South Face 193

,, Interior 197

York Church Plate:—

Chalices and Patens (York Minster) . . facing 308

Mazer Bowl 312

Archbishop Harsnet's Cup (All Saints', North Street) . 315

,, ,, ,, Cover (Do.) 315

Paten (St. Cuthbert) 319

Pewter Flagon (St. Denis) 321

Communion Cup and Cover (St. Mary, Bishophill, Jr.) . 330

Cup (St. Maurice) 333

Cup and Cover (St. Michael-le-Belfry) 335

Map of the Wapentake of Agbrigg 481

Plan of Woodsome Hall 509

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical Journal

Is edited under the direction of the Council of the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association, but the writers are alone responsible for the statements and opinions contained in their respective papers.

The *Journal* is at present issued to Members only. It is designed to form a medium for the collection of facts and documents, not hitherto published, relating to the History and Antiquities of the County, and to supply for the whole of Yorkshire the great want which has been long felt in this respect. The frequency with which Parts appear is regulated by the number of Members.

All literary communications, original documents, including ancient charters, deeds, inventories, or wills of historical value, notices of archæological discoveries, and other papers relating to Yorkshire, intended for the *Journal*, should be addressed to Mr. G. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec.

Among the contributors to the first five Volumes are the following:—

The late REV. JOSH. HUNTER, F.S.A.
REV. CANON RAINE, M.A.
The late ALBERT WAY, F.S.A.
The late ROBERT DAVIES, F.S.A.
The late J. G. NICHOLS, F.S.A.
EDWARD PEACOCK, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. LUKIS, F.S.A.
The late SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE, BART., F.S.A.
G. T. CLARK, F.S.A.
JAMES FOWLER, F.S.A.
GEO. J. ARMYTAGE, F.S.A.
REV. J. T. FOWLER, F.S.A.
The late J. K. WALKER, M.D.
HEN. C. COOTE, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. BOULTER, F.S.A.
The late REV. D. H. HAIGH.
The late CHAS. MONKMAN.
ROBT. H. SKAIFE.
REV. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A.
LOUIS C. MIALL.
JAS. J. CARTWRIGHT, M.A.
The late W. STOTT BANKS.
SIR G. DUCKETT, BART., F.S.A.
A. S. ELLIS.
REV. CANON GREENWELL, F.S.A.
CHARLES JACKSON.
EDWARD BOND.
THE REV. DR. GATTY.
The late FAIRLESS BARBER, F.S.A.
GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A.

The Parts are uniform as to size, type, and paper with the Transactions of the "Royal Archæological Institute," and are copiously illustrated.

New Members desiring to have complete sets of the *Journal* may procure any of the Parts from Mr. Geo. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec., at the subscription price, Five Shillings and Threepence each single Part, Ten Shillings and Sixpence each double Part, or One Guinea per Volume, bound in cloth.

The *Journal* is delivered (*free of postage*) to all Members whose Annual Subscriptions are not in arrear. No Journals will be issued to any Member in arrear, and after Two Years the names of defaulters will be removed from the List of Members. In case of any accidental omission in delivery, Members are requested to write forthwith to Mr. Tomlinson.

Persons desiring to join the Association should communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

THE TERMS OF MEMBERSHIP ARE:—

	£	s.	d.
Life Members (whose Subscriptions are invested and the Interest only applied to the purposes of the Association) . .	5	5	0
Annual Members	0	10	6

Any further information can be obtained on application to the Hon. Secretary:

MR. GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Association.

PRESIDENTS.

For the East Riding, His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.
For the North Riding, The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF RIPON, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.
For the West Riding, The Right Hon. EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Grace the DUKE OF NORFOLK, Hereditary Earl Marshal.
His Grace the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF DARTMOUTH.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF WHARNCLIFFE.
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF CHESTER.
The Right Hon. LORD HERRIES.
The Right Hon. LORD BOLTON.
The Right Hon. LORD HOUGHTON, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
The Right Hon. LORD DERWENT.
Sir JOHN RAMSDEN, Bart., M.P.
Sir GEORGE ARMYTAGE, Bart.
EDWARD AKROYD, F.S.A.
WENTWORTH BLACKETT BEAUMONT, M.P.
THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., F.S.A.
EDWARD HAILSTONE, F.S.A.
GEORGE JAMES HOWARD, M.P.
EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.P.
FRANCIS SHARP POWELL.
The Rev. CANON JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L.
CHRISTOPHER SYKES, M.P.

COUNCIL.

CHAIRMAN, THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.

ARMYTAGE, GEORGE J., F.S.A. (*Brighouse*).
BROOKE, Rev. Canon, M.A. (*Thornhill*).
CLAY, JOHN W. (*Brighouse*).
ELLIS, ALFRED S. (*London*).
FOWLER, JAMES, F.S.A. (*Wakefield*).
FOWLER, The Rev. J. T., F.S.A. (*Durham*).
GREENWOOD, FREDERICK (*Huddersfield*).
HIRST, JOHN (*Saddleworth*).
HULBERT, Rev. CANON, M.A. (*Almondbury*).
LISTER, JOHN, M.A. (*Halifax*).
MOREHOUSE, H. J., F.S.A. (*Holmfirth*).
RIGGE, S. TAYLOR, F.S.A. (*Halifax*).
SYKES, JOHN, M.D., F.S.A. (*Doncaster*).
WILKINSON, JOSEPH (*York*).
WILSON, EDMUND (*Leeds*).

TREASURER.

J. G. BERRY, West-Riding Union Bank, Huddersfield.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

LOCAL HONORARY SECRETARIES.

BATLEY—WM. COLBECK DYSON.
BOROUGHBRIDGE—A. D. H. LEADMAN.
THIRSK.—T. CARTER MITCHELL.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL

OF THE

Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.

Part XXIX.

(BEING THE FIRST PART OF VOLUME VIII.)

[*ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION BY

BRADBURY, AGNEW, AND CO., WHITEFRIARS, E.C.

MDCCCLXXXIII.

CONTENTS OF PART XXIX.

(Being the First Part of Volume VIII.)

		PAGE
Dodsworth's Yorkshire Notes (Agbrigg)	A. S. Ellis	1
Existing Traces of Mediæval Iron-working in Cleveland	Rev. J. C. Atkinson, B.A.	30
On a Runic Stone at Thornhill	Rev. J. T. Fowler, M.A.	49
Sheffield Thwitel	S. O. Addy, M.A.	59
The Stapeltons of Yorkshire	H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton.	65
The Battle of Myton	Alex. D. H. Leadman	117
Conisborough Castle	G. T. Clark	125
Note XVI.—A Waif of Roman Danum		158
Note XVII.—The Disinterment of Pontefract Castle		159

Illustrations.

Runic Stone at Thornhill	55
Front	49
Back	49
Side	49
Village of Stapleton	68
Ruins of the residence of the Scargills	81
Seal of Milo de Stapelton	88
Shield from the Stapylton Monument	96
Arms of Stapylton	102
Conisborough Castle *:—	
General Plan of the Castle and Earthworks	124
The Outer Ward	127
Pilasters as seen from Inside	129
Detail of the base of one of the Buttresses	130
View of the Keep as at Present	131
Keep from Outside the Curtain	133
Section of the Keep	136
First-floor plan	137
Second-floor plan	138
Interior of the Keep	139
Recessed Window	141
Third-floor plan	142
Interior of the Oratory or Chapel	144
Capitals in the Chapel	145
Plan at Rampart level	147
Cistern in the Buttress	148
Suggested original appearance	149

* *The Council is indebted to* Mr. A. S. Ellis *for this invaluable series of drawings.*

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Journal.

DODSWORTH'S YORKSHIRE NOTES.

WAPENTAKE OF AGBRIGG.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 428, VOL. VII.)

Newhouse in Hudresfield.

[Belonged to the family of the Brookes of Dodworth & from them by an heir female to Townley, & by the heiress of Townley to Wilkinson of Greenhead.][44]

Newland.[45]

In the Chappell of Mr. Buney at Newland, 27 *Aug.* 1619.

W. 168.

Quarterly. 1 and 4. Sa., on a ∧ between 3 pheons ar., 3 mullets pt^ed gules (Newport).
2 and 3. Or, on a + sa., 5 bulls' heads cabbaged ar. (. . . .)

Underneath this Inscription:

Pray for the good estate of S^r Thomas Newport, K^t, Baylie of the Egyle & Comander of *Newland*, which made this chappell new in the yeare of o^r Lord God M CCCCC & XIX.

[Note that *Newland* is within the Lordship of Normanton.]

[44] Note in the handwriting of J. C. Brooke, Somerset, herald.

[45] Neweland or Terra Nova, was given by king John in 1213 to the Knight Templars, who, or their successors, the Knights hospitallers, established a preceptory here. Newland remains extra-parochial and has an area of 310 acres. Roger le Peytevin, of Altoftes, in 1256 gave the prior and brethren the advowson of Normanton, and 40 acres in his wood of Altoftes on the N. side of the court of the brethren, also pasturage and pannage for a certain number of cattle and swine in his manor of Altoftes, saving the park of Altoftes, below his hall, also free fishery in the Kelder. (See Mon. Angl. VI. 807.) The revenues of this house at the dissolution amounted to more than 200*l.* a year. The site was granted 36 H. 8, to Francis Jobson and others, with lands in several neighbouring townships. Newland was acquired in 1546 by Edmund Bunney, who resided here: it was sold in 1694 by his descendant Edmund Bunney to John Silvester, of the Tower of London, anchor smith. See paper on the family by Mr. Banks, in 3rd Vol. of this *Journal*, and pedigree of Silvester by Mr. Tomlinson in the 5th Vol. The chapel of the preceptory, rebuilt in 1519, was pulled down some years since, but the armorial glass wa^s removed by the owner, Sir. Edw. Dodsworth, Bart., to Thornton-Watlas.

Newmillerdam.[46]

[In the townships of Sandal Magna & Crigglestone & the parish of Sandal Magna.]

CCC. 8.

New Parke.[47]

Normanton.[48]

Church, 22 *July*, 1619.

M. 75.

HIC : IACET : DNS : WILLS : DE : USFLETE : NUP : RECTOR : HVI' : ECCE : P : CVI : AIA : DICETIB' : PR : ET : AVE : XL : DIES : INDVLGECIE : COCE : DVT : QI : OBIIT : III : DIE : MAYI : A°: DNI : M°:CCC:L:XX :

[46] New Miller Dam, a hamlet which sprung up at the mill pond of the soke mill of the manor of Wakefield, in Sandal, partly in the townships of Sandal and Crigglestone, which the mill beck divides. This stank (stagnum) or pond is probably that mentioned in an Inquis. of the time of John, last earl Warenne as 4 acres in extent, with a fishery worth 30s. (Loidis and Elmete, p. 293.) It was some distance from the mill, where the banks were not steep enough for the object, but from its small area at that time the dam must have been subsequently raised. This is probably the *oldest* reservoir in these parts, so the name is inappropriate enough now.

[47] New Park is shown in Speed's Map of the West Riding as a considerable enclosed area, with the brook dividing the townships of Alverthorpe and Ossett running through the middle of it. It was called '*new*' in reference to the '*old*' park in Stanley. These were parks in the great wood or chace of Wakefield, a great tract of open country; now even 'Outwood' its last relic is all enclosed. There are farms and houses with names throughout this district recalling its ancient state, such as Park gate, Warren lodge, &c. We learn from a fragment of a survey of the manor of Wakefield in the Exchq. (37 H. 8) that "the old Park of Wakefield, distant half-a-mile from the town, contains above 4 score fallow deer. The Pale (*i.e.* fence) in a convenient state, about 3 miles (in length). The new park of Wakefield, distant from the town 1 mile, contains in circuit 4 miles, and holds 220 fallow deer. The paling decayed, low, and in some places down." (Add. MS. 24,470, p. 403.) Refer to note to Outwood.

[48] Normanton is three times mentioned in the Survey. It appears there were there no less than 10 carucates. Two thanes had two manors in the time of King Edward: their names are given in the second entry as Godric and Chenicte and their lands as 5 carucates (each?) wood 6 quarentines by one. The whole within the soke of Wakefield except the church. It was afterwards a manor held by a family, evidently from their name, of English descent, the Morkars, the last of whom Walter it appears had three coheirs, Matilda, Emma and Isabel, who acknowledged before the king's justices the advowson to be the right of Roger le Peytevin of Altofts (son of Tho. and Isabel). Roger thereupon gave the advowson to the prior of Newland in 1256. There were some family disputes about this estate, of which we have an *ex parte* statement in the curious document given above. However, in the reign of Ed. I., we find Roger Malet in possession of the manor, apparently in right of his wife Agnes, either d. and heir of William Rushill, or of Roger Peytevin by the d. and h. of William Rushill. The Malets continued here for many generations. The last of them was Mr. Richard Malet, buried 22 May, 1668, who, though he had married sisters, dying without issue, "devised all his lands to be sold for the payment of his debts, which was done accordingly." (See Harl. MS. 4630, p. 370. where a pedigree is given which cannot be entirely trusted.) Roger Malet of Normanton, 1 H. 8, had two younger brothers in the church, Henry, vicar of St. Giles without, Cripplegate, and Francis, S. T. P. dean of Lincoln, who refused the bishopric in 1558 "on account of his great age." "Dr. Mallett" (query the

In the Window.

G, a + ar.

Quarterly.	Mallet.	1 Sa., a ∧ betw. 3 fermalx of roses ar.
	Paitaivint.	2 Or, 3 ∧s gu.
	Russell.	3 Gu., on a ⟍ ar. 3 birds volant sa.
	Peverell.	4 Or, a ∧ betw. 3 escallops or.

Motto.—'Sustine et abstine.' *Crest.*—A Raven, wings open, sa.

John Fryston of Altofts adjoyneing founded a Free Schoole at *Normanton* & gave 10li Lands for ever for washing 30 poore children of the pīshes of *Normanton* & Snythall & the pīshes adjoyneing about . . years since.

Fryston of Altofts port. B., on a fesse between 4 plats 3 leopard's faces gu.[49]

South Quire East Window.

Sa., a ⟍ between 6 *trefoils slipped* ar. (*Lake*), underneath.

Orate pro Aīabus Johis Lake & Johannæ uxoris sue Fabrice huj novæ capellæ Benefactor.

(*In the same Window.*)

Orate pro Anima Richardi Woderove, militis, filij et heredis Johīs Woderove de Woueley armigeri cuius animæ propitietur Deus.

Above this Inscription a Kt & 4 sonnes are kneeling having on his brest, Ar., a ∧ ent. 3 *crosses patee fitchee* gu.

dean) was buried at Normanton, 18 Feb., 1573-4.

This family was evidently a branch of the great Norman house bearing a chevron between the three fermaulx or buckles.

John Woderove of Newland, an attorney (Poll Tax) and apparently farmer or lessee of the lands of the Hospitallers, had much land in Normanton and the neighbourhood; in his will dated 21 R. 2 he desires to be buried in Normanton churchyard at the feet of his mother. Oliver Woderove, John's cousin and heir, died 20 Nov., 1430, seised of 4 mess. and 150 acres in Normanton. (see S. Yorks, II. 387.)

In the 5th vol. of the Journal is a plan and description of All Saints, the parish church, by Mr. Micklethwaite, and an account of the monuments by Mr. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec.

[49] John Friston, esq., of Altoftes, was a barrister of Grays Inn but did not practise. He did what was more profitable, contracted much for dutchy leases by means of Sir Martin Frobisher the celebrated navigator, a native of Altoftes, his kinsman and good friend; also farmed the issues of the green wax, other dutchy fines, issues and amercements by which means, like others before him "he attayned to a great estate of wealth." By his will dated 26 Nov., 1594, having no issue, he disposed of most of his estates to charitable uses, as the founding of an almshouse in Kirkthorpe (which was built), a grammar school for Normanton and Warmfield at the former place, but to be free for all of the name of Friston. Most of his intentions were frustrated, for Dr. Browne, of Univ. Coll. Oxford, one of the exors. taking the whole execution of the will upon him, and the others deserting their trust, the Doctor employed the estate to his own ends and interest! He directed his body "to be buried in Normanton church in the tomb *already begun*, the same to be finished, his armes and pedigree sett thereupon wthin one yeare after his death." This monument exists, though never completed. (See copy of his will. Harl. MS. 4630, p. 223.)

In the next payne a Lady with 4 daughters kneeling having on her brest

Pty p. pale. Ar. a ∧ betw. 3 ✣ sa.
Ar. a ∧ betw. 3 ✝ patee fitchi gu., Woderoue underneath.

Orate pro anima Beatricis uxoris eius filiæ Thomæ Fitzwilliams de *Almanthorp*,[50] . . . . armigeri cujus aīæ propitietur Deus.

In the South Window.

Pty. p. pale. Gu., on a ⟍ ar. 3 birds (*geese*) volant sa. (*Russell*).
Ar. a fesse 3 mullets in chiefe sa. (. . . .).
Pty. p. pale. Ar. a ∧ betw. 3 gotes heads erased sa. (*Bunny*).
Pty. p. ✕, er. & gu. (*Restwold*).

[The long Latin inscription on the monument of Richard Bunney, which follows here, was printed in the *Journal*, vol. v. p. 272.]

In the Evidences of William Mallett of Normanton.

AA. 22. Know present & to come that I, Roger Peytevin, have given & to Hugh, my brother, for his homiage & service & for the journey which he tooke for me to Jerusalem all the land which I held in *Normanton* with the appurt's, &c. Wittnesse Jordan de Sancta Maria, John de Birkin, William Grammaticus, William de Bellomont, Adam de Wannervill, &c.

In the Court Rolls of Wakefield A° 31 *Ed. I.* (1302–3).

AA. 116. Roger Mallett of *Normanto'* by his attourney complains against Richard de Birstall and saith that the said Richard came on Tuesday next after the Feast of S^t^ Edward King, A° R. R. Ed. I. 30 (9 Jany. 1302) in the towne of *Normanton* in a certaine place called Holemigge', & injuriously tooke 2 horses yoked with their cart & drove them to his owne howse where he kept them sub tegumento & detained them till Wednesday next following &c.

The said Richard cometh & avoweth the said takeing of one horse to be just for that one Roger Paytfin held the said tenem^ts^ with others in the said towne by x^s^ iiij^d^ & was seised thereof & after the decease of the said Roger the right wholly descended to one William as son & heire of the said Roger as true tenant by the service aforesaid of one which x^s^ iiij^d^ are arreare for which iiij^d^ which was arreare to him he avoweth the said takeing to be just &c. (*sic*).

ibm̄.

Richard Birstall was attached to answer Roger Mallet in a plea because he tooke the cattell of the said Roger A° 30 Ed. I. (1301–2) in a certaine place which is called Holmings in the towne of *Normanton* & drive them to his owne howse & Richard cometh & defendeth &c. because he saith that he is Lord of the towne of *Normanton* & holdeth

[5] ? Mablethorpe.

it of the Earle in capite & because Agnes de Shecker was enfeoffed of the place aforesaid together with other tenemt^{s} in the said towne to hold of his feoffie ag^{t} the forme of the statute he as Lord of the towne took them because the foresaid Agnes appropriated to him the free tenem^{t} against the forme of the statute aforesaid &c.

CCC. 8.

Out of Archbp. Giffard's Register.

B. **23.** Richard Prior of Durham p'sents to the church of *Normanton*, 1275.

Out of Wickwayne's Register.

B. **25.** Friar William de Haivile, Master of the Hospitall of Jerusalem, p'sents to the church of *Normanton.*

Fines 8 *H.* 6. (1429–30).

XXX. 15. Between William Fryston of Altofts junior compl^{t} & John Hipperom & Katherin, his wife, defor^{ts} of one Mess. 58 acres of land & 4 acres of meadow with the appurtenances in *Normanton*, Altofts, & Ayketon the right of William & his heires for ever.

Fines 9 *H.* 6 (1430–1).

XXX. 18. Between William Fryston compl^{t} & John Leventhorp & Isabell his wife defor^{t} of one mess'. & 25 acres of land & one acre of meadow with the appurtenances in *Normanton*, the right of William & his heires for ever.

Fines 21 *H.* 6 (1442–3).

XXX. 57. Between John Brayton compl^{t} & Richard Stubley & Jone his wife defor^{t} of one Mess', one toft 30 acres of land & 10 acres of meadow with the appurtenances in *Normanton* & Hesill nere Ackworth, the right of John & his heires.

[From Harl. M.S. 4630, p. 371.]

This following in old Latine in the custodye of Mr. Richard Mallett of Normanton.

Memorand' that one Hugh Morker by the name of the Lord of Normanton & other Townes, that is to say Clayton & Carleton near Newarke, Balby near Doncaster, gave the half of the Town of Normanton to Walter le Paytefen Lord of Hedingley who came wth the Conqueror into England in free marriage wth one Lettice daughter of the said Hugh Morker, w^{ch} Walter Peytefen & Lettice his wife had issue one daughter Berlett married to Gilbert of Snythall who had issue by the said Berlett, Hugh, Richard, & Robert. Richard had issue Rose married to Willm̄ Rushill w^{ch} William Rushill & Rose had issue another William Rushill who had issue Alice married to Roger Mallett. The said Berlett after the death of Gilbert her husband gave to Richard her son four oxganges of land in Normanton & after her decease Willm̄ son of the aforesaid

Morker enter'd unjustly into the aforesaid lands. Robert son of the aforesaid Berlett, brought a writt of Right (against) his brethren then living because at that time no other writt would lye against the said Willm̄ in the time of King Henry son of King Willm̄ the Bastard and recovered in the county of Yorke one field by one Orme grandfather of one Menney because the said Willm̄ absented himself in the day of Battell, afterwards the said Robert enfeoffed the above mentioned Orme of two oxganges in Normanton & the ancestors of Pycard & Marmyon of the tenements they now hold & the said Robert gave the remainder of the aforesaid tenements to Robert le Peytefen for the tenement called Smalley in the field of Altoftes in exchange & the said Robert Peytefen dyed w^thout heire & Roger his brother entred as heire, gave the same to Hugh his brother father of Emm wife of William Rushill who holds the same & be it also remember'd that Willm̄ of Warren Earle of Surrey took Robert Curthose brother of King Henry the first in the warr for w^ch the said King Henry gave to the said Earle, Conisbroughe, Thornes & Wakefield w^th the Lordship of Normanton & soake, unto w^ch Earle the said William son of Morker came & doubled the rents of the town of Normanton where first he gave ten shillings he afterwards gave twenty shillings to supplant his elder brother of that inheritance, of w^ch elder brother's came Symon le Boteler of Skelbrooke grandfather of Robert le Boteler of the same who brought a writt of Right (before the Justices) in Itinere (at) York upon Robert Morker grandfather of Matild. of Birstall & her sisters, w^ch writt was overthrown by the false declaring of the declarer of the said Symon & so it ceased. The aforesaid Morker had more sons whose names are not known but his last born was called Willm̄ from whom descended seven sons whereof five went into Ireland to the conquest thereof & two that is to say Ellis cappe, & Robert Morker remained.

Note that Robert le Paytefen the elder had issue Robert le Paytefen, Roger, Thomas, Roger, Hugh, Emma of Lindescey & John.

And also Richard son of Waltheofe father of the first Waltheofe as heire tooke to wife one Bennet a neife, of whom he begatt Bernard parson of Normanton, who lay with the sister of Robert Morker namely Beatrice at whose Instance the said Bernard was presented by S^r Robert of Lacye, keeper of Roger le Peytefen the elder who kept the church almost four score yeares & kept hospitalitie & open house for all. After the death of the said Bernard, Bennett his concubine was sworn at Kirklees & there died: & after the death of the said Bernard because Thomas of Peytefen was in custody of Bryan of Liley by the gift of John Lacye there arose suite concerning the advowson aforesaid, the Lord Walter of Gray, archbishop of Yorke (1216–55), presented Willm̄ of Gaunt at the same time suits were passed over, he liued for above thirty years & and afterwards a new suite was moved by false Inquisition procured by Henry Bissett then Bayley of the Earle of Lincolne, but the said Henry was presented by Matild. of Birstall, & her sisters.

Norland.[51]

[51] There is a place of this name near Sowerby Bridge, in Morley Wap., which is probably the place intended.

North Crosland (*vide* Crosland).

CCC. 68.

Netherhaigh.[52]

Curia tenta apud Quernby, 33 *H.* 6 (1454–5).

AA. 140. To this Court cometh John Hagh of Hagh howse & showeth a certaine writeing whose tenor is thus:

Know p'sent & to come that I, Mauuasine de Hercy,[53] have given & to Henry, son of George de Southowrom, & his heires one place of my land within the bounders of Nether Lindley which is called Netherhaigh as it lieth for xliii acres of land within the bounders aforesaid for a certaine summe of money beforehand paid &c. paying therefore 10^{s} ix^{d} at 3 termes of the yeare &c. Wittnesse S^{r} John de Eland, John de Horbiri &c.

Newsome, nere Almondbury.[54]

In the Writeings of Thomas Finey of Finey Hall in Almondbury.

K. 75. William Smyth priest gave to certain feoffees his lands in *Newsome* and other places (see "Aldmondbury").

In the Writeings of Richard Beamond of Whitley, K^{t}. & Baronet.

K. 134. Robert, son of Robert de Newsom gave to Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Suanus, of the same, 2^{d} rent, which the said Thomas, father of the said Thomas, was yearly bound to pay to Robert, his father, for a mess' with the appurtenances in the towne of *Newsome*. Wittnesse William de Langley, Adam of the same, &c.

In certaine Court Rolls belonging to the mann^{r} of Lepton 9 *H.* 7 (1493–4).

K. 137. The Jurors say that Nicholas Beamont of *Newsom* died seised of one mess' & . . . . of land in *Newsom*, & that John Beamond is his son & heire & of full age.

In the same Evidences.

K. 144. Know p'sent & to come, that I, John son of Thomas de Newsom, have given, granted & by this my p'sent charter, confirmed to William de Hetone one tenem^{t} in *Newsom* within the bounders of Almanbiri which lately was Thomas de Newsom's my father, with all the appurtenances. Dated at *Newsom*, 1386.

[52] Haigh House, Lower Haigh House, and Haigh House Hill are all in the township of Longwood.

[53] Malvesine de Herci of Grove, Notts. (Thoroton, iii. 262), constable of Tickhill Castle, 5 Hen. III., who m. Tiffany, d. and coheir Gilbert de Arches.

[54] Newsome is a hamlet in the township and parish of Almondbury. See Rev. Canon Hulbert's Hist. of A.

Oldlinley.[55]

Okenshaw.[56]

Out of the Coucher of St. Nicholas of Pontefract (2d vol.).

A. 19. To all the sonns of the holy mother ye church, Robert de Lacy greeting, know ye &c. that I have given & granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to God & the church of St Oswald of Nostell & the Regular monkes of the same place, halfe a carucate of land, wherein the church of the said monkes is situate &c., & the church of Warnefeld, & the church of Hudresfeld, & the church of Batleia, & the church of Rowell, & the church of *Okenshaw*. Reserving the rent which I was wont to have thereof &c. Wittnesse Osbert, archdeacon; &c. fo. 27 *b*.

Okenthorp.[57]

In the Writeings of Tho : Barnby Esq 8 *Dec.* 1632, *in a certaine old p'chment Roll.*

N. N. 60. William de Denby married Sara, the daughter of Alexander Venavre, Kt. who had by her fower sonns. The eldest son was Lord of Denby and *Okynthorp* & sold it all & died without heire of his body. And Sara gave her inheritance to the three younger sonnes, &c.

CC. C. 59.

Old towne.[58]

Ossett (*vide* Southwood).[59]

Escheats, 26 *Ed.* 3 (1352) *n.* 48.

E. 148. Warinus son of Warinus de Scargill held the day that he died one mess' & one carucate of land in *Osset* call Southwood of the king in capite as p'cell of the Mannr of Wakefeld by knight's service (*vide* Southwood).

[55] Old Lindley is in the township of Stainland and the parish of Halifax.

[56] In the township of Cleckheaton and parish of Birstall and wapentake of Morley. This charter is printed in the new edition of the "Monasticon," vol. vi. p. 92, it gives *land* at Okenshaw, not a church.

[57] Oakenthorp not in this Wapentake. In the pedigree of Barmby of Barmby (see Hunter's S. Yorkshire, Vol. II. p. 233), William de Denby's marriage with Sarra, daughter of Sir Alexander Venavre (Veneur, or le Hunt, or le Hunter), is mentioned.

[58] There is a place of this name in the Township of Wadsworth and parish of Halifax.

[59] Ossett cum Gawthorpe, now one township in parish of Dewbury (D. in Morley Wap.), was a graveship in the manor of Wakefield. In Domesday, 'Osleset,' soke of Wakfield, with 3 carucates and a half of land, and wood half a league long and the same broad. There were various tenants here in socage. Sir John de Breus and Margaret his wife gave lands here, and in Wakefield, Sandal, and Stanley, with Joan their d. to Sir William Scargill, 10 Ed. 2. Sir William died 30 Ed. 3. The Hugh Wildebore mentioned was no doubt ancestor of the Welbores of Pontefract, Bentley, near Doncaster and Cambridge. John W. the son, occurs with his wife in the Poll Tax, 1378-9; also a John W. junior.

[Supplied from Harl. M.S., 797]

AA. 147b. It appeareth by the p'usall of divers Evidences and Rolls of Court & other memorandums that one Hugh de Hercy knt held of the Erle a certain manor or fee in Stanley, Wakefield and *Ossett* and granted the same manor or fee to William de Midgeley & to Maud his wife and to the heires of their bodyes, and the same mannor did consist of xi*s* free rent and services of diverse free tenants and of 8 messuages and 8 oxgangs and half of land customar' and of y^e^ services of the same customary tenants, and of one close of demeaneland called the Horscroft in Stanley. In a^o^ 24 E. 3 John de Northland and Jo. de Wakefeild held this mannour of the Earle by fealty onely as at the court held at Wakefeild 22. Dec. a^o^ 24, E. 3 it appears it was divided among many co-heires for Woderoves held the moity thereof, Gargrave and Copley another moity. It is believed that Robert Bradford and John Savile of Wakefeild are this day Lords of the mannor.

Court at Wakefeild on Friday in the feast of S^t^ Michael 20 *E.* 3 (1346).

AA. 153a. In a plea of land in *Ossett* to wit of one messuage and one oxgang of land &c. pleaded that the land lay waste and unmanured a yeare and a day & he let it &c. And he sayth that y^e^ custom of this mannor is that although a distresse may be had in herbage or meadow, yet if the land lies unmanured it is accounted for moldebrest, and he desires that this may be inquired and the said Richard son of William likewise.

The jurors say upon their oath that the custome is here that although any land lye fresh and unmanured, whilest distresse can be found in h'bage or meadow belonging to the same that the sayd land shall not be accompted for Moldebrest yet they say that there was there neither Herbage nor meadow, where a distresse for the Lord's farme might be made. And so the sayd Land lay moldbrest three yeares.

Court held at Wakefeld on Friday 26 *Oct : a^o^* 26. *E.* 3 (1352).

AA. 157b. Edmund Amyas holds one messuage and two oxgangs of land in *Ossett* w^ch^ he purchased of John Amyas his brother and did fealty there.

Court held at Wakefeld on Friday 6. *December* 27. *E. iii.* (1353).

John the son of William Scargill came and did his fealty and sayes that he holds of the Lord 133 acres of land with the appurthances in Wakefeld & *Ossett* by fealty and for every acre iiii^d^.

Hugh Wildebore who lately died held 1 messuage and 2 oxgangs in *Ossett* freely by charter and by vij*s.* by the yeare and John his son comes and did fealty. 29. E. 3 (1355).

K. 84a. In an Inquisition of Wasts comitted in the Lordship of Wakefeld, William Burton, th'elder holds of the Lord Divers lands and tenements in *Ossett* by serv. & fealty and the rent of iij*s.* iiij*d.* 19. E. 4 (1479–80).

Y. 143a. Robert the son of Roger de Wirenthorp quitclaymed [lands here & elsewhere to Adam his son] see ' Wrenthorp ' dated 1342 on Tuesday in the fest of Epiphan .

ibm̄.

ibm̄. Robert the son of Roger de Wyrenthorp gave [lands here and elsewhere] to Adam his son see ‘ Wrenthorp.’

Y. 165. Robert Snythall quitclaimed lands here and elsewhere to John Banastre. see ‘ Allerthorp.’

Y. 168. Know &c. that I Jone that was wife of R^h^ Banestre &c., see ‘ Sandall.’

XXX. 13. Fine 6. H. 6. Between John Banastre pl. & Idonia that was the wife of John Banastre. See ‘ Allerthorp.’

Fine 13. H. 6. Between Oliver Furbishour chaplaine and John Lake of Wakefeld pltf. and John Oliver of Cateby & Agnes his wife, & Alice Berlawe of Wakefeld deforciant of six messuages &c. in *Ossett* &c. The right of Oliver and John and the heirs of the said John for ever.

KKK. 4a. Jordan Falgrim of Oselesete (com̄only Osset.) hath quitclaymed to Ralph de Horbiri 2 oxgangs of land w^ch^ he held in *Oselesete* w^ch^ he held of the sayd Ralph de Horbiri. Witnesses &c. sans date. among Wortley's Evidences.

At Whitsuntide a^o^ 1297. (25 E. i.) I, Jordan de Horbiri knight have let for a terme to adam son of Ivo de Wytewod, 2 oxgangs of land within the bounds of *Ossett.* Witnesses, &c. Sans date.

I, William, son of Adam de Osseleset, have given and quitclaymed to Ralph son of Tho. de Horbiri & his heires 5 oxgangs of land in *Oselesete* w^th^ the appurtenances to wit those w^ch^ the same Ralph formerly held of me. For this grant the same Ralph hath given me 5 markes in hand, Witnesses, &c. Sans date.

Geva, relict and widdow of Robert Graffard, have quit claymed to John de Horbiri all the right w^ch^ she had in the name of dower in one oxgang of land at *Osset* to wit, that w^ch^ Hugh the son of Sicherit sometymes held. Witnesses, &c.

Know &c. that I, Idonia have given &c., all the land w^ch^ I have in the towne of *Osesete.* Rendering to me yearly a pound of cum̄in. Witnesses. Sans date.

HHH. 155b. The King confirmes to William de Gargrave & to Christian his wife in generell tayle. 1 mess' and 1 carucate of land in *Osset,* called Southwode, &c. p'cell of the mannor of Wakefeld. To hold of the king in capite by the rent of 13*s.* 5*d.*
Remaynder to William de Nesfeld in fee.

Ouchthorp, nere Wakefield.[60]

Outwood.[61]

[60] Ouchethorpe, one of the thorpes or hamlets surrounding Wakefield. It is in the township and graveship of Stanley, named probably from the first settler.

[61] Outwood, now all enclosed, was part of the great demesne wood and chace of

Paynethorp.[62]

Out of the Leiger of S^t. Mary of Yorke.

Z. 21. King John, in the 5 yeare of his Reigne (1203) granted to the churche of S^t Mary of Yorke free warren in all their demeasne lands in Grimston, viz. Hingand Grimston nere Hunkelby and *Paynesthorp.*

CCC. 8.

Posthowse.[63]

Pledwicke in Sandall.[64]

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld 27 March, 19 Ed. 4 (1479).

K. 85. John Porter holds lands in *Pledwicke* in Sandall by soccage & payeth yearly . . . . . ij^s.

Quarnby (*vide* Wharnby, *infra*).

Quicke, in the parish of Rochdale,[65] (but in the parochial chapelry of Saddleworth).

Wakefield, which was of much greater extent at one time. It was on the north of the town, and what remained at the time of the enclosure amounted to some 2,300 acres. In 1086 woodland no less than six leagues long by four broad, that is, upwards of thirty thousand acres! or two-thirds of the area of the ancient crown demesne, described as six leagues square, appertained to Wakefield, but this estimate included probably the Forest of Holme and other tracts, c. f. "New Park."

[62] Painthorpe, another of the thorpes surrounding Wakefield, named probably from the first settler. It is in the township of Crigglestone, graveship and parish of Sandal. The extract given above, however, refers to Painthorpe in the East Riding.

[63] Posthouse (Pesthouse?) is indicated in Speed's Map near Carlton, if so, formerly in Morley Wapentake. It is not in the Ordnance Map.

[64] Pledwick, a hamlet in the township, graveship and parish of Sandall, and lordship of Wakefield. Dame Elizabeth Nevill of Chevet, d. 24 Jan. 1549, seised of a messuage in P. with a toft and croft, 40 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 100 acres of moor held of the king as of the manor of Wakefield. Henry her son and heir, æt. 30.

[65] Quick, or 'Whyk,' a manor which belonged to the Stapletons, now the name of one of the four meres or divisions of the great township of Saddleworth. In 6 Ed. 2, Warin Scargill claimed 1 mess. 8 acres of meadow and 8 acres of wood in 'Whyk,' of which Robert, son of William de Stapleton, died seised in the reign of Henry III. The manor descended in the Scargill family with Saddleworth (q. v.), but lands in Quick were settled by Sir Warin S., who married Claricia de Stapleton, on his younger son Warin, whose widow Cecilia claimed dower therein, 7 Ed. 3. In 5 Hen. 6, Sir William Scargill claimed and recovered the manor of 'Quyke' of Matilda, who had been the wife of Sir Thomas Lovel. In the 37th year of Queen Elizabeth (1595), according to the Calendar of Pleadings (Vol. iii., Public Records), p. 328, William Stubbes claimed from the tenants as Lord of the Manor of Sadleworth the Commons or Waste Lands called High Moor and Quick Edge, in Sadleworth Manor, Sadleworth Fryth. In the second Vol., p. 20, of this *Journal* Dr. Walker gives an inquisition made in 1584 by Edward Stanhope, Esq., of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster, where the Jury state that amongst other townships, that of Quicke do, in respect of the Court Leet, belong to the said Manor of Almondbury (see also p. 25).

In the Evidences of John Holcroft of Marton, 1635.

P. P. 170. Know p'sent & to come that I, Jone, late wife of William de Bretton, in my widdowhood have given &c. to John le Hunt the elder & John del Heghrode [65a] all my lands & tenem[ts] at Crawshagh [65b] in the towne of *Quicke* in the county of Yorke &c., which lands & tenem[ts] happened to me by vertue of a certaine guift joyntly with the foresaid William my husband &c. To have & hold to them & their heires dureing my life &c. Dated at Crawshagh on Monday next after y[e] feast of S[t]. Michaell. 12. R. 2 (1388).

In the Writeings of John Ramsden of Langley K[t]. 23 Feb. 1629.

Y. 97. William Ayscogh, Christopher Boynton, John Gairgrave, Thomas Wombwell, William Mirfeld, & Richard Pecke Esqs. delivered to Robert Nevill, John Gascoigne, & John Mirfeld Esqs. their Mann[r] in *Quicke* in Sadleworth frith [65c] with the appurtenances in the county of Yorke which Mann[r] they had joyntly with William Burgoyne, now deceased of the guift of William Scargill the elder Esq. Wittnesse S[r]. Thomas Sayvell, John Langton Knts. &c. Dated at Thorp subtus Rothewell. 18 H. 6 (1439–40).

ibm̄.

John, Duke of Bedford, Thomas, Bishop of Durham, & Richard Walton, parson of Hymsworth, made Robert Unton, attourney to deliver possession to Alexander, son of John de Radecliffe K[t]. & Agnes his wife daughter of William Harrington K[t]. in all their mess.' lands &c. with the appurtenances in *Whicke* & in Sadleworth Fryth in the county of Yorke which was John son of Richard Radcliff's the elder. Dated 9 H. 6 (1430–1).

Ass' of Novel disseisin 3 *H.* 6 (1424–5) *between William Scargill Esq. compl[t] & William Lovell K[t]. & others defend[t] of a free tenem[t] in Quicke.*

Y. 98. One Warinus Scargill, ancestor of the foresaid William Scargill, viz. father of William, father of John, father of the foresaid William Scargill, whose heire he is, by a certaine writeing deed in these words "Know all that are & are to come, I, Warinus de Scargill have granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed, released & quitclaymed for me & my heires to S[r] Robert de Holland K[t]. [65d] all those lands & tenemt[s] which I had in *'le Whyke'* & in Sadleworth in the county of Yorke. Wittnesse S[r] William de Betheston, S[r] John de Beck, &c., he released & quitclaymed to Robert de Holland the foresaid mann[r] &c. so that the foresaid Warinus nor his heires can demand any right and

[65a] Heghrode, now Heyrod, situate north of Stalybridge, in Lancashire; Heyrod was one of the four Halls in the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne mentioned in the Notitia of Bishop Gastrell.

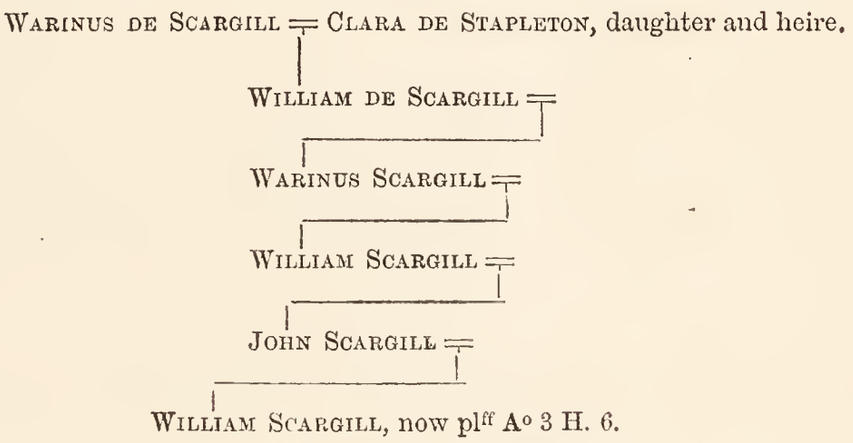
[65b] Crawshagh, probably Crawshaw Hey, near to what is called Doury Castle, a singular mound of large size, in Friar Mere, Saddleworth. No buildings are now in existence on this "Hey."

[65c] Sadleworth frith. So late as the time of Queen Elizabeth, Saddleworth was termed a frith, and there was formerly in the Chapter House of Westminster Abbey a record made in the time of Henry III. relating to "Sadlesworth Frythes."

[65d] Sir Robert de Holland was of Denton, Cheshire.

the foresaid William Scargill p'testeth that he knew not the foresaid writeing to be made by the foresaid Warinus &c. And saith that long before the foresaid Warinus had any right in the foresaid mann[r] one Clara de Stapleton [65e] was seised thereof in her demeasne as of fee & being so seised thereof tooke to husband one Warinus de Scargill which Warinus & Clara had issue between them William & the foresaid Clara died & the foresaid Warinus husband of the said Clara held the mann[r] aforesaid p. legem Angliæ. And allso enfeoffed the foresaid Robert Holland of the foresaid mann[r] &c., and the foresaid William son of Warinus & Clara died, after whose death the mann[r] aforesaid with the appurtenances descended to the foresaid William son of the foresaid Warin son of William as cousin & heire of the foresaid William son of the foresaid Warin & Clara, viz. son of Warinus son of the said William son of the foresaid Warinus & Clara. And from the said William son of Warinus son of William the mann[r] aforesaid with the appurtenances descended to one John as son & heire & from the said John the mann[r] aforesaid with the appurtenances descended to the said William now compl[t] in this ass' as his son & heire &c."

The Jurors say that the foresaid Robert Holland was not seised of the foresaid mann[r] but that the foresaid William Scargill was seised of the foresaid mann[r].



Rameldhagh.

In S[r] John Byron's booke.

G.G. 156. Know p'sent & to come, that I, Agnes daughter of Thomas de Rizer, in my virginity have given to John de Clowes & Avicia his wife, my sister & the heires of the bodies of the said John & Avicia all the land & right that I have in Gledholt & in *Rameldhagh* & in Linthwayt &c. Wittnesse S[r] John de Sayvill, John de Quernby.

[Ramsden (not in MS.).] [66]

[65e] Clara de Stapleton, daughter of Robert de Stapleton, who gave Hillbrigthorpe, now called Friar Mere, to Roche Abbey: see Aveling's Roche Abbey. Warinus, the son of William Scargill confirmed in the year 131$\frac{1}{5}$ to Roche Abbey, all the gifts and grants of his great grandfather, Robert de Stapleton — see Aveling's Roche Abbey, p. 132. William de Schargill, Chevaler, is mentioned in the "Poll Tax," published by this society, as living at Thorpe Stapleton, &c., p. 216.

[66] In the township of Cartworth, at the head of the valley of the Holme is an ancient homestead called Ramsden, which probably gave name to the local family. Matthew de Romsdeyn is named in the Poll Tax 1378-9, under the heading of Villata de Holmfirth, which clearly included this locality.

Ravensbrooke.[67]

M. 106. Extract given concerning Ravensbrook as before, see "Kelder."

Rawthorpe.[68]

Ryley.[69]

In the Evidences of John Ramsden of Lascell Hall.

K. 63. Richard de Northcrossland, priest, gave to John de Stamford, vicar of the church of Halifax &c., all those lands & tenemt^{s} which he had in Byrton, Schellay, Helay, & *Ryley* of the gift of Dionisia, daughter of Adam de Hurtson, of Thurstonland, cousin & one of the heires of Adam, son of Adam de Heley. Wittnesse S^{r} John son of William K^{t}, Brian Thornhill K^{t}, William de Mirfeld, John Sayvill, Richard de Eland &c. Dat. 32 Ed. 3 (1358–9).

ibm̄.

Robert de Beuer, vicar of the church of Birton & Robert Tayler, priest, gave to John de Heton & Elizabeth his wife all those lands & tenemt^{s}, meadowes pastures &c. within the towns of Birton, *Ryley* & Thurstonland &c. the fourth part which they had of the gift of the said John and Elizabeth. To have of the terme of their life the remainder to John de Birton & Jone his wife & and the heires of their bodies lawfully begotten, if John de Birton die during the life of the said John de Heton & Elizabeth his wife, the remainder to the said Elizabeth & her heires. Dat. 1 H. 5 (1413–4).

ibm̄.

K. 63. Arthur Pilkinton Esq. gave to Thomas Rockley K^{t} all & singular lands &c., tenem^{ts}, woods &c. in Kirkebyrton, Shelley, *Ryley* & Thurstonland & elsewhere in the county of Yorke which lately was Isabel Kay's, late daughter of Thomas Burton which the foresaid Arthur Pilkinton had of the gift of John Crescy. Wittnesse George Snath, Rafe Wentworth & Richard Burdet Esqs. 7 H. 8 (1515–6).

ibm̄.

K. 63. John de Birton gave to Isabell, late wife of Elias de Birton, his mann^{r} of Birton & all his lands & tenemt^{s} in Birton, *Ryley*, Farnley-Tyes, and Thurstanland & the fourth part of Storthes, within

[67] Ravensbrook is the name of the stream which divides the townships and parishes of Mirfield and Dewsbury, and falls into the Calder at Ravens' wharf. It was in the lane from one town to the other which crosses this brook, that the wife of Sir John de Heton was waylaid and robbed on her way to Dewsbury church, before dawn on Christmas morning about 1261.

[68] Rawthorpe, or Raisethorpe, a hamlet in the township of Dalton, and parish of Kirkheaton. The hall was the seat of the family of Longley for several generations. They had their name from Longley in the adjoining parish of Almondbury (q. v.). John Longley died 24 Sept. 1537, seised of a capital messuage called Rawthorpe hall, held of Henry Savill, Roger Collingson and William Dalton. Richard, his son and heir, æt. 8. There are pedigrees of this family in the Heralds' Visitations.

[69] Riley, in the township and parish of Kirkburton.

the Towne of Thurstonland, which lately was William Birton's, father of the said Elias, & after the death of Isabell, the remainder to Elizabeth dau. of the foresaid Elias & her heires &c. Wittnesse William de Mirfeld, John de Sayvill, John Dronsfeld &c. Dat. 36 Ed. 3 (1362–3).

ibm̄.

K. 64. John Birton of Birton Esq. demised (lett) to farme to John Chappell of *Ryley*, Emmota his wife & Thomas Chappell, son of the foresaid John & Emmota, one mess' & 3 bovates which the foresaid John Chappell formerly held at the will of Elias Birton, father of John, in *Ryley*, Birton & Thurstonland &c. Dat. at Birton, 4 July 1385.

Rowley.[70]

The Court of Richard Beamont holden at Lepton 38 *Eliz.* (1595–6). *In the Writeings of Rich. Beamont.*

K. 138. The Jurors say that William Cooke, who lately held of the demeasne of this mann^r^ lands in *Rowley* & Lepton, died since the last court & that Jane, wife of John Cooke, Margret, wife of William Clayton, Jone, wife of John Hepworth & Alice, wife of Edward Copley are daughters & coheires of the said William Cooke & of full age.

ibm̄.

K. 143. John Shoter, son & heire of Richard Shoter, gave to Robert, son of Stephen Copley, & his heires all his lands & tenemt^s^ in *Rowley* (within the bounders of Lepton). Wittnesse Thomas Goldthorp, Robert del Storthes, John Lascell, William Langley &c. Dat. 1429.

Rishworth, *vide* in Morley.

Sadleworth.[71]

In the Writeings of John Ramsden of Langley, Kt. 1629.

Y. 97. John duke of Bedford (see under "Quicke").

[70] Rowley, a hamlet in the township of Lepton and parish of Kirkheaton.

[71] Saddleworth is not named in Domesday, and it is doubtful whether it was then considered in Yorkshire, as lying over the watershed, which was the natural boundary, and it continued to be in the parish of Rochdale in Lancashire. Saddleworth was in all probability parcel of the great fief of Roger the Poictevin count, and passed with the grant of the honor of Clitheroe to Robert de Laci. Then it would be that Quick and Saddleworth were subinfeuded to the ancestor of the Stapletons, of Stapleton in the parish of Darrington. But it is not until the time of King John that we have evidence that they possessed it. Robert de Stapleton gave pasturage for certain cattle to Nostell Priory as above. By Claricia his wife he had William de S., who, as lord of Sadelworth in 1200, obtained licence to have the divine offices celebrated by a chaplain in his chapel of St. Chad in Saddleworth. Roger de Laci giving his permission, William swore upon the holy relics of the church of St. Chad of Rochdale to pay (as heretofore) the tithes of the forest of Sadelwort to the mother church. Robert de Stapleton, his son, endowed the chapel with 13 acres of land and a toft, also pasturage for 10 cows, 8 oxen and 60 sheep, saving his venison and birds. Stanlaw Abbey was patron of Rochdale and of this chapel by gift of Roger de Laci. By another charter

ibm̄.

Y. 99c. Robert de Stapleton gave to the Monastery of Stanlow,[71a] 13 acres of land for a chaplaine in Sadleworth.

ibm̄.

V. 109 & 110. Roger, son of John de Lacy, gave to the monkes of Stanlow the church of Rachdale with the chappell of Sadleworth.[71b]

Out of the Nostell Priory Coucher.

MM. 15. 63. Know p'sent & to come, that I, Robert de Stapleton, have given &c. to the church & monkes of S[t] Oswald of Nostell pasture for 40 cowes or oxen or both at their pleasure to be fed in my pasture of Sadleworth which lieth within these bounders, viz. from Cnothill[71c] as the way goeth to Stonegge & from Stonegge to Stabilish loth. of Diggell & from Stabilish loch to Bradeston & from

Robert de Stapleton (1271–9) gave the nuns of Kirkleys 8 acres here. The 13 acres are part of the present glebe of the church. (See Gastrell's Notitia Cestrensis, ii. p. 144, n.) Sir Robert Stapleton also gave lands in Saddleworth, viz.: Hyldebriechop, &c., to Roche Abbey. Warin de Scargill confirmed the gift of his "great-grandfather" by his charter dated at Roche on the Sunday in the feast of the conv. of S. Paul (25 Jan. 1314). Robert de Stapleton had two daughters and coheirs—Emma, mother of Roald who died s. p., and Claricia, or Clara, wife of Warin de Scargill, mother of William de Scargill, who inherited the whole. The Scargills possessed the manors of Saddleworth and Quick until the time of Henry VIII., when Sir Robert Scargill died 2 Feb., 1531, leaving two daughters and coheirs, Mary, wife of Sir Marmaduke Tunstall, and Margaret, wife of John, son and heir of Sir William Gascoigne. The grandson of the elder coheir, Francis Tunstall, Esq., suffered a recovery of the manors of Saddleworth and Quicke in 1594. The manor of Saddleworth-cum-Quick was bought by — Ramsden of Longley. It was sold to the Farrars in the time of the Commonwealth, and the trustees of James Farrar, Esq., of Barnboro' Grange, conveyed the manor in 1791 to thirty-one freeholders. There is an elaborate pedigree of the Scargills in Harrison's "Hist. of Yorkshire," vol. i. p. 293.

[71a] Stanlaw Abbey was founded by John de Lacy, Constable of Chester, in the year 1178. Stanlaw is situated on the south side of the estuary of the River Mersey, where the small River Gowy enters. The situation was very swampy and unhealthy, and the Abbey was translated on that account to Whalley, in Lancashire, in the abbacy of Gregory de Northbury, in the year 1296. This charter is in the Coucher Book of Whalley Abbey, and is given in full in Vol. X. of the Chetham Society's publications, edited by W. A. Hulton, p. 148. Besides the 13 acres of land there was granted pasturage for ten cows with their followers to three years old, eight oxen, sixty sheep with their lambs to a year old, and pannage for ten pigs.

[71b] The Charter of Roger de Lacy, Constable of Chester, of the gift of the Church of Rochdale to the Abbey of Stanlaw is given in the Chetham Society's Vol. X. p. 135, but Saddleworth Chapel is not mentioned. The date is between 1214 and 1225. At the Dissolution of the Priory, Henry VIII., no mention of this property is made. Henry VIII., on the 20th May, 1538, leased to Henry Packer, one of the pages of His Majesty's Chamber, for the term of 21 years, the Rectories and Advowsons of Whalley, Blackburn, and Rochdale, and the Chapels of Saddleworth and Butterworth. On the Accession of Edward II., Abp. Cranmer devised the reversion of this lease at the King's special desire to Thomas Strete, a groom of His Highness' Chamber. This lease was for 21 years, but, amongst other incumbrances it was charged with the payment to the Curate of Saddleworth of £7 a year, which sum is still paid to the Vicars of St. Chad, Saddleworth.

[71c] Cnothill, now Knothill, near Delph. Stonegge, now Standedge Edge, the north-eastern extremity of the township of Saddleworth, Stablish loth or loch of Diggell = Diggle Edge. Bradeston = Broadstone, a little to the east of Saddleworth Workhouse at Running Hill. Whykebroct in Hawkeserd = White Brook Head above Hawkyard. Cumbrock, unknown, but supposed to be near Ladhill Bridge. Water of Tome = Tame-

Bradeston to Whykebroct in Hauekeserd to Cumbrock to the water of Rome & from the water of Rome ascending towards Cnothill. pa. 40.

Sandhall Church, nere Wakefeld.[72]

In S^t^ Nicholas Quire North Window.

M. 16. Er. 2 barrs gules.

Per pale. { Amyas. / Ar. on a ∧ s. 3 escallop or.

Under, this inscription :

Orate pro bono statu Johannis amyas et agnetis uxoris eius qui fecerunt istum Lumen fenestræ. A° Dni M°CCCCC. IIIJ°

In the South side of the Church.

Chequy *or* & B. —— Warren.
Ar. on a fesse dancy. *s.* 3 beazants. (*Burgh.*)
Ar. 2 barrs *g.*
G. a ∧ *ar.* fretty *s.* between 3 flower de luces *ar.*

In the Chancell Window, North.

Ar., a ∧ g. ent. 3 ✠ b. paled with Amyas. Underneath is :

Orate pro anima magistri Roberti Frost clerici ac capellani principis qui istam fenestram vitrari fecit. (He was buried in the chancel under a marble stone, but the plate is taken out.)

water, pronounced Tomewater. Nearly the same limits of pasturage were given by the same Robert de Stapleton as the pasturage for the endowment of the "Capella de Sadelword." "De Cnouthull ꝑ viam de Cnoutull usq. ad Stanegge, et de Stanegge usq. ad Stabliclogh de Dighull, et de Stabliclogh de Dighull usq. le Brodston, et de Brodeston usq. le Whitebrok en Haukeferd; et de Whitebrok en Haukeferd usq. Combesbrok, et de Combesbrok usq. in aquam de Thame et de eadem aqua usq. ad diuisas de Qwyke, et de Qwyke usq. ad predictas diuisas de Cnouthull." See Coucher Book of Whalley in Chetham Society, vol. X., p. 169. This pasturage was about a moiety of Lords Mere, and the boundaries thus marked are the present boundaries of Friarmere as against the remaining Meres of Saddleworth, also from Comsbrock to Cnouthull is probably the present boundary between Lords and Shaw Meres.

[72] Sandal is a township and parish, and was the head of a graveship of the manor of Wakefield. It is called Sandal Magna to distinguish it from a hamlet close by called Little Sandal. There is also Kirk Sandal near Doncaster, which likewise belonged to the Earls Warenne. In Domesday it is described as one of the 9 berwicks of Wakefield. Two churches are named under the heading of Wakefield: one was there and the other no doubt here. Here was the castle of the Earls Warenne built upon the earthworks of the hall and stronghold of the lords of Wakefield before the Conquest, king Edward the Confessor himself the last of them. John, the last earl Warenne, did so much to the structure that he has had the credit of having built it. Little, however, now remains, but the earthworks described by Mr. G. T. Clark in the 6th Vol. of this Journal, p. 110. In the time of the last earl we learn there was adjoining a small impaled park, 30 acres in extent. The castle and lordship of Wakefield reverted to the crown on his death. Richard, duke of York was owner, and coming here attacked the Lancastrians, who were at Wakefield, 31 Dec. 1460. It is matter of history that he was defeated and slain. The spot where he fell being formerly marked by a cross. The castle with the park passed through many hands until acquired by the Nevils of Chevet, who still possess it. (See Loidis and Elmete, p. 293).

Sandal church is dedicated to St. Helen; there is a chapel of the Watertons of Walton, built by Sir Robert in 1424. Mr. Fowler has described the two heraldic bench-ends in the church in the first vol. of this Journal.

In the Quire on the South side belonging to Mr. Waterton of Walton.

Quarterly. 1 and 4. Waterton.
2 and 3. Ar., on a × engrailed s. 5. ◎ or. (*Leake.*)
Party per pale. Arma Archie'patus Cantuariensis cu'.
Ar., a pale fusile sable.

Pat. Vascon. 38 *H.* 3 (1253–4), p^s 1^a *m.* 9. *no.* 50.

AA. 25. The King granted to Peter de Malolacu free warren in all his demeasne lands of Sandestead, Lyth, great Barnby, Little Barnby, Mickleby, Glunerdby, Sletholme, Westingley, Egeton, Cukewald, Hoton, Briddeshall, Baynton, Nessingwycke, Lakinton, Cliffe, Doncaster, *Sandall*,[73] Wheteley, Hepthorp, Balby, Rossington & Branham.

The Court Rolls at Wakefield, 21 *Ed.* 3 (1347–8).

AA. 158. Robert de Grotton did fealty for the moyety of one mess' & one bovate of land in *Sandall* which he purchased of Hugh, son of James del Okes.

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld, 19 *Ed.* 4 (1479–80).

K. 84. Thomas Goldsmith holds diverse tenemt^s in *Sandall* by soccage & payeth yearly . . . . . vj^d

In the Writeings in the Custody of S^r William Lister of Thornton in Craven 1632.

Y. 165. Robert Snytall released & quitclaymed to John Banastre (&c. as before ; see "Horbury," vol. vii., p. 270).

ibm̄.

Know p'sent & to come that I, Robert Barneby have delivered (&c. as before ; *vide* "Horbury," vol. vii., p. 270).

ibm̄.

Y. 168. Know p'sent & to come that I, Jone, late wife of R^d Banastre (&c. as before ; see "Horbury," vol. vii., p. 271).

Fines A^o 6 *H.* 6. (1427–8.)

XXX. 13. Between Philip Banastre compl^t & Idonia, &c. (see "Horbury," vol. vii., p. 272).

Fines, 13 *H.* 6 (1434–5).

XXX. 32. Between John Lake of Wakefeld & Oliver Furbishour, priest, compl^t & John Godehaire of Wakefeld & Jone his wife, defor^t of 3 mess' 12 acres of land, & 6 acres of meadow with the appurtenances in Wakefeld & *Sandall* the right of John & his heires ever.

F. 131.

[73] This refers to Kirk Sandal.

Sayntingley.[74]

Skoles, in the p'ish of Hudresfeld.[75]

In the Writeings of Francis Wortley K^t & Baronet, **13** *March,* **1637.**

KKK. 4. Adam, son of Peter de Flockton, gave to S^r John de Horbiri & his heires all his meadow in le *Scholegges,* 1281. Wittnesse Mich. de Flockton.

Sharleston ats Sharneston.[76]

In Rotulis de Pontefract A^o 16 & 17 *Ed.* 3 (1342–4) *pressa.* 1^a *in dorso.*

G. 56. Henry Vavasor did fealty & acknowledged that he held 2 knights fees in Fryston and Ferrybrigg & one knights fee in Cockesford, *Sharneston* & little Hampole. fo. 1. 6.

CCC. 13, 47, 48.

Fines, 38 *H.* 3 (1253–4).

EE. 56. Between John le Vavasor compl^t & Robert de Shevele deforc^t of 3 carucates & 5 bovates of land with the appurtenances in *Sharneston,* the right of John.

[74] Santingley in the parish of Wragby and Wap. of Staincross.

[75] ? In the parish of Kirkburton.

[76] Sharleston, anciently Sharneston, a township in the parish of Warmfield, not named in Domesday, as then no doubt parcel of the archbishop's manor of Warmfield, afterwards held by the de Lacis of the see. At an early date, before 1127, the Vavasours of Denton were holding Sharleston of the honor of Pontefract, and it descended to the heiress of that family, Agnes, æt. 30, in 1385. She was divorced from her first husband, Sir Bernard Brocas of Beaurepayre, Hants., and was the wife at that date of Henry de Langfield. Her son Bernard Brocas was her heir, but extensive lands here, if not the manor, we afterwards find in the possession of a Henry de Langfield, who left two daughters and coheirs, married to two sons of Robert Flemyng of Sharlston, viz., Alice, the elder one, to William, and Margaret, the younger one, to Robert. The former seems to have died s. p., so the property remained undivided. These Flemyngs were no doubt an offshoot of those of Wath and Dalton, and Robert Flemyng, Esq., of Sharleston, made Robert Flemyng, Dean of Lincoln, exor. of his will dated 1458. This family bore *Arg.,* 2 *bars az. in chief* 3 *maunches gu.,* as if a memorial of descent from Hastings. The pedigree in Hopkinson's Coll. as usual is unreliable. Alvered Flemyng, Esq., died about the Feast of the Nat. S. John Bap., 21 Hen. 8, *i.e.,* 24 June, 1529, leaving Bridget, his sister, his heir, æt. 16, the wife of Richard Jackson in 1537. She was afterwards the third wife of William Mallet of Normanton, and died his widow 4 Feb. 1552, her heir being her son Francis Jackson, 10 years' old. She died seised of the manor, the capital mess. in the tenure of Robert Rawson, Esq., and 200 acres of land, 100 acres of pasture, 500 acres of meadow, 40 acres of wood and underwood, other houses, cottages, and lands there. Two messuages and certain lands in Sharleston, with lands in Foulby belonged to a branch of the family, who lived at Sharlston House, and seems to have eventually succeeded to the manor and other lands here. Over the porch, cut in wood, was an inscription showing that it was built by John Fleming, Cuthbert and Dorothy, and finished a° Dni. 1574. Cuthbert was the last of them, and left five daughters and coheirs, viz., Dorothy m. Adam Hopperton of H. ; Frances m. Oswald Bankes of Whixley; Anne m. James Rhodes of Crofton, and Barbara m. Tho. Stringer, whose father Francis Stringer married Cuthbert's widow Dorothy, d. of Anthony Thornhaugh of Stourton, Notts. The Stringers lived here for several generations.

Pl'ita de quo warranto Ebor. 21 *Ed.* 1 (1292–3), *rot.* 6.

EE. 63. Mauger Vavasor saith that he claymeth free warren in all his demeasne lands in Denton, Askwith, Draghton, *Sharneston*, & Wolsington, by the charter of H. 3 in the 37 yeare of his reigne (1252–3) granted to Mauger, grandfather of Mauger, whose heire he is, in Denton, & Askwith but not in the other townes.

Among the Evidences showed at the Duchie by William Hepworth & others 28 *Nov.* 20 *Elizab.* (1577–8).

AA. 150. (Given before; see "Hesel," vol. vii., p 266).

(*In S^r John Ramsden's Custody.*)

Y. 92., C. 80. Richard (ye 2) King of England granted to the Prior & covent of S^t Oswald of Nostell free warren in all his demeasne lands in Winterset, Crofton, *Sharneston*, Preston-Jakelin, Bramham, Stoke-kirk, South Kirkby, Thornhirst, Thornscogh, Great Halton, Swynton, Wodekirke, Bristall, Hodresfeld in the county of Yorke &c. Wittnesse John, king of Castile, his unkle, John de Fordham keeper of the Privie Seale. Dated at Westminster in the 13 yeare of his Reigne (1389–90) Charter 13. R. 2, n. 14.

In Kirkby's Inquest.

Y. 109. Mauger Vavasor holds in *Sharneston* 2 carucates.

Fines, 34 *Ed.* 3 (1360–1), *n.* 8.

GG. 25. Between Agnes, daughter of Mauger le Vavasor, compl^t, & John de Sengleton defor^t, of the mann^r of *Sharneston* nere Wakefeld with the appurtenances, the right of Agnes for her life, remainder to Bernard, son of the said Agnes, & the heires of his body &c.

Clausæ.

GG. 170. To all the faitfull in Christ, Agnes, daughter & heire of Maugerus Vavasor, greeting, know yee that after the divorcement between me & Bernard Brocas K^t I have granted and released & quitclaymed from me & my heires to John Singleton, parson of the church of Turlaston, all the right which I have in the mann^r of Denton & Queresdale, *Sharneston* nere Pontefract & 2 parts of the mann^r of Askwith with the appurtenances & 4^s rent of the lands which Godefrid Dawtrey held in Elslake, which the said John had of the guift of the foresaid Bernard, my husband, before the divorcement between us &c. Dat. at Westminster, 20 May, 34 Ed. 3 (1360).

Escheats, 4 *Ed.* 1 (1275–6), *n.* 24.

E. 9. Extent of the lands which lately were Maugerus le Vavasor, he held the mann^r of Denton which is worth yearly 6^£ 8^s 5^d, and that mann^r he holds of the Lord Archbishop of Yorke for the fourth part of a knight's fee, he had allso the mann^r of Draghton, which is yearly worth 45^s 5^d, & he holds that mann^r of John le Vavasor for halfe

a knight's fee. He had allso the mann^r of *Sharneston* which is yearly worth 9^li & 4^d. He had allso the mann^r of Ascwyht, & and it is yearly worth 4^li & holdeth it of John, son & heire of Henry de Percy, for the 9^th part of one k^ts fee &c.

Out of the Nostell Priory Coucher.

MM. 49. Know all p'sent & to come that I, Malgerus de Sharneston & Henry my sonne have given, granted and confirmed to God & the church of S^t Oswald & the monkes there serveing God for the health of our soules & of o^r ancestors in pure & ppetual almes 16 acres of land free & quit from all secular service, scl. 9 acres of land de sarto n'^ro nere Foleby & 4 acres & a halfe in the feilds of *Sharneston* towards the East, viz. 2 acres nere the howse of Robert and Richard, sons of Baret. &c. fo. 259.

ibm̄.

To all the sonns of the Holy Mother the Church to whom this shall come, Henry, son of Malger de Sharneston, greeting, know ye that for the health of my soule & of my father & mother & all my ancestors & successors & by this my p'sent writeing confirmed in pure & p'petual almes the guift which Malgerus my father made to God & the church of S^t Oswald of Nostell & the monkes there serveing God, viz. one bovate of land in *Sharneston*, & 16 acres of land which Robert Squirel holdeth, & 9 acres of land which Hugh my brother holdeth &c. Witnesse &c. fo. 259.

Shellay ats Shelveley.[77]

In the account of the Feodary of the Hon^r of Pontefract, 22 H. 7 (1506–7).

DDD. 7b. Of the releife of John Everingham K^t, for 2 knight's fees in Birkin, Fareburne, Havercroft, Staynborough, Lepton, Mirfeld, Shipley, *Shelley* & Frisinghall, this yeare . . . x*li.*

K. 28. 3 H. 6 (1424–5) Robert Ellis holds, &c. (see "Lepton").

[77] *Shelley*, a township in the parish of Kirkburton. One carucate in the Soke of Wakefield, 1086. Spelt in Domesday Book 'Scivelei' and 'Sceluleie.' It was long held of the earls Warenne as a manor by a family named from the place. Robert de Schelei, who witnessed a Deneby charter of the time of Richard I., is the first of them that occurs. Henry de Schellaya his son gave lands in Birchworth to Roche Abbey, his charter being witnessed by Hugh de Urnethorpe, then seneschal of Pontefract. The last of this family was John de Schellay, a minor in ward of the Earl Warenne, 1342, through whose daughter Katherine and her daughter Joan the manor came to John Storthes of Thurstonland, who had a release in 1479 from William Malet of Normanton, Esq., cousin and heir of John Malet, to wit, son of . . . , son of Robert, son of John, who had been a feoffee in trust of John de Schelley. Heeley, Wolwro, and Woodhouse were ancient homesteads in this township, and certain lands here belonged to the Everingham fee. See Mr. Morehouse's "Hist. of Kirkburton," p. 84, the hall and manor or lordship of S., belonged to the Sykeses in the seventeenth century.

Wm. Blaekburne d. 4 May, 26 H. 8, seised of a mess. and lands in Shelley, held of Sir John Wentworth in socage.

In the writeings of John Ramsden of Lascy Hall, 4 No. 1629.

K. 4b. John, Earle of Warren, gave to Sayer de Kendall the marriage & wardship of John, son & heire of John de Shelley, who held of him the mann^r^ of *Shelley* in Chiviley. Dat 1 Jan., 17 Ed. 3, (1344).

ibm̄.

K. 64. John, son of Robert de Shelley, gave to John, lord of Shelley, *nepoti suo*, all the lands which he had in the towne of *Shelley*. Witnesse William, Lord of Birton, John, Lord of Shelley, John Wyther.

ibm̄.

K. 65. Richard, son of Thomas de Scellay, gave & quitclaymed to Henry, son of Robert de Scelley, his Lord, all the clayme that he had in one bovate of land in *Scelley*, w^ch^ Mathew, son of Symon, held in the towne of *Scelley*. Witnesse John de Scippeley, William de Birton, Robert de Storthes, William de Heley.

ibm̄.

K. 67. To all X$\bar{p}$ian people, &c., we, Sir John Burton K^t^, John Bradford, Thomas Grice & Walter Bradford, gent., sendeth greeting, know yee that where diverse controversies have been had betwixt John Popley, John Worteley, William Boswell, Raufe Barnby & other co-feoffies in & of certaine lands which were William Dodworth's, late deceased, on that one ptie & Richard Beamond, John Bradford young' & William Henrison, on the other ptie conserning certaine mess' lands & tenemt^s^ in *Shelley* & Golkar hall, which the said John Poppeley, &c. clayme by a feoffement made to them by the said William Dodworth to the intent to make the p'fitts of the same to the p'formeance of the intent and will of the said William Dodworth &c. Dat. 8 H. 8 (1516–7).

In the Writeings of Richard Pilkinton, 1629.

K. 70. Rafe de Ledes & Katherin his wife gave & sold to Robert, son of John de Flockton, all their wood growing within certaine bounders of *Schelley*, viz. in Welkars, Westwode, Helay, Grene Hobwode, of Riley, & Osanz, except 100 saplin oakes &c. Dat. at Okewell, 4 R. 2 (1380–1).

In the writeings of Richard Horsfeld of Storthes Hall, Esq. 1629.

K. 82. Henry Storthes remitted & quitclaymed to William de Dodworth, his heires & assignes all the right w^eh^ he ever had in the mann^r^ of *Shelley*. Wittnesse John de Birton, William Cutt, John Bedford. Dat. at Shellay, 25 June, 1471.

In the Writeings of Francis Wortley, K^t^ & Baronet, 1637.

(*In Newhall & Shitlington Box.*)

KKK. 11. Robert Nevell, K^t^, Robert Gargrave & Richard Wheteley at the speciall request of Thomas Wortley, Esq., son & heire of Thomas Wortley, K^t^, deceased, quitclaymed to Thomas Went-

worth, K^{t}, all the right which he had in the mann^{rs} of Masingill, Hulandswayne, Hemesworth, Waldershelfe, Shitlington, otherwise called Newhall, Overton, Middleton, Netherton, and allso all the lands, &c. in *Shelley*, Kirkby, Nether Elmesall, Ryle, Cold Henley, or elsewhere in the county of Yorke. Dat. 18 Aprill, 14 H. 8 (1523).

Shepley als Sepeley.[78]

In the custody of S^{r} Gervase Cutler.

K. 28. 3 H. 6 (1424–5). Robert Ellis holds, &c. (see "Lepton").

In the Writeings of Richard Piekinton, gent. 1629.

K. 70. William de Schepley let to farme to Thomas de Goldthorp his mann^{r} of Schepley &c. Dat. 3 H. 6 (1424–5).

Chartæ. 9 *Ed.* 2 (1315–6), *n.* 8.

AAA. 172. C. 56. Nicholas de Marisco had warren in *Shepley* in the county of Yorke.

Fines, 9 *H.* 3 (1224–5).

W. 10. Between Dionis, late wife of Galfrid de Belsum demand^{t} & Thomas de Burgo, ten^{t} of one k^{ts} fee in Shepele, which the foresaid Diana claymeth to be of her reasonable dower of a free tenem^{t} which was the foresaid Galfrid, her late husband, in the towne, sct. that the foresaid Diana remitted all her clayme to the foresaid Thomas & her heires.

Fines, 49 *Ed.* 3 (1375–6).

W. 18. Between William de Mirfeld, K^{t} compl^{t} & Robert Alcot & Alice his wife, Addam Cubbet & Agnes his wife, & Elen, daughter of Robert de Shepley defor^{t}, of one mess' 140 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, 20 acres of wood in Shepley, the right of William for 100 marks.

Escheats, 33 *H.* 3 (1248–9) *n.* 69.

E. 73. The Jurors say that Theobaldus le Butteler held the mann^{r} of *Shepeley* in the county of Yorke, and they say that there is there one capitall mess' but no land in demeasne in the said towne.

And they say that there is 14 free tenants there, & they hold 24 bovates of land with the appurtenances in the said towne, & give for the foresaid lands 6^{li} for all services.

[78] Shepley, a township in the parish of Kirkburton. Two carucates in the Soke of Wakefield 1086. Here there are two hamlets, Over and Nether Shepley. It was a manor held of the earls Warenne by a family named from the place. Matthew son of Hugh de Sepelaya was a knight, and witnessed a charter of the Countess of Eu (ob. 1219) with William Earl Warenne, whose seneschal he is said to have been. Matthew gave lands to Roche Abbey, which the earl confirmed. His family continued here until the reign of Henry VI. when Shepley reverted to the Goldthorpes and the Storthes as representatives of two coheirs. See Mr. Morehouse's "Hist. of Kirkburton," p. 99.

Shepeker.[79]

Escheats, 15 *Ed.* 1. (1286–7), *n.* 28.
Knights fees holden of Robert de Everingham in the county of Yorke.

E. 20. Roger de Northalle held halfe a knight's fee by knight's service in Hoton, Fresinghall, Armeley & *Shepeker.*

Shitlington,[80]

Fines, A° 10 *Jo.* (1208–9).

NNN. 105. Between William Dolphin compl^t & Adam, son of Phillip, ten^t of halfe a bovate of land with the appurtenances in *Sytlington* the right of William & his heires by the free service of 3^s^ yearly for all services except forinsecall.

Fines, 32 *Ed.* 1 (1303–4).

G. 89. Between Nicholas de Wortelay compl^t, & Thomas, son of Rafe de Horbiry, disturber of lands in *Shitlington*, Miggelaye, & Flockton et postea.

Fines 33 *Ed.* 1 (1304–5).

X. Between Nicholas de Wortley aforesaid compl^t & William le Flemming, Isabel de Polington, Agnes de Langeford, & Nicholas, son of Nicholas, cousins & heires of the foresaid Thomas.

In the Account of the receiver of y^e^ Hon^r^ of Pontefract.
19 *Ed.* 1 (1290–1).

DDD. 57. Of the releife of John, son of John de Shetlington, for the 16 part of a knight fee . . . . . vi^s^ 3^d^

In the account of the Bailiffe of the liberty &c. 38 *Ed.* 3 (1364–5).

DDD. 62. Of 8^s^ of the rent of Nicholas de Wortley for the moyety of the towne of *Shitlington* & that the heire is in custody . . . . . viij.*s.*

In the account of the Feodary of the Hon^r^ aforesaid A° 12 *R.* 2 (1388–9).

DDD. 66. Of the wards lands & tenem^t^ of Thomas, son & heire of Adam de Metheley, beeing in the hands of the Lord by reason of his minority in *Shitlington*, which the foresaid Adam had to him

[79] Evidently Sheepscar near Leeds, and not in this wapentake.

[80] *Shitlington*, a township which at an early date is found to have had three hamlets distinguished as Over Shitlington or Overton, *i.e.* Upper—Middle Shitlington or Middleton, and Nether Shitlington or Netherton (or Lower)—three distinct manors. At the time of the Survey 6 bovates or oxgangs in Scellingtone were in the Soke of Wakefield, but in the Recapitulation 3 carucates. Middle Shitlington (1 car.) was held by the Everinghams. Nether Shitlington belonged to the Amyas family, and was held of the honor of Pontefract.

Adam, son of Philip de Shitlington, occurs more than once in the Denby charters as a witness, one dated 1211.

John Storthes, "of New Hall in Over Shitlington," died 18 March, 1544, see 'Thurstonland.'

& his heires in fee simple paying to Isabell, late wife of Thomas de Metheley, 11 markes dureing the life of the said Isabell, for lands & tenemt^{s} aforesaid & which 11 markes the Lord received of the foresaid tenemt^{s} if the foresaid Isabell died within the time of the foresaid heire . . . . . 13^{s} 4^{d}

In the account aforesaid 2 *H.* 8 (1510–1).

DDD. 71. Of the releife of John Amyas for the 16 part of one K^{t} fee in *Shitlington* this yeare happeing to the King by the death of Percivall Amyas his father . . . . . vi^{s} 4^{d}

Chartæ A^{o} 35 *Ed.* 3. (1361–2) N^{o} 12.

K. 73. The King granted to Nicholas de Worteley a market on Thursday at his mann^{r} of Wortley in the county of Yorke & free warren in all his demeasne lands in *Shitlington* in the said county.

Nomina Villarum 9 *E.* 2 (1315–6).

K. 95. Adam de Everingham held in *Shitlington* one carucate of land & John de Horbiry holds one carucate there.

CCC. 10. 11, 46, 47.

In the Writeings of Francis Wortley, Kt. & Baronet (1637).

KKK. 1. This Indenture made between Nicholas, son of Nicholas Wortley, squire, upon the one p'tie and Anne, that was the wife of William of Tunstall, squire, upon the t'other p'tie. Wittnesse that the said Nicholas has grant the marriage of Nicholas his sonne & heire apparent to the said Anne to be marriet to Isabel daughter of the said Anne, & William & that he shall enfēffe the said Nicholas his sonne & Isabel of the mann^{r} of *Shitlington* with all the appurtenances &c. & for the which marriage to be had the said Anne shall pay the said Nicholas the fader xx^{xx} markes given the morne after S^{t} Barnaby day the yeare of the Reigne of king Henry 6 the 10 (12 June, 1432).

ibm̄.

KKK. 10. I, Robert son of John, son of Thomas de Horbiry have given to S^{r} John son of S^{r} Rafe de Horbiry my cheife Lord my capitall mess' in *Schitlington* with all the appurtenances, homages, wards, relefes. Wittnesse S^{r} William son of Thomas, S^{r} John de Heton, William de Langfeld, &c.

ibm̄.

KKK. 11. Know p'sent & to come that I, Nicholas de Wortelegh K^{t} have given &c. to Nicholas de Wortelegh my sonne & Katherin his wife my mann^{r} of *Shitlington* with the appurtenances to have to him & the heires of his body &c. Wittnesse S^{r} John de Eland, Adam de Everingham, Adam de Rerisby K^{t}. Dat. 16 Ed. 3 (1342–3).

ibm̄.

KKK. 11. Know all by these p'sents that I, Sibill, late wife of S^r^ Nicholas de Wortley K^t^ have quitclaymed to Nicholas, son & heire of the foresaid S^r^ Nicholas, all the right & clayme in all & singular p'carijs in Autumno et sectis molendini tenentium meorum in *Shitlington*. Wittnesse Henry de Rockley, John de Thurgarland, Richard Danyell, John de Estfeld.

Chartæ. 33 *Ed.* 1 (1304–5), *n.* 12.

C. 47. The King to John de Nicholas de Worteley a market on Thursday at his mann^r^ of Worteley &c. and free warren in all his demeasne lands in *Shitlington* in the county of Yorke.

Shitlington ober als Ober Shitlington.

In the Evidences of Francis Wortley K^t^ and Baronet.

KKK. 10. I, Nicholas de Worteley, K^t^, have demised & granted to Hugh, son of Isabell Wirohe of Shitelington, for a certaine sum of money one bovate of land with one mess' & the appurtenances in *Shitlington* midle & 18 acres of land &c. in *Over Shitlington* to hold for the terme of 21 yeares from the feast of S^t^ Michael 1312 &c. Wittnesse William de Burgo, rector of the church of Thornhill, John de Thornhill, &c.

In the same Evidences.

KKK. 19. Know p'sent & to come that I, Roger, son of Richard Touche K^t^, have given granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to Maud, my daughter, in free marriage with Roger de Birkin all my mann^r^ with the appurtenances in *Over Shitlington* that day that I tooke my journey towards the Holy Land with King Richard. To have & hold to the said Maud & the right heires of the said Maud the said mann^r^ with all the appurtenances within the town & without. So that if the said Maud die without issue of her body begotten all the foresaid mann^r^ with the appurtenances may remaine to Agnes my sister & heire & Henry Touhe son & heire of the said Agnes for ever. Wittnesse Richard Siward, Roger Byset, Thomas de Horbiry, Richard de Tonge, K^ts^ &c.

Shitlington als. Nether Shitlington als. Netherton.

In the Evidences of Francis Wortley K^t^ & Baronet, 1637.

KKK. 10. Thomas, son of Alexander de Burgo, cousin & heire of M^r^ William de Burgo, late rector of the church of Thornhill, quitclaymed to Henry de Speningthorn, rector of the church of Thornhill, &c. a certaine grange in *Nether Shitlington*, which grange Gilbert de Bingley late Rector of Thornhill purchased to him & his successors, &c. Dat. 1319.

In the same Evidences.

KKK. 11. Robert Nevell K^{t}, Robert Gargrave, & Richard Whetley at the speciall request of Thomas Worteley Esq. son & heire of Thomas Worteley K^{t}, deceased quitclaymed all the right which they had in the mann^{rs} of Masingill, Huland in Swayne, Hymsworth, Waldershelfe, Shitlington otherwise called Newhall, Overton, Midleton & *Netherton* &c. Dat. 10 aprill, 14 H. 8 (1523).

In Rotulis de Pontefract 16 & 17 *Ed.* 3 (1342–4) *pressa* 5 *in dorso.*

G. 57. John Amyas did fealty & acknowledged that he held of the Lord the 16 part of one K$^{t's}$ fee in *Nether Shitlington* by the service of 8^{s} yearly.

Midle Shitlington als. Midleton.

In the Writeings of John Armitage.

G. 126. Adam, son of Robert de Everingham K^{t}, Lord of Laxton, had the Mann^{r} of *Midle Shitlington*, 1325, 19 Ed. 2, & 1329, 3 Ed. 3.

Slaghtwaite.[82]

In the account of the Receiver of the Hon^{r} of Pontefract, 34 *Ed.* 1 (1305–6).

DDD. 57. Of the Releife of Francis Tyas for halfe a knight's fee in Leade, *Slaghwaite*, &c. . . . . 1^{s}

[82] Slaithwaite is a township in the parish of Huddersfield, about which Mr. G. W. Tomlinson gives the following note from the MSS. of Mr. Hunter :—

"Roger de Laci, Constable of Chester, between 1195 and 1211 granted the manor of Slaithwaite to Henry Teutonicus (see Pedigree of Tyas, page 132 of this volume). He charged it with the payment of a mark annually to the nuns of Kirklees, and then granted it between 1232 and 1251 to his brother Baldwin Teutonicus. The service was the fourth part of a Knight's fee." (This important charter is No. 48 in the Kaye Chartulary: it may be well to mention here that the deeds to which Mr. Hunter attached so much importance are now lost. The numbers in parentheses refer to the numbers of the deeds in the Chartulary.)

In 1350 this manor belonged to Margaret, daughter and heir of John Tyas, and widow of Sir John de Bilingay. In that year she granted a rent-charge upon it of 20 shillings for life to Joan, daughter of John de Forthington (No. 53).

Two years after, by deed dated at Misne, in the county of Lincoln, she granted the manor with all its appurtenances to Richard de Byron, son of Sir Richard de Byron, Knt., for 20 years at a rent of 8 marks, and the mark to the nuns of Kirklees. If he kept it longer, to pay 20 marks to her and her heirs (Nos. 46 and 96). This was on the Friday after the feast of St. Peter in Cathedra, which is held on the 22nd Feby, and on the Monday after the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle in the same year, which must have been early in December, Byron quitclaims to the said Margaret all right in the towns of Slaithwaite, Wytacre, Haume, and Lede, which I mention to show that the owner of Slaithwaite and Lede were now the same. The quitclaim extends to other lands in Cheshire, Lincolnshire, and Norfolk, and the deed was executed at Bawtry (No. 81).

In the next year (1353) Robert de Morton, by deed dated at Bawtry, gives to her his manor of Slaithwaite and lands at Lede and the other places mentioned in the preceding deed (No. 61). And in the next year (1354) Sir John Darcy, son of Sir John Darcy of the Peak, gives to her the manor of Slaithwaite with all its appurtenances, which deed was dated at Slaithwaite, and she, by deed at Lincoln, (No. 20) appoints persons to receive seisin. These transactions I do not quite

In the account aforesaid, 33 Ed. 3 (1359–60).

DDD. 60. Of the Releife of Richard Byroun for the Mann[r] of *Slaughwayte* in the hands of the Lord by reason of the minority of Walter, son and heire of John de Billingsley, so demised till his full age . . . . . 6[li]

CCC. 13, 59, 82.

understand, but we may observe that the heiress of the Nottons, old possessors of Slaithwaite, was married to Heron and their heir to Darcy.

In 1357 Richard Byron gave his manor of Slaithwaite to William de Mirfield, subject to the rent payable to Margaret Tyas, to this deed William de Finchenden the younger is a witness (No. 42). In 1362 Walter de Bilingay, son of Sir John and Margaret, grants to Sir Robert de Swillington, sen[r], the above rent due from Byron to his mother (No. 45), and by another deed of the same year, his manor of Slaithwaite and all his lands in Howam juxta Slaithwaite (Nos. 47 and 33), and Swillington immediately granted his manor of Slaithwaite and Haume to William de Mirfield for 14 years, to complete the original term of 24 years, at the former rent of 8 marks and one mark to Kirklees (Nos. 50, 51, and 55). It appears by No. 50, that Margaret was then deceased. William de Mirfield in 1362 quitclaimed to Sir Robt. de Swillington all right in the manor of Slaithwaite (No. 41). But the transactions of 1362 cannot be correctly represented without having the days on which the deeds are dated. Nos. 33, 49, 50, and 51, are all dated on the same day, namely, at Swillington on the Sunday before the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula, 1362, which falling that year on a Wednesday, must have been on the 19[th] February. By these Bilingay grants to Swillington and appoints his attornies to deliver seisin, and Swillington appoints his attornies to receive.

In No. 41, dated Feb. 20, 1362, Mirfield quitclaims to Swillington. No. 55 was dated at Pontefract, 1362, by which Swillington gives to Mirfield; No. 45, Feast of St. Matthias, Sep. 21, 1362, Bilingay grants to Swillington the rent enjoyed by his mother; No. 47, dated Monday before St. John the Baptist, 1363, Bilingay grants his manor of Slaithwaite to Swillington, but this does not make the transaction quite clear. In 39 Edw. III. Walter Billingay quitclaims all right in the manor of Slaithwaite and lands at Howom, to Sir Robt. Swillington and his heirs; No. 48, 41 Edw. III., Monsieur William de Fyncheden, Chevalier, Sir John de Brampton, parson of Hemsworth, John de Lasingcroft, and Adam de Morelay grant and to farm let the manor of Slaithwaite to William de Mirfield; Nos 83 and 94. The manor was conveyed to them in 1367 by the said Mirfield, No. 39, 40, and also by Sir Robt. Swillington, now called "l'uncle," to distinguish him from another Sir Robert, who appears among the witnesses as "the nephew." 47 Edw. III. Sir Rob. de Swillington the uncle gives to Sir Wm. de Fincheden and his heirs his manor of Slaghthwayte; No. 7, and acknowledges it to be his by Fine, No. 15; No. 28 and 29 are their warrants of atty. to give and receive, and on Monday in Easter week, 48 Edw. III., Sir Wm. de Fyncheden gave this manor with the manor of Woodsome and Farnley Tyas and other lands to Sir Robert de Swillington the uncle and Sir Wm. Mirfield, Knts. Sir Wm. Mirfield parson of Bradford, Sir Ralph Hancock parson of Thurnscoe, Hugh Wombwell, John son of John Amyas, Wm. de Gildersome, and Richard Bulter; No. 87, they paying yearly to the said donor 200 marks for life. 49 Edw. III., the above William de Gildersome gives to Robt. de Maunton, Vicar of Eccles, and John Cupper, chaplain, his manor of Slaithwaite with the reversion of the dower of Alice, who was wife of William de Fyncheden, and the reversion of the manor of Woodsome and Farnley Tyas, which the said Alice held for the term of her life. No. 32, and in the same year Maunton and Cupper make John Rybenden their attorney to deliver seisin of the above premises to John, son of William Cay, No. 75, according to the tenor of a grant made to him by them in 49 Edw. III., No. 97. The year 1375 is therefore the exact period of the coming of the Kayes into Yorkshire.

It ought to have been mentioned that in that year Maunton and Cupper granted this manor of Slaithwaite to Collan and other chaplains to enfeof in it, John, son of William Cay, for term of life in fee tail or fee simple, remainder to his sons Lawrence, William and Peter in succession remained to any other issue of John, son of William, remainder to John, his bastard son, remainder to the right

Fines, 35 *Ed.* 1 (1306–7).

GG. 16. Between John de Merkingfeld compl^{t}, & John Tyais the elder, defor^{t}, of the mann^{r} of *Slaghethwayte*, the right of the said John de Merkingfeld for his life, remainder to John son of the foresaid John Tyaise & Amicia his wife & their heires which the said John shall beget of the body of the said Amicia. To returne to the said John Tyais & his heires.

Chartæ A^{o} 20 *H.* 3 (1235–6).

D. 80. The King to his archbishops &c. Know ye that we have granted & by this our charter confirmed to God & S^{t} Mary & the monkes of Kirkeley all the guifts under-written, viz. of the guift of Reynerus, son of William Flandrensis the place wherein the monastery is placed, scl. Kirkeley, & Hendesley; of the guift of Adam fitz Peter, 3 bovates of land in Cullingworth; of the guift of Henry Teutonicus, one marke yearly rent in the mill of *Slathweyt*, &c.

heirs, No. 84. It appears from No. 6, that Alice, the widow of William de Fyncheden, leased to Maunton and Cupper the third part of the manor of Slaighthwaite, for life (which was, I suppose, her dower) for 4*l.* a year; this was in 49 Edw. III. (1375).

On the Sunday before the Feast of St. Lawrence, 1388 (August), John Cay de Woodsome (for so he is for the first time described) grants to Sir John Pell, Vicar of Burton, with others, his manor of Slaithwaite. with the reversion of the dower of Alice and the reversion of the manor of Woodsome and Farnley Tyas, which she holds for life. No. 10, on the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (14 Sept.), in the same year, Pell and the rest appoint John Campynot to deliver to John Cay peaceable seisin of the manor of Slaithwaite and Farnley Tyas, and on the Feast of the Nativity following they quitclaim to John Cay all right in the premises No. 38. In 1390, No. 8 & 28, he granted all the above premises to Henry de Trafford and others of Lancashire and Cheshire, who, in 1396, make the entail of it which is found under Woodsome.

From this time the manor of Slaithwaite accompanied Woodsome in its descent in the family of Kaye, and is now preserved by their heir general, the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Dartmouth, and there is nothing particular to add, except that in the reign of Elizabeth, Charles Yarborough claimed it against Arthur Kaye, as heir of the body of John Tyas, and under Margaret his daughter and heir. John Kaye speaks of it as a "very great suit which lasted many years." Yarborough, he says, had many friends, and there are instances enough in the history of those times to show how much private attachment was brought to bear against the even course of justice. The issue came to York to be tried, and when the jury came to give their verdict, Yarborough durst not appear, but became non-suited (see MS. memoirs of the Kayes). Yarborough must have claimed by descent from the mother of his great grandfather, who was daughter of Sir John Billingay, by the heir of John Tyas, Walter, I suppose, dying without issue. The descent of Kaye from Tyas does not appear, but seems to have been through Fincheden.

The pleadings in this great cause would be invaluable for the descent of this manor through the reigns of Henry 7th and 8th, and for the connection of the later house with the Tyas's, "the original grantees."

The chapel was built about 1507 as John Kaye had found, and was new stalled in 1589; it was rebuilt in 1784.

It appears that the Kayes had a house at Slaithwaite, to which in 1587 John Kaye retired, giving up Woodsome to his son and heir. It was when John Kaye settled at Slaghthwaite that the chapel was re-edified. The revenue from Slaithwaite was in those times the best part of the Kayes' property.

The goldfinch granted as a crest to Arthur Kaye, 22 Oct. 6 Eliz., I suppose "came from the *Finch*dens."

EXISTING TRACES OF MEDIÆVAL IRON-WORKING IN CLEVELAND.[1]

By the Rev. J. C. ATKINSON.

In a very able paper on the "Iron trade of Cleveland and the Industries of Middlesborough,"[1] Mr. Isaac Lowthian Bell writes :—"By many the opinion is entertained that a knowledge of the existence of the so-called Cleveland bed of ironstone dates no further back than about the year 1850. . . . As a matter of history, however, the discovery of the mineral in question was by no means so sudden or so recent as is generally believed." In point of fact, Mr. Bell adds, "Cleveland ironstone had been smelted for the last 130 years, namely, anterior to the year 1750;" while at the foot of the same page the author remarks that in many places in Cleveland, where the ironstone "exists, old scoria heaps, the refuse from ancient Catalan or similar furnaces, have been discovered."

The object of the present paper is to place the statement thus made, together with certain facts connected with it, and inferences deducible therefrom, more distinctly and prominently before the members of this Society than has been attempted (it is believed) in any previously published statement or account touching on the subject-matter.

The existence of the scoria heaps themselves has long been a recognised fact, but not so the number of them, or perhaps the extent of the district over which they, or other equally significant and closely connected phenomena—to be more fully mentioned presently—are dispersed, or their significance, or their connection, whether more or less precise, with history; and a few remarks on each of the several heads thus indicated may not be found out of place.

[1] Published in a Handbook entitled *Middlesborough and the District*, and compiled on the occasion of the visit of the members of the British Association in the autumn of 1881.

In the parish of Danby there is a farm which has the name of Furnace Farm, the name being derived from the simple fact that its site is also the site of an existing scoria heap and an inferred furnace, or set of furnaces, capable of producing such an accumulation of scoria or cinders.[2] Throughout the district of which Danby is a part, such accumulations are familiarly known by the name of 'cinder-hills,' a sufficient proof in itself of their frequent occurrence or commonness. In fact, upwards of twenty of these hills are known to the writer within the limits of Danby alone, many of them of very marked magnitude. Some, indeed, are of such dimensions that although, about the commencement of the present century, when macadamised, or so-called 'Turnpike' roads were in their early condition in this district, they were very extensively worked for road-metal, they still remain apparently but little shrunken. In one place, in Little Fryup, not far from the chapel-of-ease there, seven, if not eight, of these scoria heaps present themselves within an area of one hundred, or, at the utmost, one hundred and twenty acres.

And what is true of Danby township is equally true of the township of Glaisdale,—for these two townships originally constituted the parish of Danby,—and no less true of the parish of Westerdale, and of part of the parish of Egton. In either of these places large cinder-hills exist, and in either of them in the earlier days of road-making they served the purpose of store-heaps of road-metal.

The following extract from Young's *History of Whitby*, (vol. ii., p. 758) will serve to show the nature and the extent of the historical notice usually given to these remains of ancient industry:—"Under the designation of *Ancient Manufactories* may be noticed the remains of ancient forges, or places where iron has been manufactured; indicated by the numerous heaps of slag found in our moors and dales. These remains are found at Castleton, Glasedale, Egton Grange, July Park, Growmond Bridge, and many other places in or near the vale of the Esk, as well as in other vales in the district, chiefly in spots where the ancient woods

[2] Compare the name Forge Valley, between Hackness and Scarborough, a name due to a similar origin, the derivation being from Middle Latin *forgia*, an iron furnace.

would yield an abundant supply of fuel. These forges must have been very simple, as no remains of buildings have been noticed at any of them. Perhaps most of them may be assigned to the Roman period ; for the Romans, as we learn from their historians, took particular notice of the metals which Britain yielded, and would be careful to improve its metallic stores. Yet many of them belong to the era of the monks, under whose care the manufacture of iron was carried on to a considerable extent." And in illustration of this latter statement the author proceeds to add, in a note :—" There was a forge (*forgia*) on the premises of the nuns of Rosedale. The mines, or ores, of lead (?) and iron, on their lands, were granted to the monks of Byland. The same monks were permitted to dig for iron ore in Claverby, and were allowed out of Emmeley as much iron ore as would supply one furnace, with wood for fuel. The monks of Joreval had simila grants. Numbers of forges (called *favercæ* instead of *fabricæ*) belonged to Rievaux Abbey. Hence vast heaps of slag are found near Rievaux. The Whitby monks do not appear to have taken part in this kind of manufacture."

But when "the remains at Castleton" only are noted, and the twenty or twenty-five other known heaps in the same parish are not so much as glanced at, it is at once apparent that the author is in reality but little informed as to the actual extent and amount of the remains he is speaking about. What is, in point of fact, his inadequate acquaintance with his subject becomes more apparent in his inference as to the simplicity of the forges derived from the assumed absence of buildings connected with them, and still further in his surmise that most of the heaps may be assigned to the Roman period. For it would be as safe to infer the non-existence of a contemporary working population from the absence of any trace of their dwellings, as the simplicity or any other feature of the forges on the ground alleged, or as it would be for us to assume that the Romans had no connection with the iron-working of the district, because we have no vestige of proof that they had. They knew the district, and constructed a military road through it, and of course, as using such road, which passed by Grosmont, came into the immediate vicinity of the available ironstone beds. And it

is not safe even to allege that it is little likely they were actual miners and smelters because no remains of even a temporary settlement have been found in the vicinity ; for just as the buildings co-eval with the iron-workings of the Middle Ages adverted to by Dr. Young have long since disappeared, and left no trace behind them, so also *a fortiori* must it have been with any like memorials of Roman mining or smelting ; and, besides that, we are not in a position to say that many scoria heaps are not altogether lost, or have not been altogether dissipated, and that some among these may not possibly have been Roman.[3] All that can possibly be alleged on this head is that, from the absence of any trace of permanent Roman occupation or settlement of a local character in the iron-producing parts of Cleveland, and from the non-occurrence of any features of Roman character as noticed in any of the known cinder-hills of the district, it is impossible to assume as a fact that the ironstones of Cleveland were ever worked by Roman miners. Not that there is no indication of a greater antiquity than that intended by the use of the word "mediæval" afforded, if not by the cinder-hills, yet quite certainly, at least in one case, by the source whence the ore from the smelting of which the scoria resulted was derived, or rather by a portion of the history of such source. There is, in the parish of Westerdale, lying to the west and south

[3] "The early history of the art of extracting and working iron in this kingdom still remains obscure. However probable it may be, it is not yet certain that the Britons were acquainted with the use of iron and the mode of reducing its ores anterior to the invasion of Cæsar. But it seems to be well established that the Romans largely extracted iron, especially in the Forest of Dean and the Weald of Sussex, where vast accumulations of ancient iron slags occur, in which Roman coins and other antiquities have been found embedded. Amongst the Sussex slags, coins of the date of Nero, Vespasian, and Dioclesian, together with numerous fragments of Roman pottery, have been discovered ; and amongst those of the Forest of Dean, coins of the date of Trajan. The metal was obtained direct from the ore in the malleable state, with charcoal as fuel ; and by a method no doubt closely resembling, if not identical with, the Catalan process. The Roman method has been pronounced very imperfect, because the refuse slags contain a large per-centage of iron. Yet the slags produced by the Catalan process are always of necessity equally rich in iron, and so are those formed in the modern South-Welsh charcoal finery process, and in the operation of puddling, which until recently were thrown away, or used to mend roads. That the old slags should have become valuable as a source of iron, after the discovery of cast-iron and the erection of high-blast furnaces, does not indicate that the Roman habit of extraction of iron from its ores, sometimes erroneously termed *smelting*, was less perfect *quâ* method, than the modern processes of converting pig-iron into bar-iron. They did by one process, according to the *direct method*, what we now effect by two, and the slag which they produced should be compared not with our blast-furnace cinder, but especially with our finery, tap, and flue cinders."—(Percy's *Metallurgy*, p. 876.)

of the village and church, a group or series of shallow pits, concerning which it must suffice for the present to say that, claimed almost up to the present time as the site of an ancient British village or settlement, recent examination and investigation by competent inquirers have shown them to be the mouths of shafts of no great depth, the object of which was to reach the subjacent ironstone of the main bed. These pits were already in existence as early as the second Henry's reign, and in existence under a name such as to show that no active mining operations were then, or had been recently, in course of prosecution there. The name referred to is "Refholes," and it is met with in a charter of confirmation by the king just named of a deed of gift by Guido de Bovincourt to the nuns of Basedale. It is not possible to be certain that the name is quite exactly copied, and so it is not possible to suggest a plausible derivation of it; but the fact that the name existed (and as applied to a place easily identifiable by its specified locality—"ad caput villæ de Westerdale apud austrum,"—and indeed still retaining the name Hole Pits), and could be quoted without any reference to contemporaneous or lately continued works connected with iron mining, is sufficient to prove that the date at which they had been created was already sufficiently remote for the mining fact to have become practically forgotten.[4]

But our historian's next statement, "that many of

[4] "With regard to the supposition that the Ancient Britons were familiar with the use of iron, and knew how to extract it from its ores, Mr. Lower has made the following observations, which appear to me to have considerable force :—'It is not improbable that the iron of Sussex was wrought in times even anterior to the conquest of this island by the Romans. Previously to the advent of Cæsar the inhabitants of Britain must have made a considerable advance in the arts of civilization. To have subjugated the horse, and to have made such proficiency in many of the details of military science as the Conqueror of Gaul found to his cost that they possessed, may well assert for them a degree of refinement quite at variance with the too generally received opinion that they were mere savages and barbarians. If the use of iron be taken as the point at which pure barbarism ends and civilization begins, the Ancient Britons had certainly passed that point, as the formidable scythes attached to the axles of their carriages sufficiently prove, to say nothing of the chariots themselves, which obviously were not made without the use of iron tools. Cæsar mentions that the currency of the people consisted partly of *iron rings*, adjusted to a certain weight; and as he states, in the same breath, that their brass (bronze ?) was imported, it may reasonably be inferred that their iron was of home manufacture. . . . However great the error of Cæsar in asserting that Britain produced but little iron' [and that only in the districts bordering on the sea], 'his allusion is useful as proving his knowledge of the fact that the island was not destitute of this mineral: and how he became acquainted with that fact, except from the information of the Britons themselves, it would be difficult to determine.'"—(Percy's *Metallurgy*, p. 876.)

them"—these ancient *forgiæ*—"belong to the era of the monks," is less open to exception, except perhaps on the ground of its being too guarded, too much qualified, to meet the nature and amount of the extant evidence. In point of fact, by far the greater part of the documentary evidence we possess relates to the mining and smelting[5] privileges conceded to and exercised by the monks of various different houses. It would be easy to adduce a series of grants made by three different territorial lords to Rievaulx Abbey—one of the Religious Houses noticed by Young—and to show how necessarily they imply the existence of really "vast heaps of slag," not only at or near Rievaulx itself, but in the other localities in which the monks had right to dig for ore, convert the timber into charcoal, and work the *fabricæ*, *favercæ* or *forgiæ* they had erected. But for obvious reasons we will content ourselves with a reference to similar grants made to the Prior and Canons of Gyseburne by successive heads of the illustrious house of Bruce of Skelton, and the way in which they availed themselves of the privileges so conceded. In the first place, then, in a copy of a legal document, bearing date 1223, which occurs on f. 158[b] of the Gyseburne Chartulary, there are specified the moors of Glasdale, Swyneshead, Waitlandshead and Stayngateside, beside other parts of the territory of Danby (Glasdale being, as already noted, a sub-division or township thereof) in which the Priory of Gyseburne had large rights and privileges, and the boundaries are given with great precision, and a variety of matters detailed affecting the interests of the Prior and Canons. Thereafter we meet with a sentence of which the following is a translation :—"And the aforesaid Peter (de Brus II.), has given to the said Prior and Canons the entire *fabrica* in Glasdale,[6] with

[5] The use of this word is open to grave objection, but it is difficult to suggest another to be employed in its place. In strict truth, no such process as that implied in the word smelting was known or was practicable in mediæval times. There was no production of iron in a fluid state, no running or casting into the form of pigs. The ore was 'reduced' and a 'bloom,' or mass of malleable iron, was all that resulted from the operations connected with the furnace employed. Whenever, then, the word "smelting" is employed in the text it is to be understood in this qualified sense.

[6] Practically, I am inclined to think, this concession, though apparently limited by the specification of "within the boundaries above defined," would extend to an exclusive right to dig and work the ore within the limits of Glaisdale. For, it would seem, the boundaries specified are such as to include almost if not quite all that part of the Glaisdale district in which

everything appertaining to the said *fabrica*, namely, that they have the right to seek for and take the iron ore wherever they can find it within all their boundaries above specified, without contradiction or hindrance from anyone. And further be it known, that the said Peter and his heirs will never erect or make any *fabrica*, nor permit any to be made by others, nor take any iron ore within the aforesaid boundaries of the said Canons." Yet again, in the Roll of Coram Rege Pleas (in 1227) there is record of a suit by the Prior of Gyseburn against Peter de Brus, for loss sustained by the former through certain proceedings of the latter in respect of the lands, rights and privileges mentioned in the last extract; and the damages occasioned by the said Peter's default, as to certain damaged or demolished vaccaries (five in number) and *fabricæ*, are laid at £20, the vaccaries being valued at five marks each, and the *fabricæ* at ten (or £6 13*s.* 6*d.*). A *fabrica* in Glasdale, lately constructed by the Prior, is specifically named. So also is the *fabrica* at Swineshead, besides those others which had been *prostratæ*, and which were to be re-erected. Thus, then, at the date assigned, the Canons of Gyseburn, reckoning the undamaged furnance at Swineshead, must have had at least four *fabricæ* "in blast" within the territory of Glasdale; while from a fine levied in 1234 between them and the aforesaid Peter de Brus, the latter concedes to the Canons the privilege of erecting three lodges (*logiæ*), of specified dimensions, for the use of their shepherds, carpenters and charcoal-burners.

This gives us some idea of the magnitude of the mining and smelting operations of one Religious House as carried on in the 13th century in one small portion of our Cleveland district only. Another glance of the same sort is permitted to us by a reference to some of the details given in the

the then workable veins or seams of iron were known to exist. The furnace from which the farm above referred to took its name is just on the borders of Glaisdale, but in Danby township, and some of its supplies of ironstone may have been furnished from the Glaisdale side, there being, it is possible, a part of that township not included within the Gysburne limit, containing a seam of ore and near enough to be available. I speak uncertainly on this head, because there is a place called Wheatlandshead (Waytlandesheved) named in the Brus concessions, the site of which is uncertain, and there may be a possibility, though hardly a probability, that the farm now (and for long past) called Wheat Bank may mark the site of the said Wheatlandshead. Certainly the ironstone exists in the hill on the slope of which Wheat Bank house and premises stand.

"Partitio inter hæredes Petri de Brus (III.)," dating soon after 1271.

Under the head DANEBY, the record begins as follows :— "The capital messuage, with the lesser park, is worth 6*s.* 8*d.* There are there six acres which yield a rent of six quarters of oats, at 1*s.* per quarter. There are also six acres of meadow, worth 6*s.* annually. In villenage there are fifty-six bovates, each producing 6*s.* Among the cots are 22 tofts, besides others (the number illegible) waste, each yielding 6*d.* And there are also in the same locality five small *forgiæ*, worth 10*s.* each, besides two others in the forest, worth £4 each, as they may be wrought without destruction of the forest."

This entry is of peculiar interest, as it not only gives us the fact of the great local baron himself being directly interested in the "iron industry" of the district, and discloses to us the existence of lesser furnaces as well as of others of a more imposing character (whether the difference depended on variation of dimensions of single furnaces, or rather of the aggregate groups of furnaces), but also, by collocating the annual values of the "capital messuage,"[7] of an acre of good arable land, and of one of meadow, of a bovate (about 12 acres in this locality), of a toft and cottage, and the price of a bushel of oats, enables us to form a lively estimate of the annual value of a *forgia* or furnace, and of either sort.[8]

[7] It must be noted that the "Capitale Mesuagium" in reality implies the Castrum de Daneby, which, with the Lordship and Forest, had been taken by Henry II. from Adam de Brus and was only recovered by his grandson, Peter I., after much solicitation, and at the cost of a heavy fine, early in John's reign ; and if some wonder is excited at the low valuation at which it is put, it should be remembered that Skelton Castle had long since become —what Danby Castle had certainly been till after the middle of the 12th century— the head of the Barony, and that barely thirty years later than the date of the "Partitio" the then Lord of Danby (William le Latimer II.) found it necessary to build a new Danby Castle and on a different site. The "Capitale Mesuagium" was at Castleton, and the possibility, not to say the probability, is that it was ruinous: whether purposely rendered so after it fell into the King's hands, or whether it had become so through neglect (which is not likely when its exceedingly massive construction is taken into account) is a matter of speculation. The tradition, still current thirty years ago, that it had been destroyed and the materials used in the rearing of the parish church, may not have been entirely mythical. Of the jealousy of the Kings, Henry II. and Richard, there can be no doubt, and John's exaction of £1,000 (besides the Lordships of Collingham and Berdesey), as the price of the restoration of Danby Castle and Manor, shows no great amount of regard for or confidence in the great northern Baron, who, by the way, was himself a prisoner at the King's disposal and his castle at Skelton in the King's hands, less than ten years after this restoration of Danby Castle.

[8] As this is being written oats are quoted at an average price of 27*s.* 6*d.* per

But in the next place, to advert to another item in the body of evidence which is still available for the purpose of throwing light upon the subject of mediæval iron mining and smelting in Cleveland:—The distinct permission by Peter de Brus, "quærere et capere minerium ferri ubicumque illud invenire poterunt infra omnes suas divisas," in Glasdale, leaves no possibility of question as to where the mineral existed and the mines consequently had to be wrought. The locality is abundantly identified, not merely as within Glasdale itself, but within specified parts of Glasdale, many of the boundary-marks named, such as Baniwithlith (now Bainley[9]), Birkescog (now Busco), Postgate (now Possket), Staingateside, Senehou (now Shunnerhowe), Lushou (now Loose Howe), being as well known to-day as they were 600 years ago; and the position of the slag heaps indisputably localises the site of the furnace in every case.[10]

But in almost every instance it is possible to localise the mines from which the ore was extracted. Thus, to pass for the present just beyond the limits of Glaisdale on to what was the barony of Peter de Mauley at the date of the documents which we have noticed, there is a place just above the Arnecliff woods, a little to the left of the road running up on to the moor from Glaisdale Station, which for long has been known by the name of "Holey Inta'k," and has besides been claimed by Dr. Young and others as the site of an ancient British village. It is many years now since my attention was drawn to it as being possibly something very different from what was thus postulated. In the year 1864 Canon Greenwell was engaged in April, and again in August and September, in the examination of several

quarter, and an acre of good land in the same vicinity lets for an average of 25*s.* to 27*s.* Take the means of calculation thus afforded, and we have the annual value of one of the larger forges in Danby Forest set at £100 to £110, and that of one of the Glaisdale *fabricæ* at about £175 of our present money.

[9] Baniwithlith is now Beanly or Bainley Bank, the element *-lith* being represented by the *-ly* in Beanly. It is worth notice that *-lith* simply means exactly what *bank* does, or *costera* in the Latin of the documents lately under notice, or *side* in the name Staingate-side, or the local expression "Low Side" (implying the district which lies on the northern slope of the iron-producing Cleveland hills). It is also worth notice that in one instance at least the name Staingate-side itself appears under the form Staingate-lith. The *-with* in Baniwith is equally significant, having the signification of wood, *scog* in *Birkescog* being another word of like meaning, and both *-scog* and *-with* being of very frequent occurrence in local names belonging to Cleveland.

[10] See list of slag heaps at end of this paper.

"houes" on the Egton moors, at which I was able to be present, and the way to our work lay past the Holey Inta'k, which we carefully inspected together. Even then we found it difficult to subscribe with any confidence to the British Village theory. Since that period the statement, fully substantiated as I believe there is no doubt it is, that a band of ironstone underlies the surface there at only a few feet distance, has thrown quite a new light upon what may be regarded as the unquestionable origin of the reputed hut-pits. They are ironstone pits—rather than shafts,—that is to say, pits sunk into the ironstone seam, and then widened out all round, so as to get as much of the stone as could be won without endangering the roof and causing the pit to fall in. This limit reached, another pit was sunk near to it, and similarly dealt with, and so on with others; and no doubt at all, the "alternate or zigzag" mode of arrangement noticed by Young and others in describing this group of pits is simply due to the circumstance that the mineral was actually worked here on the "bell-pit" system.

One other fact remains to be noticed in connection with this ancient mine, and that is, that the slag heaps—two, if not in reality three—resulting from the smelting of the ore thence derived, yet remain to attest the vicinity of the furnace or group of forges wherein the metal was extracted.

But, though leaving the limits of Glaisdale for the sake of the illustration afforded in the preceding paragraphs, there was really no occasion to have done so. A precisely parallel case, and conspicuously within the limits of the Glaisdale concession, remains to be quoted. Near a place called Postgate (now Possket) in the mediæval writings lately referred to there are two large cinder-hills or scoria heaps. Following the side of the moor, Glaisdale-side, as it is called, still going south, till one comes to Hard-hill in Glaisdale Head, there is another large scoria heap in a small enclosure not many score yards from the brae or edge of the moor. Just on the surface of the moor and very little removed from a quarry of rough brown stone used as road-metal, is an assemblage of shallow holes or depressions on the surface, precisely analogous to those above the Arnecliff woods, at Westerdale, at Goathland, and elsewhere; and which beyond question, like all these others, owe their origin simply to the

fact that here too the ore has been worked on the bell-pit principle. The depressions are very many in number, and spread over an area of many hundred square yards, and this notice of them may well terminate with a notice of the circumstance that, like as the band of ironstone which discloses itself in the vicinity is known as the "Julius Cæsar band," so these pits have been by some designated as a "Roman village."

In like manner the group of pits or hollows in the surface at Westerdale, already adverted to, is composed simply of shafts or pits, very possibly worked on the bell-pit principle, by which, in the very early times indicated by the circumstances connected with their archaic name, the ironstone below was reached and extracted. Another like case occurs at Goathland, where also the slag has been utilized as road-metal, and I believe in two distinct localities; and this without more than merely adverting to the group of pits at Harwood-dale, where again the same circumstances obtain.

In dealing with such a subject as the present, it is scarcely possible to decline the giving of a small amount of consideration to the nature of the furnace in which the ore was dealt with by our mediæval forefathers. By some perhaps it may be objected that the subject is one, any remarks on which must by necessity be entirely hypothetical, and that therefore they cannot be to much purpose. But I am not sure the objection would be well-founded, because, while there is still much which must be left for conjecture, there is still extant (besides positive analogous or co-ordinate information) a certain amount of traditional evidence, which, corroborated and explained, as it is, by what is known of iron-smelting in other countries, and in other ages in this country, is by no means without some historical value. It is clearly seen from the extract from the Brus *Partitio* given above that the furnaces employed were not all of one description, or at least of the same dimensions. Another fact may be noticed in connection with the mediæval furnaces of Cleveland which is not altogether without significance, perhaps great possible significance—I mean that a very considerable portion of the whole were in close vicinity to running water, in fact to water running rapidly, or, in other words, possessing a

considerable fall. Thus the slag heap at Castleton abuts on Danby Beck, that at Furnace on Great Fryup Beck, three or four of those near Fryup Church on Little Fryup Beck, another half-a-mile more to the east (at which moreover such remains of the old furnaces were yet extant forty years ago as to make some sort of description possible), close to a very rapidly running, though small, tributary of the other Fryup Beck; one at Ainthorpe, and another at Danby Lodge (of very large dimensions), close to the Esk; one at Newbriggate (between Ainthorpe and the Parsonage) quite close to the rapid streamlet which runs by Ainthorpe into the Esk, near the Ainthorpe Bridge, and so of many others. The question, why was the furnace (*fabrica* or *forgia*) thus placed, in so many different instances, naturally suggests itself, because the reason must have been one disconnected with the growth of the wood which furnished the charcoal, or the immediate site of the charcoal-burning, and, possibly, in some cases, may not have been primarily connected with the outcrop, or available approach to the surface of the ironstone seam. And when the availableness of falling water to produce the necessary blast is known, and the remarkable facility of obtaining a fall of several feet in each of the instances referred to is recognised, an answer to the question may not impossibly be suggested.[11]

[11] The idea in my mind when writing these words was, I may add, one connected with the system of creating a blast known as the Trombe or Trompe principle. Mr. Bell, in speaking of some Catalan furnaces which he had an opportunity of examining in North Carolina, describes them as "nearly three feet from back to front, and two feet from side to side, by eighteen inches or two feet in depth. They were blown by a *trombe*, a very simple form of apparatus, in which the current of air is produced by water falling through a square upright box of wood, the blast being conveyed to the hearth through stems of trees bored for the purpose. Into the furnace are thrown charcoal and ore, the latter in small fragments. The hot embers, and the masonry heated by the previous charge, quickly cause combustion to pervade the mass, when the blast is turned on." Dr. Percy gives a detailed description, with drawings and plans, of the *trombe* (or, as he prints it, *trompe*), and states that "with one or two exceptions it was the only blowing-machine employed in the Catalan forges of the Department of Ariége. It is said to have been invented in Italy in 1640. It is a simple, effective, and ingenious contrivance for producing a continuous and equable blast, but its use is restricted to localities where a fall of water from a height of several yards can be obtained." A little further on he is more definite as to the fall required, for sometimes, he says, *trompes* may be seen $29\frac{1}{2}$ to $32\frac{3}{4}$ feet high, but generally they are only from 23 to 28 feet high. Assuming that the invention dates no farther back than 1640, it is of course out of the question to suppose that any analogous contrivance was in operation in Cleveland four centuries earlier than that period. But that rapidly running water might be made available in some way or other in producing the blast is a point which may be conceded; and the fact

But whether this suggestion, derived from the proximity of the site of the furnace to running water in so many cases be well founded or not, there can have been no difficulty in supplying the necessary blast. In Livingstone's *Zambesi*, p. 113, a cut is given of a native African forge, in which the blast necessary for the blacksmith's work is provided by a double pair of bellows, worked by a youth, so as to keep up an uninterrupted stream of air; and in the text it is stated that the ore from which this material is obtained is "dug out of the hills, and its manufacture is the staple trade of the southern highlands," the iron, or at least a portion of it, being reduced and separated from its earthy accompaniments by the aid of a blast produced in the selfsame way.[12] By the kindness also of Mr. I. Lowthian Bell I have been permitted to see a sketch of a primitive forge which Col. Grant had seen in operation in Africa, and in this drawing (made by Col. Grant himself) two natives, each working a pair of single-acting bellows, are seen urging the combustion of a small heap of charcoal equidistant from each. The ore is supplied in small pieces from time to time, as required, with additional relays of fuel, until a mass of iron of the required dimensions is obtained. Mr. Bell also showed me another drawing, in which a monk was represented as urging the blast of a furnace about, or a little under, his own height, the working of the bellows being shown as depending on the resting of the whole weight of his body alternately on either leg, so that, as one part of the pair was being emptied by the pres-

that so many of the ancient furnaces, as indicated by the large masses of cinders still existing, were on the very verge of rapid streams, most of them of no great size, without in every case apparent explanation of the circumstance from local conditions, is at least one which calls for a measure of passing consideration.

[12] "From suitable ore, of which abundant and readily accessible supplies exist in various localities, nothing more easy can be conceived than the extraction of malleable iron. Of all metallurgical processes it may be regarded as among the most simple. Thus if a lump of brown or red hematite be heated for a few hours in a charcoal fire, well surrounded by, or imbedded in, the fuel, it will be more or less completely reduced, so as to admit of being easily forged at a red heat into a bar of iron. The primitive method of extracting good malleable iron directly from the ore, which is still practised in India and in Africa, requires a degree of skill very far inferior to that which is implied in the manufacture of bronze. The production of the alloy involves a knowledge of copper-smelting, of tin-smelting, and of the art of moulding and casting. From metallurgical considerations, therefore, it is reasonable to suppose that the so-called Age of Iron would have preceded the Age of Bronze. Archæologists, however, seem generally to have arrived at the opposite conclusion, mainly from the fact that, while ancient objects of iron are exceedingly rare, ancient objects of bronze are abundant."—(Percy's *Metallurgy*, p. 863.)

sure, the other part was refilling. In yet a third case,—a copy from an old engraving in my own possession,—the furnace is shown as four-square in shape, open at top (as in the last case also), about, or a little under, man's height, and with the blast produced by means of a pair of double tubular bellows, resting on a small horizontal platform, and so constructed that as the contents of one were discharged into the furnace by horizontal pressure with one hand, the other was either drawn out and exhausted by the pulling of the other hand, or possibly driven out by the action of an internal spring.

Now reference was made a little above to certain "traditional evidence" bearing upon the question of the constructional nature and dimensions of the mediæval Cleveland furnace or *fabrica*. What I refer to is as follows :—A person still living remembers having seen, some fifty years since or thereabouts, in close contiguity to the scoria-heap in Fryup Gill, what he took to be remains of the furnace or furnaces, through the action of which these scoriæ had originated ; and he described them as structures with a conical interior, point downwards, with a total depth of about three to four feet, and a diameter at the uppermost and widest part of about three feet or thereabouts. Perhaps we must allow for some degree of degradation consequent on decay or ruin, and the structure that then results would differ but little from either of those represented in Mr. Bell's drawing or my own engraving, as noticed above. For even supposing a furnace of this kind had been built with square sides and angles originally, the natural result of use and wear would be to replace the rectangular section with one more or less circular.[13]

Before leaving this part of the subject I will add a few sentences from a treatise by Mr. Bell, which he has most kindly permitted me to make use of:—"The hearth or Catalan fire—as it was called from its use in that province—blown by means of a fall of water known as the *trombe*, or by bellows, was the only means employed for ages in furnishing the world with the iron it required. We are, singularly enough, left to conjecture not only when, but in what manner, the next step in its manufacture was brought about. The want of precise knowledge is the more remarkable,

[13] This statement is made in accordance with the distinct testimony to the fact of practical men.

seeing that the change has probably been effected within the last three centuries. Contemporaneously with the use of the Catalan hearth, at all events in later times, the Stückofen was worked in Germany, and the Osmund furnace was employed in Sweden. A mere addition to the height constituted all the essential difference between these two forms of furnace and their primitive predecessor. . . . . The German Stückofen was usually about ten feet high; but this was increased sometimes to as much as sixteen feet, with a diameter at its widest part of five feet. The breast was built up temporarily with brick-work, which was removed when the 'bloom' of wrought-iron was ready for the hammer."

For it must be borne in mind that the iron of our mediæval furnaces was simply malleable iron, and that from these low furnaces it would be removed by the instrumentality of suitable tongs in order to be submitted to the next process—that of being hammered.[14] And as Mr. Bell assumes that the maximum weekly produce of either the German or Swedish furnaces mentioned above would be two tons, it may perhaps, be safely inferred that the maximum produce per week of any of the Cleveland furnaces in the Middle Ages, would by no possibility exceed one ton.

A few words on yet another division of the general subject, and this paper may be brought to an end. That charcoal was the fuel employed it is, of course, unnecessary to state. In the case of the Brus concessions in Glaisdale unlimited right, within the allotted boundaries, of cutting timber at the discretion of the grantees and converting it into charcoal seems to have been given. This was not always the case, and to give but one instance:—In a grant made by Matthew Fitz Saxe to the Rievaulx Monks during the latter part of the 12th century, licence to use the dead wood only in the grantor's woods of Floctun and Siclinton was given. But in the Danby and Glaisdale forests,

[14] When the farmhouse and premises at Furnace Farm in Great Fryup were rebuilt, now a good many years ago, it was stated that in removing a portion of the very large cinder-hill there extant an "ingot" of iron had been found, which was marked or stamped with letters or figures. This was further said to have passed into the possession of the late J. S. Pratt, Esq. Supposing that the statement was founded in fact, from the necessary lapse of time since the production of this hammered "bloom" it must have come to pass that the whole mass had become nearly or quite oxidised throughout, and that consequently the stamping part of the statement must be looked upon as apocryphal.

judging by the terms employed in the Glaisdale grants and in the *Partitio*, the practice would seem to have been different, and it becomes a matter of calculation how long any one furnace or group of furnaces could be kept in blast with the charcoal from the woods within reasonable distance of the same. From statistics derived from Mr. Bell, it appears that the produce of charcoal from the timber of an acre of land in the woods of the United States amounts to from seven to fourteen tons, and that the wood once cut down no further crop is available for from thirty to forty years. In Cleveland, although there is abundant evidence in the peat-bogs and "black-land" of the district that the timber grown was abundant and very fine, still the progress of growth must have been less rapid than in America, and the wood once cut down and consumed, half-a-century at least must have elapsed before it could become available again for charcoal-making. Assuming, too, that the average produce of charcoal per acre was about ten tons, and on data furnished by Mr. Bell, that, "in producing the bloom, six times its weight of charcoal is used," we see that the produce of one square acre of forest in charcoal would not realise two tons of malleable metal. And thus it becomes apparent, not only why such extensive grants were made in Glaisdale, but also why the sites of the *fabricæ* or *forgiæ* should have been so many and so widely dispersed.

It may be alleged that, under such circumstances, the occurrence of deposits of slag of such very great extent as has been noticed must be looked upon as well-nigh unintelligible. But, allow for the renewed and repeated growth of the timber in any given locality in cycles of fifty years' duration, and for the return of the industry, as far as the ore was concerned, to its previously unexhausted centres, and over a period of at least three centuries (if not more), and we have the simplest and most intelligible explanation of the greatest dimensions ever attained by anyone of these relics of the ancient mining and smelting experiences of our Cleveland district. In Leland's time, when the "*Danbeium nemus*" was still a fact, and later yet when "Danby on the Forest" was the name of the parish in which this is written, we have to contemplate iron-working as an extinct industry, but what it had been before that, from Domesday

times, when the wood-forest was estimated at nine square *leugæ*, or about twenty square miles, down to the dissolution of the Monasteries or thereabouts, is sufficiently attested by the hosts of scoria heaps yet extant (besides others lost or concealed) and the hundreds of thousands of tons of scoria of which they are composed.

In conclusion, it may be safely stated that in the parishes or districts of Westerdale, Danby, Glaisdale, Egton, and Goathland, the sites of about fifty cinder-hills are known. Of these it may be roughly stated that eight are in Westerdale, and that there is besides the site of a considerable mine at the place noted above as having been known as Refholes in very early times. In Danby, inclusive of parts of Commondale, Castleton, Danby Dale, Little Fryup and parts of Great Fryup, at least twenty can be specified, of which all but one or two are situate close to the outcrop of some iron-stone seam or other. In Glaisdale about ten of these accumulations are (with one exception) still extant, where besides the outcrop of the band locally known as the "Julius Cæsar" or "Julian" band, very near some of the slag-heaps in question, there is the ancient mining site on the moor edge in Glaisdale Head. In Egton and Goathland there are certainly not less than eight or ten scoria heaps, all of them quite near some seam of iron-stone, while, besides this, there are the two mining sites known, the one as Holey Intack, the other as Killing Pits, each with adjacent scoria heaps, severally belonging to the two townships named.

Out of the number thus specified two are known to have been led away bodily within the last fifty years or so, and two or three have been brought to light in the process of more careful cultivation. It is impossible to doubt but that others also have been dissipated by the former process, and that yet more are still concealed by the soil resulting from the growth and decay of herbage continued through so many generations. At least this may be said with respect to the seven furnaces mentioned in the Brus *Partitio*, that the sites of but three among the seven can at present be guessed at, while it is not possible to identify any one of them positively. Much the same is true of the five which are known to have been in operation in the former half of the thirteenth century, as worked by the Canons of Guisborough. The

sites of two of them may be assumed with some approximation to the probable truth; but of the other three nothing in the shape of a tangible vestige remains. Probably, careful investigation and enquiry, pushed with sufficient perseverance and carried out with judgment and systematic research, might result in something like positive identification of more than one or two of the sites which were unquestionably the occasion of those ancient notices. At present, the outcrop of the stone, the vicinity of the slag-heaps, and the associated mention of names in the thirteenth century, boundary-lines given, afford a body of evidence too vague for any purpose but that of connecting the ancient iron-works of Danby and Glaisdale in a general manner with Guisborough and the Bruces. Whether the Templars at Westerdale, or the Rievaulx Monks, or the overlord of the adjoining district, were the workers at Westerdale there is nothing to show. Certainly in Baliol's charters to Rievaulx, no right to mine or take timber for charcoal is specified, and in the accounts touching the possessions of the Templars at the period of the suppression of the Order, no item occurs which can well be connected with iron-works and their plant. So too with respect to Egton and Goathland, the one Mauley property, the other—beyond a limited area bestowed upon Whitby—a portion of the royal demesne, no record remains to show who the workers were. The fact, and the sites of the works, are all that remain.

As to the seams worked:—At Westerdale Pitholes, the ancient Refholes, it is the main seam which underlies the surface, but most of the other sites of ancient workings are in the vicinity of outcrops of iron-stone of the Oolitic age. But possibly it is better to give a kind of table of the slag heaps so far as they are known to exist (or to have existed until recently), and the seams of stone with the outcrop, or assured vicinity, of which they are locally connected:—

1. Hobhole (just without the Westerdale Boundary)	Eller Beck Bed.
2. Basedale Beck (just north of Little Hograh Moor)	„
3. Firtrees Farm, Westerdale	Main Seam.
3ª. Pitholes, Westerdale	„
4. Newhouse (led away), Westerdale	„
5. Near Westerdale Hall, Westerdale . . .	Poor iron-stone in Lower Lias.

6. Wood End, Westerdale	Main Seam not far distant.
7. Little Waites Plantation, Westerdale	,,
8, 9. Nearer Westerdale Head, Westerdale	Main, or Seam of Dogger.
10. Near Dalehead Farm	,,
11, 12. Honey-Bee Nest Farm, Danby	Main Seam.
13. Botton, Danby	——
14. Between Signal Cabin, Commondale, and the Beck, Danby	——
15. Below Box Hall, in Commondale, Danby	——
16. Piper Bridge, Castleton, Danby	Dogger.
17. On Common below Howe End, Danby	,,
18. Newbrigg Gate, Ainthorpe, Danby	Dogger.
19. Ainthorpe Bridge, Danby	Eller Beck Bed.
20. Danby Lodge, Danby	Dogger.
21. Furnace Farm, Fryup	Uncertain.
22, 23, 24. Stonebeck Gate Farm, Fryup	Main Seam not far distant, Oolitic seam nearer the slag.
25, 26. Little Fryup Head Farm, Fryup	
27, 28. Crossley Side Farm, Fryup	
29. Fryup Gill,[15] Fryup	Main Seam.
30, 31. Hardhill, Glaisdale Head	Dogger.
32. Mr. Frank's Farm, Glaisdale Head	,,
33. Mr. Thompson's Farm, Glaisdale Head	,,
34, 35. Pookett Gill, Glaisdale Side	,,
36, 37. Winter Gill, Egton	Eller Beck Band or Oolitic Seam.
38, 39. Nab Farm, Egton	,,
40. Park Head, Lealholm	Julian Band.
41. Cinder Dyke (or Syke), Lealholm	,,
42. Stonegate, Lealholm	,,
43, 44, 45. Julian Park, Egton	Eller Beck Band.
46. One-and-a-half miles south of Egton Church, Egton	,,
47. Killing Pits, Goathland	——
48. Smithy Holm, Grosmont	——

I am quite aware that this is not an altogether exhaustive list: but I trust it is fairly accurate as far as it goes. With most of the sites I am myself personally acquainted.

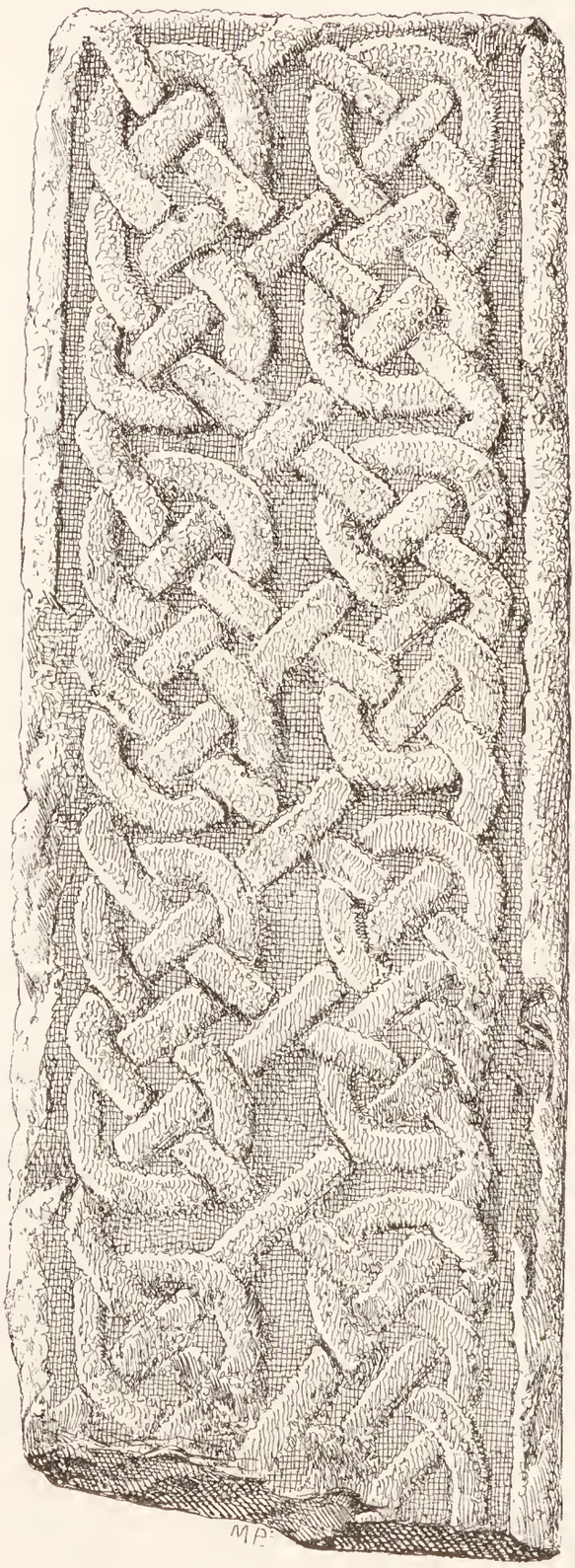
[15] It is here that the evident traces of the ancient furnaces referred to at a former page continued to exist to within half-a-century of the present time. They were then certainly four, and my informant thinks five in number, and placed on the side of the slope. It would be by no means impossible from his account to disinter them. Another matter of considerable interest connected with these furnaces, over and above their being placed together in a group, is that the field which is separated from them merely by the road is known on the plan of the farm and by the occupants as "Mine-pit Field," thus bringing together the three facts of bell-pits, furnaces, and slag heaps.

THORNHILL, YORKSHIRE.



FRONT.

THORNHILL, YORKSHIRE.



SIDE.

THORNHILL, YORKSHIRE.



BACK.

ON A RUNIC STONE AT THORNHILL.

By Professor STEPHENS of Copenhagen. (Communicated by the Rev. J. T. Fowler.

(?) DATE ABOUT A.D. 700—800.

Professor Stephens states that Mr. Fowler has written the text to this stone, for insertion in "Runic Monuments," completely embodying his reading—in which both agree—and all the local details. This paper here follows[1] :—

"The stones described by the late Father Haigh in the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, London, 1877, vol. iv., pp. 416–455 [and see this vol. iii. above, pp. 209–211], have been carefully preserved in the vestry of Thornhill Church. The Rector, the Rev. J. Ingham Brooke, has just happily added a third rune-bearer to the number, and has contributed an account of the find to the 'Thornhill Parish Magazine,' vol. x., January, 1882, pp. 6–8 (Dewsbury, 1882),[2] from which I extract the following graphic particulars :—'If any one has had occasion to pass through the choir vestry recently he will have observed the arrangement of some of our most precious architectural relics upon a shelf, which has been placed there to receive them. These consist for the most part of the fragments of runic crosses which were found at the time of the restoration built up in some of our old walls. The most interesting of these are those which have inscriptions. And, as our readers are aware, we have two complete inscriptions upon the base of

[1] This account, with one or two verbal differences, is to appear in the third volume of Professor Stephens's great work on the "Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England," pp. 414—420. He kindly places it at our disposal for previous publication in the *Journal*, and furnishes us with the illustrations.—J. T. F.

[2] He adds, in a letter to myself (George Stephens), dated Feb. 24, 1882, wise and practical measures which ought to be imitated elsewhere: "I keep my parishioners informed as to their [these stones'] great interest, and I intend to place on a card near the place where they stand an account of what they are and what they say. Another idea I have is to place this last one in a kind of open frame, turning upon a pivot, so that all four sides could be examined at any time without handling the stone."

what have been memorial crosses, and a third fragment of a different character. These remains establish for our church a great antiquity. Some church or chapel there must have been here at Thornhill when those crosses were put up, more than a thousand years ago. This is their special interest to us. But besides this, the very characters or letters, which are engraved upon the stones, have a great interest . . . . . But all this is introduction to the story of our great discovery. A few weeks ago, when we were placing the fragments we have been speaking about upon their shelf, our observant sexton, Edwin Sheard, at once exclaimed, "Why, there is a stone like these in the Tower, up in the bell chamber," and he went on to tell of the vain efforts he had often made to read the letters. It seemed too good to be true, but at any rate no time was lost in making an investigation into the matter. Tapers and candle-ends, such as were at hand, were quickly lighted, and in solemn procession five of us mounted the Tower steps into the Belfry. There sure enough was the stone, glistening under the fresh whitewash with which the ringing chamber had been recently beautified. The strong basketwork ornamentation stood out clear and distinct, and there, too, were the precious letters. Certainly there were two lines of inscription, and possibly there might be more; for the massive stone had been built into our Tower somewhere between the years 1450 and 1600, as one of the great corner stones. The Rector was soon at work with an old knife, picking out the mortar and endeavouring to discover how far the stone was bedded into the wall. An hour's hard work, under the dim light of taper or candle-end, made clear two facts, first, that the stone went some inches further into the wall, and second, that a night of picking with the instruments that were available would not suffice to free the prize from the bed where it had so long been hid. The next morning a mason was set to work betimes, and at eight o'clock it was lying in the churchyard. Bedded in lime as it was we could at once make out that there were no less than four lines of clear cut inscription, and that every side was beautifully carved. The next point was to get it cleaned. This gave a long day's work to a skilled and careful hand, but it was done at last, and by far the finest

fragment of a runic cross that we have found lay revealed. Its inscription was copied and was sent at once to Rev. J. T. Fowler, of Durham.'

"It proved to be a block of sandstone, said to be of a kind not found in the immediate neighbourhood; broken at both ends, and with every appearance of having formed part of the tapering shaft of a cross. The dimensions are, length, 21 inches; breadth at bottom, $12\frac{1}{2}$ in., at top, $10\frac{3}{4}$ in.; thickness at bottom, $7\frac{1}{2}$ in.; at top, 7 in. The illustrations, which are done from rubbings, paper-casts, and photographs taken from the stone itself, render further description needless. The runes are so distinct that they presented no particular difficulty, and Professor Stephens, to whom I sent a rubbing and a paper-cast, confirmed my first reading in almost every particular. There seems to be no doubt that it should be, line for line, as follows :—

† IGILSUIþ ARÆRDE ÆFTER BERHTSUIþE BECUN AT BERGI GEBIDDAþ þÆR SAULE.	† *IGILSUITH REARED* *AFTER BERHTSUITHE* *BEACON AT BARROW.* *PRAY FOR THE SOUL.*

The two first runes after the cross form a bind-rune, which I at first took to be another form of X (G) used as a sort of ornamental "capital," but Professor Stephens pointed out that GILSUITH is unknown, while IGILSUITH is common as a Scando-Gothic woman's name. Moreover, we have here two other bind-runes (the ER in ÆFTER and the DD in GEBIDDATH). If two, why not three, and if we read ✠ as IG, the missing stave-vowel is supplied, and we have the alliteration complete :—

† *I*GILSUIþ *A*RÆRDE,
*Æ*FTER BERHTSUIþE,
*B*ECUN AT *B*ERGI.
GE*B*IDDAþ þÆR SAULE.

"*ARÆRDE* is the same word as our REARED or RAISED, in the former of which the R is merely a softened S.—*ÆFTER* is the usual word for *in memory of*.—*BECUN* is *a monument*, as at Dewsbury, where some one set up *a beacon after a bairn* (*Yorkshire Arch. Journal*, i., p. 224; Stephens, O. N. R. M. i., 464. — *AT BERGI* I at first thought to mean *at the hill*, namely *Thorn hill*, but Professor Stephens confirms my later conviction that it means *at the grave-mound or barrow*, which need not have been larger than grave-mounds commonly are now. — *GEBIDDATH THÆR SAULE*, *bid-ye, pray-ye for*

the soul, forms the conclusion of the Dewsbury inscription just referred to, and of others of like kind.

"Thornhill is within a mile or two of Dewsbury, and doubtless formed a part of the same Christian settlement."

I will only add to this most welcome and satisfactory communication, that this is the oldest example of ARÆRDE yet found in England. And as we have this ARÆRDE, A-REARED, for an *older* ARÆSDE, so we have examples in Scandinavia on rune-stones of A-RAISA, I-RESA, for the *later* RAISA, RESA, &c., the prefix rapidly falling away in Scandinavia. So it has in fact in England, *to* AREAR being seldom or never found in modern English. The simple *to* REAR, *to* RAISE, is preferred.—As to the names. We are not informed of the tie of relationship or friendship, whether the Cross was raised by mother to daughter or daughter to mother, or sister to sister or friend to friend, or what not. All this was known to everybody at the time. I do not remember to have seen IGILSWITH before in England or Scandinavia, though it is well known in olden German documents in the form EGILSUIND, EGILSUINT, EILSUIND, etc. Very many Old-English female names end in this -SWITH or -SWITHA. — BERHTSWITH (the Scando-Gothic BERAHTSWIND, PERAHTSWIND, BERHTSUINDA, etc.) is also very rare in England. It is best known there in connection with the fact, that the famous Abbess S. Hild of Whitby was the daughter of HERERIC and of the lady BERCTSWID, BEORHTSUITHA or BEORSUITHA, by Venerable Bæda called BREGUSWITH (which may have been a second name).

I now proceed to discuss the meaning of AT BERGI, here for the first time found in Britain on a grave-stone; my own opinion being that it means *AT the-BARROW* or *how* or *grave-mound*, and not *AT the-BERG* or *hill*. And as to England itself, I beg to refer the reader to the remarkable Brough stone, also in North England, given at p. 169 of this volume.[3] We there have the CUOMBIL-BIO (*cumble-boo*, *grave-kist*), in which the dead lady lay, distinctly mentioned; but also the names of the men are given who raised the HOUH (*HOW*, *grave-*

[3] Q. N. R. M., vol. iii.

mound, barrow) over the kist. This word BERG, as we have said, is as yet found on a rune-pillar only once in England. In Scandinavia, the mother-land, it is almost equally rare. We have some 3000 runic grave-marks in Scandinavia; but, as far as I know, this word BERG occurs only on 3 of them. Let us examine these 3 rune-blocks in detail, and see what the epithet can mean there.

We will begin with the oldest, two of the heathen stones, apparently from the 10th century, at Hällestad in Torna Härad, Skåne (formerly a Danish folkland now a Swedish). These were previously known to us from Liljegren Nos. 1441, 2, Bautil Nos. 1164 and 1172, and Joh. Akerman in his "Försök till Beskrifning öfver Hellestads Pastorat," 8vo, Lund 1828, p. 70, 73. But they have since been examined by Prof. S. Bugge and Docent Dr. Ludvig Wimmer. The latter gentleman has kindly furnished me with copies, as prepared by himself for his great work on the Runic Monuments of Denmark. These transcripts I here give, premising that some runes on the stones are now greatly damaged. Dr. Wimmer's text of the shorter block is:—

OSKAUTR RISTþI STIN þANSI IFTIR AIRU, BRþUR SIN; IAN SAR
UAS HIMþIKI TUKA.
NU SKAL STATO
STIN O BIARKI.

This I can only translate as:—

OSKAUT RAISED STONE THIS AFTER AIRA, BROTHER SIN (his); IN (but) SA (he) WAS HOME-THIGGER (home-sharer, house-lodger and ward) of-TUKI.
NOW SHALL STAND
this-STONE ON the-BARROW.

The longer monument reads, in Dr. Wimmer's transcript:

ASKIL SATI STIN þANSI IFTI(R) TUKA KURMS SUN, SAR HULAN
TRUTIN.
SAR FLU AIGI
AT UBSALUM.
SATU TRIKAR
IFTIR SIN BRUþR
STIN O BIARKI
STUþAN RUNUM,
þIR KURMS TUKA
KIKU NISTIR.

My version of this risting is:—

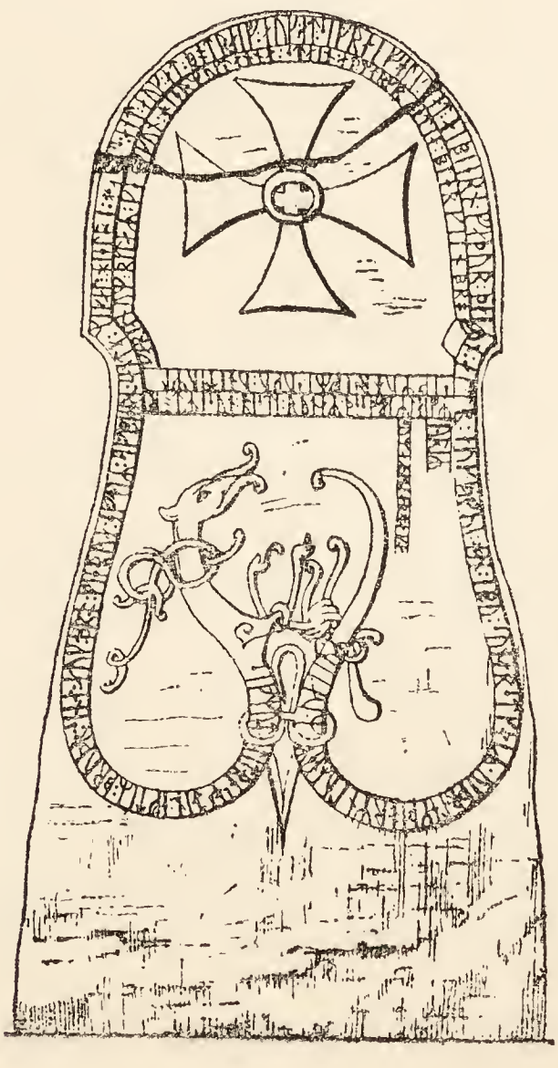
ASKIL SET STONE THIS AFTER TUKI KURMS (= GORM'S) SON to-HIMSELF a-HOLD (faithful and kindly) DRIHTEN (lord).
SA (he) FLED AIKI (not)
AT UPSALA.
SET DRENGS (soldiers)

AFTER SIN (*their*) *BROTHER*
this-STONE ON the-BARROW (*grave-mound*)
STUDDED (*markt, adorned*) *with RUNES,*
THEY-who GORM'S TUKI
GIONGON (*went, stood*) *NEXT.*

In both of these places we have all previously translated O BIARKI *on the hill.* But the occurrence of this wordfall on the Thornhill stone in the meaning of BARROW gave me the clue to its meaning here. Doubt vanished, when I remembered that all this part of Skane, near and south and west of Lund, is *as flat as a pancake.* There is nothing like a hill or mount, no natural eminence that *could* be called BERG. And all scholars with whom I have since spoken on this head agree that I am right.

We will now turn to the 3rd and later rune-stone, from the early Christian time, maybe the 11th century. It is the famous and beautiful monolith at Hauggrän or Hogrän in the island of Gotland, spoken of by me vol. ii., p. 912, Liljegren's No. 1571 and his authorities, to which must be added J. Wallin's Analecta Gothlandensia, Ms. in Kalmar, I. p. 725, 1058, 1060, and Prof. Carl Säve's Gutniska Urkunder, 8vo, Stockholm, 1859, No. 84. The only published drawing is that in N. H. Sjöborg's "Samlingar for Nordens Fornälskare," 4to, vol. ii., Stockholm, 1824, fig. 227, text at p. 56. This lithograph gives an excellent idea of the pillar itself, which belongs to the interesting horseshoe-headed class so common in Gotland so rare elsewhere in Scandinavia, a type apparently introduced from England, perhaps over the Isle of Man. It is in the Churchyard, of limestone, 9 feet 6 inches high; greatest breadth, below, 5 feet. Lies east of the great door. As far back as is known, has been broken near the top. Such was its state in 1852, when it was carefully drawn by the indefatigable and enthusiastic and learned Gotlandish old-lorist, Dr. P. A. Säve, who has kindly lent me (in 1882) his very large drawing. It is this drawing which was used by his rune-gifted brother, the late Prof. Carl Säve. But it contains several obscurities and some terms as yet found *on no other stone.* Consequently it has only been partially read. But we all have followed suit in taking its A BIERGI to mean *on the hill or mount.* Here again the Thornhill stone assists us, and gives to that expression the meaning *ON the-BARROW, grave-mound, tumulus.* And this is

again proved by the *flat district* where it was found, no shadow of a hill or height existing there. Accordingly Dr. P. A. Säve, to whom I communicated my idea, fully agrees with me that BARROW, *how*, is intended, not BERG, *mount*. He even thinks that such Gotlandish place-names as BJERGE, BJERGES, BJARS, BURGE, UPPE-GÅRDS, etc., have got their name from some old local "BARROW, stenröse, ätte hög," in fact *a grave-mound, tumulus*. — This block is also remarkable, as I have said elsewhere, as being the only grave-stone in Scandinavia bearing the word BEKUN (=BEACON, pillar, grave-mark) for the tall slab itself, that word which we find so frequently in England. For these and other reasons I give this long epitaph *in extenso*, and attempt its translation, begging pardon for any shortcomings. The lithograph in Sjöborg is useless for minute runish purposes, there being so many mistakes in the letters. But it gives a good idea of the elegant stone and its rune-lines and the shape of the staves and ornaments. I therefore show it here from Sjöborg about half his size.



I would also gladly have copied Dr. P. A. Säve's drawing, but it would have been *far too dear;* this stone is only an episode, the runes being *the later* or Scandinavian. However, I add the inscription, transliterated in the usual way. In this I use P. A. Säve's runes, as I understand them, altering nothing :—

SIGMUTR LET RASA SAIN EFTI*R* BRUÞR SINA, AUK BRO KIERUA EFTI*R* SIKBIERN; SANTA MIKAL HIELBI (at H)ANS; AUK AT BOTRAIF; AUK AT SIGRAIF; AUK AT AIBIERN, FAÞUR ÞAI*R*A ALTR*A*, *A*UK BIKUI HAN I BŪ SUNARST.—KAI*R*UIÞR LEKÞI ORM-ALU*R*, N̆EMÖ IN-TIUR.

KARMANUM BETA*R*
AR(u-b)EKUN.
HIER MUN STANTA
STAIN AT MERKI,
U-MIETR A BIERGI,
IN BRO FURI*R*.
SIGMUTR (SIG*R*),
I*S* *S*LIKU UNIT KUML.
RŌK*S* *S*UN RISTI
RUNA*R* ÞESI;
KAI*R*LAIF*R* SUM*A*-*ARAR*
KARIA KA(T).

SIGMUT (= SIGMUND) LET RAISE this-SAIN (truth-stone) AFTER BROTHERS SINE (his), EKE (and) BROW (bridge) GARE (make) AFTER SIKBIERN—SAINT MICHAEL HELP (ond=soul) HIS—; EKE AT (to) BOTRAIF; EKE AT SIGRAIF; EKE AT AIBIERN, FATHER THEIR ALL (of all these the father), EKE BIGGED (dwelt) HE IN BY (home-stead) SUNDERST (the southern-most).—KAIRUITH LAID (cut out) the-WORM-OLS (serpent-thongs, rune winds), NEMNE (all but, except) the-INDEER (the dragon-head, &c.).

For-CARL-MEN (heroes) BETES (makes boot, adorns, is fitting)
An-ARE (honor-) BEACON (pillar).
HERE MUN (shall) STAND[4]
this-STONE AT (as) a-MARK
UN-METE (large, towering) ON the-BARROW,
IN (but, and also) the-BROW (bridge) beFORE-it.
SIGMUND so-SAYETH,
AS (who) SWILK (such) has-WON (made) a-CUMBEL (grave-mark).
ROK'S-SON RISTED
RUNES THESE;
KAIRLAIF the SEEM-STONES (honor-blocks, ring-stones)
to-CARRY (drive, bring) GAT (=carried, brought hither).

We see from the whole that a great local chief, AIBIERN, has died or fallen together with 3 sons, SIKBIERN, BUTRAIF and SIGRAIF. The living son and heir raises a noble CUMBEL (monument) to his and their memory, a Rune-pillar, stone-setting, (or foot-stones or ring-stones) and a Bridge or Causeway. All who have taken part in this pious work

[4] "Here mun stand" is very good North Lincolnshire.—J. T. F.

state the share they have had in it. Besides SIGMUND himself, who has arranged the whole and paid for the Bridge-building, KAIRWITH cut out the snake-winds, ROKSSON carved the runes and the dragon-head, &c., and KAIRLAIF drew all the stones to their proper places. The grave-words, with the closing 12 lines in stave-rime verse, were doubtless composed by SIGMUND. — But the linguistic difficulties. They are many, and I am not sure that I have loosed them all without fault. — SAIN I think to be another example of the variously written SAN, SIN, SAEN, ISIN, etc., for *SOOTH-stone*, truly witnessing slab, of which I have spoken elsewhere. It occurs on 4 other Swedish blocks in *the same spelling* as here. — ORM-ALUR I have seen on no other grave-minne or elsewhere. It seems to me to have no other meaning than what it literally says, WORM-OLS, the winding snake-lines for the runes. — LEKÞI, *LAID-down*, markt with his chisel, is therefore the fitting verb.—NEMÖ, found here for the first time in runes, and now as extinct (Iceland excepted) in Scandinavia as in England, was found there in several shapes in olden time. It is the O. Swed. and O. Dan. NUM; N. I. NEMA; O. E. NEFNE, NEMNE, NIMNE, NEMDE, NYMÞE; M. G. NIBAI; O. S. NEBU; Ohg. NIBU, NIBI, NUBI; comp. Lat. NISI. See on this word A. Kock, "Bidrag till Svensk Etymologi," Lund, 1880, p. 52. — IN-TIUR, found here for the first time. Apparently can only mean the IN-DEER, the animal inside the risting, the worm-head, &c. — BETAR and ARU-BEKUN speak for themselves. — U-MRIETR, the O. Engl. UNMÆTE, UNMETTE, here first found, is self-evident. — SLIKU =SWALIKU=SWILK, SUCH, d. s. n., is the earliest instance of this pronoun in runes. — UNIT (=WUNNIT, with the usual falling away of the tip-w in so many Scandinavian words), is the supine from WINNA to WIN by work, work, do, make. — SUMA-ARAR, a compound nom. s. SOMI, gen. SOMA, masc., what is *seemly honorable*. ARAR I look upon it as the ac. pl. m. of AR, a stone, honor-stone. Whether we look upon this word as originally signifying *fire, to kindle*, or a *stone on which to kindle*, it is certain that besides the masc. longer forms (compounds or not) N. I. ARINN, ARNE, O. Swed. ARIN, ÆRIN, Dan. ARNE, Smålandish ÅRIL, there existed a shorter masc. form AR in Iceland ARE, ÅRE in Norway. These words are used in various side-meanings, usually for *hearth, fire-place*,

but also for *hearth-stone, stone or stones placed round the fire-place,* and produced many compounds, such as ÅRHELLA, ÅRESTOVA. But the open hearth is rapidly disappearing in Scandinavia or elsewhere, and all these words are dying out. I have never seen or heard any one of them in England. There can be no doubt that this vocable could have been used for *stone* simply, like so many others. At all events SUMA-ARAR, *honor-stones* to the dead helts, suits admirably, and I cannot help thinking that this is the same ARAR as meets us on the Swedish Berga block, given by me above, p. 285, whose closing strophe is :—

MAN*A* *A*RAR
LIKU ⌣IFT
MAUN (*remind, speak of him*) *these-ARES* (*honor-stones*)
LONG AFTER-him.

No less hard is the following word, KARIA. The difficulty is, that so many of our common vocables are necessarily so scarce in the few documents which have come down to us. Thus of CARRY in English (with its side-forms older CERRAN, CEORRAN, CYRRAN, later KER, CHARE, CHAR, etc.) and KÖRA (Icel. KEYRA) in Scandinavia, originally as I believe the same or from the same root, we have no *ancient* examples. But they were not "invented" all of a sudden in the 13th or 14th century. We can see this from the local differences of meaning. So, roughly speaking, to CARRY in English *now* means to bear along whether on one's person or in a vehicle, whereas the Scandian KÖRA is *now* about = to DRIVE a horse, whether or no harnessed to a vehicle. On this stone the meaning is simply, as I take it, *to* CARRY, *transport.* Should this be the word, it is the oldest instance of it yet found. — KAT, GAT, *let,* with an infinitive, is not uncommon on these olden pieces. — The general meaning of the whole risting is clear, even should I have failed in one particular or other; and at all events it strikingly illustrates the BECUN and AT BERGI of this third Thornhill stone.

THE SHEFFIELD THWITEL.

BY S. O. ADDY, M.A.

YET a few more years, and five centuries will have passed since Chaucer described the lusty miller of Trompington as carrying a Sheffield knife in his hose. The "Canterbury Pilgrimage" was written after the year 1386, and its author was dead in 1400.

A new light has been thrown upon the history of Sheffield and its neighbourhood by the publication in this journal of the "Returns of the Poll Tax for the West Riding of the County of York, laid in the year 1379." These returns are little more than a bare list of names.

And yet, if we read between the lines, they present to us a far better picture of the Sheffield of Chaucer's time than has ever been presented before. Sheffield men have pointed with just pride to the antiquity of their chief manufacture, and to the words of the poet which have given that manufacture a place in history. I shall, however, in the course of my remarks show that the manufacture of cutlery, whether in the shape of knives, arrows, scythes, or otherwise, was common to a considerable district, of which Sheffield may be taken as the centre.

In the year 1379 the 534 taxable inhabitants of Sheffield —all persons above the age of 16 except beggars being taxed—were rated at the sum of £6 11*s.* 2*d.* There was no baron or knight residing in the town, and the person of most consequence was one John Mapples,[1] who is described

[1] Mapples is the modern Marples or Maples. In the 17th century volume of the registers of Barlborough, co. Derby, Marples becomes Mapples or Maples, *a* being pronounced like the *a* in f*a*ther. The present pronunciation of *a* like the *ai* in *wait* was not established till the beginning of the 18th century. There was a family of Marple or Marpoole at Edensor and Baslow, in Derbyshire, who

as an esquire, and who with Agnes his wife was rated at 3s. 4d. Next after him in social importance come two farmers (*firmarii*), one at the Manor and the other at the Grange (probably Sharrow Grange), who paid together 5s. 4d. There was no franklin, and, except a cattle dealer, no merchant. The widow of Thomas Lord Furnival was living at Whiston, near Rotherham. She is described as a baroness and was rated at £2, or at eight times the amount of all the smiths or cutlers in Sheffield put together.

The taxable inhabitants of Rotherham, 358 in number, were rated at £5 18s. Socially, however, the town was of more importance than Sheffield. It possessed two merchants, one of whom paid 10s. and the other 5s. It could boast, even in those days, of two inns, one of the innkeepers being rated at 3s. 4d. and the other at 2s. Three centuries later the *Bull* was a well-known inn in Rotherham. Drunken Barnaby (otherwise Richard Brathwait) lodged there, and broke his head over the bridge.

> Veni Rothram usque Taurum,
> Et reliqui ibi aurum,
> Diu steti, sed in pontem
> Titubando fregi frontem.

Rotherham had seven tailors, whereas Sheffield had five; Rotherham had five bakers, Sheffield having only one; it had also a dealer in spices, a malt-maker and a coverlet-weaver. Although Rotherham was taxed at a less rate than Sheffield, and although the number of its taxable inhabitants was much less, yet whilst in Sheffield the number of persons whose rank or occupation is specified is 41, in Rotherham the number is 57. In Sheffield these persons were rated at £1 7s. 8d.; in Rotherham at £2 5s. 6d.

The neighbouring village of Ecclesfield, containing 313 taxable inhabitants, was rated at £6 3s. 10d. Of this sum John de Wadsley, knight, and Thomas Fitzwilliam (who was rated as a knight), each paid £1. The village contained a franklin, who paid 3s. 4d., a cattle merchant also paid 4s.

I come now to the smiths or cutlers. Of these there

had a grant of arms in the 16th century. I think they must be distinguished from the family of Maples or Marples properly so-called. De Mapples occurs in an early Ecclesfield deed, printed in Hunter's *Hallamshire* (Gatty's edition, p. 442).

were nine in Sheffield, six in Rotherham, and six in Ecclesfield. In Ecclesfield one person is described as a cutler, and two as arrowsmiths. One of the arrowsmiths paid 1s. No person in Sheffield is described as a cutler, though one man bears the name as his patronymic. All these persons, with the exception of the arrowsmith, paid 6d. each. In Sheffield the smiths outnumbered all other trades. The butchers, of whom there were six, came next, there being one butcher in Rotherham and two in Ecclesfield. In Ecclesfield if we number the arrowsmiths with the ordinary smiths, and if we include the cutler, there were nine smiths also. In that respect, therefore, Sheffield and Ecclesfield were equal. Rotherham had six smiths only, but it had an ironmonger who paid 1s., and the two merchants who together paid 15s. These merchants were clearly persons of consequence. They were probably woolstaplers, inasmuch as two of the inhabitants of Rotherham are described as shearmen by trade, and one of them is called William de Woolhouse.

Doubtless the persons who are described as smiths were masters of their craft, that craft being the art of making knives, scythes, and perhaps arrowheads. Yet as they only paid 6d. each they must have been in a small way of business.

It is clear from these figures that in Chaucer's time Sheffield did not possess a monopoly of the cutlery manufacture. In this respect it was of little more importance than Rotherham and Ecclesfield, or than other neighbouring vills. There is nothing to show that in Chaucer's time Sheffield possessed a trade guild of any kind, whereas the Guild Returns of the year 1389 show that Chesterfield, 12 miles distant, possessed at that period a guild of smiths,[2] and one of its ancient streets to this day bears the name of Knifesmithgate. In an inventory of goods which was exhibited at York by the executors of William Lord Furnival in 1383, the year of his death, mention is made of three little knives (*cultelli*). These articles are included in a list of silver cups, &c., and they were doubtless accounted of some value.

[2] Toulmin Smith's *Early English Gilds.*

At the date of these Poll Tax Returns, Sheffield had already been enfranchised, so to speak, seventy-two years, for Thomas Lord Furnival had, in the year 1297, granted to the inhabitants the charter well-known as Furnival's charter. The late Mr. Hunter remarks that in consequence of the Furnival charter Sheffield became a "free borough." In its popular acceptation, however, the word "borough" conveys an idea of greater size and importance than the town possessed.

In 1265, or 132 years before the date of the Poll Tax Returns, the town had been burnt by Hugh de Lassey and Richard de Vernon, who "entered the manor of Thomas Furnival, burnt his houses, took away all the cattle they could find, and did other enormous damages (*dampna enormia*) to the amount of £3000," a large sum in those days. Yet we may suppose that the sleep of rural repose was not often broken by the din of arms. The vill of Sheffield lay, as now, in the fold of the hills. Much land remained unenclosed. Great tracts were covered with wood. In the forest glades and in the assarts, or cleared spaces, large flocks of sheep might have been found grazing. The stillness of a summer's day was broken only by the lowing of oxen, by the horn of the forester or the swine-herd, by the distant clanging of the hammer upon the anvil, or perchance by the sound of a warder's bugle. From the knifesmith's forge the smoke rose through the oak forest—

καπνὸν δ' ἐνὶ μέσσῃ
ἔδρακον ὀφθαλμοῖσι διὰ δρυμὰ πυκνὰ καὶ ὕλην.

It was a life of pastoral simplicity in an age when the pageants of chivalry and the displays of a splendid ecclesiastical ritual had not ceased to attract the popular mind. The people of the West had not yet escaped from the thrall of Peter the Hermit, and the Furnivals and their retainers had fought bravely "beneath the cross of God." But in the depths of the English midlands, in the fastnesses of Sherwood or of Barnesdale, the noise of battle was rarely heard. Sheffield lay in the heart of a vast oak forest. In the middle of the seventeenth century we find Evelyn, the author of the *Sylva*, writing of the magnificent timber which grew in the Park. When Bacon wrote his essay on "Riches,"

his ideal of a rich and prosperous Englishman was Lord Shrewsbury of Sheffield Manor. "I knew," he said, "a nobleman in England that had the greatest audits of any man in my time; a great grazier, a great sheepmaster, a great collier, a great corn-master, a great lead man, and so of iron, and a number of the like points of husbandry."

We may take it that, next after the smiths, the staple industries of Sheffield and its neighbourhood, both before and long after Chaucer's time, were those of the grazier and the collier. The very name of the town may be Sheepfield,[3] and the unusual number of persons described as "fleshers" or butchers, in the Poll Tax Returns, seems to show that in Chaucer's time the town was a mart for graziers and cattle-dealers.

When Bacon, in the passage quoted above, speaks of a "collier" he does not necessarily mean a man who spends laborious days underground in quest of a black mineral. It is far more likely that he means a charcoal burner. Previous to the sixteenth century we must take the word coal as including charcoal. The distinction is made clear in monastic charters where Latin is the language employed. *Carbo* means charcoal in a grant of *carbones meos in bosco meo de Midilwode ubicunque fuerint inventæ* (sic) *ad forgiam grangiæ.*[4] In this passage we must understand charcoal for an iron furnace. In the Newminster chartulary pit-coal is known as *carbo maris*, *marinus*, or *maratinus*. The canons of Beauchief—a religious house about four miles from Sheffield—had leave to get *carbones marinos* within the manor of Norton. The first Norton Register, beginning in 1560, gives the rank or occupation of all persons recorded, and the largely preponderating number of *carbonarii lignarii* or as they are once or twice called in English "wood colliers,"[5] and of persons carrying on the manufacture of scythes and sickles is very remarkable. The registers of

[3] My friend Mr. Henry Bradley, in an excellent article in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (Feb. 1882), says that the name Sheffield in Yorkshire, is from the river Sheaf, but the Sussex Sheffield is a corruption of Sheepfield.

[4] *Newminster Chartulary* (Publications of Surtees Soc.).

[5] In the Sheffield parish registers I have several times met with "ground collier." When a wood had been cleared by the word collier, it was said to have been "coaled." I am not sure whether this will not explain numerous place-names beginning with *Cold*.

Sheffield, Ecclesfield, and other places in the neighbourhood, do not generally give trades and occupations, but we may correctly assume, from the evidence of the Norton Register alone, that the manufacture of cutlery, in its various branches, was spread over a somewhat wide district. Probably that district was co-extensive with the oak forest.

To sum up, the Sheffield of Chaucer's time was but a large village, a little larger than Rotherham, but inferior to Rotherham in social importance. It was the centre of a district abounding with knifesmiths, scythesmiths, and arrowsmiths.

THE STAPELTONS OF YORKSHIRE.

By H. E. CHETWYND-STAPYLTON.

It has been said that every family in the Kingdom is descended from illustrious ancestors, if they could only prove it. It has been argued that, in King John's time for instance, the population of England did not exceed a million ; but as everybody has two grandfathers and two grandmothers, he must have had upwards of a million ancestors twenty generations back, among whom he might reckon on finding nearly every notable person in the Kingdom at that time.[1]

On this principle the late Lord Farnham has traced back his own family and his wife's (she was Anna Stapleton, daughter of the 22nd Lord Le Despencer), first to the Plantagenet Kings, and from them to Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror, the Cid, Brian Boroimhe King of Ireland, Dermot MacMurrough King of Leinster, and other remote roots.[2] But the reverse is usually the more interesting process—viz., to commence with the first who "bore a local habitation and a name," and to clothe the dry bones of a pedigree with whatever public or private evidences can be found.

Some families are fortunate in the possession of old papers or private chartularies. The Stapeltons have neither the one nor the other that we are aware of. The following Chronicles have been compiled from documents or books in the public Libraries or Record Office, accessible to everybody. The Escheat Rolls and Charter Rolls, &c., in Fetter Lane, prove every step in the pedigree from King John's time ; and Monkish Chronicles, County Histories, the more recent publications of local archæological societies, and above all, a very complete series of Wills, commencing in 1372, preserved in the Registries at York and Norwich, many of which have been published by the Surtees Society and the Norfolk Archæological Society, help to fill in the details.

[1] *Saturday Review*, 1877.

[2] Farnham Descents.

From the old Richmondshire stem of Stapelton sprang various branches. The two nearest the root were the "Despencer" branch, as it may be called, and that of Cudworth. The former took root in Ireland and spread into France and Spain. The original stem, after it was ennobled, ended with an heiress, who carried away most of the lands to the Methams, but dropped the name. The Bedale line then became the leading shoot, branching out in Carlton, Wighill, and Myton. Lord Beaumont and the Carlton family now represent the oldest surviving House, but in modern Peerages the lineage of Stapleton is too often set aside for that of the more illustrious House of Beaumont. Wighill comes second, having a common ancestor with Lord Beaumont in Sir Brian de Stapelton, Knight of the Garter, *temp.* Richard ii.; and Myton is a branch of Wighill in the time of the Stuarts. Each of these three families has passed into the female line once and only once, after an unbroken male descent of several centuries. The Carlton family gave their name to the Erringtons of Northumberland at the death of Sir Miles Stapilton, Bart., in 1707; Wighill gave it to the Chetwynds of Staffordshire, in 1783; and Myton to the Brees, in 1817.

The Irish family, now represented by Sir Francis Stapleton, Bart., of Grey's Court in Oxfordshire, and the Baroness Le Despencer, Viscountess Falmouth, emigrated to Ireland *temp.* Henry ii. Whether the Stapeltons of Cudworth, who were settled in the West Riding about the same date, but are now long since extinct, were connected with them, we shall endeavour to decide. The Barony of Stapelton, created by Writ of Summons in the reign of Edward the Second, has been claimed by the Dolmans of Oxfordshire, as inheriting from the Methams. The two daughters with whom the Bedale or Norfolk branch ended never took the name, and their Yorkshire property reverted to the Carlton family. The Stapiltons of Quarmby and Rempston were younger branches of Carlton; those of Cottingham, Wath, and Warter were branches of Wighill, but they are all now extinct.

Too much importance must not be attached to the spelling of a name. That of Shakspeare is still a vexed question. In old times, when writing was a rare accomplishment, and a man "sealed with the seal of myn armes," the spelling was determined by the "clerici" (whether law-

clerks or clergy), who drew up the deeds; just as the Clergyman at the present day settles it for uneducated people in the Parish Register. The original form of "Stapelton" has undergone many variations. We find Stapilton, Stapulton, Stapylton, Stapleton, and even Stabileton. The Norfolk branch first used the "u" or "y," towards the end of the fourteenth century, and Carlton and Wighill took the "i." But for the last two centuries Carlton may generally be distinguished by the spelling "Stapleton," Myton by "Stapylton," and Wighill by "Stapilton," till the close of the last century, when they adopted the "y."

The Stapeltons of Richmondshire.

The Stapeltons of Richmondshire derive their name from Stapelton-on-Tees, a village on the road between Richmond and Darlington, where they were originally settled.

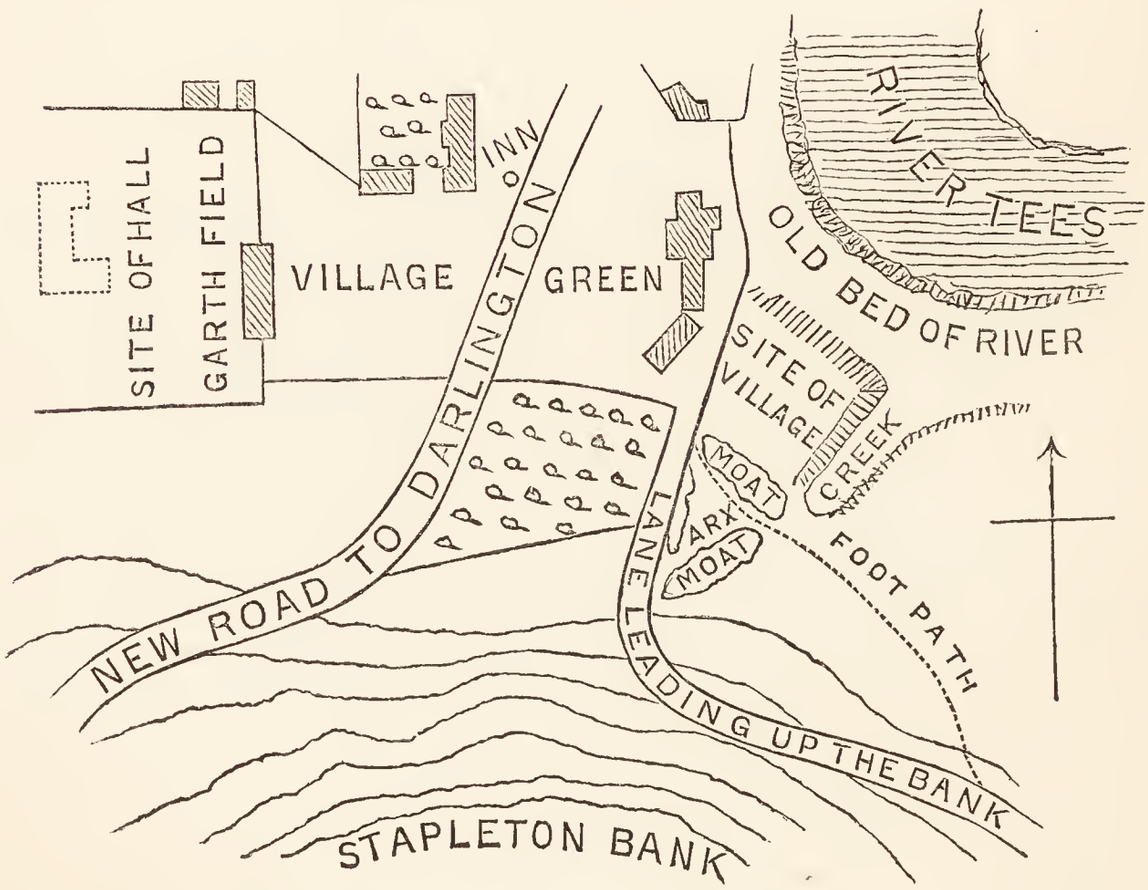
The name Stapelton (as it was invariably spelt before Richard the Second's time) is Anglo-Saxon. It means a "trading village;" "stapel," a *pile* or *heap*, denoting a place where goods were collected and stored for sale—Dr. Johnson defines it, a "mart or emporium"—and "tun," an inclosure, or town. It was appropriate to a village like Stapelton, conveniently situated for commerce, on the border between two provinces, at a point where the river was passable. But it is to be observed that the term "stapel," or "staple," has long since lost its former signification. From being first applied to the *place* where goods were sold, it was next given to the *merchandise* sold there, and is now usually understood to mean the product for which the place is best known. The "tun" was surrounded by an earthen mound tipped with a stockade or quickset hedge, with a ditch outside, and each township was thus a ready-made fortress in time of war.[3]

The present village is merely a cluster of cottages round a little green, which stands high enough above the Tees to be out of the reach of floods. In front is a sharp bend of the river, which has been a ford or a ferry from time immemorial. It is still indicated by the "Bridge" Inn, with a huge elm-tree standing in front. A steep escarpment of hill rises immediately behind the village, through which a good road has recently been cut, and crossing the village green, joins a new bridge at Blackwell, half a mile higher up the stream.

There were, not so long ago, indications of extensive buildings about the village. In the "Garth Field," on the north side of the green, there was a large house, standing within living memory (pulled down about 1820), probably built by the Methams, who, having acquired the manor by marriage with the heiress of the last Baron Stapelton, were lords there

[3] Old Yorkshire, by Wm. Smith, F.S.A.S., pub. 1881, p. 123; Green's Making of England, p. 180.

for nearly three hundred years.[4] Every vestige of this building has disappeared, but on visiting it in 1879, one Richard Johnson, the "oldest inhabitant," whose family have been tenants of the Garth Field for two hundred years, pointed out to us the position of the house, and a "fish-pond," or rather a moat, at the back. He recollected the house well, and described it as very large and substantial, "more like a castle than a house," the walls being five or six feet thick. It was shaped like the letter "L," the base of the letter facing the hill, and the top line representing a chapel at the other end, with a large east window facing the village. The house was of stone, two storeys high, with great square windows divided by oak mullions, and gables over. A heavy door stood in the inside corner of the "L," studded with great nails "like a church door." There was an "immense kitchen, with a great chimney," probably the Hall. The whole was in a ruinous condition. The staircase



had fallen in; two poor families occupied the lower rooms; and "our cowbyre," said the old man, rested against the chapel. Extensive garden walls were found in front, when the new road was made across the Green. The "Garth Field" was bought by the Duke of Cleveland about 1850, for the benefit of the poor of Staindrop. But though the name marks the trading station, there are also indications of a fortified post. On the other side of the Green, in a meadow which has fortunately escaped levelling, are distinct traces of an earlier settlement, and there we venture to place the *nidus* of the family which took its name from the village. In the narrowest part between the hill and the river is a triangular field, rough with moats and mounds. Here was the *Arx*, or citadel—it can only be a matter of conjecture—perhaps a small pele tower of large uncemented stones. There, across a little moat, on a

[4] Inq. p. m. (Metham) 31 H. viii.

rugged plateau, with smooth shelving banks (evidently the river bank at a former period, for the river now runs in a lower bed some fifty yards away), stood the little Saxon village of the "stapel," with the "timbered hall" of the laird or chief rising in the midst,[5] reminding us of the little walled towns upon the Rhine. A deep broad creek, now dry, entering the river at right angles, and connecting it with a deep moat, formed a good line of defence against an enemy advancing from the east, who would probably, as we know the Danes did, come up the river side, because the higher ground was covered with forest.

In the Domesday Survey (1085), "Staplendon," as it is called, is described, "Among the lands of Earl Alan, of Richmond. In Staplendon Tor had, in the Confessor's time, a manor of five carucates [about 500 acres], liable to tax, and as many more which might be made so [*poss'e'e, i.e.*, by cultivation]. Emsan now holds it of the Earl, and it is waste. In the Confessor's time it was worth xs. a year. The whole is nearly two miles long [ii. leug.] and half a mile wide." [6]

Tor was an English Thane, whose lands were given to Earl Alan at the Conquest. The Survey tells us he had a Hall at Barningham,[7] in Gilling West. Emsan Musard was one of the Conqueror's companions, the first Constable of Richmond Castle, appointed by Alan Fergaunt, the founder. The small value of 500 acres in the Confessor's time, and the words "it is waste," tell a tale of the desolate condition of all Tees' side. It had suffered in the long wars before the Conquest, and when Edwin the Saxon Earl, whose stronghold was at Gilling before Richmond Castle was built, made his last stand in 1070, it was again laid waste by the Norman William. "Towns and villages were harried and burnt, their inhabitants slain or driven over the Scottish border. Harvest, cattle, the very implements of husbandry, were so mercilessly destroyed that the famine which followed is said to have swept off more than a hundred thousand victims."[8] For nine years at least no attempt was made to till the soil (*lata ubique solitudo patebat per novem annos*).[9] Between York and Durham the land was everywhere uninhabited.

Nevertheless many of the English kept possession of their lands. Of mixed English and Danish blood, and living on the borderland of Danelagh, as the country between the Tees and Thames below London was called, the men of Tees' side were a hardy and intelligent race, "tilling, judging, and fighting for themselves."[10] In many parts of England free tenants no longer existed. They had been driven to seek protection from their Theyns against their enemies. Under "Dane-law" first commenced a system of "socage," in which the services were fixed and honourable, and the tenants were regarded as freemen.[11] Tees' side was peopled with an unusual number of "Socmen," tenants by hereditary right, who cultivated their own lands with their own villeins, and lived upon the profits. Though they owed suit in their lord's court, and were bound to garrison his castles, their tenure was as good as freehold.[12] But in the Domesday Survey there is no mention of "sochemanni," or "villani," or even "bor-

[5] Green's Making of England, p. 160.

[6] Translation of Domesday by Rev. W. Bawdwen.

[7] Yorkshire Archæol. and Top. Journal, v. 326.

[8] Green's English People, p. 79, Hoveden.

[9] Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 293.

[10] Green's Making of England, p. 153.

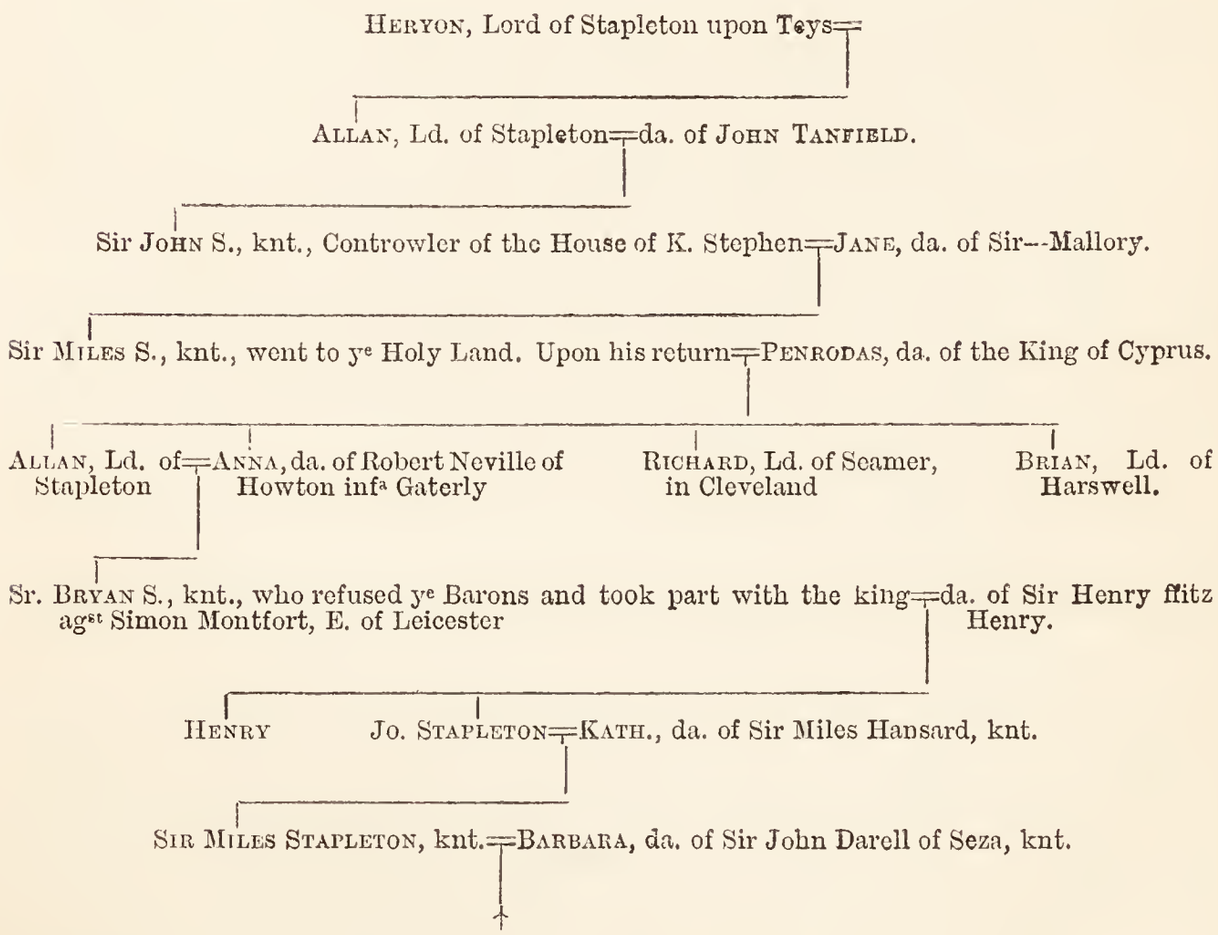
[11] Steph. Blackstone, i. 206.

[12] Pearson's Hist. of England, i. 287.

darii" (cottagers), on Tees' side,[13] for the land was waste, and the inhabitants had fled. When more peaceful times returned, men came back by degrees to claim their lands under their new Norman masters. As their families increased, they adopted surnames, which became hereditary, for there were no hereditary surnames before the Norman Conquest.[14] Family names, such as Cleasby, Wicliffe, Stapelton, &c., derived from villages on Tees' side, are pretty sure evidence that those who bore them were of Old English or Saxon descent.

Before hereditary surnames came into use, it is almost impossible to trace a pedigree with any certainty. The early history of every family depends in great measure upon Tradition. Randle Holme has collected many such traditions in his "Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families." He was a Herald Painter in Chester (*circ.* 1645), much employed in arranging pageants and funerals all over the country.[15] His occupation gave him great opportunities of investigating genealogies and collecting family legends, and his Pedigree of the Stapeltons,[16] though manifestly incorrect in some particulars, has been adopted by Thoresby, Collins, and Lodge in the last century, and by Betham, Clarkson, Ord, and Burke in the present.

It commences as follows:



Mr. Ord, in his History of Cleveland (pub. 1846), adds, "Heryon, or Heron, was seised of the manor or lordship of Stapylton-on-Teys, in 1052, and was father of Allan of Stapylton liv. 1080."[17] There is some

[13] Sir H. Ellis' Introduction to Domesday, i. 69.
[14] Freeman, v. 568.
[15] Edmondson's Heraldry.
[16] Randle Holme's Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families, Harl. MS. 2118.
[17] Pedigree of Stapleton, Ord's Hist. of Cleveland, p. 558.

reason in these dates. The first was in Edward the Confessor's reign, when William of Normandy came over on a visit to England; the second was ten years after the Norman devastation, when the inhabitants of Tees' side, as we have supposed, began to return to their desolate homes.[18] The Domesday Commissioners had special instructions to enquire how the land was held "in King Edward's time," as well as in the Conqueror's. The name Heron, or Heryon, or Herman, may merely mean the Chief or Laird (A.-S. hera, the lord; Germ. herr-mann). Allan is evidently the Norman Alan, from Alan Niger, the first Earl of Richmond, son of Count Eudo, of Bretagne. After the Norman Conquest, Englishmen of all classes cast aside their old names to give their children names after the new foreign pattern.[19] John of Tanfield was one of the Gernegans, whose estates went to the Marmions[20] by marriage, in the time of King John. The "Controwler" of the House of K. Stephen more likely held that office under Earl Stephen of Richmond,[21] son of Alan Niger, than under the king of that name. The Le Despencer Stapletons are said to be descended from a Sir John Stapleton, who went to Ireland with Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, in the following reign. The Mallorys were Norman, ancestors of the family afterwards settled at Studley Royal. The story of the knight who went to the Holy Land, and afterwards married the daughter of the King of Cyprus, seems to point to that Cypriote Princess, daughter of Isaac Comnenus, "Emperor" of Cyprus, whose beauty brought so much trouble on Richard Cœur de Lion.

The story is told by several of the old rhyming chroniclers, and, more recently, by Miss Strickland,[22] and Mrs. Green.[23] After Richard's marriage to Berengaria, at Limoussa, and the defeat of Comnenus, his daughter, the "melancholy, dark-eyed Greek maiden,"[24] became the companion of the Queen of England and her sister-in-law, Joanna, Queen of Sicily, during their sojourn in Palestine. Admiration for the little Princess is said to have caused an estrangement between the King and his newly-married Queen; and while the three royal ladies returned to Europe by way of Sicily and Rome, Richard, sailing by Trieste, fell into the hands of the Archduke of Austria. Leopold was himself one of the family of the Comneni, and made it one of the conditions of the English King's ransom that the Cypriote lady should be given up to him. Accordingly, she was on her way out with Baldwin de Betun, the King's Justiciar, when she was released by Leopold's death, and returned to France. We find her at Rouen, in 1194, still a girl,[25] on her way to the castle of Chinon, which then belonged to the English kings. Among the king's expenses in 1195 is a charge of £168 12*s.* for "the daughter of the Count of Brittany, and the daughter of the Emperor of Cyprus, and their household, and of Robert de Wancie, and Walter de Ely, who had them in their custody."[26] But after this we lose sight of her altogether.

To return to Randle Holme. The notice of "Sir Bryan who refused

[18] *Supra.*
[19] Freeman, v. 561.
[20] Camden Brit. p. 920.
[21] Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire, Preface to vol. i.
[22] Queens of England, i. 304.
[23] Hist. of the Princesses, i. 350.
[24] Mrs. Green, i. 350, "Juvencula parvula," Itin. Ric. i. p. 204.
[25] "Puella," Hoveden, iii. 89.
[26] Rot. Scacc. Norm. ed. T. Stapleton, F.R.S. vol. i. p. cxlvii.

the Barons"[27] merely shows that the family took the Royalist side in the Barons' War, like most of the Northern families.[28] The name Bryan does not occur till after Sir Brian fitzAlan.[29] "Sir Henry ffitzHenry" is evidently Aucher fitzHenry, who married the sister of Sir Miles' first wife, Sibill de Bella Aqua;[30] and "Barbara, dau. of Sir John Darell of Seza," seems to be some confusion with Sir Miles' second wife.

So far tradition. Henceforward we get upon the surer ground of documentary evidence. A Chartulary of Fountains Abbey shows that Stapelton-on-Tees had already given its name to a family in the middle of the twelfth century.

"Stapelton. Here two carucates make a knight's fee. Martin de Cowton gave an oxgang here, and half an acre in Ramire, which were confirmed by Galfrid, son of Werre de Appleby, Benedict de Stapelton, Roger, Archbishop of York, and Ranulph, Earl of Chester."[31]

The date is between 1154 and 1181, while Roger was Archbishop, who built the finest parts of York Minster and Ripon Cathedral. Ranulph, Earl of Chester, was third husband of Constantia, Countess of Richmond, the heiress of Earl Conan. Benedict was lord of Stapelton when Conan de Aske had the care of the Wapentakes in 1184,[32] and Werre was probably his tenant. A family of the name of Werre, or Orre, were long tenants at Stapelton. Alanus Orre held half a carucate there of Nicholas Stapelton, in 1285.[33] And twenty years later, "Johes, fil. Steph. del W'ra," was a tenant of John de Stapelton, turned out of his farm for felony (*relegatus pro felonia*).[34] Can the last-named be "Stephanus dictus Milesman de Stapelton—serviens dni Milonis de Stapelton"[35] in 1313, mentioned in the Clervaux Chartulary? Benedict was still living in 1208, for "Bñdcus de Stapelton" was one of the "pledges" (or sureties) of Roald fitzAlan, Constable of Richmond Castle, and paid five marks[36] to Hugh de Nevile, "the Forester," an officer of the King's Exchequer. Nichol de Stapelton, who seems to have been Benedict's heir, was joined with him as a surety in the same amount.[37] It was a remnant of the old Saxon law of Frank-pledge, which required every free man, as soon as he attained the age of twelve years, to be enrolled in some tything, and made responsible for the good conduct of his fellows, and the payment of fines, &c.[38] We shall find another instance a hundred years later. When the dykes at Haddlesey were destroyed,[39] and the offenders could not be discovered, the repair of the damage was charged upon the adjoining district. The same law holds good still, and is occasionally put in force. Roald, who was mesne-lord of Stapelton, cut off part of the manor to confer it on his grandfather's new foundation at Easby. In 1184 (30 H. ii.) Benedict has only three carucates of land at Stapelton (he pays 9½d. to the sheriff for three),[40] though he had

[27] Randle Holme's Pedigree, *supra*.
[28] Blaauw's Barons' War, p. 248, note.
[29] *Infra*.
[30] *Infra*.
[31] Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 201.
[32] Gale's Honor of Richmond, p. 22.
[33] Kirby's Inquest (Surtees Soc.), p. 178.
[34] Rot. Claus. 33 E. i. m. 22.
[35] Note by Mr. Longstaffe, in Tonge's Visitation (Surtees Society).
[36] Hardy's Rot. de Oblatis et Finibus, 9 Joh. p. 444.
[37] *Ibid.*
[38] Hallam's Mid. Ages, ii. 291—3; Stubb's Const. Hist. ii. 289.
[39] Abb. placit. coram dno Rege, Trin. 15 E. i. rot. 3.
[40] Gale's Honor of Richmond (Cotton Library), 22 b.

previously had five.[41] The missing "two carucates and a messuage at Stapelton, which formerly belonged to Benedict de Stapelton," are mentioned in a Concord of Fine between Ralph de Bellerby and Henry Abbot of St. Agatha, in 1245-6, as held by the Abbot.[42]

This Nicholas de Stapelton, "filius Galfridi," as he is described in a charter of Jervaulx Abbey, "gave an oxgang of land in Barton [next Stapelton-on-Tees], and five oxgangs in Merske [on the Swale above Richmond],[43] to the monks of Jorevall, which Henry iii. and the Duke of Brittany confirmed,"[43a] [when the king came of age].

"Gaufridus de Stapeltune" was one of the witnesses to a charter of Adam, fil. Ilberti, restoring to the monks of the Priory at Durham a moor at Moorsley, near Houghton-le-Spring, which they had granted to his father Ilbert, "cementarius" (a mason or builder), probably in payment for work done by him at the new Priory buildings, the moor containing limestone fit for mortar.[44] And "Nicholaus de Stapeltone, miles," who seems to be conversant with the business of the Priory Court (*juratus et requisitus de curia de placitis placitatis in curia Prioris*), gave evidence on behalf of the Prior against the Bishop in respect of certain lands of St. Cuthbert.[45] Sir Nicholas and his father seem both to have been interested in the Priory. It may have been as a "benefactor" that masses were put up for the soul of his grandson, Sir Miles, after his death at Bannockburn.[46] Galfridus, or Geoffrey, was a common name at this time, taken from Geoffrey Plantagenet, second son of Henry ii., husband of Lady Constantia, Countess of Richmond. Geoffrey de Stapelton may have been the knight who served with Richard i. in Palestine, and, marrying the Cypriote princess,[47] dedicated his eldest son to the patron saint of sailors and Crusaders. Certain it is that for several generations after this the firstborn of the family always bore the name of Nicholas. We shall find several traces of some old tradition of the Crusades and royal favour, which may account for the rapid advancement of an English family at a time when the Normans kept most of the good things for themselves.

At any rate Nicholas, "son of Geoffrey," was Benedict's heir (perhaps his nephew), and succeeded him in his lands at Stapelton. His father was apparently dead, and Nicholas still only a youth, when he was joined with Benedict among the "pledges" of Roald fitz Alan in 1208.[48] In 1216, Benedict has disappeared, and Nicholas is again one of the sureties of Reuland (Roald) fitz Alan, "for the payment of a fine of 200 marks, to be admitted to the King's Peace (*pro hēnda benevolencia sua*), and for the peace of his men who had been taken in the castle of Richmond;" and also "for another 200 marks which he owed before."[49] Roald had evidently been in rebellion against the King, as so many others had been. The "200 marks which he owed before" refer to 1208, when, having been

[41] *Ibid.* 24 a.

[42] Feet of Fines Ebor, 30 H. iii. MS. Index in Record Office.

[43] Probably a small farm called Feldom, Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, vol. vi.

[43a] Burton Mon. Ebor, pp. 367 and 369.

[44] Feod. Prioratus de Durham (Surtees Soc.), ii. 127.

[45] *Ibid.* p. 281.

[46] *Infra.*

[47] *Supra.*

[48] *Supra,* Hardy's Rot. de Finibus, p. 444.

[49] Hardy's Rot. de Fin. and Oblatis, p. 603.

ordered by letters patent signed "Geoffrey fitz Peter," the King's Justiciar, at York, 27 May 1206,[50] to deliver up the Castle of Richmond to Hugh de Nevile "the Forester," during pleasure, he was afterwards restored in 1208, on giving security for the payment of a fine, as we have seen.[51] Roald seems to have been again deprived, and again restored in 1216.

The last quarrel between the King and his Barons began by the Northern men refusing to follow him to France in 1213. Among them were Eustace de Vesci, Richard de Perci, Peter de Brus, Nicholas de Stuteville, William de Moubray, and others.[52] In May, 1215, he reluctantly signed the Charter at Runnymede, but though pretending to acquiesce, began borrowing money secretly on all sides, to fortify his castles. After harvest, he laid siege to Rochester with an army of mercenaries. Quitting it on the 6th Dec., he entered Yorkshire at the new year (1216), and reached Berwick on the 14th Jan.[53] Nicholas de Stapelton, with Roald his liege lord, and fitz Henry of Ravenswath and Roger de Aske of Gilling, and other Richmondshire Knights, had given in their adhesion the week before, and obtained the "King's Peace" at Newcastle on Tyne, 8 Jan.[54] The following day the Constable of Richmond had orders to release all Roald's Knights and men-at-arms who had been taken in the Castle,[55] and to give up his lands and chattels (*catalla*). Nevertheless the castle was retained for the present by Robert de Vipont and Philip de Ulecot, for the same orders are repeated in July.[56] Staying only a week at Berwick, the King turned South to Barnard Castle (30 Jan.), and swept across the whole breadth of Yorkshire by Skelton to Scarborough, and then back to York and Knaresborough.[57] At Knaresborough, Stapelton was rewarded with the Governorship of Middleham Castle. The Proclamation of the King's Peace on the 8th Jan. ran as follows :—

"The King to all &c.—Know that We have taken into favour (*suscepimus in grām et benevolentiam nram*) Our beloved and faithful Nicholas de Stapelton, and that he may suffer no injury by reason of the war between Us and our barons, We have made these letters patent."[58]

It was followed by Orders to the Constable of Richmond, sent by the hand of Geoffrey de Nevile, the King's Chamberlain, son of Hugh the Forester, dated 17 Feb. 1216,

"To deliver up the Castle of Middleham to Nicholas de Stapelton to keep, and to give him such men as may be deemed expedient, to hold it for the honour and advantage of the King, so that the King may be obeyed in both castles."[59]

This Roald de Richmond or de Burton, of Burton Constable, mesne-lord of Stapelton on Tees, rendered Ward in Richmond Castle for thirteen Knights' fees. His ancestors had held the office of Constable almost without intermission from the time of Emsan Musard, the first Constable. "Castle Guard" had not yet been commuted for a money payment, and was still a matter of personal service. The men of Stapel-

[50] Calend. Rot. Pat. 8 Joh.
[51] *Ibid.* 9 Joh.
[52] Stubb's Const. Hist. ii. 540.
[53] Itinerary of K. John, and Preface to Cal. of Patent Rolls, by Sir T. D. Hardy.
[54] Rot. Pat. 17 Joh.
[55] Calend. Rot. Pat. 17 Joh.
[56] *Ibid.*
[57] Itinerary of K. John, Sir T. D. Hardy's Patent Rolls.
[58] Rot. Pat. 17 Joh.
[59] Rot. Claus. 17 Joh.

ton took their turn every year in the months of February and March,[60] and as personal service could not be exacted from a priest, they paid half a mark besides,[61] for the lands at Stapelton which Roald had given to the Abbot of St. Agatha. The disposition of the tenants on guard at Richmond is shown in a mediæval drawing engraved by Gale and Clarkson.[62] Roald's banner is seen hoisted on the great tower, over the semicircular fore-court or barbican at the entrance gate. Ranulph son of Robert, Lord of Middleham, had his post in the tower now called "Robin Hood's." Brian fitzAlan Lord of Bedale, occupied the great hall of Scolland; and Torphinus, an ancestor of the Marmions, Randolph fitzHenry Lord of Ravenswath, Conan son of Elias Lord of Kirkby Fletham, Thomas de Burgh the Seneschal, and Walter of Egglescliffe, all had their stations assigned them along the castle walls.

Like most of the great Richmondshire castles, Richmond owes its origin to the frequent absence of the Earl, being also Duke of Brittany.[63] The Conqueror had met with vigorous opposition in the North. Edwin Earl of Mercia, who was Lord of the Honor of Richmond, rallied round him the flower of the Saxon nobility, and made a gallant stand at York; but the Saxons being defeated, Alan Niger, a younger son of Count Eudo de Bretagne, was rewarded with Edwin's lands. Alan built the Castle of Richmond, and in feudal manner distributed lands among his followers,[64] who also built castles and imitated the liberality of their benefactor.[65] The great Norman keep, which is still the glory of Richmond, was built by Alan's grandson Conan the fourth Earl (1146—1171), father of Constantia Countess of Richmond.

Middleham Castle was founded by Robert fitzRanulph (living 1206). His grandfather Ribald was a brother of Alan Niger, from whom he received the first grant of the lordship of Middleham, though he was afterwards "shorn a monk" of St Mary's Abbey at York.[66] It was subsequently confirmed to his son Ranulph fitzRibald, surnamed Taylboys, who married Agatha, daughter of Robert Brus, Lord of Skelton Castle. Their son Robert fitzRanulph, the founder, married Helewise de Glanvill, daughter of Henry the Second's great Justiciary. This "Lady of Middleham Castle" being left a widow in 1190, founded a monastery of Præmonstratensian Canons at Swainby, on the other side of Bedale; but her son, having quarrelled with the monks, transferred it in 1214, with his mother's remains, to a new House in Coverdale, nearer Middleham. Ranulph son of Robert was of full age in 1209, for in that year (7 Joh.) he paid a fine to the King, for livery of the third part of the inheritance of William de Stuteville in Braham and Leyburn, and was lord of Middleham. He married Mary, daughter of Roger Bigot Earl of Norfolk, and dying in 1251, left a son Ralph, whose daughter, "Mary of Middleham," carried it to the Neviles of Raby.[67] How long Stapelton continued Governor of Middleham—indeed, how long he lived—is unknown. A grant to Byland Abbey in the 28th Henry iii. shows that he was living in 1244. But the fact that no other Governor is mentioned, though the Civil War continued, may be presumptive evidence that Sir Nicholas held

[60] Gale's Honor of Richmond, p. 36.
[61] *Ibid.* p. 31.
[62] Clarkson's Hist. of Richmond, p. 52, Harl. MS. 4219.
[63] Preface to Richmondshire Wills, by Canon Raine (Surtees Society), p. vi.
[64] *Ibid.*
[65] *Ibid.* p. vii.
[66] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 343.
[67] *Ibid.* i. 332.

Middleham in the reign of Henry. We shall find that one branch of the family at least bore the arms of Fitz Ranulph for a time.[68] Lord Ranulph was evidently more disposed to the peaceful pursuit of looking after the monks he had established at Coverham than fighting the King's battles. Whitaker seems to have had him in view when he says, "at that time great lords loved to have some religious house immediately dependent on themselves, where they were received with solemn processions, and feasted with every delicacy the domain could supply. From these houses they issued with their horses and hounds, to enjoy the pleasures of the chase, and here, after death, their bones reposed in tombs."[69] Two cross-legged effigies, still to be seen in the garden at Coverham (removed from their original position in the Chapter-house), are said to represent Ranulph the founder and his son Ralph the hunting Baron (who died in 1270),[70] and his three greyhounds.[71]

Attempts were made to destroy the castle by gunpowder in the Civil War of the 17th century, but the great keep is still as perfect an example of a Norman fortress as any in England. Like the great castle of the Scropes higher up the same valley (though Bolton was not built till near 200 years later), Middleham stood out all alone on the bare hillside without moat or earthworks, trusting only to the thickness of its walls for defence. The absence of any substantial remains of an outer court or barbican at the entrance gate, both here and at Richmond, may be explained by their having been usually formed of palisade and timber. So it was at Front de Bœuf's castle in "Ivanhoe," which was burnt.[72] It was not till Richard the Second's time that the Neviles added the surrounding buildings. These, though now much more dilapidated than the Norman keep, were better suited for the requirements of a Court, when the castle became a stronghold of the Earl of Warwick and a favourite residence of Richard iii.[73]

Like Bolton, the keep at Middleham is a massive square, but there is no courtyard inside. It has four large corner towers, and projecting garde-robe turrets in the centre of two of its sides. The bases of the latter have been fearfully undermined by gunpowder, and seem to be supported only by hanging to the adjoining walls. The gap enables the curious visitor to examine their interior construction. On the east side are some remains of a steep incline which led up to the great entrance, twenty feet above the ground. Opposite the great door, on the same high level, is the chapel, standing out into what was formerly the fore-court or barbican, with two vaulted storeys below for the priests, communicating by a staircase with the chapel above. There is enough of the walls and the groining of the chapel roof remaining to show its dimensions and its purpose.

The inside of the keep is divided into two nearly equal parts, the Great Hall and "My Lady's Bower." By the great door at the top of the incline we enter at once into a hall about 72 feet long by 24 broad. It is lighted by five narrow windows, widely splayed inside, along one side, and two others at each end. The window next the great door is

[68] *Infra.*

[69] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 354.

[70] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 287.

[71] Longstaffe's Guide to Richmondshire, p. 77.

[72] Sir Walter Scott's Ivanhoe, ii. 89.

[73] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 286.

smaller than the others, and has a narrow stair leading up to it inside the wall, "to speak with the enemy at the gate." Half-way down the steep approach is a "Warder's Bower," where a guard was mounted to prevent surprise. The inside walls are of squared stone neatly jointed, with a plain corbel-table running round the top. The roof has long since fallen in. "My Lady's Bower" seems to have been subdivided into two or three rooms. The furthest has a fireplace with a square chimney, and by the side of it is a large oval chimney belonging to the kitchen below, both built in the thickness of the partition wall, and of course co-eval with the foundation.

By the side of the great entrance door is a broad "newel" staircase large enough for horses, leading down to the basement. This floor is also similarly divided. The vaulted roof of the lower hall has been supported by a row of six stone pillars, but nearly the whole of it has fallen in. It is lighted by narrow windows placed high up in the wall, but has no communication with the outside except by the staircase and the great entrance door. There are cupboards or lockers round the walls. Under "My Lady's Bower" are the offices, and the kitchen with its huge fireplace. A funnel-shaped scullery drain to keep out intruders runs through the wall at the ground level into a stone tank outside. On both floors there are stone water drains for washing the floors, very small outside but gaping like huge three-cornered mouths within.

There seems to be no reason for interposing another Nicholas here, between the Governor of Middleham and the Judge, as Mr. Foster has done in his "Yorkshire Pedigrees," marrying him to a Mallory; relying apparently on a plea-roll of Edward ii. From this plea-roll we learn that in the 5th Edw. ii., many years later, Anketin Salvayn and Nicholas de Stapelton, great grandson of the Governor of Middleham, disputed the right to present to the church of Tyverington or Terrington, near Malton, the one claiming by marriage, the other by deed of gift. Anketin Mallory, the original possessor, had left a son who died without issue, and four daughters, who thus became entitled to the right of presenting in turn. One of these daughters married a Salvayn, two others gave their turns to Nicholas Stapelton the Judge, and the fourth gave hers to William le Latimer, from whom it passed to the Stapeltons. The subjoined pedigree (in Latin) is set out on the record :—

ANKETINUS MALORE, temp. H. iii. = SARRA

MARJORIA md. SALVAINE	AMICE, gave her share to W^m. le Latimer, who gave it to his son, who gave it to Milo de Stapelton, who gave it to Nicholas, the petitioner.	NICHOLAS died without heirs.	NICHOLAA	SARRA
ANKETINUS, son and heir			gave their shares to Nicholas de Stapleton, grandfather of the petitioner, who gave them to Milo de Stapelton, who gave them to Nicholas the petitioner.[74]	
ANKETINUS SALVAINE				

It is much more likely that Nicholas de Stapelton of Middleham married a Salvain (perhaps Margery's daughter), as is indeed suggested in a MS. pedigree in the British Museum.[75] This hypothesis would also

[74] Nichols' Coll. Topog. et Genealogica, i. 258.

[75] The Trew and Perfect Visitation of Yorkshire, Harl. MS. 4198, fo. 98. Also in the pedigree of 1660.

account for possession of the demesne at North Duffield, when the Stapeltons had a grant of free warren there in 1272, for the Salvains of Harswell were formerly lords of Duffield. One of the Stapeltons, it will be remembered, is styled "lord of Harswell," in Randle Holme's Pedigree.[76]

Gerard Salvain, Robert de Stapylton, and William de Medilton, the sheriff, were all witnesses to a grant, made by Nicholas de Stapelton in 1244 (28 H. iii.), of half his wood at Wilsenden to the Abbey of Byland.[77] Wilsden, which lay out on the moor near Keighley, still belonged to Byland at the Clipston Inquest in 1316.[78]

Contemporary with the Governor of Middleham, and probably his brother, was Roger de Stapelton, afterwards sheriff of Yorkshire. There was another Roger at Cudworth in the W. Riding, at the same time, and care must be taken here to distinguish between the two families. The name of Roger, which now first appears, seems to have been derived from the Moubrays, Lords of Gilling Castle,[79] from whom the Richmondshire Stapeltons held Wath (near Gilling) and Austwick, probably for some special military service in bygone days. Roger de Moubray, son of Nigel de Albini, was one of the chief commanders at the Battle of the Standard in 1138, though under age at that time. Ten years afterwards he accompanied Lewis King of France to the Holy Land, and at a later date he founded the Abbey of Byland and the Priory of Newburgh. He was also a benefactor to Fountains and Jervaulx.[80] His son Nigel took a journey to the Holy Land, 3 Richard i., but died before landing. Nigel's son William had relief of his lands in the 6th R. i. (1195),[81] and Roger de Stapelton was witness to a charter signed "W. Nigel de Moubrai," granting an exchange of lands to the monks of Byland.[82] The same Roger de Stapelton gave to the monks of Fountains one oxgang of land (about 15 acres) at Horton in Ribblesdale (part of Austwick), "with Yvo his native[83] and all his family," which Thomas son of Walter de Sic'ling de Masham confirmed.[84] It will be observed that Yvo was *given* with the land to look after it. Villeins and Bordarii owed their service to the land, and could not quit without leave of the lord, but neither could they be sold off the soil like slaves, into service of a different kind.[85] The same Roger witnessed a grant made to Fountains by Adam de Pountayse[86] of a mill at Kirby Wisk; and a charter of Thomas de Colvile—one of the "Colviles of the Dale"[87]—when he gave his meadow of Iselbrugge to Byland Abbey.[88] He was also witness to a grant of a toft and croft at Fletham made by Henry Gayner of Fencotes to Marrig Abbey.[89]

In the last-mentioned deed he is styled "Dñs Rogus de Stapelton;" Dñs Franciois, or Fraunceys, lord of Fencotes,[90] being another witness.

[76] *Supra*, p. 70.
[77] Registrum de Byland, Burton Mon. Ebor. 237, 238.
[78] Kirkby's Inquest, ed. Skaife (Surtees Society), p. 361.
[79] Camden's Brit. 913.
[80] Dugd. Baronage.
[81] *Ibid.*
[82] Torre MSS.
[83] *i.e.* his villein. Ellis. Introd. to Domesday, i. 76.
[84] Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 171.
[85] Pearson's Hist. of England, i. 384.
[86] Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 175.
[87] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 219.
[88] Torre MSS.
[89] Nichols' Collect. Top. et Gen. v. p. 106.
[90] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 157.

Hence it is presumed that Roger was already lord of the manor of Kirkby juxta Fletham, as the next Sir Nicholas the Judge certainly was, but how Roger became possessed of it there is no evidence to show. At the Domesday Survey Kirkby and Fletham were two distinct places.[91] The termination "by" indicates a Danish settlement. Kirk-by is the village with a church, but the Danish church had disappeared in 1085, and the Domesday Book only mentions "a priest and a church," at Fletham.[92] All trace of the church at Fletham has now vanished, and the parish church again stands on the site of the ancient vill of Kirkby,[93] a mile further north. It contains Norman portions, and a fine Norman south door; so it was built before Roger de Stapelton's time.[94] The rest of the present edifice is Decorated.

The Domesday record tells us that Eldred the Saxon had "i manor at Cherchebi, in the Confessor's time." He was among the few Saxons who retained their estates after the Conquest, holding under the Earl of Richmond "in demesne," *i.e.* in his own occupation, "one carucate of land (about 100 acres) with six villeins, and two carucates besides." These last may have been wood or waste, but the extent, three carucates in all, is just what Sir Nicholas, who succeeded Roger, had there two hundred years after Eldred.[95]

As Kirkby marks the Danish village, Fletham marks the Saxon—Flete-ham, the "village by the flats," of the river Swale. The Saxon owners of Fletham, Gamul and Uchtred, were dispossessed at the Conquest, and their lands given to a Norman, Odo, "a man of the Earl's," his chamberlain. Odo had also the hamlet of Fencotes.[96]

In 1237 and 1238 Roger de Stapelton was joint Sheriff of Yorkshire with Brian fitzAlan.[97] The Sheriff occupied a position of importance and profit, but by one of the articles of the Great Charter he was required to be "knowing in the law of the Realm."[98] His duties were both financial and judicial, and the office was sometimes duplicated or divided. Brian fitzAlan was one of the great Barons of Richmondshire, and had previously held the office of Sheriff in Northumberland (12 H. iii.). As Sheriff, he collected all the revenues of the county, and paid them in to the King's Exchequer, after defraying the cost of the execution of justice, the wages of the keepers of the King's castles, pensions and alms, transport of treasure, &c. He also held the Sheriff's "Tourn" and Court Leet twice a year, when the "pledges" were called out.[99] But a Deputy (*vicarius*), learned in the law, attended to the administration of justice, and Stapelton presided at the trial of prisoners and the County Courts.

Whether the Stapeltons of Cudworth were a branch of the Richmondshire family is a question we shall have to consider. The learned historian of the Deanery of Doncaster says they must not be confounded with the more famous house in the North Riding,[100] but we

[91] Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 61.

[92] Gale's map places it on Fletham Green, Gale's Honor of Richmond.

[93] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 149, n.

[94] Chronol. Table of styles, Rickman's Architecture.

[95] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 149.

[96] Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 61.

[97] Drake's Ebor. 351.

[98] Stubbs' Const. Hist. i. 538.

[99] Stephen's Blackstone, iv. 386.

[100] Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, ii. 398.

shall be able to show that at least they bore the same arms. The Cudworth family held their lands under the Lacies of Pontefract, and are best known for their numerous gifts to religious houses. The Lacies were great church-builders. They were the chief benefactors, if not the founders, of St. Oswald's at Nostel, and of Kirkstall.[101] Robert de Lacy founded the Priory of Pontefract in 1159, and Robert de Stapelton was present as a witness when his younger son Henry de Lacy confirmed a grant to the same monks of the "Church of Dardington and the Chapel of Stapelton."[102] "Stapeltone" next "Darumtone" (Darrington), as it is written in Domesday, now Stapleton Park, was of the fee of Lacy, and Robert was one of the knights of Yorkshire in 1166,[103] holding two knight's fees of Henry de Lacy.[104] He gave lands at Cudworth (*terram de chudwerda*) to the neighbouring priory of Monks Bretton in 1186,[105] and some more at Armley, near Leeds, to Kirkstall Abbey.[106] In another grant of Stapelton chapel to the monks of Pontefract, Sir Robert (3), is styled "filius Willi (2), fil. Hugonis de Stapelton (1),"[107] and in a subsequent confirmation of the same grant, his grandson Robert calls himself "Robertus (5), fil. Willi. (4), fil. dñi Roberti (3), avi mei." Thus we get a pedigree of five descents. Their principal residence was at Cudworth. The first Sir Robert's widow Claricia and her son William (4) made a covenant with the parson of Roreston (Royston), their parish church, to have a chapel in the Hall at Cudworth, for which they gave six acres of land, and the name of Robert de Stapelton is to be put in the martyrology of the church.[108]

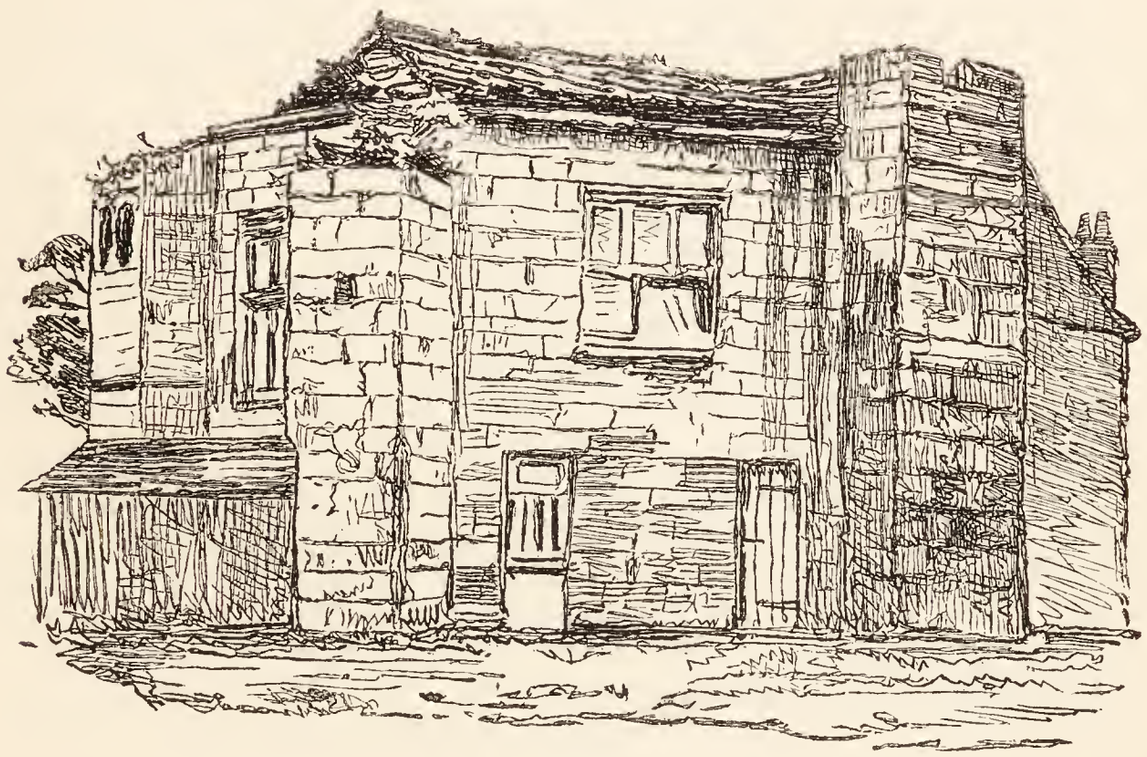
The last Sir Robert (5) was one of the superior officers of the Honor of Pontefract in 1250,[109] and held his Court there. He gave the Canons of Nostel twelve acres of land in Cudworth;[110] and in 1255 received a grant of free warren from the King in all his demesne lands in Stapelton (Stapleton Park), Thorpe-Stapelton, and Cudworth.[111] He was deceased in 1284-5, for at Kirkby's Inquest, "Thorpe sub Rothwell Haught" (Haye or Hayne being the pale which surrounded the ancient park of the Lacies in Rothwell parish), was held by "the *heirs* of Robert de Stapilton." At the end of Edward the First's reign, Thorpe-Stapelton belonged to the Scargills,[112] a North Riding family. A writer in the "Herald and Genealogist"[113] tells us Warine Scargill married Clara de Stapleton; and in the north window of the choir of Rothwell Church, "Dodsworth noticed the arms of Scargill, ermine, a *saltier gu.* paled with the arms of Stapleton, *arg. a lion rampant, sa.*"[114] The same arms of Stapelton were also found in the neighbouring churches of Swillington and Whitkirk.[115] We shall find them on seals of the Richmondshire family about the same date, 1300.

The evidence of a supposed difference between the two families[116]

[101] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 336.
[102] Dugd. Monast. v.; Yorkshire Archæol. and Topog. Journal, v. 306.
[103] Glover's Visitation, Harl. MS. 1415.
[104] Liber Niger.
[105] Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 198.
[106] *Ibid.*, p. 289.
[107] Gervase Hollis' Collections, Lansd. MS. 207 A, p. 616.
[108] Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, i. 398.
[109] Liber Niger; Nichols' Herald and Genealogist, iv. 227.
[110] Hunter's Doncaster, ii. 398.
[111] Rot. Cart. 39 H. iii.
[112] Thoresby's Leeds, p. 225.
[113] Herald and Geneal. iv. 237.
[114] Herald and Geneal. iv. 104.
[115] *Ibid.* p. 235.
[116] Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, ii. 398.

seems to rest principally on a seal of Robert de Stapelton, of Cudworth, attached to a grant of land to the monks of Bretton, about 1186,[117] mentioned above. "His seal eppendent being y^e^ fess indented." [118] A pen and ink drawing in the Leeds Library,[119] represents a *chief* indented, with the words "Sigill. Roberti de Stapelton" round it. The date of the latter is about 1206. A shield *az., with a chief indented, or*, in the windows of York Minster, is attributed to Fitz Ranulph,[120] the founder of Middleham Castle.[121] It would be interesting to know if the Stapeltons of Richmondshire did not also bear the same arms, the "chief indented," before they took those of Bruce.

The ruins of the "medieval residence of the Scargills" [122] at Thorpe-Stapelton, whether it was built by the Scargills or Stapeltons, are still to be seen on the left bank of the Aire below Leeds. They consist of a large



square pele-tower, still standing, and two courts, each about forty yards square, of which the smaller buildings were demolished by Sir Arthur Ingram, of Temple Newsom, in the reign of Charles I.

Roger de Stapelton of Cudworth, the contemporary of Roger the Sheriff, confirmed a grant of land in Darthington to the monks of Kirkstall, in which he is described as "Roger (3), son of Robert (2), son of Gregory de Stapylton (1), and by descent nephew and heir of Richard son of Alan Nohel de Smitheton," [123]—apparently Kirk Smeaton, close to Stapleton Park.

Eudo de Stapelton, a prisoner taken at the siege of Carrickfergus in 1210,[124] who was ordered to be set at liberty by King John, when he

[117] Burton Mon. Ebor. 198.

[118] Torre MSS. See also a paper on Holy Trinity Priory, Arch. Inst. York. p. 64.

[119] MS. volume of Yorkshire Pedigrees, p. 224.

[120] Drake Ebor. p. 534.

[121] Gale's Honor of Richmond.

[122] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 354.

[123] Burton's Mon. Ebor, p. 293.

[124] Cf. Eyton's Salop, x. 88.

visited Pontefract, 13 Sept. 1213,[125] was probably another of the same family, though it appears that he was confined in Richmond Castle, for the order is addressed to Ph. de Ulecot,[126] who was Governor there.

Notwithstanding the victory at Evesham, violent disorder marked the close of Henry the Third's reign. A few months before the king's death another Nicholas de Stapelton received a grant of free warren (1 June, 1272) "in all his demesne lands" at Stapelton, Kirkeby, Wath, North Duffield, and Oustwyk, co. York.[127] It was given at Westminster under the King's hand "at the instance of the venerable father William Archbishop of York," according to the form then in use, "forbidding all persons to enter on the lands specified, without leave and license of the owner, under a penalty of ten pounds." The fine, representing about £200 of our money, is only a mild example of the extreme severity of the Forest Laws. In the following reign offenders were liable for taking game, to "three years' imprisonment, to pay damages, and to make a fine with the King."[128]

This Nicholas (heir of "Nicholas filius Galfridi," governor of Middleham Castle) was one of the Judges of the Curia Regis. He seems to have inherited Stapelton and North Duffield from his father and mother respectively, and Kirkby Fletham from his uncle Roger. Little is known of his early youth, but two extracts from the public records will at least show the rough manners of the period, if they do not inculpate the future Judge and his brother. In the Patent Rolls of the 52 H. iii., about four years before he was raised to the judicial bench, is a royal edict, as follows:—

"Know all men &c.—That We have pardoned Our beloved and faithful Nicholas de Stapelton for having, as is alleged, cruelly maimed a friar, one Roger Landry of Norbury (? Newburgh), and for other transgressions which the said friar has charged against him, but of which he has cleared himself [*de quibus rectatus est*]."[129]

The friar seems to have committed some grave offence, and Stapelton had taken the law into his own hands. Instances of "mayhem," or maiming, are not uncommon,[130] but the penalty was very severe,[131] and Nicholas was fortunate in having sufficient influence at Court to obtain a pardon, without being brought to trial at the assizes. The King was evidently not forgetful of past services in the late civil war.

The other case was one of illegally rescuing a debtor and his goods out of the sheriff's custody. The offenders were all of gentle blood, the two principals being probably nearly related to the late sheriff and his deputy. Brian fitzAlan was lord of Melsonby, and afterwards Viceroy of Scotland. Adam de Nairford was his tenant.[132]

"Henry de Midleton [the sheriff] charged one Brian fitzAlan, Gilbert de Stapilton, and others, at York Assizes in 1266–7, for that they had lately come to the manor of Melshamby, which is in his custody, and took and carried away his goods and chattels there to the value of £20,

[125] Rot. Pat. 15 Joh.
[126] *Vide supra*, p. 74.
[127] Rot. Cart. 56 H. iii.
[128] Stubbs' Const. Hist. iii. 538.
[129] Rot. Pat. 52 H. iii. m. 16.
[130] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 344.
[131] Stephen's Blackstone, iv. 150.
[132] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Soc.), p. 170.

and also [carried away] one Adam son of Hugh de Nairford who was in his custody. To which the parties did not appear." [133]

The case was sent to the assizes, but leniently dealt with. The decision of the Court endorsed on the Record, "Orders to the Sheriff to distrain," shows that they were let off with a fine. Gilbert was probably a brother of Nicholas, and died the same year as the Judge, for in 1291 there is an order to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer "to take possession of the lands of Aymer de Valence Earl of Pembroke, John Lovel of Tychemersh, and Gilbert de Stapelton, and their heirs." [134]

At the death of Henry the Third, his successor being abroad on his way home from Palestine, and no regency appointed, the late King's Council kept office until the new King's return. Walter de Merton, the founder of the college of that name at Oxford, which he had just removed from Malden in Surrey, continued as Chancellor, and Nicholas de Stapelton was one of the King's Justices.[135] In the Exchequer Roll of 1 Edward i., there is an order for payment "to Nicholas de Stapelton, one of the King's Justices assigned to hold pleas before the King, 20 marks this time, in discharge of his expenses for the time he remained in the King's service in the office aforesaid . . . . until the King's return to England." [136]

Edward remained abroad two years after his father's death. He had no sooner landed at Dover in August, 1274, than he sent Stapelton and Roger de Mortimer as Justices Itinerant to enquire into a riot at Winchester. Andrew the late Prior, having been excommunicated by the Bishop of Ely, had appealed to Rome, and on his return had attempted to enter the Cathedral by force. It was only by the King's Justices that the riot was stopped.[137] Visitations for general gaol delivery were as yet made only at irregular intervals.[138] In 1275, Stapelton was the chief of four Justices itinerant into Worcestershire. But the judges of the Curia Regis had also to attend the King on his long journeys, riding through forest and fen on hired packhorses,[139] led by country guides. The Itineraries of two of our early Kings, which have been published,[140] show how restless was the activity which possessed the Court in those days, when the King in person performed the duties of Chief Judge.

Great legal reforms, which have gained for Edward the title of the "English Justinian," [141] were already beginning. Burnel was now Chancellor. The King had two excellent advisers in Hengham and Britton, and he had also brought over Francesco Accursi,[142] the son of the great legist of Bologna. The majority of English judges were still only priests by education. Hengham himself had received the tonsure, and was a canon of St. Paul's.[143] Stapelton is said to have been bred a lawyer,[144]

[133] Placita coram Rege, 51 H. iii. rot. 10, 16 dors.

[134] Reddi seisine, Abb. rot. orig. 19 E. i. no. 10.

[135] Foss' Judges, iii. 156.

[136] Devon's Issues of the Exchequer, 1. E. i.

[137] Ann. Monastici, Winton, iv. p. 17 (Record Office Series).

[138] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 270.

[139] Longman's Lectures on English History.

[140] H. ii. by Eyton, and King John by Sir T. D. Hardy.

[141] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 105.

[142] *Ibid.;* Dante, Inferno, Canto xv.

[143] Lord Campbell's Chief Justices, i. 72.

[144] Foss' Lives of the Judges, iii. 156.

perhaps tutored by his uncle Roger the Sheriff. A new division of the Courts was made, the King's Bench comprising Ralph de Hengham, Nicholas de Stapelton, and Walter de Wimburne, who were paid a salary of only 60, 50, and 40 marks per annum respectively.[145] They were allowed a small pittance more to purchase robes, and fees on the causes they tried, "to stimulate their industry."[146]

The council of the previous reign was continued as part of the general system of government. It travelled about with the King, and assisted him in hearing suits and receiving petitions. Some cases were answered by the King himself, others were referred to one or more of the Judges, who were members of the council by virtue of their office, and some were heard "in full council."[147] In 1276, Nicholas de Stapelton was present in full council, when judgment was given for the King against Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, who, having been one of the most turbulent of the barons at the end of the late King's reign,[148] now claimed the castle and borough of Bristol as a condition of his allegiance to Edward.[149] The council on this occasion comprised the Archbishop of Canterbury, four bishops, three earls, eleven barons, and seventeen judges and clerks. Two foreigners, Francesco Accursi and the Bishop of Verdun, were also present.[150] Two years later (Sept., 1278), Nicholas took part in a great state ceremony, when Alexander, King of Scots, the King's brother-in-law, having first held out at the coronation for his claim to the kingdom of Scotland, now became alarmed for the safety of his English fiefs, and offered unconditional homage "in the King's Chamber at Westminster, in presence of the Parliament."[151] An ancient limning, formerly in the College of Arms, represents this council.[152] The English King is seated on a throne raised on a marble seat, twelve feet long by three wide, at the upper end of Westminster Hall, called, from this particular dignity, "the King's Bench."[153] Alexander and Llewellyn, on either side, sit below him on the "Bench," and the two archbishops outside the Kings. In front are the peers of parliament in two rows round the chamber. The mitred abbots number nineteen; there are only eight bishops present, and twenty temporal peers. The Chancellor and Judges are seated on woolsacks in the centre.[154] Llewellyn was afterwards killed in a skirmish near Builth. The trial of his brother David was the occasion of another assembly to which Stapelton was summoned, "among the justices and others of the council," to Parliament at Shrewsbury, on the morrow of St. Michael (30 Sept., 1283).[155] Eleven earls, ninety-nine barons, and nineteen other men of note, judges, councillors, and constables of castles, were called up by special writ, and the sheriffs were further charged to return two elected knights for each county, and two representatives of boroughs.[156] David was sentenced to be hung, drawn,

[145] Rot. Claus. 6 E. i. m. 6. Palgrave's Writs.

[146] Lord Campbell's Lives of the Ch. Justices, i. 72.

[147] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 262.

[148] Hume's Hist. of England, ii. 219.

[149] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 94; Sayer's Memorials of Bristol, ii. 75.

[150] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 262 n.

[151] Rot. Claus. 6 E. i. m. 5, dors. Palgrave's Parl. Writs.

[152] Longman's Lectures on English History, p. 106, where it is engraved.

[153] Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, p. 50.

[154] The names are given in Rymer, tom. ii. 126.

[155] Palgrave's Writs, Rymer Fœd. ii. 249.

[156] Stubbs' Const. Hist. (Lib. Edition), ii. 126.

and quartered. The Curia Regis were his judges; the barons watched the trial as his peers. A few days later the Statute of Acton Burnell was enacted at a little town ten miles off, from which circumstance this has sometimes been called the first parliament of Acton Burnell.[157] The King heard suits there, and received petitions as usual, some of them being referred to the Judges. A question of liability to repair certain quays and bridges at Spalding in the fens, which had been destroyed by the sea breaking in, was referred to Sir Nicholas to decide.[158] A month afterwards he was summoned to another Council at Westminster, when the Prior of Malvern and the Bishop of Worcester[159] "entered into an agreement." (Nov. 8, 7 E. i.)

Edward spent the Christmas of 1284 at Bristol, where he restored to the citizens their charter, which they had forfeited by refusing to supply the garrison with provisions.[160] It was left to the Chief Justice and Stapelton to determine how many fish of each sort the fishermen were bound to supply.[161] From 1286 to 1289, the King was in Gascony. The nobles grumbled at his absence, and refused to grant him supply till he returned.[162] His cousin, the Earl of Cornwall, was left in charge of the kingdom, and Stapelton was summoned to Westminster, at Michaelmas 1288, to advise the Earl in Council.[163] Sir Nicholas also signed the Pleas in Norfolk and Suffolk (in 1287) with the other Judges, as "holding the place of our Lord the King."[164]

But a storm was ready to burst over the whole Bench. The King was besieged with complaints on his return. It was said the Judges allowed the highest personages in the realm to influence their decisions. We have seen a case of maiming, and of rescuing out of the sheriff's custody overlooked;[165] and a recent attack on the fair at Boston by gentlemen of position, and other similar riots, showed that such persons could reckon on immunity from punishment as easily as in the previous reign. A commission was appointed to hear complaints at Westminster, and nearly all the Judges were convicted of corruption. The two Chief Justices Hengham and Weyland were removed, and others were heavily fined.[166] Stapelton seems to have escaped; his name is not even mentioned. The last we hear of him sitting in court is at the Penrith Assizes the year before (Trin. 1289), when Amice, the wife of Thomas de Holbeche, quit-claimed certain lands to Richard Musgrave.[167] That he enjoyed the confidence of the Court is evident from his being put in charge of the Honor of Richmond during the absence of the Earl, after the death of his wife. The Princess Beatrice had died very unexpectedly in her 30th year, only a few days after her brother's coronation,[168] to the great grief of the whole nation. A letter from the Queen-mother to the King, her son, on behalf of the Earl, is still preserved. It is dated at Lutgershall in Sussex, 8 Oct., 1282, and commences,

"Por ce que Jehan de Bretagne nostre filz est en Estrange pais . . . . . Vos prions et requirons que Vos voillez granter que mon Sire Nichol de

[157] Hallam's Middle Ages, iii. p. 31 n.
[158] Placita coram Dño. Rege apud Acton Burnell, 11 & 12 E. i.
[159] Palgrave's Writs.
[160] Sayer's Memorials of Bristol, ii. 75.
[161] Plac. coram Dño. Rege, 13 E. i.
[162] Stubbs, ii. 119.
[163] Palgrave's Writs.
[164] Abbrev. placit. 15 E. i.
[165] *Supra.*
[166] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 120.
[167] Plac. coram Dño Rege, Westm., Trin. 17 E. i.
[168] Miss Strickland's Queens, i. 410.

Stapelton peusse entendre a ses besoignes en cest pays, et voillez maunder a li par vestre lettre que il i entende."[169]

Miss Strickland[170] has translated "mon Sire" rather too literally, "*my* Sir Nichol." The Judge may have been a favourite of the Queen without being italicised in a letter. The title "mon Sire" is merely equivalent to "my Lord," as Judges are still addressed by the Bar to the present day.

Sir Nicholas died in 1290. His last act was to petition Parliament[171] for leave to give Ulveston windmill to the Prior of Newburgh, a valuable property in those days, when none could be erected without the king's licence.[172] May we not charitably suppose he was moved thereto to make amends for the injury he had formerly done to a brother of that house ?[173]

It is only from his son's reply to a writ of "quo warranto"[174] that we learn the name of his wife. Sir Nicholas married a daughter of Milo de Basset. Philip de Basset, lord of Wycombe, a branch of the Bassets of Hedendon (Headington co. Oxon),[175] sheriff of four counties, and constable of nearly as many castles, and afterwards the King's High Justiciary in 45 H. iii., took for his second wife Ela, daughter of William Longespé Earl of Salisbury and widow of Thomas Earl of Warwick, who, surviving both her husbands, became a great benefactor to the University of Oxford. Warwick had the Manor of North Morton in Berkshire at his death,[176] and it formed part of his widow's dowry. Milo de Basset had it after her, and from him it passed to the Stapeltons. Miles Basset had "free warren in all his demesne lands at North Morton" in 1264, as well as at East and Middle Haddlesey in Yorkshire,[177] which also came to the Stapeltons. The circumstances attending this grant deserve notice. The charter is addressed "To the Archbishops" and other magnates of Parliament, as usual, and is "given under the King's hand at Canterbury, 1st Oct., 1264." The date was only a few months after his defeat at Lewes, when Henry retained only the semblance of a king, in the hands of his barons. The witnesses who composed his Court on the occasion were five of them insurgents, one monk, and only one Royalist. The grantee, Basset, must have been a Royalist like Sir Philip, though the Bassets were divided. Philip was the King's Justiciary, but his son-in-law, Hugh le Despenser, was the Justiciary recognised by the barons. The Bassets of Drayton and Sapercote were insurgents.[178]

It does not appear that Sir Nicholas himself ever came into possession of Basset's estates, though he was a party to a concord of fine in respect of a messuage at North Morton in 1279.[179] Probably Basset outlived him. But he had another small estate at West Haddlesey, a fee farm rent in a messuage and five bovates of land, which he recovered in the King's Bench (1281) against one Robert de Crepping,[180] paying for it 40*s.* annually into the King's Exchequer. Crepping was a Yorkshireman who had been one of the King's Escheators beyond Trent in the previous

[169] Rymer's Fœdera, Lond. 1705, tom. ii. p. 221.
[170] Queens, i. 410.
[171] Rot. Parl. A.D. 1290.
[172] Parker's Dom. Architecture, ii. 148.
[173] *Supra*, p. 82.
[174] Placita de Quo Warranto, 21 E. i. p. 204.
[175] Dugd. Baronage.
[176] Inq. p. mort. 26 H. iii.
[177] Rot. Cart. 48 H. iii.
[178] Blauuw's Barons' War, p. 370.
[179] Feet of Fines, Index in Record Office.
[180] Rot. Pal. 9 E. i. m. 29.

reign.[181] The extent of the estate was only about sixty acres. An order of Court in 1287 seems to show that it was on the low-lying banks of the river Aire, where Haddlesey House now stands. We have already cited this order as one of the incidents of frank-pledge. [182]

"Certain mischievous persons [*malefactores pacis*] having thrown down a dyke [*fossatum*] of Nicholas Stapelton's at Weschachelsay, and it not being known who they were, the sheriff is to distrain the adjoining townships to put it up again at their own cost." [183]

The Judge left five children,

1. A son, probably another Nicholas, a Knight Templar, who died in his father's lifetime, of whom more presently.
2. Miles, who succeeded his father.
3. Gilbert, a priest,[184] Master of St. Leonard's Hospital at York.
4. Emma de Stapelton, Prioress of Keldholme near Kirkby Moorside. She was "confirmed 7 March, 1308," and retired on account of ill-health (*cessit ob infirmit. corporis*), in 1317.[185]
5. Julian, the first wife of Richard de Windsor, of Hanwell, Middlesex, Knight of the Shire for Berks in 1295, and Middlesex in 1309 ; and ancestor of the Earls of Plymouth. She died 1325–6 (19 E. ii.).[186]

At Kirkby's Inquest (1285), Sir Nicholas' estates comprised three carucates at Stapelton (Roger and Geoffrey de Stapelton and Alanus de Orr holding under him as tenants);[187] three carucates at "Kirkby and Fleteham" ; and four carucates at South Duffield, held of the Bishop of Durham ; with one carucate at Wath next Hovingham, one at Muscotes, and four at Wymbleton, all in Ryedale, and lands at Austwick near Settle, all held in demesne of the fee of Mowbray.

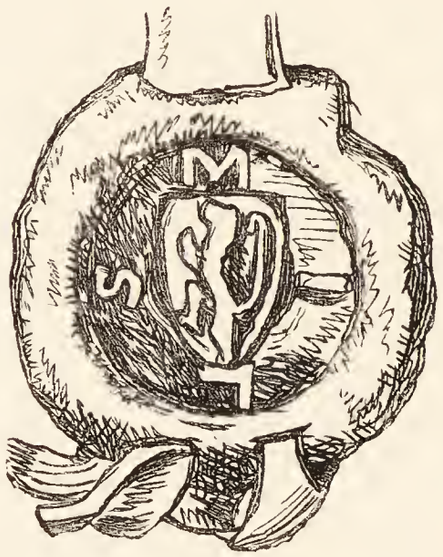
Dom. Mylo de Stapelton de Richmondsheyr, "soldier, statesman, and churchman," as he has been called, succeeded his father in 1290, as his eldest surviving son.

In order to secure the rights and possessions of the Crown, a writ of "Quo warranto" was sometimes issued, under a recent statute,[188] to enquire by what authority estates were held, and Miles was called upon, in 1293, to prove his title before Hugh de Cressingham and the Judges at York. From his replies in Court we learn that Milo de Basset was his grandfather, from whom he had inherited his lands at East and Middle Haddlesey and North Morton.[189] Ten years later, at an Inquest taken previously to levying an Aid for marrying the King's eldest daughter (31 E. i.), his estate at Haddlesey was found to comprise one-fourth of a Knight's fee of 13 carucates, another carucate at Brayton near Selby, held by Walter Basset, and one in Beghby close to Templehurst.[190] North Morton was valued at a Knight's fee of £20, or about 400 acres at one shilling an acre.[191] It was not till near the close of his life that he had Kentmere and Carlton, by demise from his eldest son.

[181] Foss' Judges, iii. 82.
[182] *Supra.*
[183] Abb. Plac. cor. Dño. Rege, Trin. 15 E. i. rot. 3.
[184] Ped. of Christopher Stapelton, Harl. MS. 1412.
[185] Abp. Grenfeld's Register, Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 381
[186] Collins' Peerage, iv. 62; Nichols' Herald and Geneal. viii. p. 212.
[187] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Soc.), p. 178.
[188] 6 Edw. i. c. 1.
[189] Plac. de Quo Warranto, p. 204.
[190] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Soc.), p. 214.
[191] Inq. a. q. damnum, 27 E. i.

At the Judge's death, Miles was already married to Sibill, daughter and one of the co-heirs of John de Bella Aqua or Bellew. Her mother was Laderina, sister and co-heir of Peter Brus "the third" (as some northern families were styled, in regal fashion), Lord of Skelton Castle in Cleveland, and Kendal Castle, Westmoreland.

Peter Brus had been one of the Justices Itinerant of Yorkshire, and Constable of Scarborough Castle. At his death in 1268, his four sisters became heirs to his extensive possessions. Agnes, the eldest, married Walter de Fauconberg, and had Skelton. Lucy married Marmaduke de Thweng of Kilton Castle, and had Brotton near Yarm; her granddaughter married William le Latimer, from whom she was divorced in 1312. Margaret married Robert de Roos of Ingmanthorpe, and had Kendal; and Laderina, the youngest, had Kentmere and Carlton,[192] which were afterwards divided between her daughters Sibill de Stapelton and Joanna FitzHenry. The old castle of the Bruces at Skelton, "from which remote corner," says a grandiloquent local historian,[193] "sprang mighty Monarchs, Queens, High Chancellors, Archbishops, Earls, Barons, Ambassadors, and Knights, and above all, the immortal Robert Bruce," was built in 1140, and stood for six centuries, until an ancestor of the present owner nearly pulled it down in 1788, and made a modern house of it.[194]



This Milo de Stapelton was the first who bore the lion rampant on his coat of arms, "Portavit in clypeo argenteo Rapientem et Rugientem Leonem nigrum," said to be the *insigne militare* of Ida, the Saxon King of Bernicia,[195] when he entered Britain in 547, and reared the capital of his northern kingdom on the rock of Bamborough.[196] In the British Museum there are several charters relating to the estates of Stapelton (*circ.* 1300), with wax seals bearing the lion rampant on a shield encircled with the letters M. I. L. S.[197] The lion rampant was an old bearing of the elder branch of the Bruces. Adam de Brus of Skelton Castle, who

[192] Abb. placit. coram Dño. Rege, apud Acton Burnel, 1283.

[193] Quoted in Walter White's Month in Yorkshire, p. 132.

[194] Ord's Hist. of Cleveland, p. 253.

[195] Tonge's Visitation (Surtees Soc.), note by Longstaffe.

[196] Green's Hist. of the English People, p. 15.

[197] Harl. Charters, 84A, 44 and 45

had 15 Knights' fees in Yorkshire, *temp.* H. ii., bore the lion rampant.[198] The same is found on charters of the Bruces in the reign of King John.[199] His younger brother, Robert Brus of Annandale, from whom the King of Scotland was descended, bore the arms, *or, a saltier and chief gu.*,[200] as worn by the Ailesbury family at the present day. The Stapeltons seem to have sometimes borne both.[201] Similarly, Margaret de Brus, another sister, the wife of Robert de Roos, bore the arms of Bruce. Her seal (date about 1280) exhibits her in an ermine mantle supporting two shields, that of de Roos in her dexter hand, and the lion rampant in her left.[202] Sir Miles, therefore, took the arms of his wife's ancestors. By this marriage the Stapeltons not only became possessed of Carlton, which is still the principal residence of Lord Beaumont, but had also the "one-eighth share" of the ancient barony of Bruce, which was afterwards revived in the persons of Sir Miles and his brother-in-law, Aucher FitzHenry.

All who held £40 a year in land directly from the King (*in capite*) were bound to take up Knighthood, or at least to render military service of forty days a year.[203] If it was for a longer period or to go abroad, they were paid wages. Stapelton took foreign service with Roger de Mowbray, his superior lord at Austwick and Wath, for which Mowbray gave him sixteen acres of "waste" at Hovingham, adjoining Wath and Gilling; and the King's tenants having been summoned to meet at Portsmouth,[204] Edward confirmed the grant by special licence at Motesfunt in Wilts, 12th September, 1294.[205] A long-standing quarrel between the King and his barons on this question of foreign service[206] delayed the expedition, and it was not till the following year that it sailed for Gascony, under the command of John de Bretagne, afterwards Earl of Richmond.

On his return home, Sir Miles had repeated summons to the war in Scotland. The exploits of Sir William Wallace brought the King home from Flanders in 1298, and Stapelton had orders from the Parliament, then sitting at York, to join the army at Roxburgh, on St. John Baptist's Day[207] (24 June). The great event of this campaign was the battle of Falkirk. Wallace was encamped there, and Edward prepared to attack him. The English lay out on a heath near Linlithgow the night before; each soldier slept upon the ground, and each horseman had his horse tethered by his side.[208] The Scots as usual fought on foot, armed with long spears; and after pouring in a shower of arrows, Edward resolved to ride them down. It was the heavily-armoured knights who won the battle for the English.[209] They pursued the enemy to Stirling, but found it a heap of ruins. They rode on to Perth, but found it in ashes, and were compelled to return to England for want of provisions.[209a] Wallace lay concealed in Scotland seven years after this, before he was captured by Sir John Menteith.

[198] Carta Ranulphi, fil. Walteri, Harl. MS. 1415.

[199] Torre MS. iv. p. 44; Surtees' Durham, vol. i. *ad fin.*

[200] Harl. MS. 1415.

[201] Monuments at Wighill and Myton, &c.

[202] Laing's Early Seals of Scotland, engraved in Boutell's Heraldry, p. 164.

[203] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 281.

[204] *Ibid.*

[205] Rot. Pat. 22 E. i. no. 10.

[206] Stubbs, ii. 127.

[207] Dugd. Baronage, Palgrave's Writs.

[208] Hemingford, Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 157.

[209] Sir Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, i. 93.

[209a] Longman's Lectures, p. 317.

Dñs Milo de Stapelton, being "returned from the Wapentake of Ridale as holding lands or rents of the King to the amount of £40 yearly value,"[210] had another summons as a liegeman of the fee of Mowbray, to muster at Carlisle. The day fixed was again the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist (24th June, 1300). A curious old metrical poem in French[211] gives a stirring description of the gay little band of Knights, led by the King in person, who marched out of Carlisle on the 1st July, on their way to Carlaverock :—

Many a knight with painted shield,
Richly decked on fresh-blazoned field,
Many a burnished helm and cap,
Many a linked haubert[212] wrap
Their limbs, or quilted for the fray
Many a silken wamboys[213] gay;
In varying guise and colours bright
The throng pressed ⁴nward into sight.[214]

The banners of the chiefs are described in the poem, and have been engraved by Sir H. Nicolas. Several of them will become familiar to us in these pages. Alongside the King rode his favourite nephew, John de Bretagne, junior, who had served in Gascony.[215] Near him was the handsome Brian FitzAlan, "full of courtesy and honour," lately Viceroy of Scotland; with Hugh de Bardolph, William le Vavasour, Thomas de Furnival, John Grey of Rotherfield, William Latimer, Edmond Deincourt, Thomas de Richmond the Constable, and the two Bassets from Gloucestershire. The arms of the Yorkshire Knights who served for pay (*stipendia merebant*) in these campaigns are also set out in a MS. in the British Museum.[216] Sir Miles bears the lion rampant. In the same MS. we find the arms of Swillington and Scargill,[217] and the Stapeltons of "Ednall" or Edenhall, in Westmoreland.[218]

Stirling was the last of the Scottish fortresses to hold out. "Thirteen great engines of all the realm the best"[219] were brought to bear upon the fortifications. Huge leaden balls, great stones, and javelins were hurled against the walls. Greek fire is said to have at last compelled the little garrison to surrender.[220] Sir Miles was there in the Prince of Wales' household (*de l'ostel le Prince*).[221] A letter from young Edward, dated 4th October, 1305, makes it appear that he was the Prince's Governor or Steward. Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, having been ordered out to the Court of Rome, asks to be allowed to leave Stapelton in charge of his household at home; to which the Prince replies that "he would willingly allow him any Knight or Esquire in his household, but as to Sir Miles, he has no power to give him leave without the command of the King, who had charged him with the direction of the Prince's household and affairs," so that the Earl must speak to the King himself.[222]

[210] Palgrave's Writs.
[211] The Siege of Carlaverock, ed. by Sir Harris Nicolas.
[212] Coat of chain mail.
[213] A tunic wadded with tow or cotton, over which was the surcoat of arms.
[214] Translated by Mr. Blauuw, Barons' War, p. 193 n.
[215] *Supra*, p. 89.
[216] Harl. MS. 1420, fo. 255.
[217] *Ibid*, fo. 244.
[218] *Ibid*, fo. 255.
[219] Langtoft's Chronicle, quoted in Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 194.
[220] *Ibid.*
[221] Palgrave's Documents illustrative of Scottish History, p. 271.
[222] Printed in App. ii. of 9th Report of the Dep. Keeper of the Public Records, p. 249.

Whether Lacy obtained his request or not, Sir Miles and the Earl were strong friends. Just before his death, Lacy gave him the wardship and marriage of one of the daughters of Brian FitzAlan, the late Viceroy (he d. 1301), and Sir Miles at once contracted his second son Gilbert to the little lady in marriage. Sir Miles had previously affianced his eldest son, then a youth of 15, to the daughter of the Earl of Richmond, his old companion-in-arms—"John de Bretagne, junior," as he was called before he obtained the Earldom in 1305—second son of the Duke of Brittany by the Princess Beatrice, daughter of King Henry III. The Earls of Richmond were lords of Kirkby Fletham, and we have evidence that Sir Miles had recently acquired some addition to his paternal estate there. In a Charter granted at Dumfermline, 1 Jan., 1304—while the King was keeping Christmas there, surrounded by a brilliant Court, among whom were the Earls Warrenne of Surrey, Thomas of Lancaster, Monthermer, Gloucester, and Warwick, John de Bretagne, junior, and others, whose names are subscribed as witnesses—it is recited :—

"Whereas my father of illustrious memory gave Nicholas de Stapelton, father of Sir Miles, free warren at Stapelton, Kirkeby, Wath and Oustwyk, which his son and heir still retains, in regard (*intuitu*) of long and laudable service ; We, wishing to reward our beloved and faithful Milo de Stapelton still more (*facere uberiorem*), have confirmed the former charter, and granted him free warren in all his demesne lands 'at Kirkby Fletham and Fletham.'" [223]

This addition evidently represents the marriage portion of the Earl's daughter. Sir Miles seems to have had immediate possession, probably on condition of maintaining the young couple during their minority, as was done in a similar case on an alliance with the Plumpton family.[224] He also, on his part, made a suitable settlement on his son, as we shall see ; and received another grant of free warren at West Haddlesey, South Duffeld, and Wiganthorpe next Terrington, 21 June, 1304.[225]

Stapelton was no less eminent as a civilian. The records of the time abound in tales of robbery and violence. The story of Robin Hood and the outlaws of Sherwood is well known. Knaresborough Forest, which reverted to the Crown at the death of the Earl of Cornwall in 1299, was another resort of thieves and deer-stealers. Milo de Stapelton and John de Insula (de Lisle), of Rougemont, opposite Harewood, were made Constables of the Forest. Their instructions were "to enquire concerning malefactors and those that sport without license within the chace ; and to hear and determine according to law, and to commit the offenders to prison within the Castle of Knaresborough till their fines be paid." [226] Stapelton was also Steward of the Forest (*seneschallus*), and had orders to cut timber to the value of £40. He was strict in maintaining the rights of the Crown. A complaint was laid before Parliament that his bailiffs and foresters hindered the brotherhood of St. Robert of Knaresborough from digging turves.[227] Another petition from Alyne, widow of John de Bretton, prays that Stapelton may be made to surrender the custody of

[223] Rot. Cart. 32 E. i. no. 100.
[224] Plumpton Correspondence (Camden Society), Preface, p. xliv.
[225] Rot. Cart. 31 E. i. no. 32.
[226] Rot. Pat. 31 E. i. ; Hist. of Harrogate by W. Grange.
[227] Abb. Rot. Orig. p. 145; Ryley's Plac. Parl. p. 229.

her eldest son, which had been given her by the King. The parties were ordered to appear before the Exchequer Court, "that justice might be done."[228]

Bands of trailbastons (trail-bâtons or clubmen) infested other parts of the country, robbing the caravans of merchants and traders, and ready to hire themselves to the rich to avenge private quarrels, or to levy blackmail on timid people for protection against their own accomplices. To put an end to these nuisances, Milo de Stapelton and John de Byron were appointed "Trailbastons" (as they were familiarly called) for Lancashire, with all the powers of Justices Itinerant, 13 Mar., 1305. The ballads of the time show that they exercised their powers with becoming severity,[229] but a more general commission was issued soon after, in which their names do not appear.

When the young prince came to the throne in July, 1307, as Edward II. (he was then only 23), he retained his old friend and counsellor in his service. His father's ministers were most of them discarded, and Gaveston made head of the administration. Stapelton was made Lord Steward. He had occupied a similar post in the Prince's household.[230] It was a high position; the Chancellor, the Lord Privy Seal, the Chamberlain, and the Steward of the Household formed the King's "continual" or smaller Council, who sat daily for despatch of business.[231] A royal marriage had been arranged in the late King's lifetime, and the Lord Steward was sent abroad to make preparations.

"Milo de Stapelton, Steward of Our household (*senescallus hospicii ñri*), who is going abroad in attendance on Us, and on Our business, is to have letters of protection till Easter.—By order of the King at Canterbury, 2 Jan., 1308."[232]

Sir Miles took his countryman John de Mauleverer with him;[233] his youngest son John was out with the Earl of Lincoln on the same business.[234] The marriage took place at Boulogne on the 25th January, in the presence of four Kings and as many Queens, with the nobles of their Courts. The ceremonial was very magnificent. High feasts and tournaments followed, and the festivities lasted nearly a fortnight.[235] Embarking afterwards on the 7th Feb., they landed at Dover the same day; and the coronation took place on the 25th at Westminster, with unusual splendour.[236] It was the duty of the Lord Steward—"the Steadward," or "Ward of the King's Stead"—to preside at the Coronation;[237] but Gaveston put himself foremost in the whole ceremony, carrying the crown before all the magnates of the realm,[238] and taking on himself the whole management.[239] Nevertheless, Stapelton received many substantial marks of royal favour. Six weeks after his accession the King appointed his brother Gilbert Master of the great Hospital of St. Leonard's at York. His sister Emma became Prioress of Keldholme in Ryedale, "confirmed

[228] Plac. 35 E. i. pp. 333 and 339.
[229] Foss, iii. 31, quoting Wright's Political Songs, p. 319.
[230] *Supra*, p. 90.
[231] Sir H. Nicolas' Proceedings of Council, vol. i. Preface, p. iii.
[232] Rot. Pat. 1 E. ii. ps. i. m. 2.
[233] *Ibid.*
[234] *Ibid.*
[235] Miss Strickland's Queens, i. 473.
[236] *Ibid*, 474. Mrs. Green's Princesses, ii. 394.
[237] Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, p. 36.
[238] *Ibid*, p. 57.
[239] Miss Strickland's Queens, i. 474.

Mar., 1308."[240] And his youngest son John, who was in the retinue of the Earl of Lincoln, had a grant of free warren in all his demesne lands at Melsonby, though not yet of age.[241] But Sir Miles was no longer Steward. Robert fil. Pagani is the new "Sen. hospicii ñri" on the 28th Nov., 1308, when the last-mentioned charter was granted. The King's inability to pay his Coronation bills or even his household, and the impecuniosity of the Queen, must have sadly troubled the Lord Steward; and this, with Gaveston's insolence, may have caused his withdrawal from the Court. While he was in favour, the royal manor of Brustwyk in Holderness, which had fallen into the hands of the Crown by escheat,[242] had been committed to him, but he had to give it up to Gaveston and his wife before the 7th July, 1308.[243] It was, however, restored to him after Gaveston's death, with an additional grant of "the custody of the King's vill of Kyngeston sup. Hull."[244]

A few scattered notices are all we find to show what part he took in the subsequent troubles. When the Scots, encouraged by the difficulties of the English King, rallied round Robert Bruce, and war seemed imminent (1311), Milo de Stapelton was summoned to a general muster at Roxburgh.[245] The mild tone of the King's appeal shows that Stapelton was one of those he still thought he could depend on.

"Knowing how the expedition weighs upon Our mind, as We believe it does also on yours, We affectionately request you (*vos affecuose rogamus et requirimus*) to hasten to the parts of Scotland with all the men and arms you can collect."[246]

The muster was adjourned, and it is not very clear whether it ever took place, for Gaveston re-appeared while the King was keeping his Christmas at York, and the animosity of the barons broke out afresh. The following June (1312), Stapelton and his neighbours, Adam de Birkyn and William Roos of Ingmanthorpe, received a much more peremptory summons:—

"Commanding them, by the fealty and love by which they were bound to the King, and under pain of forfeiting all they had, to join him immediately at Battlebridge on the following Wednesday, with all the Horse and Arms they could muster."[247]

Very few obeyed this hasty summons. The Earl of Lancaster marched to York, to find the King removed to Tynemouth, and the favourite escaped to Scarborough. Gaveston was murdered on the 1st July,[248] and the King retired to Berwick, vowing vengeance against all who had been engaged in compassing the death of his friend. The following year, "less constant in his enmities than in his friendships,"[249] he granted a general amnesty to the Earls and 469 minor offenders, of whom the majority were men of the Northern Counties.[250] Stapelton had already been partially restored to favour, for the manor of Brustwyk was again his, and he had been summoned to Parliament in the interval. But he is nevertheless (Oct. 1313) included, with his wife Joan and his three

[240] Burton Mon. Ebor. p. 381.
[241] Rot. Cart. 2 E. ii.
[242] Poulsden's Hist. of Holderness, ii. 355.
[243] Rymer, iii. 88.
[244] Abb. rot. orig., 6 E. ii. p. 154*a*.
[245] Rymer, iii. 272.
[246] Rot. Scot. 5 E. ii. m.5 dors.; Palgrave's Writs.
[247] Rot. Claus. 5 E. ii. m.3 dors.; Palgrave's Writs.
[248] Hume, ii. 336.
[249] *Ibid.*
[250] Stubbs' Const. Hist., ii. 334.

sons, in the list of adherents of the Earl of Lancaster who were "pardoned for the murder of Gaveston."[251]

This year (1313), he was thrice summoned to Westminster as a Baron of Parliament. The first summons was dated at Windsor, on the 8th Jan., when the Parliament sat from the 18th March to the 7th April; the second was issued from Dover 23rd May; and the third on the 26th July, the Parliament sitting from the 23rd Sept. till the 18th Nov. Under the provisions of Oxford, three parliaments were intended to be holden every year, but Edward II. assembled them only on urgent occasions.[252] The urgency for which the King exercised his power of adding to the House of Lords on this occasion was the war in Scotland, as it is set out in the summons.[253]

In reference to this Barony, which it was endeavoured to revive in 1840, we may adopt Mr. Hallam's general remarks on Summons by Writ. The only baronies known for two centuries after the Conquest were incident to the tenure of land immediately from the Crown; and under the charter of King John, all Tenants in chief were entitled to a summons. In the reign of Henry III., Tenure and Summons together were necessary to make a lord of Parliament; and it is very doubtful whether, even in Edward II.'s reign, a Writ of Summons was good, without baronial tenure.[254] The Bruces were barons by tenure, but the barony had been divided amongst the four heiresses. Stapelton held only one-eighth part; his grandson paid relief for so much in 1347.[255] Aucher fitz Henry had another eighth part, and Stapelton and fitz Henry were both summoned to Parliament. But the mere summons, even with tenure, does not confer hereditary nobility. The modern doctrine is that no one is ennobled, unless he can also prove the taking of the seat in Parliament.[256] The Roll for 1313 (7 E. ii.) is unfortunately missing; indeed only four rolls of this reign are extant—viz., the 8th, 9th, 12th, and 14th.[257] John de Bella Aqua, his wife's father, is said to have been summoned with the double qualification of tenure and writ; but it was one of the earliest writs, and it has been held doubtful whether it was a regular summons.[258] Aucher fitz Henry was summoned from 4 Mar. 2 E. ii. (1309) to 10 Oct. 19 E. ii. (1325), and died 1340. He was a younger son of Henry fitz Randolph, lord of Ravenswath Castle, an ancestor of the Lords Fitzhugh.[259]

Sir Miles did not long survive his new dignity. King Robert the Bruce found himself strong enough to invest Stirling, where Philip de Mowbray was shut up, and Edward called out the whole military force of the kingdom to meet at Berwick, 11 June, 1314. Thirty thousand horsemen are said to have answered to the call. As they advanced from Falkirk they found the enemy posted in four "battles," or divisions, behind the little river Bannock. Bruce's standard was hoisted in the centre, on a rock still pointed out as the "borestone." Early in the morning a body of 800 horse under Sir Robert Clifford had been sent

[251] Rymer, iii. 444.
[252] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 614.
[253] Dugd. Sum. to Parl.
[254] Hallam's Middle Ages, iii. 122.
[255] Reliefs, 1347–8, Harl. MS. 34, fo. 72.
[256] Hallam, iii. 125.
[257] Sims' Manual of Genealogy, p. 150.
[258] Sir H. Nicolas' Historic Peerage, tit. Clevedon.
[259] *Ibid*, tit. Fitzhugh.

forward towards Stirling. They had reached Newhouse, when they were attacked by Randolph's foot soldiers, and forced to retire. Sir William Daynecourt was the first to fall. Two large stones still mark the spot.[260] Next day the English archers advanced, led by the Earl of Gloucester; but after expending their arrows, they were attacked in flank by a body of 500 horse under Sir Robert Keith, and thrown into confusion. The English cavalry galloped up to their assistance, but "hundreds of brilliant horsemen" were soon floundering into pits, which had been dug in front of the Scottish line. The Earl of Gloucester made a stand at the "Bloody Fold," and died fighting gallantly at the head of his military tenants. Edward himself escaped to Dunbar with about 500 knights, but the flower of the knighthood fell on the field of battle.[261] Nicholas Trivet, a contemporary historian, gives a list of the slain. Among them were the Earl of Gloucester, John Lovel "The Red," Edmund de Hastynge, Milo de Stapelton, and many others.[262]

Masses were said for Sir Miles at Durham. It is stated in the records of the Cathedral:—"Memo:—that on the 23d Dec. 1314 the Lord Bishop (*dominus*) granted eleven days' pardon (indulgence) for the souls of Miles de Stapelton, knt., and Cecilia [Sibilla] formerly his wife."[263] He seems to have died intestate. A note in the registry of Archbishop Grenfeld, at York, "18 Sept., 1314. Relaxatio sequestr. in bonis dñi Milonis de Stapelton,"[264] shows that the Archbishop had taken possession of his goods, but afterwards released them to the heirs.

Several years before his death, he had rebuilt the Chapel of St. John at Haddlesey, and endowed it two years later to the memory of his first wife, Sibill. "Seriously considering," says Dodsworth, "that his tenants at Hathelsay, and other inhabitants of the towns of Est Hurst and Temple Hurst, being often tymes in the yere prevented from attending the mother church at Birkyn, 'for the inundacion,'[265] had built at their proper charges a certain decent Chapel for celebration of divine worship,"[266]—he paid a fine of 20*s.* to the King (1310-11) for licence to give certain lands in East and West Haddlesey for building the chapel of St. John anew (*de novo construendo*); and on the 29th Aug., 1313, he further granted a messuage and lands next the Chapel, and other lands at East and West Haddlesey, "to the lord William de Calthorn, chaplain, and his successors for ever, to celebrate divine service for his late wife's soul, in the said chapel."

It has been said that Sir Miles was a Churchman, or at any rate a Church-builder. The evidence of his Church building will help to support the theory of an elder brother, mentioned above.[267]

The fine church at Kirkby Fletham, so munificently restored by Mr. Waller, the present squire, has Norman portions, but part of it was evidently built about this time. Whether by Sir Miles or not, there can be no doubt the monument of the Knight Templar is at least due to his

[260] Sir W. Scott's Lord of the Isles, note 3 M. *et seq.*

[261] Green's History of the English People, 207.

[262] Trivet, *Ann. Contin.*, p. 14.

[263] Registrum Kellawe (Durham Registers), ii. 681.

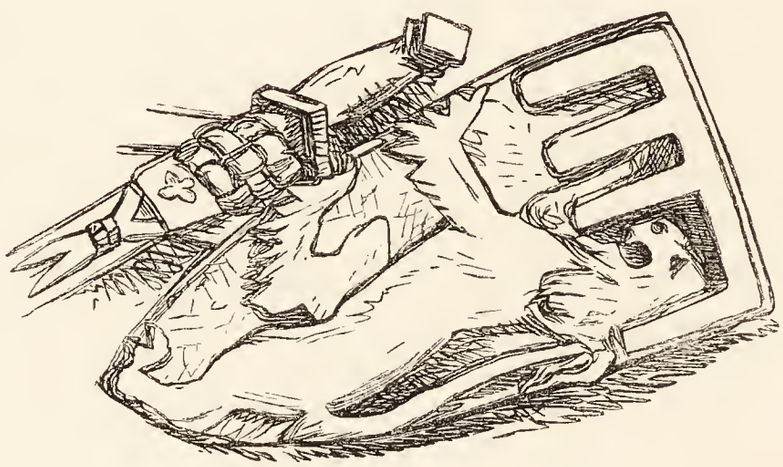
[264] Tonge's Visitation (Surtees Society), note by Mr. Longstaffe; Registrum Grenfeld.

[265] Report of Commrs. temp. E. vi., Colleges and Chauntries, cat. 69, no. 14.

[266] Dodsworth's Notes, Harl. MS., 795.

[267] *Supra*, p. 87.

pious care. The figure, which is engraved by Whitaker,[268] formerly reposed under an arch in the North wall of the Nave, and was only removed into the chancel at the recent restoration. It represents a Knight in armour. The pointed shield is charged with the arms of Stapelton with a "label," denoting an eldest son during his father's life. A comparison of this monument with that of Sir Brian fitzAlan at Bedale shows that they are nearly contemporary; Sir Brian died in 1301. Both figures are bareheaded; "a mode by no means common." In both "the surcoat is bound round the waist with a small girdle, from whence it flows over the thighs . . . . . reaching almost to the feet."[269] The crossed legs indicate one who had been to the Crusades, or at least had made a vow to go. The notion that they were merely Templars is long since exploded.[270] But Sir Miles' gifts to the Order seem to prove that the Knight of the monument was a Templar as well. "Milo de Stapelton, knt., granted to God and the Blessed Virgin and the Master and Brethren of the Knights of the Temple in England, a croft and a windmill in East Hathelsay, opposite the gate of Templehurst,"[271] &c. &c.



The Chapel of St. Nicholas, or "Stapelton's Chauntry," at North Morton in Berks, near the Great Western Railway between Didcot and Wallingford, is another example of Sir Miles' churchwork. This "gem of Decorated Architecture" stands on the south side of the parish church, opening into the Chancel by three Early English arches. The Chauntry is a complete church, or rather a college chapel, in itself, having an altar and a large East window of five lights, and four large windows and an outer door, along the south side. There is a good example of an "angle piscina" in the corner of the south-east window, engraved by Rickman.[272] An Inquisitio ad quod damnum before the King's Escheator and a Jury on the 16th March, 1299, in full assembly of the county of Berks (*in pleno comitatu*), shows that the Chauntry was then recently built. The enquiry was held to ascertain whether any loss would result to the King as Lord Paramount, or to anyone else, if Stapelton was allowed to give and assign "one messuage, one virgate of land, and two acres of meadow at North Morton, for the endowment of

[268] Hist. of Richmondshire, ii. 63.

[269] Brian FitzAlan's Tomb, Blore's Monumental Remains.

[270] Mills' Hist. of the Crusades, ii. 9 n.

[271] Cart. Harl. 84 A. 44; Inq. a.q.d. 31 E. i.; Rot. Pat. 31 & 32 E. i.; Cart. Harl. 83 C. 39.

[272] Rickman's Architecture, 166.

two chaplains and their successors, to celebrate mass daily in the Chapel of St. Nicholas there."[273] The Jurors found there would be no damage to the King, but only to the lady Joan de Valence, widow of William Earl of Pembroke, the late King's half-brother, of whom it was held by service of one knight's fee. The Lady Joan made no objection, and hence it has been supposed that she was rebuilding the church, or at any rate the chancel at the same time, having lost her husband in the battle of Bayonne in 1296; and accordingly, ten days afterwards, Sir Miles had a licence from the King, "as a mark of special favour," to set aside the Statute of Mortmain, and to carry his pious intention into effect.[274] Another monument was erected to De Valence's memory in Westminster Abbey by his son Aymer.[275]

The value of the grant is set out in the Inquisition :—

"The messuage is worth xii*d.* a year, the virgate of land xx*s.*, and the two acres of meadow iv*s.* per annum; and the other lands and tenements which remain to Sir Miles after the grant are worth xix*li.* per annum."[276]

Twenty pounds therefore constituted a knight's fee at North Morton. Assuming a virgate to be about 20 acres, the agricultural land is assessed at a shilling an acre, the meadow at two shillings, and the total extent of Stapelton's manor was about 400 acres. A meadow of 17 acres at the back of the "Church farm," enclosed on two sides by an ancient moat, is still tithe free, and is evidently part of the land given by Sir Miles. The value was trebled at the Reformation, but the chaplaincy had become a sinecure. The Commissioners in the reign of Edward VI. valued it at "lxvi*s.* viii*d.*; ffor the Kyngs ma^{ties} Tenth vi*s.* viii*d.*—and so remaineth lx*s.*, whiche Syr Richard Nyelson clerke doth receyve, doynge no servyce therfore, as they ought to do by the foundacion."[277]

Sir Miles was clearly the founder of the Chauntry; the east window explains his motive. Mr. Winston, who restored the glass in 1856, fixes the date between 1300–10, and adds "it is a very fine specimen of the period; its colours are magnificent."[278] In the head tracery "a sable lion still lingers on its argent shield," though it has unfortunately been reversed in the process of restoration, so that it is now heraldically wrong. Mr. Powell's drawings[279] in the British Museum show that the lion formerly faced the other way. When Mr. Powell visited the church the whole window was "much shattered and neglected," but the letters "M. I. L." and "the shattered figure of a Templar on a horse of mail," still indicated the founder and his intention. These have all now disappeared, but legends of St. Nicholas, the story of the three children raised to life, the preaching of the Saint, and his enthronement, still occupy one compartment. From these various evidences at Kirkby Fletham and North Morton we venture to draw the conclusion that Sir Miles had an elder brother who bore the name of their Patron Saint, but, joining a crusade, died in his father's lifetime. It is well known that crusades were still popular towards the close of Henry the Third's reign.

[273] Inquis. ad quod damnum, 27 E. i.
[274] Rot. Pat. 29 E. i. m. 34.
[275] Stanley's Memorials, p. 116.
[276] Inq. a.q.d. 27 E. i.
[277] Augmentation Office, "Colleges and Chauntries"—(Record Office).
[278] *Archæological Journal*, xiii. 278 and xvii. 152.
[279] Topog. Collections, Addl. MSS., No. 17, 457.

At a meeting at Bermondsey, no less than five hundred knights were "crossed."[280] Prince Edward himself sailed for Palestine in 1270 with 18 lords, of whom William de Valence above-mentioned was one, and took 19 knights with him. They suffered severely from Syrian fever at Acre, and many of them died there.[281]

We have noticed Sir Miles' gifts to the Knights Templars. His predecessor had also given them lands "*in subsidium Terræ Sanctæ.*" This great Order, settled at Hurst in 1152 by a grant of Henry de Lacy, was rapidly approaching dissolution. After the loss of Palestine their wealth made them objects of envy, and dreadful stories got about, now known to be untrue. Throughout France they were suddenly arrested on the 13th Oct., 1307. On the 3rd Jan., 1308, they were arrested everywhere in England, and their property seized into the young king's hands.[282] An inquest was held by the sheriff, Sir John Crepping, at Potterlawe (in Kelington), on the 2nd March, to ascertain the value of their possessions at Templehurst,[283]—which were delivered to Sir Miles Stapelton a few weeks later (17th April).

Sir Miles seems to have been one of the "Guardians of the lands of the Templars,"[284] appointed to administer their income and render account to the Exchequer. A few items may be selected from the inventory.[285] Oats were valued at 20*d.* a quarter, wheat (*frumentum*) at 4*s.*, fine flour (*siligo*) at 3*s.*, packhorses (*jumenta*) at 7*s.* each, oxen at 10*s.*, cows at 7*s.*, sheep at 10*d.*, and ewes (*oves matres*) at 18*d.*, sows at 2*s.*, and hogetts at 8*d.* There were ploughs, carts, and harrows (?) (*hericæ*), tools (*vangæ et t'bul*), pitchforks (*pro garbis levandis*), and *furcæ finales* (*? fœcales*), troughs (*alvei*) for salting meat, pipkins (*poscenett*) and brass pots (*ollæ*); i brass dortor val. 2*s.*, i cantaber 2*s.* 6*d.*, i cresett 4*d.*, and i cracla (*? ceracula*) 4*d.*, ii kitchen knives 3*d.*, a flesh hook (*creagr.*) 1*d.*, and a mill (*mola pro calc.*) 6*d.* In the chapel, a chalice valued at 13*s.*, a missal 6*s.* 8*d.*, a breviary in two vols. (*portifor. in ii volmonibus*), a psalter 2*s.*, a vestment for Sundays 8*s.*, and one for festivals, with ii blessed towels (*tualli bēdict.*), and i frontal 10*s.*; iii surplices, a rochet, a thurible, and a boat for incense (*navicla pro thur*) 12*d.* At the river side were two boats, valued at 20*s.* and 6*s.* 8*d.*, i great net, and iii round, and i seine net (*sighen*). The "capital messuage within a close, with a pigeon-house," was valued at 20*s.* a year, say £15 nowadays.

The remains of the little Preceptory, now a farmhouse, are visible from the Great Northern Railway between Doncaster and Selby. On a level space in front as we approach, the imagination may picture the deadly combat between Sir Brian de Bois-Gilbert and the Black Knight of Ivanhoe, while the deep bell of Kelington Church strikes upon the ear from across the water as it did erewhile on Friar Tuck's.[286] Two old barns running back at right angles, whose foundations may have formed part of the house, make two sides of a courtyard. On the fourth, a square detached building may represent the site of the *colum-*

[280] Mills' Hist. of the Crusades, ii. p. 259.

[281] *Ibid.* p. 264, *Archæological Journal,* viii. p. 46.

[282] Addison's Hist. of the Knts. Templars, p. 202.

[283] Haddlesey Past and Present, by Rev. J. N. Worsfold. Addl. MSS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 6165, p. 325.

[284] Addison, p. 202.

[285] Addl. MSS., No. 6165, p. 328.

[286] Ivanhoe, ii. 377.

bare. The walls are of unusual thickness. At one angle is an hexagonal tower enclosing a staircase of solid timber logs. Facing the courtyard, an Early-English doorway with semicircular heading and deep mouldings bears a leaf-pattern on the only two capitals which remain.

In the intervals of military and civil employment and attendance at Court, Sir Miles lived at Kirkby Fletham and West Haddlesey. The "messuage" at the latter place has already been mentioned. He had also a "Gardyn"[287] at Kirkby Fletham, and presumably a house, which is said to have stood on the site of the present Hall close to the church. The heavy church-tower may have served as a place of refuge for the family, as we know the church-tower at Bedale did, still retaining its fireplace and garde-robe, and a portcullis at the foot of the stairs.[288] The hanging woods through which the Hall is now approached may have been the "Bois de Fletham" adjoining Sir Miles' "gardyn," where the Prioress of Marrig had common rights secured to her by Henry le Scrope, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, in 1301.[289] The name "Friars Garth," in the Ordnance map, seems to indicate Priory lands. The mounds in the field called the "Hall Garth," at the back of Fletham village, are evidently remains of Henry le Scrope's castle, which he had licence to crenellate, 8 E. ii.[290] Five-and-twenty years earlier (19 E. i.), Brian fitzAlan had had leave to crenellate his castle (*mansum*) at Kilwardeby,[291] traces of which are still to be seen in the stables of Kellerby Hall (Mr. Bowes), two miles north of Kirkby Fletham. Both castles were alike in having one massive tower, with courts and outbuildings round it, all enclosed within a moat, but trusting mainly to a bog or morass, outside the moat, for any effectual defence.

Dugdale[292] has no less than four Gilberts about this time.

Gilbert, the brother of Sir Miles, was a priest, and had the mastership of St. Leonard's at York conferred upon him at the beginning of the young King's reign (1308).

"Know all men, &c., That We have granted Our beloved clerk, Gilbert de Stapelton, the mastership (*custodiend.*) of Our Hospital of St. Leonards, to have and to hold for life, with all things pertaining to the same; to the intent that he may properly maintain the appointed charities (*statutas elemosinas*), and other works of piety. And the brethren of the Hospital are each and all of them to be obedient to him as Master (*custos*)."[293]

St. Leonards, at York, was one of the "ancientest as well as the noblest foundations" in Britain.[294] Ninety persons were constantly maintained within its walls.[295] Standing just within the Roman wall in the gardens of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, the ruins of the Ambulatory and Cloister, built in Stephen's reign, with a roofless Chapel

[287] Charters of Marrig Abbey, Nichols' Top. et Gen. v. 108.
[288] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 282.
[289] Charters of Marrig Abbey, Nichols' Top. et Geneal. v. 108.
[290] Parker's Dom. Architecture, iii. 407.
[291] *Ibid.* p. 403.
[292] Pedigree in Herald's Office. Dugd. Visit. of Yorkshire, 1665 (Surtees Soc.)
[293] Rot. Pat. 1 E. ii., p. 1., m. 21.
[294] Drake, Ebor., p. 232.
[295] Murray's Handbook, p. 59.

and Infirmary above, are well known to all visitors to York at the present day.

Pluralists were common enough then, and "Our beloved Clerk, Dominus Gilbertus de Stapelton, eminent for his moral honesty and his skill in letters (*morum honestas, literarum peritia ac alia virtutum dona quibus te fecundavit*),"[296] was collated to a prebend in the collegiate church of Auckland in Durham by the Prince Bishop. The deed was dated at Middleham, 8 Oct., 1316.[297] The following year, the King, being then at York (13 Sept., 1317), conferred on him the Archdeaconry of Berkshire and the prebendal stall of Graham in Salisbury Cathedral, which were in the King's gift by reason of voidance of the see.[298] We are tempted to suppose he may have even asked for the vacant bishopric. No doubt so great a churchman kept great state at St. Leonards. We read of an archdeacon of Richmond[299] at this time who travelled with ninety-seven horses, though no more than seven were allowed by the Council of Lateran,—and dogs, and hawks, on his visitation.

Dominus Nicholas de Stapelton, chivaler, son of Sir Miles,[300] was five-and-twenty at his father's death,[301] but he seems to have inherited the Bruce estates and part of Stapelton, as soon as he came of age.

The succession to the Bruce property is set out in the inquisition at the death of his grandfather.[302] Laderina de Brus received her share of her brother's estate at his death (as we have seen), and her husband, John de Bella Aqua, "alias Bellewe,"[303] surviving her, succeeded at common law by reason of his children (*per legem Angliæ ratione prolis*). At Bellew's death, which occurred in 1301, it became vested in his two daughters and their heirs, as coparceners; but "Ysabella" de Stapelton (Sibill), the elder sister, being dead, her son Nicholas and his aunt Johanna, wife of Aucher fitzHenry, were now the next[304] heirs. As soon as Nicholas came of age in 1310, he had "livery" of his lands, and did homage to the King, 27 Dec., 1311.[305] Two years later a partition of the joint estate was made in Chancery between him and his aunt,[306] and for some reason which does not appear—perhaps in pursuance of the marriage contract of 1304—Nicholas demised his share to his father for life, to revert afterwards to himself and his heirs.[307]

From an "Inquisitio ad quod damnum" taken at Pontefract[308] in Nov., 1311, prior to this demise, we get detailed particulars, both of the Bruce estate and that part of Stapelton which Nicholas had already inherited. That of Bruce comprised Carlton and Kentmere, held of the King *in capite*, by service of one Knight's fee, worth £4 a year; with nine librates at Southbrun, and five bovates in Tybthorp, (two townships of Kirkburn in the East Riding, 533 acres in all),[309] worth £12 6*s.* 8*d.*

[296] Reg. Kellawe, p. 832.
[297] *Ibid.*
[298] Rot. Pat. 11 E. ii., ps. 1, m. 27.
[299] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 165.
[300] Letters from Northern Registers, in 1315, p. 247. Rot. Fin. Ebor. 12, iii. no. 82.
[301] Inq. p. m. 8 E. ii. no. 17.
[302] Inq. p. m. Joh. de Bella Aqua, 29 E. i. no. 57; Calend. Geneal. (Record Commission), p. 607.
[303] *Ibid.*
[304] *Ibid.*
[305] Rot. Maresc, 8 E. ii. m. 5, dors.; Palgrave's Writs.
[306] Rot. Claus. 5 E. ii., no. 11.
[307] Rot. orig. in cur. Scacc. abbrev., p. 198*b*.
[308] Inq. a.q.d. pro. licen. feoff. 5 E. ii. no. 11.
[309] A Librate of land was so much as

per annum, and held of William le Ros de Hamelak by service of one soar hawk (*spurvarii sori*). The demise was allowed on payment of a fine of £5 into the King's exchequer. The document is endorsed "Fiat per finem 100s."[310]

Besides the estate here demised, Nicholas was already in possession (*eid. Nich. remanet ultra dimissionem predictam*)[311] of part of his father's lands, under the contract of 1304,[312] as we have supposed—comprising the manor of Eston near Lancaster (now Ashton Hall, late the property of the Dukes of Hamilton), worth 20 marks per an., and held of the King *in capite*, by service of one Knight's fee. "Half the manor of Eston" was part of De Bella Aqua's estate.[313] The manor of Stapelton on Tees, worth £20 a year (£300 now-a-days), held of Thomas de Richmond the Constable, by service of one clove of garlic (*unius clav. galeofry*).—A limited estate at Kirkby Fletham (*v'ma et manerium de Kirkby juxta Fletham*), worth 20 marks a year, held of William Giffard by service of one rose. Sir Nicholas had both manors, Kirkby Fletham and Fletham, at his death.[314] And the manor of Houstwyk (Austwick), worth 20 marks, held of John de Mowbray by service of the tenth part of a Knight's fee.

It will be observed that Carlton and Kentmere together are valued at only £4 a year, say £60 according to the present value of money. Kentmere Chace produced little else but "pannage" for pigs, showing it was then a forest with beechmasts and acorns; and Carlton for the present comprised only the Manor without the "demesne." But the real value of a manor consisted in the demesne estate, the produce of which the lord obtained without cost by the labour of his villeins. The lordship need not be very lucrative if someone else held under him only by engagement to give him Knight-service.[315] Roger de Burton had the demesne. The Bruces had Carlton from the Conquest, but Peter Brus III. had long ago conveyed away the demesne to the Burtons of Kendal.[316] It is recited in a Fine-Roll of 9 E. III., "Peter de Brus the third, in the 49th H. III. granted John de Burton, Knight, a messuage with 67 tofts (small closes of land), 13 bovates and 4 acres (about 173 acres in all), 442 acres which were then waste of the manor, 7 acres of meadow, and 8 of pasture, all at Carlton, for an annual rent of 6*d.* or a pair of gilt spurs."[317]

Roger de Burton (1), brother and heir of the original grantee, held Carlton at his death in 1303,[318] his son, another Roger (2) being then 40 years of age. A third Roger, son of the last, paid a fine of 20*s.* to the King when he was at Carlisle (12 July, 1335), to obtain pardon for "certain transgressions" in which he or his father had been implicated with Sir Andrew de Harcla[319] in the late King's reign, and had his lands

was worth £1 a year, but it is generally computed at 4 oxgangs or bovates of 13 acres each—*i.e.* about 52 acres. (Chambers' Cyclopædia, 1741.)

[310] Abb. rot. orig. in cur. Scacc. p. 198*b*.

[311] Inq. a.q.d. 5 E. ii. no. 11.

[312] *Supra*, p. 91.

[313] Inq. p. m., 29 E. i. m. 57.

[314] Calend. Inq. p. m. 17 E. iii. The original deed has suffered so much from stains and damp as to be illegible.

[315] Hallam's Middle Ages, iii. 310.

[316] Rot. Pat. 35 E. iii. m. 29.

[317] Rot. Fin. 9 E. iii., *de perdonacoe transgress.* Calend. Geneal. Rot. Pat. 9 E. iii. m. 26.

[318] Esch. 31 E. i. no. 9. Rot. Fin. 31 E. i. m. 6. Calend. Geneal., p. 638.

[319] Harcla received for his services at Boroughbridge, in 1322, the Earldom of Carlisle and a large estate, which he

restored to him.[320] In a subsequent Roll (1361) he is referred to as "the adherent of Andrew de Harcla, the betrayer of Edward II." [321]

Notwithstanding this limited estate, Sir Miles succeeded in increasing its value considerably, for at his death in 1314 Carlton alone was valued at £30 4*s.* per annum (about £450 now-a-days).[322] At his grandson's death the Burtons have disappeared, and Sir Miles of Hathelsay had the entire freehold in 1373,[323] "*in d'nico suo ut de feodo.*"

Nicholas had been affianced in 1304, as we have seen, to Isabella "dau. and one of the heirs of John de Brittyane Earl of Richmond," [324] and grand-daughter of the Duke of Brittany, by Beatrix, daughter of King Henry III. The Lady Isabella brought him the increased estate in Fletham and Kirkby.[325] This is repeated here, because so distinguished an antiquary as Mr. Thomas Stapelton, the late Lord Beaumont's brother, has endeavoured to prove [326] that the lady was not the Earl's daughter, but a daughter of Thomas de Richmond or de Burton, of Burton Constable, grandson of Roald FitzAlan,[327]—a different family altogether, descended from Emsan Musard, and the constables of Richmond Castle. The latter were mesne-lords of Stapelton on Tees ; but the Earls were lords of Kirkby Fletham, and the constables never had any holding there at all.[328] The arms of Brittany and Stapelton were formerly in the church windows.[329] The Earl's arms have always been quartered on the shield of Stapelton. They are represented in Christopher Stapelton's pedigree, *circ.* 1530, and Dugdale places them among the quarterings in 1665.[330] Numerous monuments and painted windows at Wighill and Carlton and Myton, also prove that successive generations have always maintained their connection with the Earl's family, though, being descended from Sir Gilbert, the younger brother of this Sir Nicholas, none of them can actually claim Plantagenet blood. It is not the first time a confusion has arisen between the Earl and the Constable. Even in his death the Constable was mistaken for the Earl. When the "reckless and extravagant" Thomas de Richmond, who parted with his inheritance at Burton Constable,[331] went out with 10,000 men to waylay the Scots in 1317, and found himself surprised at the wood of Lyntailey, "Schyr Thomas was borne down, and Douglas with a knife despatched him." [332] A prisoner spread the news in the Scottish camp that the fallen man was no less a person than the Earl of Richmond, and Douglas even took "the furryt hat upon his helm" in token of the exploit. But the real Earl lived many years after, as we shall presently see, and Leland is perfectly right in calling the slain chief by his right name of "Thomas de

forfeited with his life in the following year, for a treasonable correspondence with the King of Scotland (Hume, ii. 349).

[320] Rot. Pat. 9 E. iii. m. 26.

[321] Rot. Pat. 35 E. iii. m. 29.

[322] Inq. p. m. 8 E. ii. m. 17.

[323] Inq. p. m. 46 E. iii., Compendium Escaet. Harl. MS., 708, fo. 417.

[324] Christopher Stapelton's Pedigree, circ. 1530, Harl. MS. 1412.

[325] Randle Holme, Harl. MS. 2118.

[326] Paper printed in the Appendix to Sir H. Nicolas' Siege of Carlaverock.

[327] *Supra*, p. 73.

[328] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 150.

[329] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 62.

[330] Visitation of Yorkshire in Heralds' College.

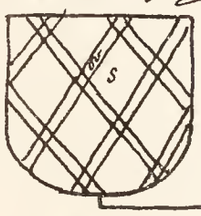
[331] Richmondshire Guide, by W. H. Longstaffe, Preface, p. iii.

[332] "The Bruce," a metrical poem by John Barbour.

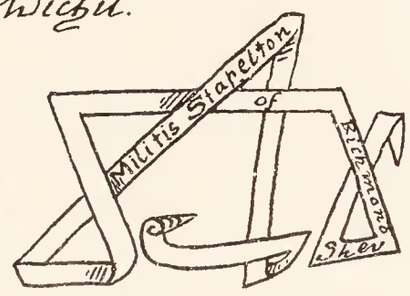
This is the pedigree of Christopher Stapelton Esquier of Wighil.

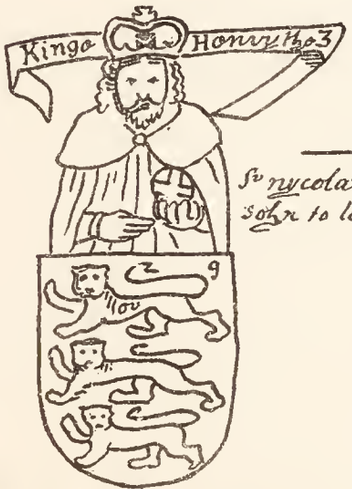
Harl. MS. 1412 fo 63.

Sr John bollaquo knight.
& Ladorino his wif da. and
heir to pootor Bruso the second.







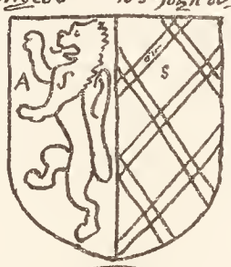


Gylbert Stapelton

nicolas Stapelton

Gylbert Stapelton

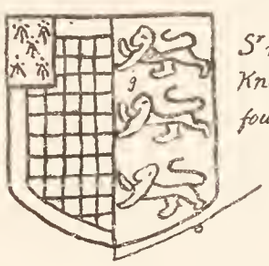
Sr nycolas stapelton = Sobell da. & heir to Sr John de Bolaquo
soñ to lord myloe



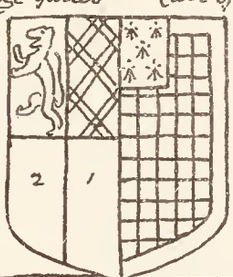


John de Brotagno = Boadycea da. of
Earl of Richmond. King Henry 3.



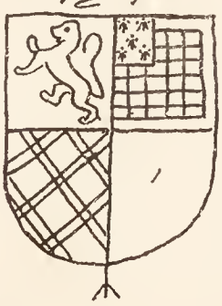


Sr myloe Stapelton = The da. & one of the heires
Knight & son of the founder of the garter = of John de Brotagno Earl of Richmond.

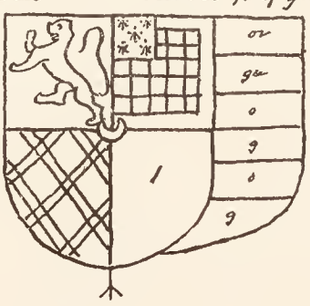


Annes daughter = Sr Bryan
to the King fitz allen
of Scots. knight.

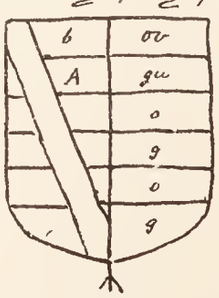
Sr nickalas Stapelton
heire to myloe
founder of the garter



Sr gilbert Stapelton = ann da. & one of the
wedded heires of B. fitzalyn



Katrin married John
lord Grey of Rotherfield.



Whiteman & Bass, Photo-Litho. London.

Richmond the Constable."[333] This John de Bretagne junior, Earl of Richmond, great-grandson of Peter de Dreux (who, tracing his descent from the blood-royal of France,[334] obtained the Earldom by his marriage with Alice, heiress of Constantia, Countess of Richmond), was second son of the Duke of Brittany, and had the Earldom conferred upon him in 1305, after his father's death. His arms were *chequée or et az., a canton ermine, and bordure gu. charged with golden lions.* He added to the ancient arms of Dreux and the "Canton" of Brittany the Lions of England "in bordure," in regard to the English princess his mother—a singular instance of "marshalling by combination," as the Heralds call it, before quarterings came into vogue.[335] The Constable had red armour with a chief and two gemells of gold.[336] The Earl served in the Scottish wars under Edward I., and was Governor of Scotland in the last year of that King's reign. Taken prisoner at Bannockburn, and again at Byland in 1330, he is said to have died in 1334; and was buried,[337] some say at the Church of the Cordeliers at Nantes, others say at Vannes, in Brittany. The Lady Isabella de Bretagne died before her husband, and was buried in the little Priory at Drax near Carlton. It is recorded in a Chartulary of the Priory :—"Sir Nicholas de Stapelton, Knight, for the good of the soul of Issabel his wife, released the Canons of Drax from all services, rents, &c., for their premises in Camelford."[338]

She left issue by Sir Nicholas :—

1. Sir Miles "of Hathelsay," 3rd Baron.

2. Thomas de Stapelton, who eventually had Haddlesey on the death of his nephew Thomas, but dying without issue in 1381--2,[339] his lands escheated to the King.

3. Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Vavasour, lies buried with her husband in the church at Haselwood, under a marble slab, with the arms of Vavasour impaling Stapelton, and an inscription.[340] She survived him many years, presenting "her clerk" to the church of Addingham in the West Riding, in 45 E. iii., and again in the 6 Richard ii. (1382—3).[341]

4. Alice, married William Lawrence, who was Seneschal of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, in 1344. Their son Sir Edmund Lawrence was in Ireland with his cousin William de Windsor in 1361, and was summoned to Parliament at Westminster about the affairs of Ireland in 1362. Sir Edmund held the manor of Ashton (Eston) for life, "by demise of Sir Nicholas Stapelton his grandfather,"[342] and the Lawrences are said to have built the castle which still forms part of Ashton Hall.[343]

It was long before Edward II. relinquished his claim to the Scottish crown, and the Scotch War of Independence put an end, for a time at least, to the strife between the King and his barons.[344] Out of regard for his father's death at Bannockburn, the King released Sir Nicholas

[333] Longstaffe's Guide to Richmondshire, p. 3.

[334] His grandfather, the Earl de Dreux, was 5th son of Louis le Gros of France. Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 55.

[335] Boutell's Heraldry, p. 168.

[336] Siege of Carlaverock, ed. Sir H. Nicolas, pp. 171–174.

[337] *Ibid.*

[338] Burton's Mon. Ebor. p. 103.

[339] Calend. Inq. p. m. 5 R. ii. *Inq. deest.*

[340] Torre MS. iii. p. 111.

[341] *Ibid.*

[342] Paper by R. Gwynne Lawrence, of Tong Vicarage, printed in the Herald and Genealogist, viii. 212.

[343] Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 475, where it is engraved.

[344] Green's Hist. p. 207.

from payment of arrears of scutage due on account of the war (1 Nov., 1314).[345] His descent from the Bruces is set out on the Marshal's roll. The following year he paid one year's rent (40*s.*) for his "Relief"[346] for the messuage and land at West Haddlesey.

After his flight from Bannockburn, the King took up his residence in York. Summons after summons was issued for the war without much result. A parliament was held in Feb., 1315, and Sir Nicholas had letters of credence (5 March) "concerning the defence of the Scottish borders." The same year the three young brothers, "Dñs Nicholas, Dñs Gilbertus, and Dñs Johannes de Stapelton," were summoned by Archbishop Grenfeld to Doncaster among the knights of Yorkshire,[347] to a conference about the same business.

Bruce continuing his ravages in the northern counties, Stapelton had two summonses from the King, one dated at Lincoln, 20 Feb., the other at York, 20 Aug.,[348] but they were both adjourned, either on account of the famine, which desolated both countries alike, or the discontent of the barons. In 1317 he was thrice summoned to muster his men at Newcastle-on-Tyne,[349] but the muster was again postponed. In March "Schyr Thomas" the Constable of Richmond was surprised by the Douglas at the wood of Lyntailey.[350] Whether Sir Nicholas accompanied his liege-lord on this occasion we do not know. Again a parliament assembled at York (Michaelmas, 1318), and every city and township in the kingdom was ordered to contribute men for the war, under penalty of loss of life and limb (*sub forisfactura vitæ et membrorum*).[351] Sir Nicholas was made Commissioner of Array with Adam de Everingham of Birkyn, for the wapentake of Barkeston, in which Haddlesey was situated. Nearly 5,000 footsoldiers were soon under arms in York, but the summons being good for only forty days, they dispersed before anything was done. The King spent his Christmas (1318) at Beverley, and again called out the army. Sir Nicholas was directed "to raise and arm all his men and tenants with competent arms."[352] The following spring he was called upon to join the Earl of Richmond his father-in-law, "with horse and arms."[353] The continued ravages of the Scots caused great damages in the North Riding, and such frequent summonses under the "unconstitutional"[354] system of Commissioners of Array must have been an additional nuisance. Edward I. had always paid the wages of his forced levies, but they were not paid now.[355] The King continuing to reside at York, Stapelton was again appointed (8 June, 1319), Commissioner of Array for the West Riding, with seven others, "to raise and train 4000 foot soldiers for service against the Scots." The muster was at Newark. At short notice they joined the King at Berwick.[356] The town had just been invested (7 Sept.), and two attempts already made to take it, with mov-

[345] Rot. Maresc. 8 E. ii., m. 5 dors.
[346] Reliefs, term Hill. 9 E. ii., Harl. MS. 34.
[347] Letters from Northern Registers (Record Commission) p. 247.
[348] Palgrave's Writs.
[349] *Ibid;* Archæol. Instit. York, p. 9.
[350] *Supra.*
[351] Rot. Scacc. 12 E. ii. m. 11 dors., Palgrave's Writs.
[352] Rot. Scacc. 2 E. ii. m. 10; Palgrave's Writs.
[353] Palgrave's Writs.
[354] Stubbs' Const. Hist. ii. 539.
[355] *Ibid.* ii. 540.
[356] Archæol. Inst. York. Palgrave's Writs.

able towers filled with men, catapults, grappling hooks, and piles of faggots; when Bruce made a sudden diversion by breaking into Yorkshire from the West, and before Edward could get back to York, the army of Ecclesiastics, who had hurried out to meet the enemy at the bridge of Myton, were utterly routed.[357]

Stapelton still remained a firm adherent of the King. His brothers and the Earl of Richmond were constant to the last. What was it then that induced Sir Nicholas to join the rebels in 1322? It was a common case of necessity in feudal times. Thomas of Lancaster was at this time the most powerful man in the kingdom, but, finding his influence on the wane, took occasion of the greediness of the Despensers to stir up an outcry against them, and at once enlisted on his side all whom they had offended.[358] An opportunity soon offered. William de Braose, Lord of Gower, had settled his estate in Wales on his son-in-law John, Lord Mowbray, with remainder to De Bohun, Earl of Hereford. Mowbray accordingly claimed it at Gower's death, but was immediately deprived of it by the King, to confer it on young Despenser. Lancaster called out his liegemen in Yorkshire at Sherburn in Elmet.[359] Sherburn was close to Haddlesey. Stapelton could not refuse the summons. He owed a double allegiance—to Lancaster for Haddlesey,[360] and to Mowbray for his lands in Ryedale. The King had kept his Christmas at Gloucester, and moved up to Lichfield.[361] Lancaster held Burton-on-Trent with an inferior force, and was obliged to fall back on Pontefract. From Pontefract he fled towards Scotland by Castleford and Wetherby, looking for help to Bruce, with whom he had made a treasonable alliance. But his progress was arrested at Boroughbridge (16 Mar., 1322), where Sir Simon Warde and Sir Andrew Harcla, the Governors of York and Carlisle, were drawn up on the north side of the river, near the present railway station. The old wooden bridge was too narrow for horses, and the Earl's men dismounting, Hereford was killed by a spear thrust through a crevice in the planking from below. Lancaster was repulsed by Harcla's archers in attempting to cross the river by a ford, and seeing no hopes of assistance from the Scots, he surrendered the following morning. Thus the power of the great Earl entirely collapsed. He was taken to his own castle at Pontefract, and there tried by his peers and beheaded. Roger Clifford and John Mowbray were hanged at York. The smaller leaders fell one by one into the King's hands. Fourteen bannerets and as many knights-bachelor were put to death. Eighty-six bachelors (*bas-chevaliers*) remained in prison;[362] only five were liberated. On the 11th July, 138 persons submitted to a fine to save their lands and lives.[363] "Sir Nichol de Stapelton, Bachelor," was ordered to pay a fine of 2,000 marks and to send two casks of wine every year into the King's exchequer; John de Stapelton his brother, John de Crumbwell, George Salvayn, and Robert de Colvill, all of Yorkshire, John d'Arcy, nephew of his father's friend the Earl of Lincoln, and John de Caunton of Northumberland, being sureties for his future good behaviour.

[357] Drake, Ebor. 101. Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 234.
[358] Stubbs, ii. 345.
[359] Trokelowe, p. 49.
[360] Inq. p. m. 8. E. ii.
[361] Erdeswick's Hist. of Staffordshire (Harwood), p. 473.
[362] Stubbs, ii. 350.
[363] *Ibid.* note; Chron. Lanercost, p. 245.

His manors of Kirkeby, Fletham, Stapelton, Dighton, Crethorn, and Wath were committed to the custody of Walter de Kilvyngton,[364] as security for the payment of the fine.

Meantime a parliament was held at York in May, 1322, and the King marched towards Scotland; but the Scots, mounted on their active little ponies, avoided a pitched battle as usual. Edward narrowly escaped being taken in an obstinate defence of Byland Abbey, and the Earl of Richmond, in assisting the King's escape, fell himself into the enemy's hands, among the hills to the north of Byland. After three years' imprisonment he obtained his release, but, growing weary of England, retired abroad. His Earldom was taken into the King's hands, but he kept his English possessions, for in the 3rd year of Edward III. he had licence to transfer them to his niece, Margaret de Valence, Countess of Pembroke, for an annuity of £1800 sterling.[365]

A subsidy for the Earl's ransom was asked for in Parliament, but refused.[366] Session after session was held, council after council, in which no business was done; armies and fleets were again raised, and dispersed as soon as they were assembled, for want of money to pay them.[367] On the 9th May (1324) the Sheriffs had orders to summon all the Knights of the Kingdom to Council at Westminster by the 30th. The legal notice was forty days,[368] but the object was only to obtain an Aid from the military tenants, and they were not expected to attend.[369] John de Stapelton and Nicholas were returned among the Knights of Yorkshire.[370]

Soon after this, Sir Nicholas was sent out to Guienne, "having obtained his pardon in 1322, on condition of serving the King in his wars." The writ was tested at Ravensdale in Lincolnshire, 7 Jan., 1325.[371] It was in Guienne, we suppose, he first met Sir Oliver de Ingham, with whom he was afterwards to become more closely allied. If we have succeeded in accounting for Stapelton's sudden change of party, it is not so easy to understand what induced Ingham to desert his sovereign. He had the King's Commission of Array in 1321 to raise the "posse comitatus" against the Earl of Lancaster;[372] and as Justiciary of Chester and Constable of Ellesmere Castle, he had orders, as late as 1323,[373] to pursue the rebel Roger Mortimer "with hue and cry," after his escape from the Tower of London. We find him next in the enemy's camp, with the Queen and Mortimer in Paris, surrounded by exiled or fugitive Lancastrians. In Paris he received a Commission from the young Prince to raise a body of mercenaries to recover Guienne, and succeeded in driving the French out of the valley of the Garonne. In 1326 Ingham is designated "the King's Seneschal in Gascony." But even the Earl of Richmond is now in Paris, as one of the Commissioners to adjust the differences between France and England.[374] Ingham is said to have landed with the Queen at Harwich in Sept., 1326,[375] with Sir John of

[364] Abb. rot. orig. 17 E. ii.
[365] Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire, i. 31.
[366] Walsingham, i. 171.
[367] Stubbs, ii. 357,
[368] *Ibid.* iii. 381.
[369] Hallam's Middle Ages.
[370] Palgrave's Writs.
[371] *Ibid.* 18 E. ii.
[372] "The Stapeltons of Ingham," a paper in the *Norf. Archæol. Journal*, 1878, by Rev. Jas. Lee Warner.
[373] Rymer, iv. 23.
[374] Rymer, 13 June, 1325, iv. 153.
[375] *Norf. Archæol. Journal*, 1878.

Hainault and Henry de Beaumont for his companions. For several years, at any rate, he followed the fortunes of the Queen and Mortimer; but when Mortimer was arrested at Nottingham, and executed at Tyburn in 1330, Ingham contrived to escape with a short imprisonment in the Tower.[376] In July, 1331, he was living in Brade (Broad) Street in the City, his house occupying the site of Merchant Taylors' Hall.[377] Again he is Seneschal in Gascony, in a kind of honourable banishment. He was still there in 1342, and is said to have died in 1343.

Henry de Beaumont here mentioned was ancestor of the Stapeltons of Carlton. He had originally come over with Queen Isabella at her marriage, and was one of the obnoxious favourites ordered by the Lords Ordainers to be dismissed the Council in 1310.[378] In May, 1323, he was put under arrest for "insulting and refusing to advise the King,"[379] and so joined the Queen in Paris. He was a son of Lewis of Brienne, Viscount of Beaumont in Maine, and grandson of John of Brienne, King of Jerusalem and Emperor of Constantinople.[380] By his marriage with the daughter of Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan (or Boghan) in Scotland, he acquired a large estate, and the Beaumonts became a powerful family in England. He was summoned to Parliament by the title of Earl of Boghan, in the reign of Edward III.[381]

On the other side, Walter de Stapledon, the loyal Bishop of Exeter, who was murdered by the populace in the streets of London for the misdeeds of his royal master, was of a different family. He was founder of Exeter College, Oxford,[382] and his arms are still borne by that College.

The boy-king Edward III. was crowned on the 29th Jan., 1327. Beaumont was one of the first to receive him.[383] Ingham was one of the Council of Regency. The first act of the Parliament was to reverse the attainder of Earl Thomas and those "who had been in the quarrel of the Earl of Lancaster."[384] The northern Lords even prayed for his canonization.[385] Stapelton had his fine remitted, and lost no time in recovering possession of his lands. There were grand doings in York when young Edward kept his first Christmas there after his accession. He had previously invited John de Hainault to come over and assist him against the Scots, and before the festivities were over, Lord John arrived with his niece Philippa and a large retinue. The Queen mother and her son were lodged in the Monastery of the Friars Minor, at that time a stately building (the very site of it is now unknown),[386] and the marriage took place in the Minster on the 24th Jan., 1328. For three weeks feasting and revels continued without intermission.

Robert Bruce was on his death-bed, and his heir David a minor,[387] when Henry de Beaumont, taking up the ancient blood feud between his wife's family, the Comyns, and the Bruces,[388] brought Edward Baliol over from his retirement in Normandy to set him up on the Scottish throne.

[376] Longman's Hist. of Edward III., i. 37.
[377] Riley's Memorials of London, p. 184. (*Rec. Off. Series.*)
[378] Stubbs, ii. 354.
[379] *Ibid.* 357.
[380] *Ibid.* ii. 330.
[381] Camden's Britannia, p. 154.
[382] Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 554.
[383] Stubbs, ii. 360 n.
[384] Rot. Parl. 1 E. iii.
[385] Stubbs, ii. 368.
[386] Drake, Ebor. p. 102.
[387] Hume, ii. 381.
[388] Green, p. 205.

Sandal Castle near Wakefield was assigned to Baliol for a residence. In return for homage the English King gave him substantial aid, and John de Britain, Earl of Richmond, Nicholas de Stapelton, and others had orders to join him "with horse and arms," mustering at Newcastle at Trinity (30 May, 1333).[389] The English invested Berwick, but had no sooner done so than the Regent Douglas attacked them on Halidon Hill. The Scots were beaten and fled in confusion, and Edward returned to England; but they again revolted, and orders were sent in Dec., 1334, to all the Sheriffs in England to array the whole nation.[390] The English King overran all Scotland with Baliol, the Scots as usual retiring before them into their hills and fastnesses.[391] Sir Nicholas accompanied the expedition, for at Bamborough Castle on their march homewards he received, "as a mark of royal favour," free warren in all his demesne lands at Walkingham in the Honor of Knaresborough, and in his brother John's lordship of Melsonby.[392]

For nearly nine years we hear no more of Sir Nicholas till a few months before his death, when he was summoned to Parliament as a Baron, by Writ of 25 Feb., 1342. It was a critical period in the King's fortunes. His difficulties were at their worst. He was at war with France and Scotland, and deeply involved in debt; his people were discontented, and the nobility inclined to encroach on his prerogative. The Parliament of 1341 had been unusually turbulent, the Commons beginning to assert their right to control the expenditure of the nation. They voted the King 20,000 sacks of wool, but required important concessions in return, to which he unwillingly agreed. It was at this conjuncture that Sir Nicholas was summoned to the Council of the nation. His friends Oliver de Ingham and Henry le Scrope were summoned at the same time. The business of the Session is stated on the summons, "touching the state of Our Kingdom and Our other possessions, and especially the recovery of Our rights"[393]—*i.e.*, to the Crown of France. But the Parliament was prorogued, and Stapelton died before the meeting of the next.

In 1338 he had made a new settlement of his estates, probably at the marriage of his eldest son. The process in those days was usually by a "Final Concord," or "Concord of Fine." A fictitious suit was brought in the King's Court, between Nicholas de Stapelton, chivaler, and certain feoffees. A verdict was entered conveying the estates, and a fine paid to the Crown for allowing the suit to be ended (*finis*) by a friendly composition. The manors of Dalton Michel, Stapelton-super-Tese, Kyrkeby Fletham, Fletham, Wath-in-Rydale, and the fourth part of the manor of Oustwyck, &c., were granted to the feoffees, who immediately re-granted them, first to Sir Nicholas for life; with remainder, as to Dalton Michel, which was Sir John Stapelton's, to Miles and Isabella and their heirs. The other lands were entailed on Miles alone, and his heirs by Isabella or any other wife.[394] The effect of this settlement was that five-and-thirty years later it all went to the Methams by a daughter. Sir Nicholas

[389] Palgrave's Writs.
[390] Longman's Hist. of Edward III., i. 68.
[391] Hume, ii. 388.
[392] Rot. Cart. 9 E. iii. m. 7.
[393] Dugdale's Summons to Parliament.
[394] Fines. Ebor. 12 E. iii. no. 83.

had also settled Carlton and Kentmere on heirs male or female,[395] but a subsequent settlement by his grandson saved them to the Carlton family.[396]

Sir John de Stapleton, of Melsonby, was third son of Sir Miles the first baron and brother of Sir Nicholas. At sixteen (in 1308) he had "Letters of Protection while serving in the retinue of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln,"[397] from which we gather that he was already in possession of Melsonby. The following November he had a grant of free warren there from the King.[398] He had evidently been brought up in the Earl's household. The house of a great lord was commonly the school in which the sons of neighbouring Knights and Squires learnt good manners and knightly accomplishments.[399] His father was an old friend of the Earl's; we have seen the estimation in which he was held when Lacy asked the Prince of Wales to let him take charge of his household during his absence in 1305.[400] De Lacy had been one of the most trusted counsellors of Edward I., and was equally valued by his successor.[401] With the Earls of Gloucester, Warrenne, and Richmond, he kept order when Lancaster and the barons presented themselves in arms at the Council in March, 1310, "as for a tournament,"[402] and when the king marched into Scotland, De Lacy was installed Regent of England. He died soon after (Feb., 1311) "at his mansion house called Lincoln's Inn in the suburbs of London,"[403] and his sons having predeceased him, his daughter Alice carried his large estates to Thomas Earl of Lancaster, whom we have seen executed at Pontefract in 1322.[404]

No wonder Sir John became a courtier, among all the intrigues and troubles of the pleasure-seeking King. When the King kept his Christmas at Westminster in 1317, and most of his nobles had deserted him, Sir John de Stapleton was one of a number of knights who received "sumptuous presents of plate,"[405] perhaps as perquisites of office.[406] He was evidently one of those who remained faithful to the King in 1322, when he was accepted as surety for his elder brother.

At the Clipston inquest in 1315, he was returned as holding Dalton-in-Broghton Lyth (Dalton Michel) jointly with Roger de Ask, and Melsonby,[407] both in the liberty of Richmond.[408] Both had been Fitz Alan's, and Stapelton had doubtless received both from his patron. He is still lord of Melsonby in 1338, when he was returned with Sir Gerard Ufflet and Sir Henry Vavasour as liable to furnish men and arms for the war in Scotland.[408a] Melsonby suffered severely in the Scottish invasions, and the church is said to have been rebuilt in Sir John's time,[409] but the tower is of a much earlier date—a massive little Norman keep in miniature.[409a]

[395] *Supra*, Inq. a.q.d. 5 E. ii. no. 11.
[396] Inq. p. m. 18 R. ii. no. 36, on the death of Sir Brian of Wighill.
[397] Rot. Pat. 1 E. ii. ps. 1, m. 2.
[398] Rot. Cart. 2 E. ii. no. 42.
[399] Stubbs' Const. Hist. iii. 541.
[400] *Supra*, p. 90.
[401] Stubbs, ii. 319.
[402] *Ibid.* 326.
[403] Dugd. Baronage.
[404] *Supra*, p. 105.
[405] Archæologia, xxvi. 344.
[406] Gold and Silver Plate, South Kensington Handbook, by J. H. Pollen, p. 113.
[407] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 333.
[408] *Ibid.* p. 170.
[408a] Rot. Scot. 528*a*.
[409] Whitaker, i. 218.
[409a] Longstaffe's Richmondshire, p. 146.

One Walter de Stapelton of Richmondshire seems to have been another brother of Sir Nicholas and Sir John, having orders from the King at Carlisle in 1335, with Thomas de Shefeld (at this time married to Sir Gilbert Stapelton's widow), and Roger de Wyclif, and Galfridus de Melshamby, to assemble their forces against an expected invasion of the Scots. The same Walter had been required, in 1324, to "provide victual"[410] for John de Hainault and his retinue at York.

In 1324, one Thomas de Stapelton is also found in Sir William Vavasour's "list of Yorkshire knights."[411] The younger members of families are too often lost sight of. Many of them took orders. In the "Durham Register" we find one Hugo de Stapelton examined and admitted as an acolyte in 1342.[412] Johannes de Stapelton is "admitted to the first tonsure" in the same year, and Robert de Stapulton, presbyter, had a grant of the parish church of Bedlyngton from the Bishop of Durham; the last being given at Northallerton, 3 Oct., 1343.[413]

Our Chronicle here culminates in three contemporary worthies, who each became head of a separate branch. 1. Sir Miles of Hathelsay, who continued the barony. 2. His cousin, Sir Miles of Bedale and Ingham, one of the "Founders" of the Garter, and first of the Norfolk line; and 3. Sir Brian of Carlton and Wighill, who was also a Knight of the Garter.

All three commenced a military career in the wars of France. Miles of Haddlesey had been betrothed to Isabella de Vavasour in 1338, but went abroad before the marriage was completed. Sir Brian's evidence in the "Scrope and Grosvenor case"[414] shows that the youngest of the cousins was at the siege of Tournay in 1340. The first record of the two elder is in May, 1345, when "Milo de Stapelton de Hathelsay and Milo de Stapelton de Cotherstone" (and Bedale) had "letters of protection to last one year, going abroad with John D'Arcy le Cosyn."[415] Sir Nicholas had died two years before, and his heir must have "protection" to exempt his estates from civil process and from losses in his absence. "Letters of attorney" were sometimes granted for the same purpose.[416] But protection in this case probably meant that his inheritance was taken into the King's hands, or given to someone else, who kept the profits for himself,[417] only maintaining the heir in "reasonable estovers.' In the case of William de Bella Aqua, we know that estovers comprised "honourable food, and clothing of two robes a year, the price of each 20*s.*; with sufficient maintenance for two horses and two garçons, and for buying other necessaries," &c.[418]

This Sir John D'Arcy, nephew of the great Earl of Lincoln, was an old friend of Sir Nicholas. He had been one of his sureties in 1322, and had now recently obtained a grant of the manors of Temple Newsom and Temple Hurst (1338), the latter lying between Carlton and Haddlesey. He had held high office in the household of Edward III.,

[410] Rot. Scot. i. 216*a*.
[411] Nom. Mil. de com. Ebor. 17 E. ii. Lansdowne MS. 900, Harl. MS. 1415.
[412] Reg. Pal. Dunelm (Record Office Series) iii. 125.
[413] *Ibid.* 465.
[414] Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Sir H. Nicolas.
[415] Palgrave's Writs.
[416] Sir H. Nicolas' Hist. of Battle of Agincourt, p. 21.
[417] Stubbs' Const. Hist. i. 261.
[418] Kirkby's Inquest (Surtees Society), p. 426.

first as Lord Steward, and afterwards as Chamberlain. As Lord Steward he was in Flanders in 1339, endeavouring to raise a loan for the King's necessities, and he was at the siege of Tournay in 1340.[419] In 1342 he was sent into Brittany with the Earl of Northampton to aid the brave Countess of Montfort in her defence of Hennebon, while her husband was a prisoner in the Louvre.[420] It is highly probable that the three cousins had been brought up in D'Arcy's household, and served with him in his campaigns.

D'Arcy was again in France in 1345, and Miles and his cousin were in his service. Several towns were taken, and the French defeated near Morlaix. Northampton and D'Arcy returned in the spring of 1346, in time to join the great expedition which landed on the coast of Normandy in July. An army of thirty thousand Englishmen swept across France, laying waste and pillaging wherever they came. Shiploads of "clothes, jewels, and gold and silver plate"[421] were taken at Caen and other French towns, and sent home in the empty transports. The aim of the English King was to form a junction with his Flemish allies at Gravelines, but the bridge at Rouen was broken down, and it was not till they reached Poissy, a few miles from Paris, that they were able to cross the Seine. The French king was in hot pursuit with an army three times their number, when Edward turned and offered them battle at Creçy. The story of Creçy need not be repeated here. The English were drawn up in two divisions. Arundel and Northampton commanded the left, in which were D'Arcy and his young charges. The King commanded the reserve at the Windmill. The men-at-arms were ordered to dismount, and their horses were taken to the rear; and the bowmen winning the first success, the two divisions charged in between them and made the victory complete. The Sunday following, the Archbishop of Rouen and the Grand Prior of France, coming up, and not knowing what had happened, were beaten by Northampton's division with heavy slaughter.[422] From Creçy the road to Calais was easy. A close blockade was commenced, and a complete town of wooden houses erected round it outside the walls. Twenty "devilish engines," as the old writer[423] calls them—capacious bombards from which stones were fired at a high elevation with small charges of powder, or long cannon of very small bore—were erected to play upon the town. Captain Brackenbury estimates the average daily allowance for each gun at three or four ounces of powder; 204 leaden shot and 12 pieces of shot were discharged during the siege.[424] D'Arcy had in his retinue 12 knights, 68 squires, and 80 archers;[425] Sir Miles (erroneously called Sir Nicholas in the MS.) contributing 8 esquires and 8 archers.[425a] D'Arcy returned home soon after the siege commenced, to meet the Parliament in September, with a message from the King; and, in his capacity of Constable of the Tower, was sent down to the North to take charge of King David of Scotland and the other prisoners taken at Nevill's Cross (17th Oct.); for which service he received £50 in money. He died

[419] Collins' Peerage, viii. 391.
[420] Tales of a Grandfather, French Series, ii.
[421] Froissart, ch. 124.
[422] Barnes' Hist. of Edward III., p. 361.
[423] *Ibid.* 362.
[424] Ancient Cannon in Europe, by Capt. Brackenbury, Longman's E. iii., vol. i., p. 280.
[425] Collins' Peerage, viii. 393.
[425a] Harl. MS. 246, fo. 13.

soon after (30 May, 1347), leaving John Lord D'Arcy "le fitz," his son and heir, then 30 years of age.[426]

His patron being dead, Sir Miles came home to claim his estates—and his wife. In Jan., 1347, he obtained livery of his inheritance, and two children were born of his marriage, in 1349 and 1350.

"Hillary Term 21 E. iii., Milo, son and heir of Nicholas Stapylton, paid the King xv*li.* vs. vi*d.* for his relief in the manor of Carlton, the vill of Southbrune, and two bovates at Tybthorp, and a certain chace called Kentmere, all which he held of the King *in capite* by hereditary descent, as the eighth part of the barony of Bruce."[427]

Exchanging the sword for the pen, he became Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1353; and when John Thoresby, the Yorkshire Lord Chancellor, was translated from the see of Worcester to the Archbishopric of York, Milo de Stapelton, described as "King's Escheator co. Ebor," had orders with four other Escheators to deal liberally with the Chancellor.[428] Two years later he was again sheriff, and held office for five years, 1355–1360.[429] The position was still one of importance, and doubtless lucrative. All the judicial business of the shire, except the Assizes, was transacted in his Court,[430] and he also collected the taxes of the county to pay them into the King's Exchequer, for the King was then, both in theory and practice, the financier of the nation.[431] Unjust exactions had given occasion for frequent petitions against the Sheriffs, and so lately as 1340 it had been enacted that none should hold office for more than one year, but the King sometimes evaded this provision,[432] and Sir Miles' long tenure of office may be taken as evidence that he gave satisfaction to all parties in the performance of his duties.

The cousins stood high in the King's esteem. In 1355, "Milo de Stapelton, dñs de Hathelsay," and Milo, "dñs de Bedale et Ingham," were sent out with the Black Prince and Henry Earl of Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster)[433] and other Commissioners, to meet the French ambassadors at Avignon. The restoration of Aquitaine to England was the subject of dispute,[434] but the mission proved a failure, "owing," says Walsingham, "to the treachery of the French, with the connivance of the Pope."[435] In 1356 Sir Miles received "for taking David Bruys King of Scotland from the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to London, 200 marks, paid for the expenses of the King."[436] The sum was equal to near £2,000 now-a-days. It was ten years since David had been taken prisoner at Neville's Cross. He was carried down to the North for the purpose of negociating his ransom, several times before he was at last set at liberty in Oct., 1357. In 1358, while he was still Sheriff, Sir Miles was summoned as a Baron to Parliament. The Rolls of this year are lost, and the summons is omitted by Dugdale; but Mr. West, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in his enquiry into the origin and manner of creating Peers, tells us "Sir Miles was summoned in this year, though for this and the following year Dugdale could not find the bag, and there-

426 Collins' Peerage, viii. 394.
427 Reliefs, Harl. MS. 34, fo. 164.
428 Rymer, iii. 252, Foss'Judges, ii. 323.
429 Drake, Ebor. 352.
430 Stubbs, ii. 208.
431 *Ibid.* 530.
432 *Ibid.* 580.
433 Rymer, 28 E. iii. v. 798.
434 Longman's E. iii., i. 354.
435 Walsingham, i. 278.
436 Devon's Issues of the Exchequer, 29 E. iii.

fore in his printed list of Summonses he inserted in those years, 'nullæ summonitiones.'" [437]

Sir Miles had no further summons to Westminster. Travelling was difficult and dangerous except with a retinue of servants, and men of large estates went up to London as rarely as possible. The number of hereditary barons who were summoned was usually small.[438] Men were glad to escape from an irksome duty, and there are many instances of barons being relieved from attendance in Parliament, as "a privilege due to old age or high favour." [439]

The Lady Isabel seems to be dead; at least, there is no mention of her in a deed of re-conveyance of Dalton Michel [440] in 1358, though it had been specially settled on her.[441] Sir Miles was living at Kentmere, for he had licence, 17 May, 1358, from Archbishop Thoresby to celebrate mass in his Oratory there.[442] The old Hall and Church are still standing. Whitaker described them in 1823:—

"At the head of the tarn, and in the deepest retirement, are the Village, Hall, and Chapel of Kentmere. The Hall, the birth-place of the Reformer Bernard Gilpin in 1517, is one of the most picturesque little buildings I ever beheld. A border tower of small dimensions four storeys high, machicolated on all sides at the top, and constructed with grout-work of the rude ragstone of the country, gives the whole a rugged and savage air wonderfully suited to the place. But such a Tower was the citadel, not the whole, of our old Border mansions. At Kentmere Hall there was (and the shell now remains, in 1823) a thorough lobby with a pointed arch for a doorway, with a hall on one side and a kitchen on the other. At the upper end of the hall, a narrow doorway, once fortified by a portcullis or iron door, opens out into the winding staircase of the tower, the lowest apartment of which is a vaulted cellar . . . . . The Chapel, about 300 yards eastward from the Hall . . . . is I think of high antiquity. A line of single lights, of which the lowest is 12 feet from the ground and the highest 15, ranges along the south side, and plainly indicates an apprehension lest the congregation should be disturbed during divine service. But the present flat and fluted roof cannot be earlier than the first years of Henry VIII., contemporary with which are the screen and stalls." [443]

The great "fortified" church on the hill for the priest and the people to fly to, and the pele tower for the peaceful old lord and his dependants, forcibly remind us of the misery and danger to which these border counties had lately been exposed from border forays. Pele towers of the fourteenth century are common enough,[444] and machicolations or parapets set on projecting corbels were in use at this date.[445] In some, the tower originally formed the whole of the house, and the hall was added afterwards. In others, the hall and the tower were built together. If the latter was the case at Kentmere, as Whitaker seems to suppose, it would fix the date about this time, the middle of the fourteenth century—a

[437] Banks' Baronia Anglica, i. 416.
[438] Stubbs, ii. 182.
[439] *Ibid.* iii. 442.
[440] Dodsworth's MSS., vol. i., nos. 41, 43 (Bodleian Library).
[441] *Supra*, p. 108.
[442] Register of Abp. Thoresby, Test. Ebor. (Surtees); Torre MSS.
[443] Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire, ii. 325.
[444] Parker's Dom. Architecture, ii. 10.
[445] *Ibid.*

transition period, when the military character was gradually giving way to the domestic.[446] The estate remained in possession of the family till 1626, when it was sold by Gilbert Stapleton of Carlton.[447]

Sir Miles probably also resided sometimes at Kirkby Fletham and sometimes at Stapelton, holding both in demesne. The lord of several manors usually moved from one to another to consume the produce, instead of bringing it home to one, or converting it into money. Even two hundred years later, the great Earl of Northumberland, who had half-a-dozen houses in Yorkshire, carried his household and goods about with him from one to the other.[448] But this Sir Miles is the first who is specially designated "of Hathelsay," as if that was his principal residence. In addition to the "messuage" and the small estate at West Haddlesey, where his ancestors had lived, they had about 400 acres in East and West Haddlesey, as we have seen,[449] all held in demesne. On the north bank of the river Aire, in East Haddlesey, about a mile from the Preceptory at Templehurst, is a large rectangular moated enclosure, to which the Ordnance Surveyors[450] have given the name of the "Hall Garth," with some indications of old buildings. The "Garth" measures some 120 yards each way, and, is surrounded by broad and deep moats, which are in some parts double, and, almost touching the river at one corner, may have been connected with it. The absence of any traces of a causeway or bridge suggests that it was only accessible by water. Hence some have supposed that it may have been a depôt of the Templars for the safe keeping of their farm produce; but there is no reference to it in the Inquest taken in 1308, and the Templars seem to have had no land in East Haddlesey. It has also been said to have been built by the Stapeltons. The Stapelton Inquisitions at this period are nearly illegible, and it is more likely that Sir Miles continued to occupy the old house at West Haddlesey, which he may have rebuilt or enlarged. The similarity of its situation to the Earl of Northumberland's great castle at Wressel on the banks of the Ouse, built by Thomas Percy, Earl of Worcester (beheaded 1403), makes it much more probable that it was built at a later period by the Fitzwilliams, who had their principal residence at Haddlesey in the 15th and 16th centuries.[451]

Large sums of money advanced to his cousin of Ingham on mortgage of his estates show that Sir Miles was possessed of considerable wealth, which he put out to usury, like his rich kinsman Sir John Fastolf of Norfolk. We have evidence of this in a suit (*finalis concordia*) concluded in the King's Court before the Judges at the Westmoreland Assizes, 3 Feb., 1364 (so that he was probably still living at Kentmere), whereby "Milo de Stapelton, chivaler, of Bedale" (and Ingham), grants to Milo de Stapelton of Hathelsay, chivaler, Brianus de Stapelton, chivaler (afterwards of Wighill), Richard de Richemund, John de Kirkeby, and others, the manors of Ingham and Waxtonesham, co. Norf., Bedale and Cotherstone, co. York, and North Morton, Berks, for Hathelsay's life. In return for which, Hathelsay, on the part of the

[446] *Ibid.* iii. 5.
[447] Beauties of England and Wales, xv. 211.
[448] Northumberland Household Book.
[449] *Supra*, p. 97.
[450] 6-inch Ordnance Map.
[451] Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, i. 340.

feoffees, undertakes to pay Sir Miles of Bedale (Ingham) 500 marks a year (nearly £5,000 now-a-days), during the life of the latter. And if Hathelsay should survive his cousin, he is to continue to have the estates for life, at a nominal rent of one rose a year, the whole to revert to the heirs of Ingham at Hathelsay's death. And for this grant, Hathelsay agrees to pay his cousin £1000 down (*mille libras sterlingorum*), about £15,000 of our money.[452] Like Fastolf, too,[453] Sir Miles sometimes laid himself open to charges of rapacity and oppression. He had a quarrel with William de Ayrminne (apparently a son of the covetous and contentious Bishop of Norwich) and some others of the King's tenants at Carlton, who complained that they went in fear of bodily injury and the loss of their goods. The King directs his bailiffs to give them protection for one year.[454]

Another time he claimed half the river Aire (*usque ad filum aquæ*) within his demesne at Carlton, of which the agents (*ministri*) of Queen Philippa, "Our beloved Consort, of Snaith" on the opposite side, had tried to deprive him. The King appointed a Commission of Enquiry by Letters Patent,[455] dated at Westminster 27 Jan., 1365, but nothing more is heard of it.

Lord Stapelton outlived these disputes, and died in 1373, leaving issue,

1. Thomas, his son and heir.
2. Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Metham, who carried a great part of his estates to that family.

His will is in the Registry at York. It is in Latin, dated "At Harthelsay," on the Sunday next before the feast of St. Bartholomew, 24 August, 1372.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Milo de Stapilton, chivaler, make my testament after this manner. First, I commit my soul to God and the Blessed Virgin Mary and All Saints, and my body to be buried in the Church of St. Nicholas of Drax. And I appoint Dñs Brian de Stapelton, chīr, Thomas de Stapelton, Sibill de Stapelton, and Dñs Johannes Legett, parson of Melshamby, my executors; to whom I bequeath all my goods, personalty and realty (*omīa bona mea et immobilia*). And to this I have affixed my seal."[456]

Sir Miles died about the new year of 1373, his will being proved on the 5th Jan. His son Thomas had livery of his estate, but was never summoned to Parliament, for he died the same year, on the Feast of St. Lawrence (10 Aug., 1373), at the early age of 23.[457]

He was only recently married to Joan, eldest daughter of Sir John Fitzwilliam of Sprotburgh, chivaler, pursuant to a covenant dated 1373,[458] but left no child. The Lady Joan survived him, and married secondly John Felton, Esq.[459] There being no limitation to male heirs, his sister Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas de Metham, then aged 24, was declared next heir to Stapelton, Kirkby Fletham, Wath-in-Ryedale, Southburn, Tybthorp, &c.; and William de la Vale, the King's Escheator, had orders

[452] Pedes finium Com. var, 38 E. iii. (Record Office).
[453] Cf. Paston Letters.
[454] Rot. Pat. 33 E. iii. m. 28.
[455] Rot. Pat. 38 E. iii. m. 48 dors.
[456] Test. Ebor. (Surtees Society), i. 88.
[457] Torre MS. Inq. p. m. 46 E. iii., Compend. Esc. Harl. MS., no. 708, p. 417.
[458] Hunter's Doncaster, i. 338.
[459] Collins' Peerage, v. 163. Hunter's Doncaster, i. 338.

to put her in possession.[460] A subsequent inquisition was held at York Castle on the 1st Nov., as to Hathelsay and Baildon, when the jury found the deceased, Thomas de Stapelton, "seised in demesne as of fee," of the manor of Hathelsay and certain lands in West Hathelsay and Baildon; and his sister Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Metham, next heir. But a few months later (Feb., 1374) this decision of the jury is reversed; the Escheator has again taken possession, and a suit is commenced on the part of the King against the widow and her father, Sir Thomas Metham and his wife, and the Chaplains of Hathelsay and Sprotburgh. Pending decision, the estate is put in charge of Ralph de Bracebridge and others.[460a] Eventually the suit was decided in favour of the uncle, Thomas de Stapelton, brother of the last Sir Miles of Hathelsay, as last surviving male heir of Sir Nicholas, the second Baron, who is accordingly found possessed of Hathelsay and Baildon at his death in 1381-2,[461] but leaving no male heir, Hathelsay escheated to the King by failure of heritable blood. It was subsequently granted to Sir John Fitzwilliam, who settled it on his eldest son and his wife Matilda, daughter of Ralph Cromwell of Tattershall, and at their death it passed (1397-8) to the next brother, Ralph Fitzwilliam.[462] In the following century another Ralph Fitzwilliam, great-grandson of Sir John,[463] is found "living at his house at Haddlesey."[464] He was Captain of the castle and county of Salvaterra in France, as appears by a patent in 1441, and in his descendants Haddlesey continued for several generations. Another hundred years and William Fitzwilliam, living there at the time of Aske's rebellion, was buried there in 1542.[465] The messuage and five bovates at West Haddlesey went to the Churches of Sprotburgh and Haddlesey, for the parsons of those churches paid relief as tenants of the King, in 1376.[466]

Carlton and Kentmere had also nearly gone to the Methams; but fortunately just before his death, the younger Thomas had made a settlement granting them to Sir John Legett, the parson of Melsonby, and other feoffees, for himself (Thomas) and his heirs male; with remainder to Sir Brian of Wighill in tail male, and then, failing issue male, to Sir Miles Stapelton of Bedale and Ingham, &c.[467] For which he paid a fine of £24 to the King.[468]

Elizabeth, sister and sole heir of Thomas de Stapelton, wife of Sir Thomas Metham, inherited her brother's estates, but it was not till the 3d Richard II. (1379) that Metham did homage to the King, and obtained livery of her inheritance.[469] An inquisition taken at the death of a later Sir Thomas Metham shows that the Methams still held the manors of Stapelton-on-Tees, Kirkby Fletham, and Wath-in-Ryedale in 1539.[470]

[460] Abb. rot. orig. Cur. Scacc. 47 E. iii. p. 325*b*.
[460a] Cart. Harl. 83 C. 15.
[461] Calend. Inq. p. m. 5 R. ii., (*Inq. deest*).
[462] Collins' Peerage, v. 163.
[463] *Ibid.* v. 167.
[464] Hunter's Doncaster, i. 338.
[465] *Ibid.* p. 340.
[466] Reliefs Term Hil., 50 E. iii. Harl. MS. 34, fo. 267.
[467] Inq. p. m. 18 R. ii. no. 36, on the death of Sir Brian.
[468] Abb. rot. orig. Cur. Scacc., p. 328*a*.
[469] Reliefs Term Mich. 3 R. ii., Harl. MS. 34, fo. 278
[470] Inq. p. m. 31 H. viii., Cole's Escheats, Harl. MS. 760, fo. 63.

(*To be continued.*)

THE BATTLE OF MYTON.

By ALEX. D. H. LEADMAN.[1]

SOMEWHAT short of three miles eastward of Boroughbridge, in a pasture not far distant from the quiet village of Myton, on the banks of the Swale, and just above its confluence with the Ure, occurred one of those sanguinary engagements with the Scotch which blot the pages of our earlier history, and which helped to render any union of the two countries an impossibility for several centuries.

In the year 1319 Edward II. was engaged with his forces in the siege of Berwick, the garrison of which defended themselves bravely, though attacked both on land and by sea. Not caring to relieve the garrison of that town by direct means, Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murray, and Lord James Douglas contemplated a diversion so that it might appear as if they had no fear of the English. Having collected an army amounting to 15,000 men,[2] they crossed the Solway into England, completing by pillage, fire, and murder the havoc which had been begun by the plague of the previous year. Passing through the counties of the North, they entered Yorkshire, "spoiling and burning the greater part

[1] This contribution is collated from the following authorities:—* Johannis de Trokelowe Annales Edward II.; * Monachi cujusdam Malmesburiensis Vita Edward II. Printed by Thomas Hearne, Oxford, 1729. * Chronica Monasterii de Melsa. The historical section written by Adam, the 14th Abbot, in Vol. II. Rolls Series. * Chronica de Lanercost, edited by Joseph Stephenson. Edinburgh, 1839. * Vita et Mors Edward II., by Thomas de la Moor, in the "Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Canbrica et Veteribus scripta," of William Camden. Printed at Frankfort, 1603. The extracts made by John Leland from * William de Pakington, and from the Peter College Chronique; Johannis Lelandi, Antiquarii de rebus Brittanicis Collectanea, in Vol. II. of an edition printed in 8 Vols. London, 1774. The Chronicle of England: by John Capgrave. Rolls Series. Thomas Walsingham Historia Anglicana, Vol. I. Rolls Series. The Chronicle of the Londe of Englonde, by Gerarde de Leew. Antwerp, 1493. Letters from Northern Registers: edited by Rev. Canon Raine. Rolls Series. Casual use is also made of Holingshead's Chronicles of England in 6 Vols. Vol. II. London, 1807. Drake's Eboracum. London, 1736.

I have also inserted all the local traditions I was able to collect.

Those marked with an asterisk are contemporary authorities.

[2] Malmesbury says 10,000.

of the country they traversed." Boroughbridge shared the fate of other places in being reduced to ashes.

The Scotch pushed on to the very gates of York, for Douglas had heard that the queen was residing in a suburb of that city, and his scheme was to seize and carry her off to Scotland, and then offer terms of peace to Edward, who, as he thought, would be only too glad to acquiesce in any stipulations to ransom his consort. "But," writes the Monk of Malmesbury, "the counsel of the traitor Ahitophel was of none effect, nor did the God of Israel suffer such misfortune to befall us." A spy from the Scottish camp was taken at York, and, under promise of escaping punishment if he would reveal the intentions of the Scotch, he freely divulged their plans—"how our enemy, James Douglas, with a chosen band of men, would come to these parts in order to carry off the queen, and those whom he should find resisting should be killed at the same time. . . . . On such a day and in such a place they will lay hidden, and, after waiting a certain time, they will accomplish their purpose." Credence was scarcely given to his words, seeing which the informer clenched his story by declaring that, if events did not happen as he had forewarned them, he would willingly suffer death.

William de Melton was then Archbishop of York, "a reverend grave divine." John de Hotham, Bishop of Ely and Chancellor of England, and the Abbot of Selby, were staying at York. They, along with Sir Nicholas Fleming, the Lord Mayor of that city, set out with a numerous following to rescue the queen. Noblemen, the principal citizens, with their families, monks, canons, and other regular clergy, rich men and beggars, joined to swell the ranks—in short, every person deemed competent to carry arms was enlisted. They were successful in bringing back the queen, who was afterwards taken "by water" to Nottingham, where she had to fear neither James Douglas nor his treachery. Her safety having been secured, these Yorkshiremen, considering the evil deeds which the Scotch were everywhere perpetrating, determined to give chase to them and (if possible) to avenge the blood of their fellow citizens and neighbours. They pressed into their service "all that could travel," husbandmen and peasants of the surrounding districts, and "such other unapt people for the

wars." Under the command of the Archbishop and the Bishop of Ely, they left York soon after the queen's rescue, the spy having brought word of the whereabouts of the Scotch. This hybrid army (numbering 10,000 men) did not proceed "in battle array, but walked stealthily through the fields without any uproar, hoping thereby to pounce upon their enemies unawares." They must have pursued their way along the eastern bank of the Ouse and the Swale, for they discovered the invaders near Myton. And now their episcopal commanders, "men much fitter to pray for the success of a battle than to fight it," found they had embarked on a warfare without counting the cost. Randolph was an experienced and wary old warrior, in command of a body of troops "fit for battle, fit for all work," inured to exposure of all kinds—even to sleeping on the bare heath of their country's wild moors, and ever content with meagre fare. He, as well as the Archbishop, had had spies at work, and, fully aware of the advance of the latter with his forces, was calmly awaiting their advent "in Myton pasture, near to Swale water." "These men are not men of war," cried the Scotch as they beheld the disorderly approach of the English; "they are hunters, and will do no good."

The hostile forces met after noon on the 20th [3] September, the eve of St. Matthew, 1319.

The Swale, just below the village of Myton, is crossed by a handsome iron girder bridge of modern design. About two hundred yards below the present structure local tradition assigns a site to an ancient bridge said to have been existing when this battle was fought. It was probably constructed of wood upon stone piers, as it is asserted to have been afterwards destroyed by fire.

The Scotch feigned a retreat as the English advanced, and when they had crossed the bridge the Scotch, who lay in ambush, set fire to three haystacks, the smoke from which, driven by the west wind, as tradition still relates, "ascending widely and dispersing over the sky," so blinded the English forces that they could not see the position of their enemies. The Scotch, following their usual custom, concentrated themselves "after the manner of a shield,"

[3] Trokelowe and Walsingham give this date. In the Chron. de Melsa Sept. 12th is given. Holingshead's Chronicles give October 12th.

and, at an appointed signal, every man gave "a most lusty shout," which struck terror into the hearts of the English; whereupon, dividing into two separate wings, they mounted their horses, swooped down upon the English, and, getting "betwixt them and the bridge," cut off all their chance of retreat and pinned the Archbishop's army into a corner. With but little resistance the English, wholly disorganised and demoralised, fled before the vengeance of their invaders, with whom they were utterly unable to cope. Without mercy the Scotch fell to the work of slaughter, "and they who had escaped the sword only fled to perish in the waters of the Swale." The sacred office was of no avail —priest, monk, and layman alike fell—3,000[4] were left dead on the field of battle, and of these 300 were priests in full canonicals. About 1,000 were "suffocated in the devouring stream," and the shades of evening alone arrested the wholesale carnage; for, records one historian, "unless night had supervened, scarce one Englishman would have escaped." On the side of the Scotch the loss was trifling.

Among the slain was Sir Nicholas Fleming. Sir John de Pakeham, knight, and Sir William de Ayrmin, priest, "the king's clerk," were taken prisoners. The Archbishop, the Bishop of Ely, the Abbot of Selby, the Abbot of St. Mary's at York, the Dean of York, and others, having swift horses, saved themselves by hasty flight.

When the disastrous news reached the ears of the king he raised the siege of Berwick and hastened to prevent the return of the Scotch. They, however, went from Myton "to the bridge of Castleford upon the river Aire, near Pontefract, thence through Airedale, Wharfedale, and Craven. They killed many people, burnt numerous towns and churches, led away many captives, and, laden with plunder, leaving cursed tokens of their cruelty in every town," they returned into Scotland without meeting with Edward. The prisoners were afterwards redeemed at heavy prices.

Walsingham implies that the presence of so many clergy in the Archbishop's host was owing to their having assembled at York to celebrate the Feast of St. Matthew. Consequent upon their appearance, the sorry defence they made, and the numbers of them left dead upon the field, the names of

[4] Chron. de Lanercost says 4000.

"The White Battle" and (as if in grim derision) "The Chapter of Myton" were bestowed upon the event.

The Archbishop had his work set on his return home to fill the vacancies in his chapter and churches. He buried the body of Sir Nicholas Fleming honourably in the parish church of St. Wilfrid, at York. The slain Lord Mayor had been a man in high repute with his fellow citizens, for he had been chosen by them seven times to fill their highest office—six times in succession (1311–16), and again in 1319. A chantry was founded in the church where he was buried, "at the altar of St. Mary, for the soul of Nicholas Fleming," and an indulgence, dated Wilton, 22 August, 1320, was granted by Archbishop Melton for those who pray for the repose of the soul of Nicholas Fleming, Mayor of York. "Forty days' relaxation of sins was promised to all parishioners who, being truly penitent, contrite and confessed, should in a faithful mind say for his soul the Lord's Prayer and the salutation of the Blessed Virgin." [5]

Adam, the fourteenth Abbot of Meaux, records that the crossbearer of the Archbishop when at Myton, no doubt in haste and trepidation, laid the pastoral cross "in some hiding-place" where a husbandman had taken refuge for fear of the Scots. This covetous churl took it away and hid it "among hay-bands" in his hut for many days. At last the compunctions of conscience prevailed, and he returned it to the Archbishop.

A letter from the Archbishop to the Rural Dean of Sherburn, dated Cawood, 15th October, 1319, tells that many of his tenants had been killed in the Battle of Myton, and at the same time asks for their affairs to be properly administered. Another, dated Cawood, 16th November, 1319, to the Abbot and Convent of Well-beck, states how great his loss is—all his plate and valuables are gone, to replace which he solicits help. Other places also received appeals from him.

Local tradition, always to be respected, asserts that the battle was fought on the west of the Swale, and the site of the haystacks is yet pointed out near a small fold-yard. The same authority says that the numerous dead were

[5] October 21, 1320, "Elena, widow to the mayor, took the solemn oath of chastity from the sacred hands of William de Melton, archbishop of York within the chapel of his manor o Thorpe." Ex. Torre's M.S.

buried in the church-yard at Myton, which formerly was of greater extent than at present. At a later date, after the destruction of the bridge,[6] the stones that remained were used in helping to build or rebuild Myton Church, and on some of them firemarks may yet be seen.

The Church of St. Wilfrid, in Blake Street, was one of the churches of York mentioned in Domesday Book, which had vanished before Drake's time (1736), its site being then covered by houses and gardens.

[6] The following extracts from the Register of St. Mary's Abbey at York, will be of interest respecting the ancient bridge at Myton. "Stephen de Ponteburg, now Burrough-bridge, granted to the said abbey for the repairs of Myton-bridge certain roods of land in Swale-dale." —Registrum Marie, p, 238. "Roger de Mowbray in his charter of liberties granted to this Abbey, gave leave that they should have a Miln and a dam, with a fishery at Myton. And because he had demolished their bridge there, he gave them a ferry-boat to make use of till the bridge was repaired."—p. 138.


Wire fence
THE KEEP.
175.
Octagon base
INNER WARD
Site of the so called tomb of Ernegilt.
OUTER WARD
LANDS GIVEN TO
LEWES PRIORY
Footpath
Wall
LANE
ROAD
THE BROOK
MILL POND
A.S. Ellis
Sept. 81.
GENERAL PLAN
of the
CASTLE & EARTHWORKS.
100 feet.

CONISBOROUGH CASTLE.

Conisborough, or as it was anciently and more correctly called Coningsborough or Coningsburh Castle, is one of the most remarkable of the strongholds in the North of England, standing high above the bank of "the gentle Don," about half-a-mile below its reception of the Dearne, in the midst of a grand silvan amphitheatre. Its name declares it to have been a seat and its position to have been a fitting seat of Saxon royalty ; and the mighty earthworks which constitute its most ancient defences, proclaim the value of the possession and the power of the founder : moreover, the great enchanter of romance has thrown a charm over the scene and invested it with an interest not the less deep that it is wholly fictitious. Those, and they are many, who ascend the guarded mount, care little for the great Norman Earl who raised its tower, to them it is peopled with the creations of Scott. The chamber remains, though roofless, in which he places the funeral banquet of Athelstan, and the oratory is still unaltered within which Rowena poured forth her very mingled devotions. The present view must necessarily be of a more prosaic character. It must take notice of the great earls whose tower stands almost unrivalled as an abiding evidence of their feudal magnificence and constructive skill. Although Conisborough may not be compared to Coucy in dimensions, and the power even of the House of Warren pales before that of the its more than royal Sires, the lesser but older tower is not inferior to its great rival in position, excellence of material, or delicacy of workmanship.

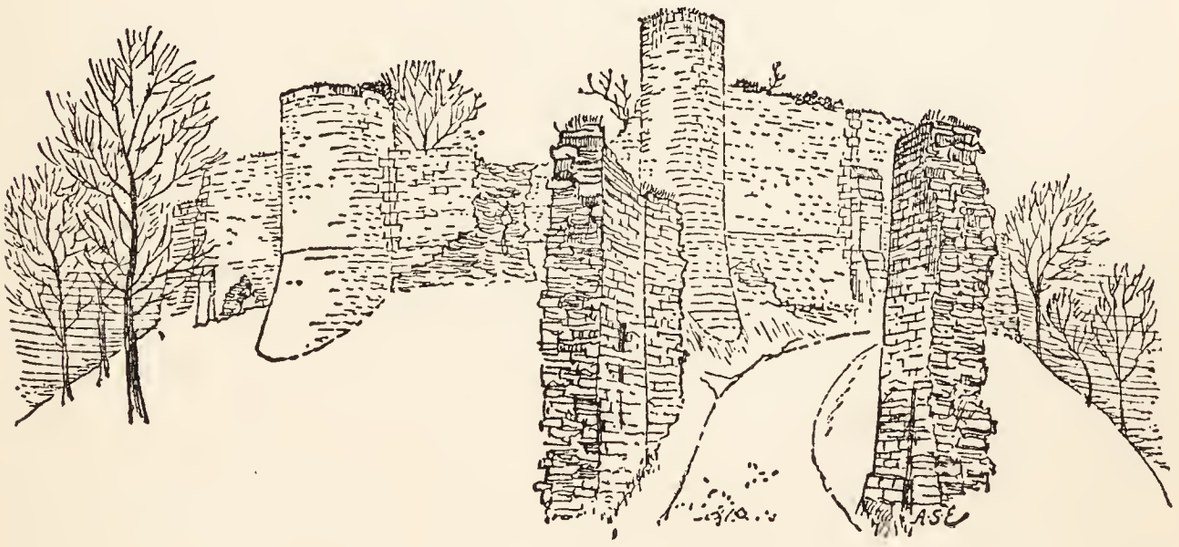
He who selected the hill of Conisborough as the site of a stronghold, if not, as King James said on visiting a similar position, a thief in his heart, must have thought security of the first importance, and have been prepared to expend a vast amount of human labour in obtaining it. What he had to deal with was an isolated knoll of rock and gravel, rising at about 400 yards from the bank of the river to a height

of about 175 feet, naturally steep on every side, though rather less so to the south-west, where the exterior ground is somewhat higher. On this side, distant about a furlong, stands the ancient church of St. Peter, and about it the village of Conisborough. The top of the knoll has been levelled and trimmed into a platform of a rounded outline, 90 yards north-east and south-west by 60 yards in the cross direction, thus enclosing about three-quarters of an acre. From this summit the slopes have been scarped steeply down to the bottom of an immense ditch about 60 feet below the crest. The outer slope or counterscarp of the ditch varies in height, or rather depth, according to the character of the ground, and for about two-thirds of its circumference is crested by a steep bank, which gives the ditch a depth of from 18 to 25 feet, and the exterior slope of which dies away into the natural fall of the hill-side. Towards the south-west or town side, where the ground occupied by the church is about 25 feet higher than the *terre-plein* of the castle, the intervening hollow is occupied by a large outwork, resting upon the main ditch, a branch from which embraces and separates it from the town, and thus is formed an outer ward, convenient either for the lodgement of troops or the secure pasture of cattle. The principal approach must always have been on this side and across this earth-work. At no other point could so safe or so convenient an approach have been contrived; scarcely indeed one practicable for a horse with a rider on his back, still less for a litter or a vehicle on wheels. Such, as regards the earthwork, was, and still is the original fortress, the seat and stronghold of the King from whose office the borough was named, and, supposing the walls and keep to be removed, and the crest of the platform, the counterscarp of the ditch, and the outer edge of the earthwork to be palisaded, the place would still be one of great strength and equal to the accommodation of even a royal following.

When Earl Warren, soon after the Norman Conquest, visited his newly-acquired lordship, he must have been struck with the general analogy of its chief seat to the strong places he had left behind him. The mound or motte, here natural, the circular ditch around it, and the entrenched outworks covering the weaker side, resting upon the ditch and protected by a branch of it, were features as well known

in Normandy as in England. No doubt he intended to add to the fortress those works in masonry that were just then become popular upon the Seine and the Orne; but the internal evidence of the oldest remaining work in stone, the encircling wall, shews it not to have been his work. Probably he found the works required at Lewes, Ryegate, and Castle-acre quite enough to occupy his means, and was obliged to be content with such defences as he found already to his hand, and to his son or grandson is to be attributed the earliest extant masonry, the older part of the curtain, and a part of the outer gatehouse at the foot of the hill. There is no reason to suppose that there ever was a Norman keep. Probably the whole inner ward, as at Exeter and Restormel, was regarded as a shell keep. The present tower is certainly a rather later addition.

The castle, as now seen, is composed of a keep, an inner and an outer ward, and the steep slope between them. The OUTER WARD is the earthwork on the western side. There are no traces of the gateway by which this must have been entered, nor of any curtain wall surrounding it, or buildings within it. Probably its defences were always of timber placed upon the earthbank which crowns the scarp of the ditch and must have been thrown up out of it.



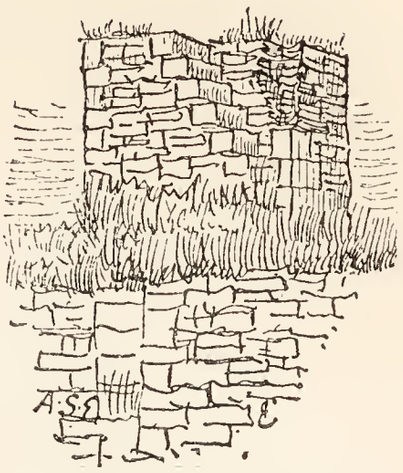
Crossing the centre of the earthwork the way into the castle reaches and traverses the main or inner ditch by a modern causeway of earth, replacing the ancient drawbridge, and reaches the base of the hill between two thick and lofty walls parallel and ten feet apart, like those at the entrance

to Berkhampstead. The cross walls which connected them at each end and were perforated by the portal arches are gone. The gatehouse thus formed had probably a timber covering and perhaps an upper floor above the entrance passage, with an embattled platform above all. The lateral walls are or have been continued up the hill. That on the left on entering was carried straight up the slope till it abutted upon and was united to the curtain of the inner ward. The wall on the right hand springs from a small solid round turret which flanks the inner end of the gatehouse. It is carried obliquely up the slope, gradually approaching the upper entrance, which it reaches at a right angle towards the middle of the southern front. This wall protects the roadway from the lower to the upper gate ; and is itself commanded from the curtain wall above. It may be said to traverse the MIDDLE WARD, if that term be applied to the slope of the hill between the ditch and outwork below and the containing wall of the inner ward above. It is in fact the glacis of the inner line of defence.

Of the INNER WARD there is at this time no trace of an exterior gatehouse. Probably the entrance was a mere archway in the curtain as at Bridgenorth and Kenilworth or Cardiff, flanked in addition by a projecting shoulder of the wall which still remains. A gatehouse, though not an unusual, was not an essential feature in a Norman castle. Entering the inner court the wall to the left shows abundant traces of buildings attached to it. It is evident that here right and left were the principal structures for domestic purposes, as the hall, kitchen, and probably the chapel, attached to and with walls bonded into the curtain. The rectangular space between these buildings, 14 feet by 24 feet, may have been, as it was at Tickhill, a gatehouse with a portal opening into the inner ward.

The inner ward is somewhat of an oval figure, but contained within a wall of many straight lengths, in fact a very irregular polygon, fitted to the natural outline of the ground. The older part of this curtain is in substance of good coursed rubble, from 6 to 7 feet thick, and from 30 to 35 feet high. The outer face was of ashlar, and much of it remains, either perfect, or with marks showing where the stones have been stripped off. The angles were quoined with ashlar blocks inside and outside, and there are several exterior pilasters,

locally called "pillars," broad, of slight projection, and with one or two sets-off, being of a late Norman character. In the north-west angle, high up in the wall, is a round-headed arch which probably opened into a tower, capping the angle, but now gone. A part of the west wall seems to have been rebuilt when a new hall and kitchen were required, and in it are the remains of a large fireplace, and corbels either for a lean-to roof, or for an upper floor. The battlements are everywhere gone. The north and west walls are tolerably perfect and much remains of the east, but towards the south the wall is broken down. This part seems the latest, and to have been rebuilt in a slovenly manner. Upon the wall are five small half-round turrets, solid, like those at Knaresborough. The curtain has no bond into the keep, which has been built into its line, so as to form a part of it. At this part, the north-east of the enceinte, in a salient of the curtain, is a small staircase and passage in the wall much blocked with rubbish. King calls it a postern, but it was very evidently a guardrobe. The area of this inner ward has been cleared out and the buildings removed, all except the keep. The only traces of walls in the court are along its north, west, and south sides, shewing that there were buildings against the curtain 310 feet in length by 22 feet in breadth.

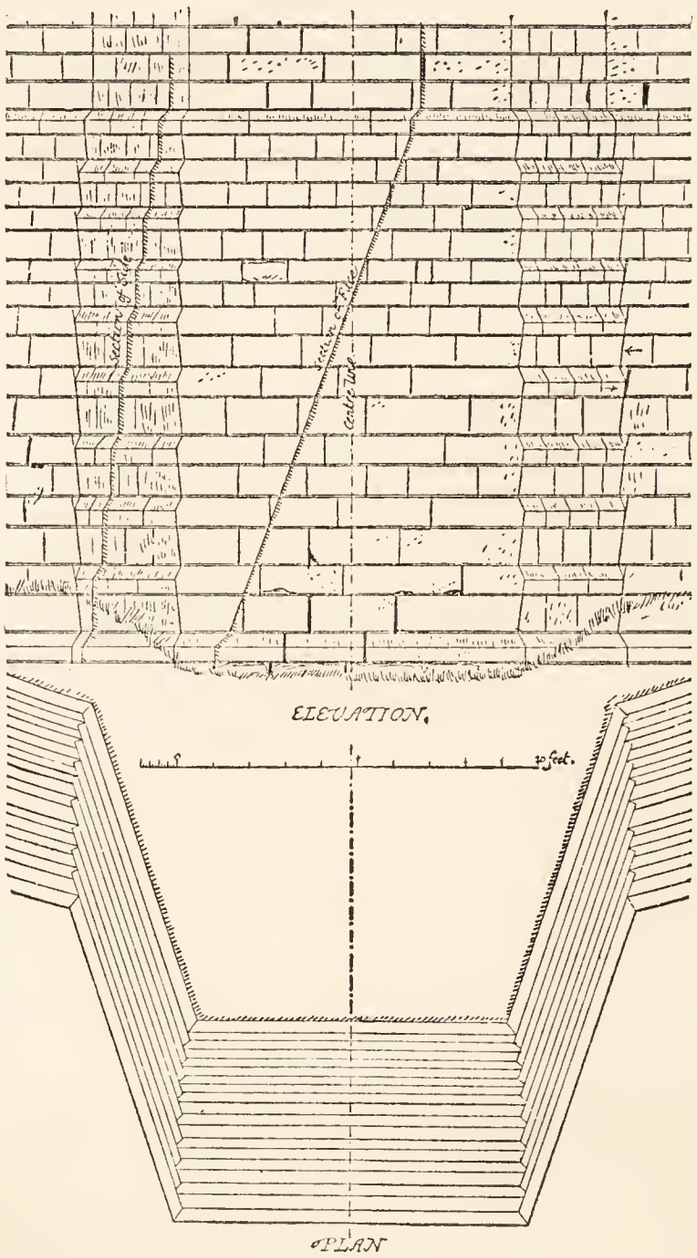


Pilasters as seen from inside.

The Keep is the glory of Conisborough, and though inferior in size to Cæsar's or Beauchamp's tower at Warwick, is more than their equal in its masonry, and more than complete, inasmuch as it is a keep, and those are subsidiary towers. It stands nearly at the north-east extremity and at the highest part of the inner ward, actually upon the line of the curtain, of which two of its buttresses and the intermediate wall form a part. It is constantly described as standing upon an artificial mound, which is certainly not the case. Indeed no artificial mound could bear so concentrated a weight. It stands upon the natural surface, here a rock. It has no special ditch, and the ground shows that it never had any. There was indeed no need of the usual ditch, which was

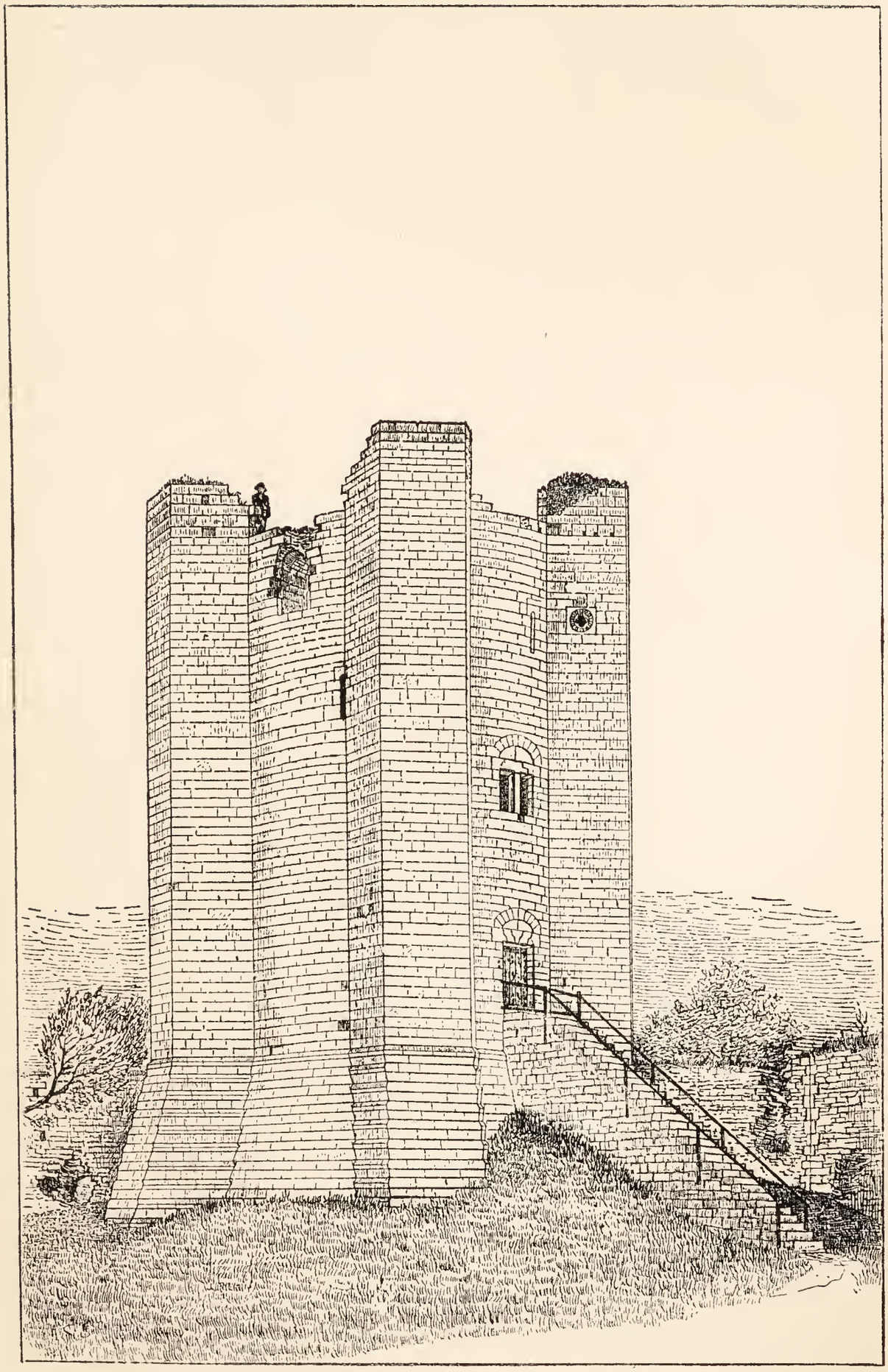
represented by the natural steep, and the exterior ditch at its base.

The tower is a cylinder, resting upon a bold spreading conical base. Against it, at equal intervals, are six bold massive buttresses, having flat faces, but slightly tapering in plan so as to be half hexagons with two long sides and



Detail of the base of one of the Buttresses

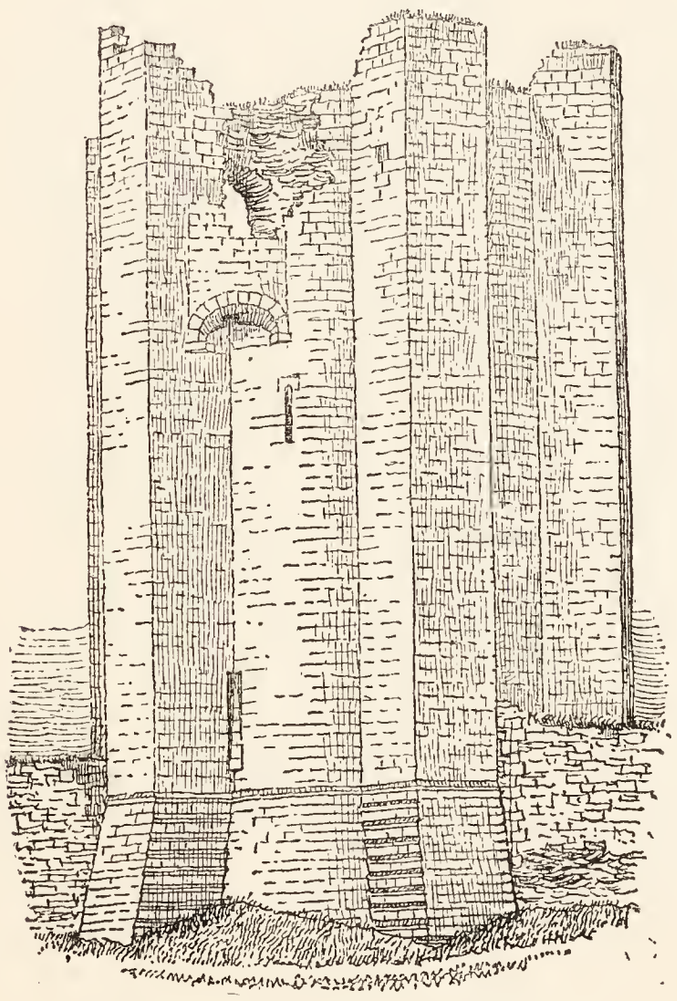
a short face. They rest upon bases which expand outwards but very little laterally. The tower at the ground level is 66 feet diameter, from which its buttresses project 9 feet more, so that it covers an interrupted circle of 80 feet. Where the buttresses spring from, or are united to, the tower, they are 15 ft. 6 in. broad. They taper in plan 39 inches, so that the face of each is 9 feet broad. At 20 feet



VIEW OF THE KEEP AS AT PRESENT

from the ground the battering base ceases, and the tower is there 52 feet diameter, and the buttresses project 8 feet, while their taper is represented by a base of 14 ft. 6 in., and a face of 9 feet. This is at the first floor level, and here the walls are 14 ft. 11 in. thick.

The exterior of the tower from this level is vertical, being in fact a cylinder, and without any string moulding or set-off above the chamfered top of the base. Inside, the walls are reduced in thickness by three sets-off or ledges, corresponding to the four floors, each floor resting upon a ledge. The wall is thus reduced to 12 ft. 6 in. in



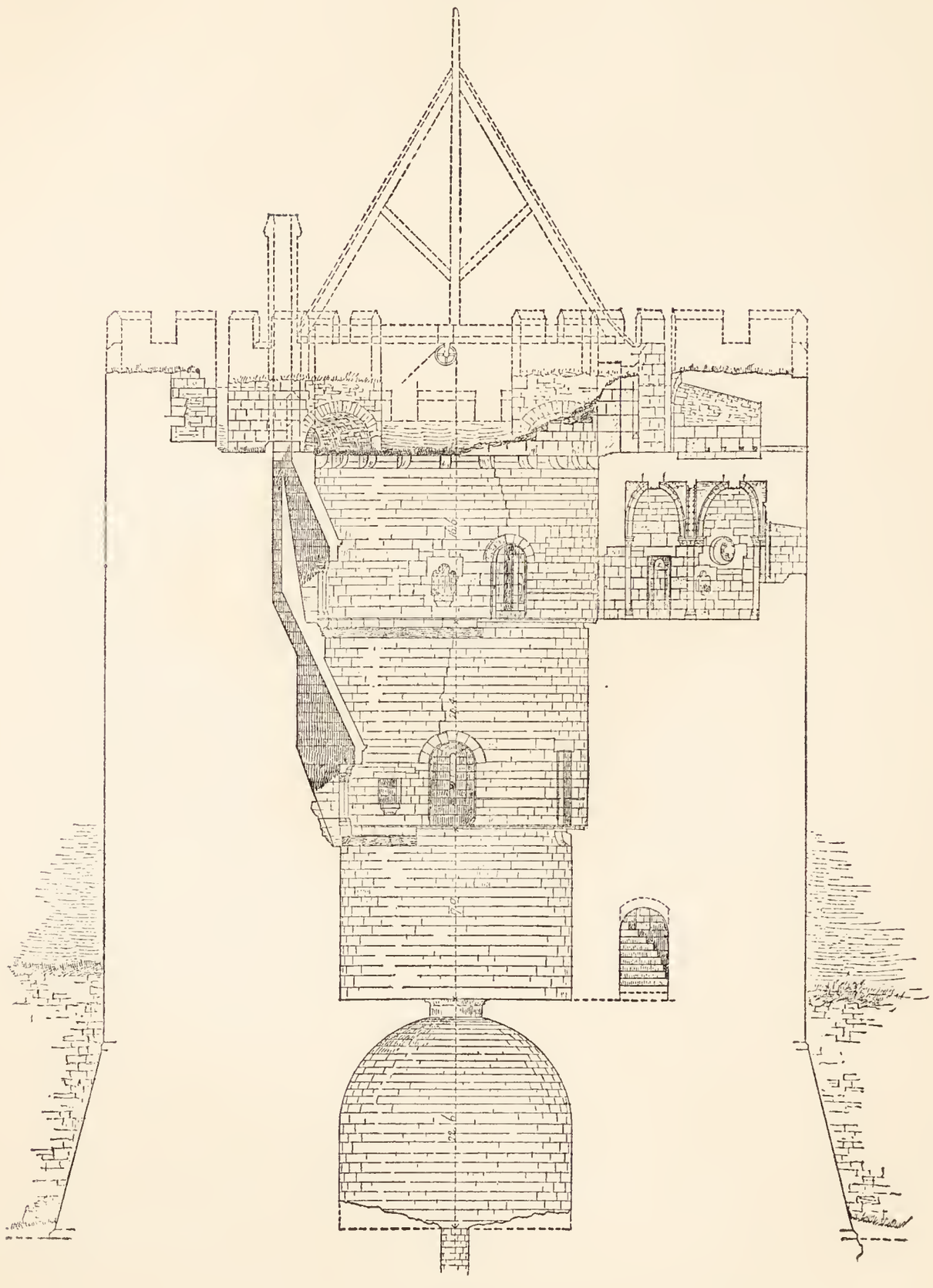
Keep from outside the Curtain.

thickness at the summit. The tower is now at one point 90 ft. high, and was originally probably about 120 ft. to its conical top. The buttresses, when complete and battlemented, were about 94 ft. high. The whole structure is built of a fine grained light-coloured limestone, in blocks about 12 in. high by from 1 to 3 ft. long, laid in courses, not regularly sorted, though the largest stones are in the base. Both inner and outer faces, staircases, and mural

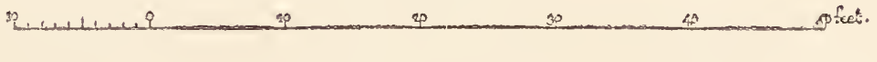
chambers, are also of excellent ashlar. The joints generally are rather open, the horizontal joints varying from half an inch to one-and-a-half inches, the vertical joints rather closer. The vaulting is mostly sound rubble. The mortar has fallen out of the joints of the ashlar, but the stone is fresh and sharp, and there are no settlements. The courses are all well defined, and may be counted both within and without. Outside, the base is composed of 18 courses, and the cylinder of 61, from which the buttresses rise seven courses more. Inside, the first floor contains 19 courses, the second 25, and the third 19, being 63 for the whole cylinder. The fourth floor is gone, or nearly so. The exterior of the building is perfectly plain, save the two small circular lights of the oratory, which have a sort of ball moulding. There are several loops, but in the whole building but one exterior doorway, and two main windows. All the arches are full centred; no trace of a pointed arch, and all is of one date. Nothing can be more substantial, plainer, in better proportion, or better suited to the purpose for which it was built.

The interior is divided into a basement and four stages, of which the uppermost was in the roof, and at the battlement level; all are cylindrical. The basement is a domed vault, of which the floor is the natural surface of the rock. It is 22 ft. diameter. The walls to the springing are 10 ft. high, and both dome and walls are perfectly plain. There are no loops or even holes or lateral recesses or openings of any kind: no seats, no vents, no sewer, so far as can be seen. In the centre is the well, lined with ashlar, and rather above 2 ft. diameter. It is said to be 105 ft. deep, but is now partially choked up. It must have been sunk as a larger shaft, and then lined to its present diameter. Exactly above it is a ragged hole, which represents the only entrance to the basement, and which must have been provided with a ladder. It is evident that this vault was a cellar or store, and by no means a prison. Space here, as indeed in most other keeps, was too valuable to be employed, save in some manner likely to be of use during a siege.

The entrance to the tower is at the first floor level, on the south-east side, at the top of the base, and therefore 20 ft. from the ground. The doorway is 4 ft. 9 in. wide, quite plain, and flat topped, but the lintel is composed of five stones joggled together as a platband, and above is an arch

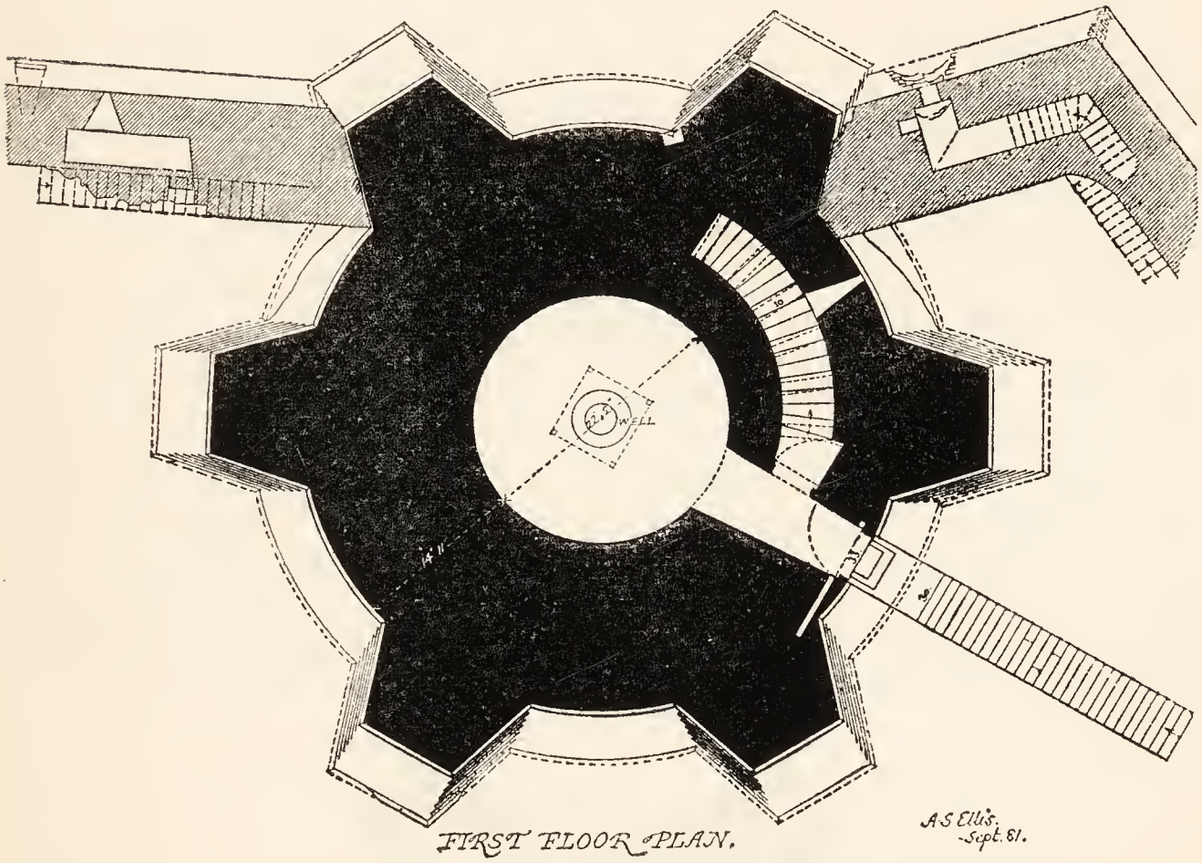


SECTION.



THE KEEP.

of relief, the typanum of which is formed of two large stones, divided vertically. There was no portcullis, only a stout single door of one valve, stayed by two bars, the holes for which, 7 in. square, are in the right or hinge-jamb 9 in. deep, and in the lock-jamb 6 ft. In the joints near the cill are two holes, evidently for the iron gudgeons of a small draw-bridge, so light as to be worked from within the doorway. The present exterior stone staircase is modern, but the

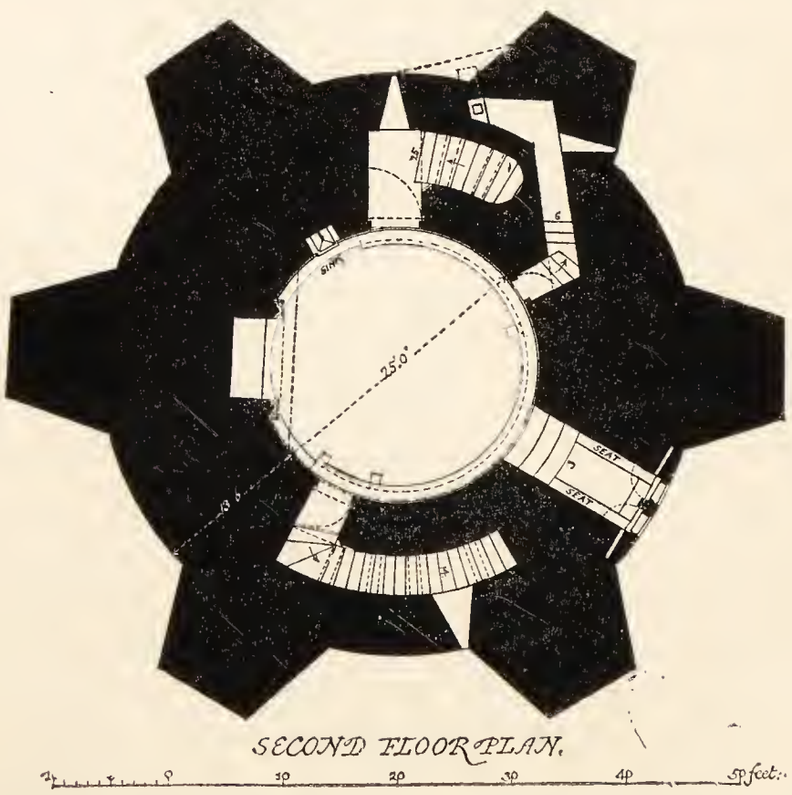


original stair was probably much of the same character, only the support must have been separated from the tower by the length of the bridge, probably about 7 ft., or a foot above the height of the doorway. It is singular that there should be no portcullis, since it could have been worked conveniently from the window above, and its presence would have made the tower absolutely impregnable.

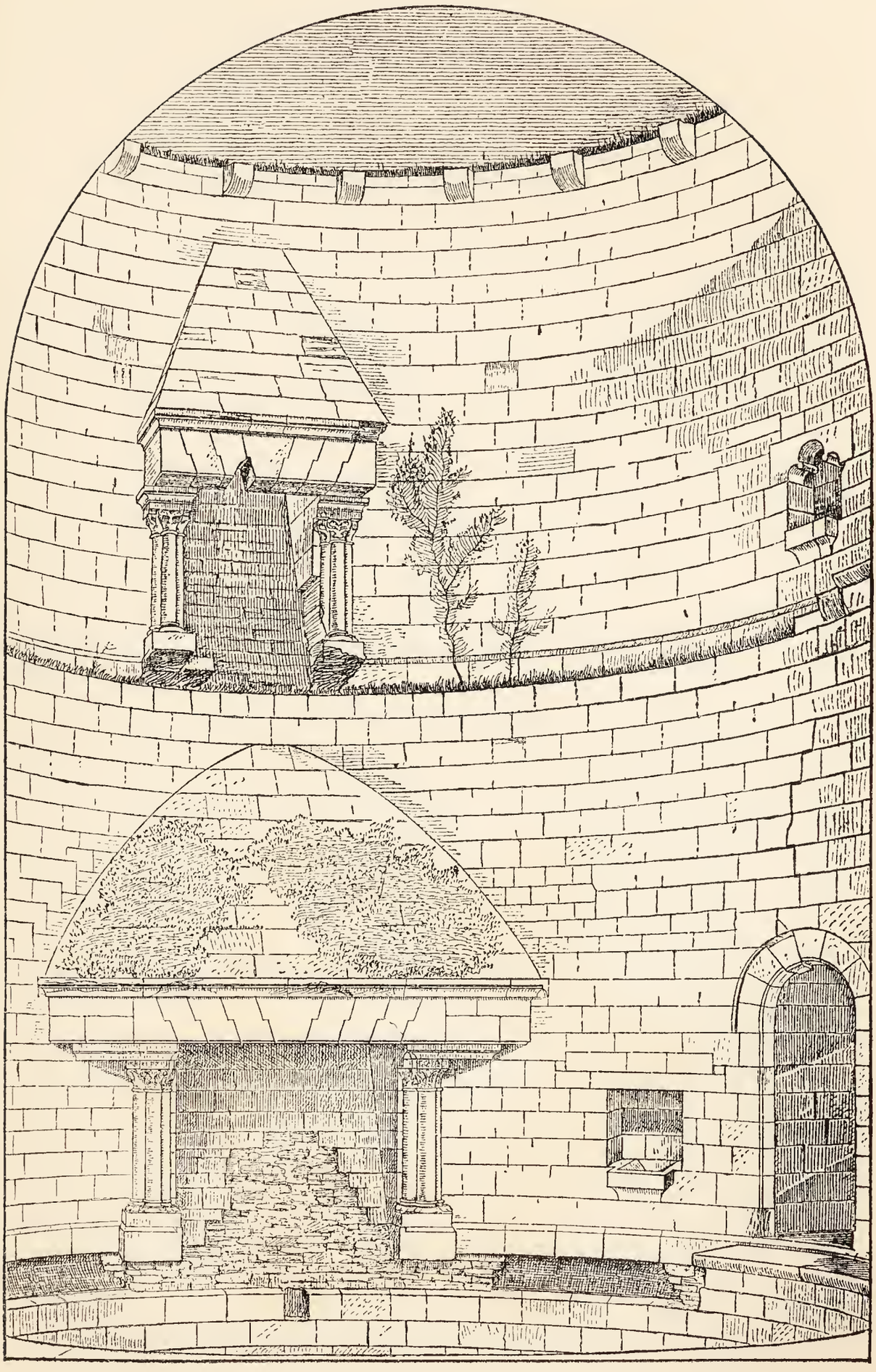
From the doorway a vaulted passage, expanding from a breadth of 5 ft. 3 in. to 6 ft. 3 in., leads direct into the first-floor chamber. Where this vault terminates in the inner wall it is worked in a curve so as to coincide or be flush with the inner face. This was to be expected, but this is the only arch so terminating. All the others, whether of doorways or window recesses, end square, so that while the central part coincides with the curved face of the inner wall,

the ends, or springings, are recessed from 3 to 4 inches, according to the span of the arch, and the appearance is clumsy. This is not so where the opening is square-headed, there the lintel is cut to a suitable curve. It is remarkable that there is no rebate or provision for a door where the entrance passages open into the first floor, and that floor, though 22 ft. diameter, and 16 ft. 6 in. high, is entirely without any air or light, save what it might receive when the outer door was open. Possibly there was a central hole in the floor above, as in the dome below. There is no drain or fireplace. This, therefore, also was a store.

In the right wall of the entrance passage, on entering the tower, is a side doorway whence a staircase ascends,, winding with the walls to the second floor. The doorway of 4 ft. 1 in. opening, has a rebate for a door opening inwards into a small lobby 5 ft. 11 in. by 4 ft. 8 in. broad, whence rises the staircase of the same breadth. The staircase, of 25 steps, winds with the wall, which is 4 ft. 2 in. thick on its inner, and 6 ft. 2 in. on its outer side. In the latter is a loop. The vault is full-centred, broken by hanging ribs, of a bold square section; it ends above in another lobby, 8 ft. deep by 4 ft. 8 in. broad, whence a round-headed doorway opens into the second floor. The lobby is lighted by a loop.



The second, or state floor, is 25 ft. diameter, having a set-off of about a foot all round to carry the floor-boards, which

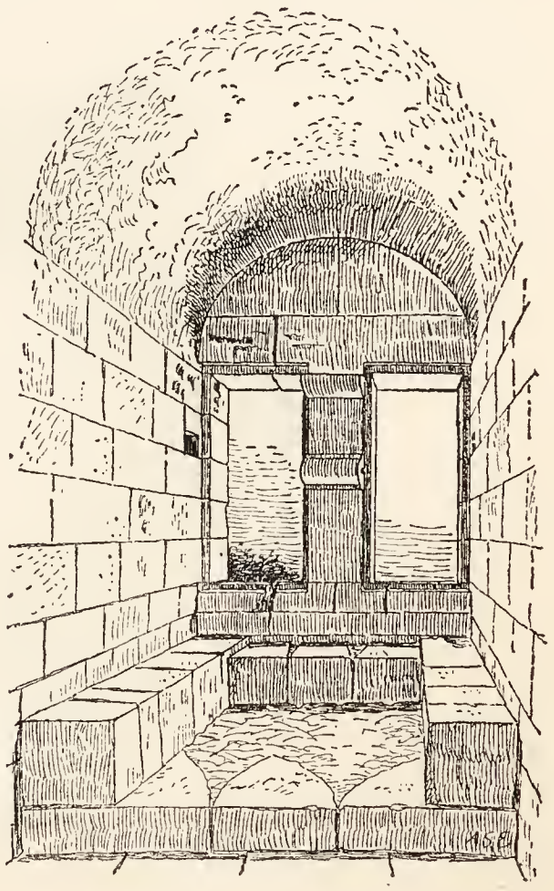


INTERIOR OF THE KEEP

(From the Window Recess on Second Floor.)

were further supported by joists resting upon plain corbels a little below the ledge. This chamber is 20 ft. 4 in. high. It is lighted by one large window of two lights each 4 ft. 4 in. high by 1 ft. 10 in. broad, flat-headed, and having an intermediate mullion 2 ft. 5 in. broad, in which is a sort of stone staple, containing boltholes for the shutter fastenings. There are also lateral barholes in the walls. The window is placed in a broad and lofty full-centred recess, ascended by two steps from the floor, and having side seats. The lines of the steps are concentric with the wall of the chamber. Outside, the window lintel is composed of stones joggled together, forming and filling up the pediment of a round-headed arch. This window is placed over the entrance door.

Nearly opposite to the window is a large and handsome fireplace. Its flat lintel, 12 ft. long, is partially composed of 9 stones, joggled together in a skilful manner, and still in place. These stones are flanked by six others which rest upon the supports. The bar of stone thus composed extends each way to the wall, and is supported near each end by a cluster of three coupled columns with foliated capitals of delicate design and execution. These form the jambs of the fireplace, the back of which is flat, sloping backwards, and, like the rest of the work, of ashlar. The vent is square, and ascends vertically in the wall to the summit. The stone hood, resting on the lintel, is plain. The whole style of this fireplace is late Norman.

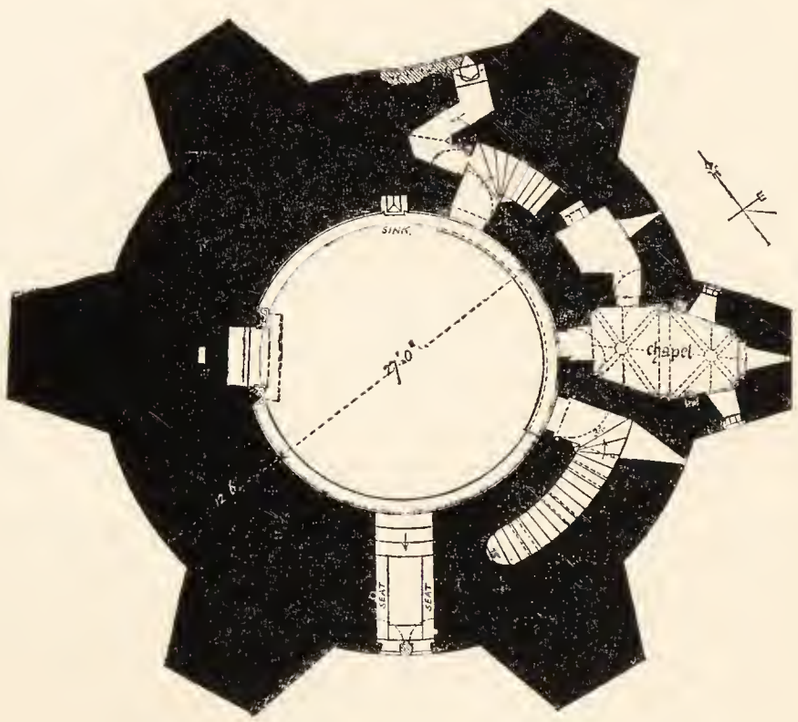


On the left of the entrance door, between it and the window, is a small square-headed doorway, 2 ft. broad, and no doubt intended to be concealed by tapestry, which opens into a lobby whence an ascent of 6 steps leads by a passage 10ft. long into a triangular guard-robe chamber, in the

substance of the wall. The vent discharges by a flush opening in the face of the outer wall above the base. This chamber has an exterior loop.

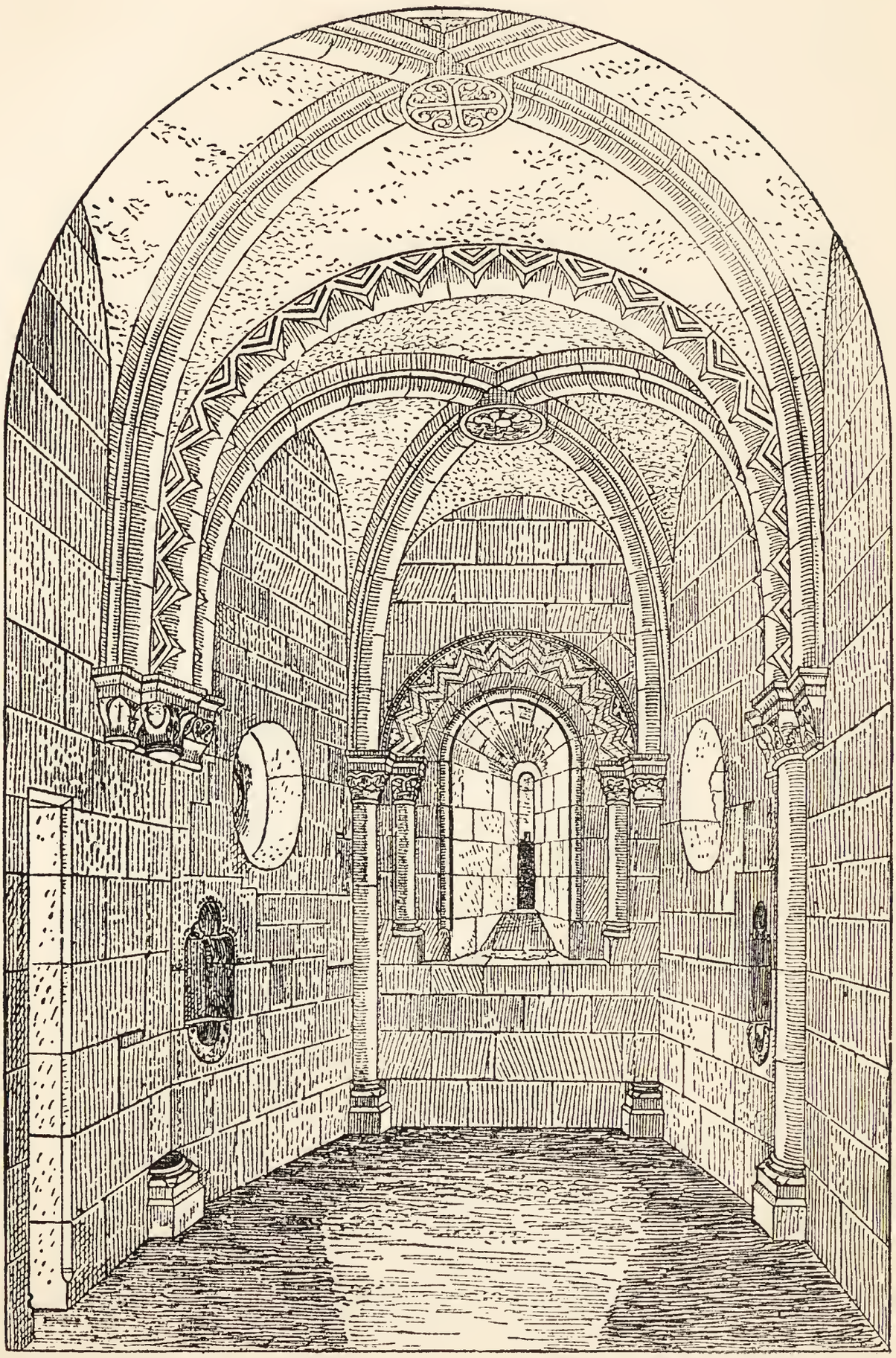
At the opposite side of the great chamber to the entrance door from below, a door similar to it opens upon a lobby 3ft. 10in. by 7ft. 6in. whence rises a second staircase of 34 steps leading to the third floor. The passage is vaulted like that below, but is only 3ft. 6in. broad. It also winds with the wall, crossing over the great window, and terminates in a lobby 3ft. 11in. broad by 5ft. 5in. deep, lighted by a loop. The outer wall of the staircase is 5ft. 5in. thick, the inner wall something less, the whole thickness being 12ft. 6in. The lobby opens by a full-centred doorway 3ft. 6in. broad, into the third floor.

The third or oratory floor, has a set-off of 12in. for the floor, and is therefore 27 ft. diameter. It is 16 ft. 6 in. high. To the south-west is a window closely resembling that



THIRD FLOOR PLAN. A.S.C.

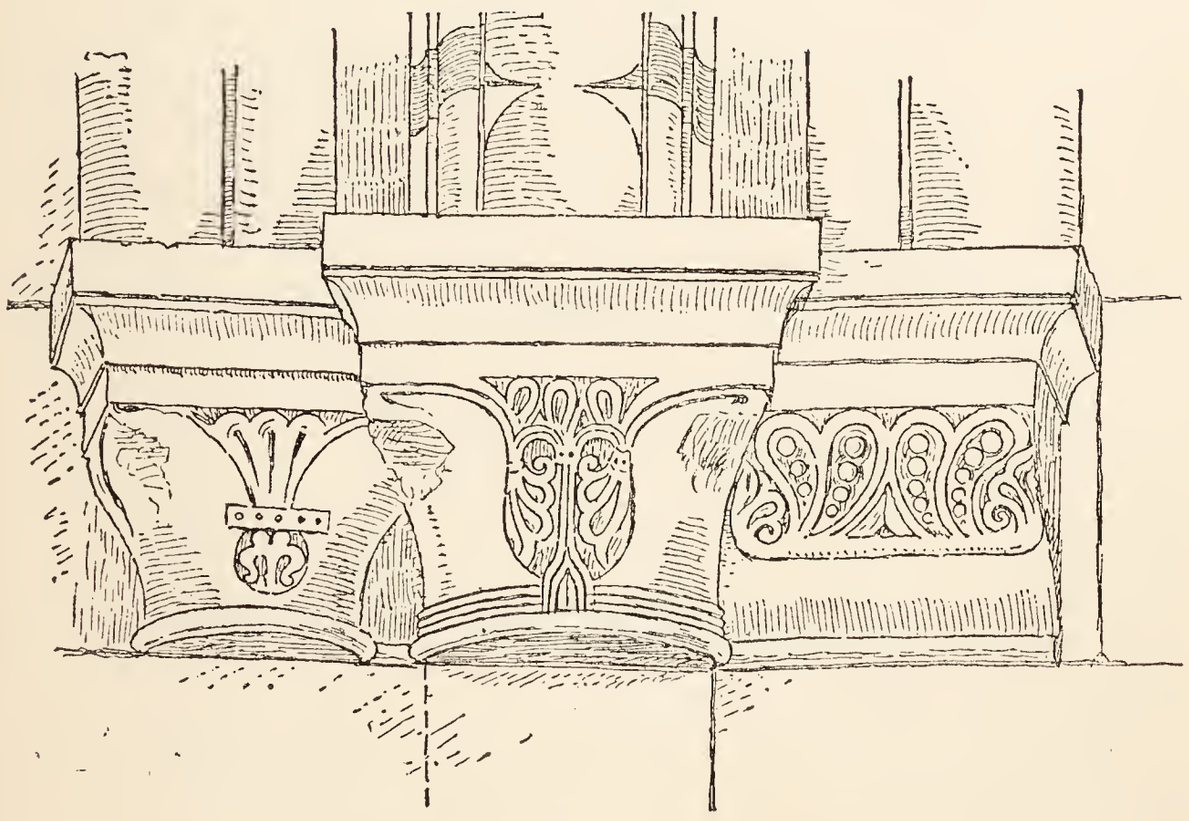
below, also with steps and side seats. There is also a fireplace above the last, rather smaller and more delicate in its details, but of the same pattern and construction. The lintel is composed of seven stones, joggled ; it does not extend from wall to wall, but stops, as is more usual, just clear of the jambs. The vent runs in front of the lower one, and joins it above. Above the lower water drain is a second, in



Interior of the Oratory or Chapel

a small sort of piscina recess, round-headed and trefoiled with cusps, but not chamfered.

The oratory is a very remarkable feature in this floor. It occupies the south-eastern buttress, opposite to the fireplace. A doorway of 2 ft. 6 in. opening, the only flat topped one on this floor, very plain, and therefore meant to be concealed, opens into a short straight passage leading direct into the oratory. This is in plan a hexagon, 6 ft. 4 in. broad at the west end or entrance, 6 ft. at the east or altar end, and having a length of 13 ft. 6 in. contained between four sides averaging 6 ft. Its centre or broadest part is 8 ft. 8 in. In each of its four main angles, flanking the entrances and the altar, is a detached or nook shaft 6 in. diameter, with a foliated capital. The two central angles are each occupied by a half shaft, from which springs a triple cross rib, of which the laterals are plain rolls, and the central worked in a chevron pattern. The area is thus



Capitals of Centre Arch, North Side.

divided into a western and an eastern half, of which the latter is rather the smaller, and may be taken to represent the chancel. Each division is crossed diagonally by two ribs, in section plain bold rolls, at the intersections of which are bosses of which the stones are big enough to form not only the boss, but about 6 in. of each of its four ribs, and in one case

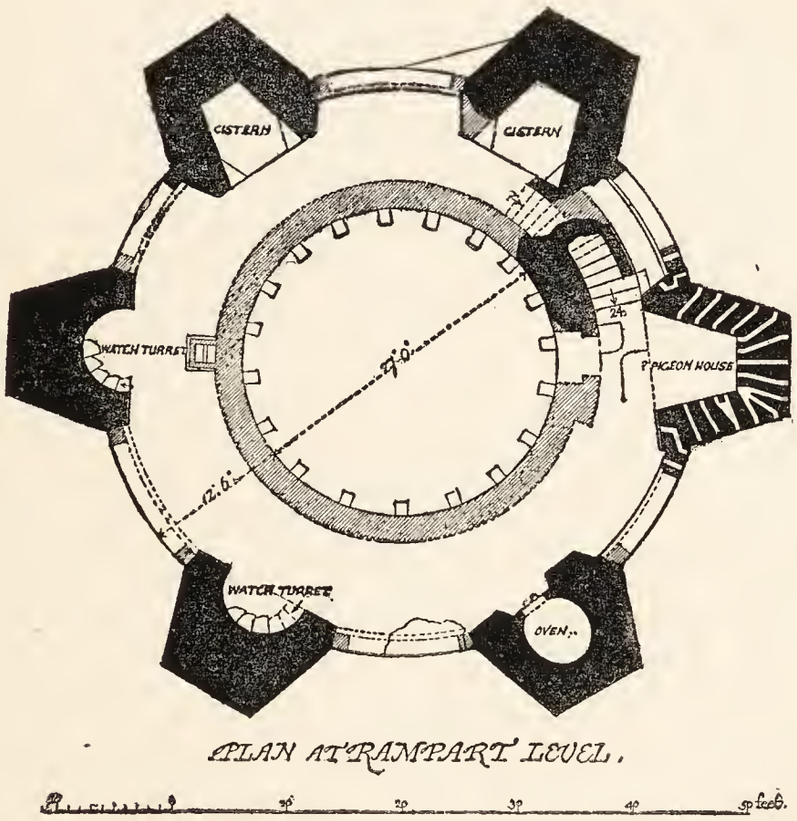
the division between the ribs is carved with flowers, with good effect. The bosses are carved, that to the west with a sort of cross moline, shewn in the drawing, that next the altar with flowers. At the main angles the ribs spring from the shafts, but the triple cross ribs spring from a sort of prolongation of the capital and abacus of the half shafts. The shafts flanking the altar have capitals more ornate than the rest. The east window is a mere loop 6 in. broad and 2 ft. 6 in. high, round-headed, and placed in a splayed recess of which the angles are replaced by a bold roll with foliated bases. This again stands within a second and shallower recess, flanked with small nook shafts of which the capitals, delicately carved, range with those in the flanking angles. The head is cut in chevron pattern. Right and left are two small lights, quater-foiled, but splayed inwards into circular recesses, 2 ft. 8 in. diameter. Outside is a hollow moulding containing knobs or balls scarcely seen from below. These windows have been called insertions, but, though no doubt of a somewhat Decorated character, they have every appearance of being original, and similar openings may be seen in the west front, and near the summit of the very fine E. English tower of old Malton church. Below each light is a trefoil-headed piscina of 1 ft. 6 in. opening by 11 in. deep, of which that in the north wall has a minute nailhead moulding. The height to the crown of the vault is about 14 ft., gained by stilting the arch. The altar is gone.

On the left, on entering the oratory, a small flat topped doorway leads into a mural vestry of irregular form, about 9 ft. long by 5 ft. broad, with a splayed loop, and in the end wall a trefoil-headed locker 2 ft. broad by 1 ft. 6 in. deep. The vestry is very plainly vaulted, the arch being a lean-to against the wall of the oratory.

Between the oratory door and the fireplace, to the north, a doorway of 3 ft. 4 in. opening enters a lobby 3 ft. 10 in. by 7 ft., whence a staircase of 24 stairs ascends, winding with the wall, to the battlements and the fourth story. The staircase is 4 ft. broad and vaulted with hanging ribs. The two lower staircases ascend from east to west by the north, this ascends from west to east, also by the north, and passes over the vestry. In the lobby is a door 1 ft. 9 in. opening, whence a bent passage 3 ft. 4 in. broad, leads to a guard-robe, the seat of which rests upon an oblique or squint arch, which

springs across the hollow angle between the tower wall and one of the buttresses, and is placed, inconveniently enough, over the loop at the head of the first flight of stairs. Over the seat is a loop. Guard-robes so placed over a hollow angle, are common in the Decorated period, but there is one on the outer wall at Kenilworth, probably late Norman.

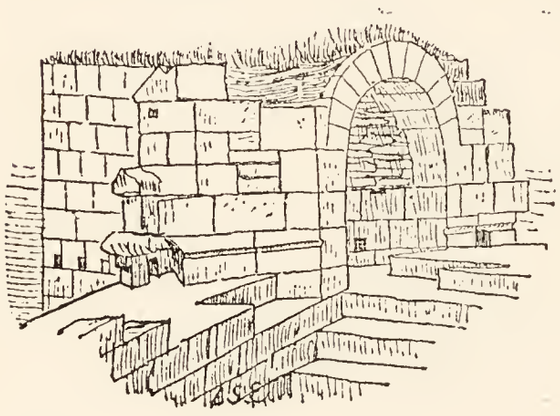
The staircase from this stage ends under a sort of hood which stands in and nearly blocks up the rampart walk, leaving a passage only 2 ft. 3 in. wide between it and the wall of the battlement. The tower wall at the level of the rampart walk, is 12 ft. 6 in. thick, of which the battlement wall occupies 2 ft., the rampart walk 8 ft., and an inner



wall 2 ft. 6 in., within which was the upper or fourth floor. The rampart walk was thus a gallery open above, having the battlement wall outside, and the wall of the upper floor in its rear. The vents of the two fireplaces were connected with this inner wall, and reached its summit by an opening 7 in. by 12 in. divided by a tile stone 6 in. thick. This aperture is contained within the base of a chimney shaft 3 ft. 9 in. by 3 ft. This shaft, like the stair hood, somewhat reduced the breadth of the rampart walk. The upper part is gone. The dividing stones end about 2 ft. below the rampart level, above which the vents were combined.

The six buttresses rose as turrets above the crest of the

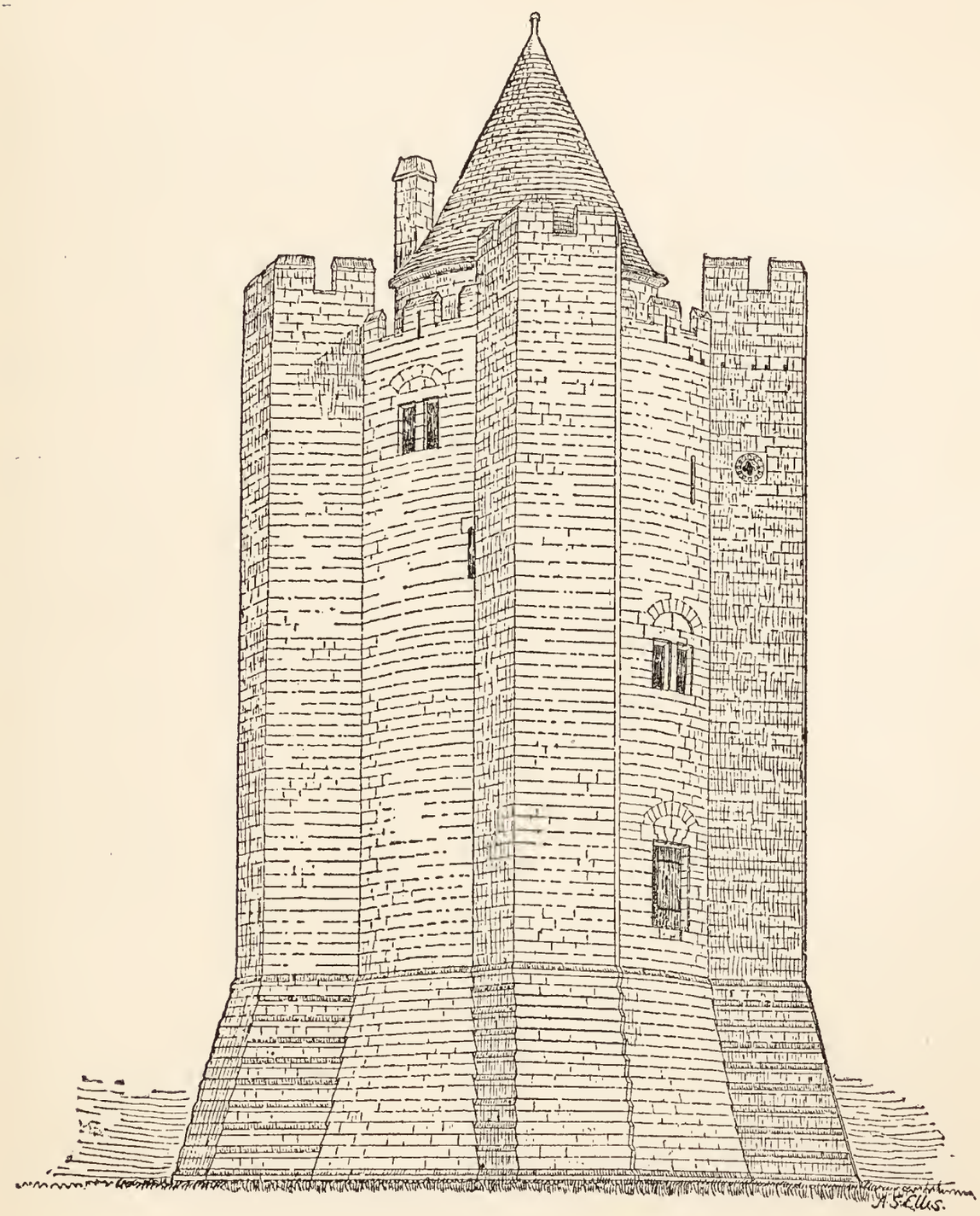
parapet. That to the north-west, near the chimney shaft, and its neighbour west ward, contain half-round recesses, round the curve of which are short staircases, opening from the rampart walk, and which probably ascended to small parapeted platforms, now gone. The buttress to the south contains, as at Orford, an oven, circular, 7 ft. across, with a segmental arched door 2 ft. wide. The two buttresses to the north and north-east are occupied by two cavities, probably cisterns, half hexagons in plan, and 2 ft. 6 in. deep below the rampart wall level. Each would contain about 650 gallons. The remaining buttress, that above the oratory, contains a half hexagonal recess or alcove, the floor of which is 9 in. above the rampart wall. It is 9 ft. broad at the opening, 5 ft. broad at the end, and 8 ft. 8 in. deep. It is covered in with a round-headed vault tapering to fit the plan. The height at the entrance is 7 ft. 6 in., and at the inner end 5 ft. 7 in. There are no loops, but the walls of this chamber and the adjacent parts of the parapet are pierced by a number of holes, about 6 in. high by 5 in. broad. These have been supposed to be intended to carry the floor spars of a *brêtasche* or wooden gallery, though they are small for such a purpose, and there are no holes or corbels below for struts. Moreover, these holes are confined to the buttress over the oratory and the adjacent walls, and are not straight (see plan). They extend, it is true, over the main entrance, but had they been intended for its defence they would probably have been placed with the door beneath their centre instead of below one end of the line. That is, they would have been placed in the two flanking buttresses as well as in the bay between them. It has been suggested that these are pigeon holes, and no doubt, during a strict siege a good supply of these birds might have been found useful. There are certain holes in the keep at Rochester, that probably were so intended, and that are, or recently were, so used.



The height of the parapet is 6 ft. 6 in., and the pattern of the coping may be seen at the junction with the buttress

turrets, and this also shows that the roof was confined to the inner circle, and did not project over the parapet. There are also traces showing that the embrasures contained, as at Alnwick, a hanging shutter.

The inner circle, or chamber within the inner walls, was 27 feet diameter, and its flooring rested upon a range of



Suggested Original Appearance.

19 plain corbels. Only the lower part of the wall of this chamber remains, but the jambs of a doorway shew that it was entered from the rampart walk. The wall, and consequently the chamber, was about 7 feet high, and upon it

was a conical covering, the eaves of which must have projected somewhat over, and discharged their water into the rampart walk. This mode of finishing off the summit of a tower, by placing the uppermost floor within the circuit of the rampart walk and leaving the battlements free from the roof is seen in its greatest completeness at Coucy, and what is there seen illustrates what must have been the arrangement here, at Pembroke, at Martens tower, Chepstow, and in the smaller and later flanking towers of Holyrood House. It is obvious that unless the roof sprung here from a wall within the parapets, or unless there was a timber gallery carried round outside the wall, such a tower as this could not be defended. Its loops were intended for light and air, not for defence, this could only have been directed from the battlements. Hence the absurdity of covering in towers intended for defence, or at any rate to have the appearance of being defensible, with conical roofs springing from the outer wall.

Of course the accommodations of such a tower as this of Conisborough were not such as to suit its lords, still less their ladies, save under the pressure or in expectation of a siege, a remark which applies to all, save the largest, keeps. The passive strength of Conisborough, and its rocky base, secured it against attacks even if seconded by engineering machinery. No catapult or battering ram would be at all likely to shake or break it. The peril to be guarded against was a blockade, and with this view there was a well within the tower, and the two lower floors it is clear were intended for the storage of provisions. The first floor would be the ordinary room of the constable or lord and of his family or guests; the men probably also sleeping there. The room above would be the ladies' room, with the oratory close at hand. The kitchen was above all, and there also, at the battlement level, would be the lodging of the small garrison, probably of not more than ten or a dozen picked men, with a ready communication with the ramparts.

The fashion of round keep towers, quite different from the shell keeps, came in towards the close of the Norman and during the early English period of architecture, when frequent communication with the East had affected men's military ideas. A few, such as Brunless, Tretower, Laun-

ceston, and Orford, are found in England of that time, but in France there are many, widely spread, and very grand examples. Philip Augustus was a great builder of such towers. That of the Louvre, of which the circular foundations with the well and the sewer were uncovered a few years ago, was his work, and to the same period, though late in it, 1223–30, belongs the Tower of Coucy, probably the finest military structure ever built.

Taking a general view of the Castle of Conisborough and giving due weight to the value of the evidence afforded by its remains, it is clear that the excavation of the ditch both of the hill and the outwork, and the scarping of the former were the original and English works, to which an early, though not the earliest, Norman lord added the curtain wall of the enceinte, and much of the lower gatehouse. He certainly also built a hall, kitchen, and lodgings within the inner area. The next addition of importance, the keep, was certainly made a century later. The curtain wall was taken down to make room for a part of it, and not only was there no bond between the old wall and the new tower, but the junction was carelessly and clumsily effected, as may be seen from its present condition. Probably some later alterations were made as regards the hall and lodgings. The wall near the entrance to the inner ward seems to have been partially rebuilt, but subsequently to this there does not seem to have been any addition of importance. The castle was no doubt rendered untenable during the wars of Charles I., and time and neglect have since completed the ruin.

It is singular that so strong and so remarkable a fortress should be but little noticed in the earlier records. Invention, indeed, in the absence of evidence, has attempted to fasten upon it an early history. "Conyng" has by British antiquaries been converted into a Breton Conan, and Caer-Conan, thus constructed, has been mixed up with Aurelius Ambrosius and the Kentish Hengist who is asserted to have here fought, been slain and buried. There is, however, no evidence whatever connecting this place with either the Britons or Bretons, or the Romans, or Hengist. Everything bearing upon its origin is Saxon, but Saxon of a much later date than Hengist. Two tombstones carved in what is generally regarded as a præconquistal style were long seen in the churchyard and are now placed for security in the

church, so securely placed indeed as to be scarcely visible. The earliest mention of the place is probably in the testament of Wulfric Spot, the minister of King Ethelred, and the founder in 1004 of the Abbey of Burton-on-Trent. By this document, printed by Dugdale in his Monasticon [I. 266] Wulfric bequeaths to Ælfred certain lands and fisheries of Cunuzesbury, so that about A.D. 1000 it belonged to that great Saxon. Mr. Hunter, whose history of Conisborough leaves nothing to be desired, points out that this devise was really a very ample one, for the fisheries were not those of the Don but of a part of the Soke of Hatfield, which were of great value. In Domesday the lord of 'Coningesboro' had 20 fisheries at Tudworth, yielding each 1000 eels, and long afterwards they were important enough to be specially recorded. It seems therefore probable that, at least as early as the year 1,000, Conisborough was the head of a large estate or Soke. The name of "Moothill field" borne by an enclosure about three-quarters of a mile south-east of the castle, indicates the place of the court for the liberty or jurisdiction. The hill has been removed. There is a Moot-hall near the church.

While the castle has retained something of its ancient name, that of the ferry over the Don at its foot has undergone translation, and is known as Kingsferry. Who the king was who gave name to both has long been unknown; probably he was of Northumbria. The old Soke, the growth of centuries, received its final consolidation at the Conquest, when it was granted by William the King to William Earl Warren. At that time the fee was probably one extensive parish, for Conisborough seems to have been the mother church of Barthwell, Hatfield, and Sandal, three churches named in Domesday. Conisborough as a parish church therefore, thinks Mr. Hunter, can scarcely be later than Ælfred, and may be older than even Doncaster itself. Such is the antiquity of the memories and speculations with which this very remarkable place is associated.

Immediately before the Conquest it belonged to Harold the Earl. Earl Warren evidently took it as it stood, and seated himself in the English "Aula" at Conisborough, having about him the 28 vills which either wholly or in part were appended to it, and which included much of the Wapentakes of Strafordes and Siraches. These were the lands "quæ

pertinent ad Coningesberc," and which formed the "Socæ pertinens."

The possessions of Earl Warren in England were extensive, but were especially valuable in Sussex, Norfolk, and Yorkshire, and what Lewes was to the former, Conisborough was to the latter, and as the Soke became an Honour, the castle was its "Caput." In Earl Warren's foundation charter to Lewes Priory in 1078, it is provided that the monks should find him lodgings as he went and returned from Yorkshire, so that when he crossed from Normandy he took Lewes on his way. The connexion between his two lordships he cemented by giving to Lewes the church of Conisborough, Earl William was created Earl of Surrey about 1088 and died in 1089, and among his possessions stands enumerated the Lordship and Soke of Conisborough with 28 vills and hamlets.

II. William Earl of Surrey, son and heir, supported Robert Curthose against Henry II., and with him retired to Normandy. On being pardoned, and his earldom of Surrey restored, he changed sides and fought for Henry at Tinchebrai. He gave to Roche Abbey the tythe of his Hatfield fisheries. He died 1138.

III. William Earl of Surrey, his son and heir, the third earl, joined in the mixed French, German, and English Crusade in 1145, during which, in 1148, he fell, leaving a daughter and heiress.

IV. Isabel de Warren, who married 1st. William de Blois, a natural son of King Stephen; and 2nd. Hameline Plantagenet, natural son of Geoffry Earl of Anjou, and half-brother to Henry II.

William was Earl of Boulogne and Mortaigne, and, by his wife, possibly of Surrey. He died childless 1160.

King Henry seems to have taken and held the earldoms for a while in his own hands, but in 1163 Isabel married Hameline Plantagenet, who enjoyed her honours and estates and, 12 H. II., paid scutage on 60 knights' fees. Hameline bore the probably Norman title of Earl Warren, and was an active soldier in his day, a faithful servant to Richard I., and much employed in transactions both of peace and war. Also, though engaged occasionally in Normandy, he appears to have passed most of his time in England, and was by no means an unlikely man to have added the keep to his

castle of Conisborough. He died 3 John, 1201, Isabel having died in 1199. Their son succeeded. Earl Hameline founded an endowment for a priest for the chapel of St. Philip and James within the castle. This probably stood in the court-yard for the use of the garrison, for, 11 Ed. II., the Earl of Lancaster gave timber from the wood of Conisborough to repair the roof of the chapel within the castle, which therefore could not be the oratory in the keep, which is vaulted. King John was here 12 March, 1201, probably taking advantage of the earl's death to view the castle and possessions.

V. William Plantagenet, or de Warren, son and heir of Hameline and Isabel, who succeeded as fourth Earl of Surrey, was probably then of age, as he had livery at the least of some of his lands 4 John, 1202. He held the earldom for an unusually long time, and much added to its wealth and consequence. As a Magna Charta Baron, he behaved with great moderation, and upon John's death he swore allegiance to Henry. He married 1st. Maud, a daughter of the Earl of Arundel; and 2nd. Maud, widow of Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk and Earl Marshal, by a daughter of the great William Marshal. He died 1240, 24–5 H. III., leaving a son, John. Maud, the earl's widow, had livery, 30 H. III., of the rod and office of Earl Marshal, as elder co-heir of her brother. She also held the custody of the castles of Conisborough and Chepstow until her death in 1246, 32 H. III.

Their son and successor, VI. John, fifth Earl of Surrey, who succeeded at 5 years old, married in 1247, being then very young, Alice le Brun, who died 1290, half-sister of Henry III. In 1254 he paid an aid upon 60 knights' fees. He lacked much of the prudence of his father, and his general character was scarcely in accord with his famous answer to the "Quo Warranto" of Edward I., to whom, however, he was a better subject than to his sire. He died 32 Ed. I., 1304, having held the earldom 54 years. He was summoned to Parliament as Earl of Surrey and Sussex.

William his son died 14 Ed. I., 1286, and therefore before his father. His son, and the successor to the earldom, was, VII. John de Warren or Plantagenet, sixth Earl of Surrey, a posthumous child, born 1286. When 19 years of age he married Joan, daughter of the Earl of Barr, but had by her no issue. 17 Ed. II. Coningsborough Castle was

in the king's hands, and 18 Ed. II. he appointed the Constable. 19 Ed. II. the earl recovered his estates, but had surrendered them to the king and his heirs, taking a regrant for his own life. He was both Earl of Sussex and of Strathern in Scotland. Joan Countess of Surrey was at her castles at Sandal and Coningsborough in 1314.

Earl John died 1347, and his will is dated from Conesburgh Castle, and the title of Surrey seems to have gone to Edward Earl of Arundel, son of Alice, Earl John's sister. Besides natural daughters he left two sons by Maud de Nerford, John and Thomas de Warren, to whom and their mother he left, with the king's permission, a very considerable property, including Coningsborough. Thomas Earl of Lancaster seems to have obtained from Earl John some sort of forced occupation of Coningsborough, which came to an end upon his attainder, so that Earl John recovered and died seized of it.

About its descent there is some uncertainty, for Henry, the brother and heir of Earl Thomas of Lancaster, did homage for the castle, 1 Ed. III., to which John Earl Warren laid claim. Earl John held it 5 Ed. III., and agreed to a grant of 65 acres of the waste lands of the manor by the king to Wm. de Skargill. Similar grants were made in the five following years by the earl and confirmed by the king, with a note that the earl's tenure was for life only.

Probably the children of Maud de Nerford found it to their interest to allow the crown to possess the castle, for at Earl John's death it was held by Edward III., who granted the castle to Edmund of Langley, his 5th son, afterwards Duke of York, who died 1402, from whom it descended to his son Edward, also Duke of York. He fell at Agincourt, childless, 1415, and was succeeded by Richard, son to his brother Richard Earl of Cambridge. He became Duke of York, and was called also Richard of Coningsborough, from his birth in the castle. Richard, who was grandson of Edward III. and grandsire of Edward IV., was slain at Wakefield, 1460. His second wife and widow Maud Clifford held the castle in dower, and lived here. She died 1446. The decay of the castle probably dates from her death, for Edward Duke of York who succeeded became Edward IV., and nothing has generally proved more fatal to an independent historic estate than its absorption by the crown.

Coningsborough remained in the crown, and though probably the buildings were suffered to fall into decay, some of the offices attached to the castle and domain were kept up. As late as 1522, Sir H. Wyatt and John Melton were bailiffs and stewards of "the lordships of Conysborowe", keepers of the park, etc., and there were constables and doorwards of the castle. Finally James the II. granted it to Carey Earl of Dover, from whose family it passed to that of its present owner. King in his Munimenta has given elaborate plans, and a yet more elaborate history of this castle, but neither can be depended upon. There is also an excellent paper upon it in the 5th volume of the Archæological Journal by Mr. Milward, the plans attached to which seem however to be taken from King.

Coningsborough Castle deserves a better fate than has of late years attended it, or than seems likely to attend it. Its position upon one of the most celebrated of the Yorkshire streams, its grand natural mount and the striking character of the earthworks by which it is defended are quite enough to attract public attention, but in addition it has an undoubted though obscure Saxon history, and from the Norman conquest it was for three centuries or more the residence of a very powerful race of barons, the evidence of whose power and wealth are preserved in the ruins of their fortress. By whom, or precisely when, the present works in masonry were executed is a question not exactly to be decided. William de Warren, the third and last earl of the old stock, 1138–1148 was a very likely man to have built in masonry this his most important northern castle, and it is probable that he built the enceinte wall of the inner court, and probably also the hall and offices now destroyed. The keep is certainly later, scarcely much earlier than 1200, and is therefore probably the work of Hameline Plantagenet who held the earldom and the castle from about 1163 to 1201. The tower was no doubt added for security only, for though it contains state apartments and an oratory, these were dark and inconvenient, only fit to be inhabited during a siege. The hall and ordinary lodgings were of course more spacious and placed in the court, where are still traces of their foundations.

At a still later period, possibly under Earl John who held the earldom from 1240 to 1304, the Norman curtain seems

to have been repaired and strengthened with round bastion turrets, small and solid, along the southern and western faces of the inner ward. Then also the arrangements for crossing the ditch, and defending the lower entrance were made more elaborate. The work of this period is of inferior quality, and much of it has fallen down. Since this no additions of any importance seem to have been executed.

It is probable that during the civil war and after the death of King Charles, the curtain wall, domestic buildings and lower gatehouse were broken down, and the keep gutted and unroofed, but since that time, now nearly two centuries and a half, the ruins seem to have been left untouched save by the hand of time. Such is the excellence of the workmanship of the keep that for very many years the walls stood unshaken. During the last quarter of a century, however, the rains of autumn and the frosts of winter have begun to tell upon the structure, and the top of the tower is in a shaky condition. Still, it is not so far gone but that a few pounds judiciously laid out upon it would save it. The upper two or three feet should be removed, stone by stone, and replaced with water-lime or cement. The cost of this would be very trifling indeed, but what should also be done, and what would not by any means involve a very serious expense, is the replacement of the roof and floors. All Yorkshire, and indeed all the Archæological Societies in England, from the Society of Antiquaries down to the most recent local society must feel an interest in this subject. Probably if it were brought before the Ducal owner of the Castle in a proper manner, his Grace would himself order the necessary repairs, if not surely it would not be difficult to provide the means by private subscription. In any case something should be done at once, for the top of the keep is in that condition that every winter tells severely upon it.

The plans and illustrations appended to this notice of the Castle are from actual survey by Mr. A. S. Ellis, and by him presented to the society. They will be found as far superior in accuracy as in completeness of detail to any plans as yet published, and it may be said of them, and it is no slight praise, that they are worthy of the important fortress they are intended to illustrate.

Notes.

[The Council have decided to reserve a small space in each Number of the Journal for notices of Finds and other discoveries; it is hoped that Members will assist in making this a record of all the matters of archæological interest which may from time to time be brought to light in this large county.]

XVI.

A WAIF OF ROMAN DANUM.

On the 31st of August last, at the formal opening of a new road in Doncaster from St. Sepulchre-gate to the railway station (in which improvement I took great interest, having first suggested it to the Town Council), Alderman Clark noticed on the surface, among broken gannester, what seemed a curious stone. On examination, this object proved to be the upper portion of a potter's vessel, but very much encrusted. Then one of the Corporation workmen brought to the Borough Surveyor a larger fragment, with a heavy, curved handle. This latter I was also able to secure; and on putting the pieces together found that they fitted exactly, forming a continuation of the neck. The vessel has evidently been a Roman Amphora, capable of holding several gallons of liquid; but the peculiarity is, that whereas Amphora usually possessed two handles, this specimen has only one. The incomplete handle (broken off about midway) measures nine inches in length and six inches in circumference. The short but elegantly-formed neck has an internal diameter of from six to four inches; but there are no signs, in this upper portion, of ornamentation.

The pottery is unglazed, hard, and (on the surface) of a light brown, earthy colour; but it is difficult to tell whether the fracture of even the two pieces I possess is recent or not, since after being well washed the core reveals a dark, metallic colour.

On the site where this broken Amphora was exhumed ran an ancient ditch or moat, thus mentioned in an order of King John to Peter de Maulay, lord of Doncaster, which bears date A.D. 1215 :—"We command ye cause the Toune of Doncaster to be inclosed with hertstone and pale, *according to the ditch that is made doth require;* and that ye make a brecost or barbican upon the bridge to defend the toune, if need shall be."

I need not tell the reader that Danum was an important military station on the great road from south to north (the remains of which are locally designated "Roman-Rig"), that here was stationed a Prefect of the Crispian Horse, or that here the Romans built their *castrum*, at the junction of Don's triple arms—all this is matter of history. But I would give prominence to the inference that on the site of a Roman town we may naturally expect on any extensive excavation to discover more or less of ancient remains. In St. Sepulchre-gate, about 200 yards from the "find" just described, was dug up a Roman altar, dedicated to the DEÆ MATRES, which inscribed stone is now deposited in the York Museum. I have myself inspected some half dozen specimens of Roman art exhumed at Doncaster (several of them noteworthy), but have a strong conviction that many interesting remains are thrown up, and then re-buried or destroyed, with total disregard of their merit or meaning. To the vulgar mind coins only are esteemed; but when of bronze or brass, even these are thrown aside like a bad half-penny.

JOHN TOMLINSON.

XVII.

THE DISINTERMENT OF PONTEFRACT CASTLE.

THE work of excavation at Pontefract Castle made steady progress during the late summer; and results were obtained of the autumn of even greater importance than those in the earlier part of the year.

It is now made clear that instead of being an oval, as is

generally assumed, the garth or inner ward of the Castle was a twenty-sided figure, the angles of which are so very obtuse as to have been hardly distinguishable when the buildings were in their recent condition. For on examination it is seen that even where almost obliterated by necessary repairs, or renewed at a partial reconstruction, there is in every cast a course, or several courses, of masonry remaining, which will furnish a clue to the former position of the angle from which sprang the lines of division that separate the various towers, and defined the twenty sides of the boundary wall.

Of these the Round Tower occupied the space of four ; Piper Tower, one ; Gascoigne Tower, including the King's Chamber and the stables, three ; the kitchen, two ; the Hall, one, or two, or even three ; the Chapel, two, the splay being ingeniously adopted as the structural division ; and the buildings between Constable's Tower and the porter's lodge, two or three.

The discovery of these splays, moreover, throws light upon the old drawings, which represented what was always thought to be the Chapel, as being on the north side of the garth, the assumption being that it had been placed there by the draughtsman in order that it might be within the line of vision of the spectator. But this appears not to have been the case ; and there can now be little doubt that the one-storied building on the further side of the garth, which is seen in the *Vetusta Monumenta* print between the Great Gateway and Constable's Tower, is the later or latest Great Hall, the building celebrated for the visit of the Royal Herald in 1536, and for the meetings of the garrison in 1644-5.

The early Norman Hall was of course the Great Hall, over the cellar, which in later times was used as a magazine, and so styled, the foundations of which are still discernible of a thickness of four feet. Its immediate successor, in which Earl Thomas was tried, was perhaps the building between the Treasurer's Tower and Gascoigne Tower, to which attention has been mainly devoted during the autumn ; which may have preceded the Hall of the *Vetusta Monumenta* print.

Whether or no this will ultimately prove to have been the case, the buildings which have been cleared out this

summer occupied two of the sides of the twenty-sided area. They consist of a large apartment, perhaps on two levels. Along one side of this room (the side nearest the town—that is, under the shelter of the old Norman circuit-wall, now exposed, and which the Plantagenet architects took care not to weaken by the insertion of any part of their later structure) were erected a range of cooking-places of various descriptions. These included three rough fire-places, a small oven, a foundation for a set pot, and what was used as a forge during the last siege. These were all reared against the old wall, not inserted into it, so that they could have been removed at any time without disturbing the ancient masonry. These offices were separated from the body of the apartment by five pyramidal columns, which supported massive semi-arches, also resting against the Norman wall. As these were dug down upon, they seem to have been got out as loose stones, and the only one which was preserved in position displays some masons' marks, identical in character with those in the Plantagenet Chapel. It was erected to protect the oven. The fire-place, which had been converted into a forge, when uncovered at a depth of about eight feet retained the scoriæ and *débris* of the furnace as they were left at the dismantlement in 1649. Scattered on the floor of this room were also various pieces of refuse, which give evidence that it was the site of the latest coining operations; and parts of a die were here found evidently intended for a siege coin, but which corresponds to no known example. A broken mill-stone, and the fragments of a solid stone basin two feet square, which had been fixed piscina-fashion in a wall, were also found in this room, and have been preserved, as are the pieces of a solid stone table, that was probably in use as a chopping block. All point to culinary operations, as did a length of three-inch leadpiping—hammered, not cast—showing the extreme probability, if not absolute certainty, that after a burial of 233 years the room has been disinterred, which was described in 1634—only 14 years before its destruction—in "A relation of a short survey of 26 counties . . . observed in a Seven Weekes Journey. . . . By a Captaine, a Lieutenant, and an Ancient, all three of the Military Company in Norwich." (Llansdowne MSS., 213, 318 b). The writer names "the large faire kitchen, w^{ch} is long,

w^th^ many wide chimneys in it," a description which exactly tallies with that of the disinterred room.

Either within this room, or immediately without it, was the Treasurer's Tower, the base of the well-stair and part of the newel of which remains, with the drain which carried away the roof drainage. This hall or kitchen was but of one storey, as is evident from the roof-rubbish lying near the floor, with no remains of any intermediate flooring. The tiles were small slabs of Knottingley limestone ; but although many were pierced, there was no trace of the nails or pins which held them in position.

Behind the angle between these buildings and those of the Gascoigne Tower, and virtually in the thickness of the wall, has been unearthed the lower part of a room, almost a square of 10 ft., built of cubical blocks of yellow limestone of the same character and style as those used in the construction of King Richard's chamber. This was apparently a garde-robe chamber. Its floor is ten feet below the present level, and there is no indication of the mode by which access was obtained to it, nor of that by which it was lighted ; though if—as is probable—the entrance was by a wooden staircase, not fixed into the walls, it is easy to understand that the material might have been withdrawn before the cavity was filled in ; while even if such a wooden erection had been left in position, the growth above—and a cherry-tree in full and very profitable bearing grew in the very centre of this room as in a huge flower-pot—would have done much to absorb all traces of any such remains.

This room contains only a garde-robe and the pit of a cesspool immediately behind it. Like that in Piper Tower, the pit widened below to double its area ; and the roof, thus overhanging, is arched in a beautifully artistic and skilful manner, with a stone roofing of Knottingley limestone. A second smaller drain, apparently for surface drainage from a neighbouring building, and similarly roofed, falls into it from the north. The flooring of this drain is puddled ; and when opened out, the puddle was in as fresh and perfect a condition, and as plastic, as if it had been manufactured only the previous week. The building to which this construction was appurtenant, was part of the Norman Castle, and was levelled at the time of the erection of the Plantagenet buildings.

R. Holmes.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical Journal

Is edited under the direction of the Council of the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association, but the writers are alone responsible for the statements and opinions contained in their respective papers.

The *Journal* is at present issued to Members only. It is designed to form a medium for the collection of facts and documents, not hitherto published, relating to the History and Antiquities of the County, and to supply for the whole of Yorkshire the great want which has been long felt in this respect. The frequency with which Parts appear is regulated by the number of Members.

All literary communications, original documents, including ancient charters, deeds, inventories, or wills of historical value, notices of archæological discoveries, and other papers relating to Yorkshire, intended for the *Journal*, should be addressed to Mr. G. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec.

Among the contributors to the first five Volumes are the following:—

The late REV. JOSH. HUNTER, F.S.A.
REV. CANON RAINE, M.A.
The late ALBERT WAY, F.S.A.
The late ROBERT DAVIES, F.S.A.
The late J. G. NICHOLS, F.S.A.
EDWARD PEACOCK, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. LUKIS, F.S.A.
The late SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE, BART., F.S.A.
G. T. CLARK, F.S.A.
JAMES FOWLER, F.S.A.
GEO. J. ARMYTAGE, F.S.A.
REV. J. T. FOWLER, F.S.A.
The late J. K. WALKER, M.D.
HEN. C. COOTE, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. BOULTER, F.S.A.
The late REV. D. H. HAIGH.
The late CHAS. MONKMAN.
ROBT. H. SKAIFE.
REV. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A.
LOUIS C. MIALL.
JAS. J. CARTWRIGHT, M.A.
The late W. STOTT BANKS.
SIR G. DUCKETT, BART., F.S.A.
A. S. ELLIS.
REV. CANON GREENWELL, F.S.A.
CHARLES JACKSON.
EDWARD BOND.
THE REV. DR. GATTY.
The late FAIRLESS BARBER, F.S.A.
GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A.

The Parts are uniform as to size, type, and paper with the Transactions of the "Royal Archæological Institute," and are copiously illustrated.

New Members desiring to have complete sets of the *Journal* may procure any of the Parts from Mr. Geo. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec., at the subscription price, Five Shillings and Threepence each single Part, Ten Shillings and Sixpence each double Part, or One Guinea per Volume, bound in cloth.

The *Journal* is delivered (*free of postage*) to all Members whose Annual Subscriptions are not in arrear. No Journals will be issued to any Member in arrear, and after Two Years the names of defaulters will be removed from the List of Members. In case of any accidental omission in delivery, Members are requested to write forthwith to Mr. Tomlinson.

Persons desiring to join the Association should communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

THE TERMS OF MEMBERSHIP ARE:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Life Members (whose Subscriptions are invested and the Interest only applied to the purposes of the Association) . .	5	5	0
Annual Members	0	10	6

Any further information can be obtained on application to the Hon. Secretary:

MR. GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Association.

PRESIDENTS.

For the East Riding, His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.
For the North Riding, The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF RIPON, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.
For the West Riding, The Right Hon. EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Grace the DUKE OF NORFOLK, Hereditary Earl Marshal.
His Grace the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF DARTMOUTH.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF WHARNCLIFFE.
The Right Hon. LORD HERRIES.
The Right Hon. LORD BOLTON.
The Right Hon. LORD HOUGHTON, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
The Right Hon. LORD DERWENT.
Sir JOHN RAMSDEN, Bart., M.P.
Sir GEORGE ARMYTAGE, Bart.
EDWARD AKROYD, F.S.A.
WENTWORTH BLACKETT BEAUMONT, M.P.
THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., F.S.A.
EDWARD HAILSTONE, F.S.A.
GEORGE JAMES HOWARD, M.P.
EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.P.
FRANCIS SHARP POWELL.
The Rev. CANON JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L.
The Rev. Canon WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.
CHRISTOPHER SYKES, M.P.

COUNCIL.

CHAIRMAN, THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.

ARMYTAGE, GEORGE J., F.S.A. (*Brighouse*).
BROOKE, Rev. J. I., M.A. (*Thornhill*).
CLAY, JOHN W. (*Brighouse*).
ELLIS, ALFRED S. (*London*).
FOWLER, JAMES, F.S.A. (*Wakefield*).
FOWLER, The Rev. J. T., F.S.A. (*Durham*).
GREENWOOD, FREDERICK (*Huddersfield*).
HIRST, JOHN (*Saddleworth*).
HULBERT, Rev. CANON, M.A. (*Almondbury*).
LISTER, JOHN, M.A. (*Halifax*).
MOREHOUSE, H. J., F.S.A. (*Holmfirth*).
RIGGE, S. TAYLOR, F.S.A. (*Halifax*).
SYKES, JOHN, M.D., F.S.A. (*Doncaster*).
WILKINSON, JOSEPH (*York*).
WILSON, EDMUND (*Leeds*).

TREASURER.

J. G. BERRY, West-Riding Union Bank, Huddersfield.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

LOCAL HONORARY SECRETARIES.

HULL—EDWARD FRENCH and JOHN S. COOPER.
BATLEY—WM. COLBECK DYSON.
BOROUGHBRIDGE—A. D. H. LEADMAN.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL

OF THE

Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.

Part XXX.

(BEING THE SECOND PART OF VOLUME VIII.)

[*ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION BY

BRADBURY, AGNEW, AND CO., WHITEFRIARS, E.C.

MDCCCLXXXIII.

CONTENTS OF PART XXX.

(Being the Second Part of Volume VIII.)

		PAGE
Manuscripts of the West Riding of Yorkshire		163
,, ,, North ,,	,,	175
Scarborough Castle	Geo. T. Clark	179
Short Memorials of the Civil War	Thomas, Lord Fairfax	199
The Stapeltons of Yorkshire	H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton.	223
Ribston and the Knights Templars	Rev. R. V. Taylor, B.A.	259
The York Church Plate	T. M. Fallow, M.A. / Robt. Chas. Hope	300
Note XVIII.—Roman Altar at Longwood		349

Illustrations.

Plan of Scarborough Castle		184
The Keep		190
,, South Face		193
,, Interior		197
FitzAlan Monument at Bedale, 1870		223
Arms of Roger de Stapelton (?)		224
Garter Plate of Milez de Stapulton		227
Brass of Sir Miles de Stapelton and his Wife		234
Stapelton Seals		248
Banner of Sir Brian Stapilton		256
Seal of Roger de Mowbray		273
Seal of Roger de Mowbray		275
Seal of William de Mowbray		284
Seals of the Abbey of Oxeney (or Barlings)		286
York Church Plate:—		
Chalices and Patens (York Minster)	facing	308
Mazer Bowl*		312
Archbishop Harsnet's Cup (All Saints', North Street)		315
,, ,, ,, Cover (Do.)		315
Paten (St. Cuthbert)		319
Pewter Flagon (St. Denis)		321
Communion Cup and Cover (St. Mary, Bishophill, Jr.)		330
Cup (St. Maurice)		333
Cup and Cover (St. Michael-le-Belfry)		335

* *The Council are indebted for this Illustration to the courtesy of the Hon. Sec. of the Royal Archæological Institute.*

MANUSCRIPTS OF THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

The manuscripts of the Lord Lieutenant and Magistrates of the West Riding, lying at the office of the Clerk of the Peace for the riding at Wakefield, consisted in July, 1880, of the following sets of rolls, registers and other official writings :—

(1) 1669 to 1880, A.D. Sessions' Rolls from 1669 to 1880, A.D. ; fragmentary and disarranged at the commencement, and occasionally defective at subsequent points of the series.

(2) 1637 to 1880, A.D. Indictment Books : Records of Indictments, and other matters, at General Sessions held at Barnesley, Doncaster, Halifax, Knaresborough, Pontefract, Rotheram, Skipton, Wakefield, or Wetherby, from 1637 to 1880, A.D. : A series of 109 (one hundred-and-nine), volumes, bound in leather or vellum, and inscribed at the back " Indictments " ; the successive registers being kept in Latin till January, 1732, with the exception of the Commonwealth Period. The first volume (A) covers the period from 2 October, 1637 to 14 July, 1642, and the second volume (B) begins in April, 1647 : there being a gap in the records for the intervening years of urgent civil trouble.

(3) 1637 to 1880, A.D. Sessions' Order Books : Records of Orders made by Justices of the Peace at General Sessions : A series of 65 (sixty-five) volumes, bound in vellum or leather, and lettered at the back " Orders " or " Sessions' Order Book."

(4) 1717 to 1734, A.D. Large Book Register " of the names and real estate of Papists " kept by the Clerk of the Peace " in pursuance of an Act of Parliament made in the first year of George by the grace of God of Great Britain, Prince, &c., &c., entituled 'An Act to oblige Papists to register their names and real estates.' "

(5) Rolls (paper) setting forth the particulars of the real estates of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Edward, Duke of Norfolk, John Gascoigne, of Parlington, esquire, and Sir John Gascoigne, of Parlington, baronet, delivered for registration and duly entered into above-mentioned Book-Register.

(6) 1723, A.D. Roll of registrations, made in 1723, A.D., of real estates in the West Riding of Yorkshire, pertaining to Henry Marsdon, esquire ; Ralph Baynes, of Mewith-Head, co. York, esquire ; Millicent Husband, of Bentham, co. York, widow ; and John Husband, of Giggleswick, co. York.

(7) 1725 to 1785, A.D. Roll of separate registrations, made in or between the years 1725 and 1785, of real estates in the West Riding pertaining to Catholics.

(8) Seven Book Registers (folios)—lettered A. B. C. D. E. F. or G.—of enrolments of awards under Acts of Parliament for enclosure of waste lands and execution of public works, and of indentures touching the same. Also, Plans, Drawings, Reference Books, &c., touching Turnpike Trusts, public roads, railways, water works, asylums, bridges, and other public works. Also, Official Indexes to the same awards and plans.

Bearing in mind that the writings (with the exception of those of the Commonwealth Period) are in Latin, the reader of this report may form a

fair notion of the general quality and character of the earlier records of indictments and orders from the following entries taken from the Indictment-Books and Order-Books.[1]

Extracts From The Indictment-Books.

(1) 9 January, 1637. Sessions at Wetherby. True bill that William Warwick late of Knaresborough co. York yeoman on 1 December 13 Charles I. had and kept a greyhound for coursing deer and hares contrary to the statute of 1 James: the said William not being seized in his own right or the right of his wife of lands or tenements &c. to the yearly value of ten pounds, nor being heir in his own right or the right of his wife for life or lives of the annual value of two hundred pounds, nor being the son of a knight or baron of parliament or the son and heir apparent of an esquire.

(2) „ „ True bill that Henry Daupman late of Knaresbrough co. York on 1 December 13 Charles I. took with a setting dog and nets certain partridges at Follifoote in the west riding of Yorkshire, against the statute of 7 James I.

(3) 11 June, 1637. Sessions at Wakefield. True bill that William Shann late of Methley co. York yeoman on 20 September 12 Charles I., at Methley, aforesaid, shot at certain pigeons with a handgun, charged with powder and hail-shot, and killed and carried off two pigeons.

(4) „ „ True bill that Robert Shan late of Methley Junior co. York yeoman, and William Shann of the same place yeoman, on 10 September 12 Charles I. used nets for taking hares, and at Methley aforesaid, in a certain place called "The White Yards" unlawfully took and carried off a hare.

(5) 17 January, 1637. Sessions at Barnesley. True bill that William Shore late of Hooton in the west riding of Yorkshire, yeoman, and not having lands or offices to the value of a hundred pounds had and carried at Hooton aforesaid a handgun charged with powder and hailshot on the last day of December 13 Charles I. and walked or rode with the same, not then being on service of war.

(6) „ „ True bill that Henry Earnshawe late of Treeton co. York husbandman and William Radcliffe late of the same place husbandman on 8 January 13 Charles I. unlawfully broke the close of Sir Francis Fane K.B. and of the lady Elizabeth his wife at Ongliton in the west riding of the said county, and there hunted with a greyhound and killed a doe.

(7) 9 July, 1638. Sessions at Rotheram. True bill that Gilbert Smalefield late of Bromehead co. York priest, Anthony Coldwell, late of Whitelee in the same county husbandman, Nicholas Whiteley of Jackhowse in the same county yeoman, William Greaves late of Sheffield in the same county yeoman, John Hayward late of Hunshelfe in the same county yeoman, Thomas Eyre of Penoke in the same county cowper, Richard Hall late of Wigtwisle, James Ellis late of Bamford co. Derby yeoman, Edward Elliott late of Woodland co. Derby yeoman on 1 April 13 Charles I. broke and entered the free chase or park of Sir Francis Wortley, knt. and bart., commonly called the New Park of Wortley in the west riding of the aforesaid co. of York and there unlawfully with dogs, bows, and hand guns hunted the deer, killing and carrying away twenty bucks and twenty does.

(8) 18 July 1638. Sessions at Skipton. True bill that Richard Widdopp late of Hastwith co. York, yeoman, on 1 January 13 Charles I. at Chriscrosse in the west riding of Yorkshire unlawfully broke and entered the forest of the Lady Mary the Queen, called Knaresborough Forrest, and there hunted with a greyhound and killed a young male red deer.

[1] The other books are in English.

(9) 11 October, 1639. Sessions at Doncaster. True bill that Walter Hurt late of Bradfield co. York yeoman on 1 April 15 Charles I. at Bradfield in the west riding of Yorkshire, contemptously, unlawfully, invidiously and unjustly said published and uttered of and concerning Sir Francis Wortley knt. and baronet, one of the King's justices of the peace in the said west riding these scandalous and opprobrious words, to wit, "I care not a * * * * for Sir Francis his warrantes." Found guilty and fined forty shillings to the High Sheriff.

(10) 19 July, 1641. Sessions at Rotheram. True bills that Roland Revell late of Bradfielde co. York gentleman, Elizabeth his wife, Sara the wife of Thomas Webster of the same parish yeoman, Margrett wife of Richard Hawkesworth of the same place yeoman, William Smelter of the same place, Grace Smelter of the same place, James Morton of the same place, George Lewlinge of Barnsborough co. York gentleman, Agnes his wife, Thomas Lewlinge of the same place, Alicia his wife, John Haighe of Penniston, his wife Mary Haighe, of the same place, and Agnes his daughter, Mary Roydes of the parish of Cawthorne widow, Richard Shirtcliffe of the parish of Ecclesfeilde and Bennett his wife, Frank Barber of the same place, Margrett Barber of the same place, George Revell of the same place and Alice his wife, Mary wife of John Wilde of the same place, Phillippa Anne of Clayton-cum-Frickley co. York, Mary Conyers of the same place, Jane Anne of the same place, Elizabeth Lepton of the same place, William Clayton of the same place, Mary Purdie of the same place, Richard Bilcliffe of the same place and his wife Ellen, Anne Bilcliffe of the same place, Thomas Yorke and Alice his wife, Margret Mudd of the same place, Lawrence Baite of the same place, George Bate of the same place and Mary his wife, Martin Gatinbye of the same place, Dorothea Lee of the same place, John Pennington of Whitgniste and Mary his wife, John Raper of the same place and Elizabeth his wife, Mary the wife of Peter Pennithorne of the same place, Joan Mattison of the same place, Anne the wife of * Scroope of Beale gentleman, Robert Shireson of Kellington and his wife Elizabeth and his son Gervase, John Piercye of Warnsley and his wife Lucy of the same place, and his daughter Dorothy Piercye, Bartholmew Piercye, of the same place, Thomas Cooke *alias* Sweetman of the same place, James Wryghte of the same place, Margret Sayle of the same place, William Nicholson and Bridget his wife of the same place, Peter Hextonstall of the same place and his wife Margery, Thomas Keyes of Campsall, Elizabeth Banister of Bramworth, Mathew Hamerton of the parish of Fetherston esquire, Philip Hamerton of the same place gentleman and his wife Dorothea, Elizabeth Hipperon of the same place widow, Margaret Hipperon of the same place, Bridget Hipperon of the same place, Alice Hipperon of the same place, John Thorpe of the same place and Jane his wife, Ellen Beckwith of the same place, Elizabeth Bilcliffe of the same place, George Pepper of the same place, Agnetta Baxley of the same place, Anne Fawcett of the same place, Dennis Freeman of the same place, Philip Dolman of Badesworth gentleman, and * his wife, William Shillitoe of the same place, Anne Lee of the same place, Anne the wife of William Williamson of Snath, Katherine the wife of James Norris of Cowicke, Thomas Mud of Burghwallis, Elizabeth his wife, Thomas Mud junior, of the same place, and his wife Margrett, John Cowper of the same place, his wife Elizabeth, Thomas Lynley, Jennett Maisterman of the same place widow, Anne Masterman of the same place, John Askewe of the same place and Edith his wife, Frank Ogglethorpe of Knottingsley gentleman and Mary his wife, Bridgett Coulson of the same place, Jane Clifte of the same place, Mary the wife of Ralph Hill of Hangton, William Bilclifte of the same place and * his wife, John Huntresse of the same place and Mary his wife, Bridgett Coulson of the same place, Jane Clifte of the same place, Grace Whiteley of the same place, Elizabeth Coke of the same place, Michael Hepponstall of the same place, John Halliwell of the same place, Stephen Collin of the same place and his wife, * Rasin of Castlefords, John

Coopelaine of Friston and Margret his wife, William Harpam of the same place, Mary Shireby of the same place, Bridget Hurst of the same place, Elizabeth Oglethorpe of the same place, George Hurst of the same place, Richard Barker of the same place and Anne his wife, Anne Bolton of the same place, William Bayte of the same place and Margret his wife, Frank Balie of the same place, John Balie of the same place, Elizabeth Balye of the same place, Thomas Shellitoe of the same place and Elizabeth his wife, Anne Shellitoe of the same place, William Shillitoe of the same place, Barbaria Rawe of the same place, John Ogglethorpe of the same place, Thomas Empson of Goole, John Empson of the same place, Mary his wife, Gregoria Empson of the same place, Elizabeth Thompson of the same place, Mary lady Reresby of Rotheram, Jane Reresby, Diana Reresby and Dorothea Reresby of the same place, Alice wife of Henry Harpam of the same place, Mary Jackson of the same place, Robert Maisterman of the same place, Magdalene the wife of Joseph Masterman of Wooderofe of the same place, Robert Masterman of the same place, Magdalen Richardson of the same place and Elizabeth lady Fuliambe, all being sixteen years of age or upwards, did all and each of them on 1 April 17 Charles I. forbear and refrain from going to their respective parish-churches, and every other church or chapel or usual place of common prayer, and were in like maner absent from the same for an entire month following the same first of April, in disobedience of a certain statute of 1 Elizabeth and against the form of another statute of 23 Elizabeth.

(11) 14 July, 1653. Sessions at Leeds. True bill that Isabell wife of John Emott, late of Felwick, in ye county of Yorke, laborer, ye xxth day of November in ye yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fifty-one, God before her eyes not havinge but by ye instigation of ye devil beeinge moved and seduced at Felwicke aforesayd in ye Westrydinge of ye sayd county certaine evill and devillish arts called witchcraftes, inchantments, charmes and sorceryes, did wickedly and devillishly in upon and against tenn cowes and one calfe colour black of ye price of forty pounds of ye goods and chattells of one Richard Longbotham, then and there did use practise and exercyse. By reason of which said evill and devillish arts, soe upon them practised ye said cowes and calfes, ye said twentieth day of November in ye yeare above sayd att Felwick aforesayd in ye said Westrydinge, that their bodyes were wasted, and within ye space of six months then next following thereof dyed contrary to ye publicke peace and contrary to the form of ye statute in ye case made and provyded.

(12) 16 January 1654. Sessions at Weatherby. True bill found that Roger Hebden of Holme in the north ryding of the county of York yeoman, as an idle disorderly person resorting to the parish church of Newton Kyne, within the sayd Westryding the eleaventh day of September in this yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fifty-foure, beeing the Lords day, in the sermon tyme, when and where the word of God was preached and taught and prayers to God done and performed by Thomas Clapham clerke minister of the gospel, and preacher of the word of God for that parish, did not only irreverently behave himselfe during praiers by standing before the sayd minister with his hatt on his head, but immediately after the said sermon and praiers in the afternoone of the sayd daye finished the sayd Roger Hebden of his owne authority wilfully, contemptuously, maliciously and of purpose to scandalise the truth then publikely delivered and taught to the parishioners of the said parish and to slander and defame the sayd Thomas Clapham did, in the hearing of the congregation of the parishioners and other good Christian people then and there assembled in the sayd parish church for heareing the word of God and praier, speake pronounce and publish with a loud voyce these false and scandalous words to the said Thomas Clapham, to witt, " Thou art a hyreling, a dumb dogg, and a murderer of soules," and other railing and revyling speeches to the great scandall of the word of God, then and there preached and taught by the sayd Thomas Clapham, beeing a grave, diligent, orthodox and godly

preacher of the gospel of Jesus Christ, lawfully thereunto authorized, against the publick peace of the commonwealth of England.

(13) 8 January, 1660. Sessions at Wetherby. True bill that William Mason warden of the parish church of Gavgrave co. York yeoman, William Parkinson of the same place yeoman, Robert Thompson of the same place yeoman, and Thomas Tomlinson of the same place yeoman on 25 December 12 Charles II. at Gargrave aforesaid riotously assembled themselves, and assaulted Edmund Garforth clerk, vicar of the parish church of Gargrave, and hindered him in the performance and execution of his cure of souls, to wit " in the burying of a dead corps."

(14) „ „ True bill that Anne Mason late of Gargrave co. York widow, Jane Hill late of the same place spinster, Bridgett Andrew late of the same place spinster, William Mason of the same place yeoman, Henry Tompson late of the same place yeoman, William Parkinson late of the same place yeoman, Thomas Tomlinson late of the same place yeoman, Robert Thompson late of the same place labourer, Christopher Carr late of the same place yeoman, and Thomas Mason late of the same place labourer on 23 December 12 Charles II., being the Lord's Day, at Gargrave aforesaid in the West Riding of Yorkshire, in the parish church and churchyard there, assembled riotously and assaulted Edmund Garforth the vicar of the said parish-church, and disturbed him in the execution of his cure of souls by shutting and locking the church doors against him.—Also, on the same day at the same sessions, true bill on similar indictment against Henry Somerseales alehouse-keeper, Robert Tompson yeoman, Thomas Tomlinson yeoman, all late of Gargrave in the West Riding of Yorkshire, charged with riot and assault on the same Edmund Garforth clerk and vicar, committed on 6 January 12 Charles II., being the Lord's day.

(15) „ „ True bill that Edward Bilton late of Killinghall co. York labourer on the 6th day of September last past at Killinghall aforesaid in the west Riding of the said county spoke and in the hearing of many persons these scandalous and contumelious words of the Queen Henrietta Maria, to wit, "That Queene Henrietta Maria was not the Queene of "England, and that he (the said Edward Bilton) would never acknowledge "her for a Queene, and that she was a traytour and had been ye cause of "all this mischief (meaning the late warres in England), and that if shee "(Henrietta Maria) should come into England, she would breed nothing "but sects and scisms, and if anyone would rise, hee would bee the second "man to venter both life and estate to keepe her forth."

Consisting largely of records of Highway and Bridge, Bastardy and Settlement Orders, the earlier of the Sessions' Order Books comprise also orders for the regulation of wages, the execution of laws against Quakers and Jesuits, the relief and maintenance of maimed soldiers, and matters touching divers obsolete usages.

Extracts From Early Sessions' Order-Books.

(1) 13 July, 23 Charles I. John Rayner of Burstall saith upon oath That before Christmas last hee beeing in company with Thomas Holte of Liuersege, butcher, the said Holte druncke a health to the confusion of the Parliament and all that took their part, and then called this deponent Roundhead Rogue, and said by the blood of God he cared not if he killed this deponent. Whereupon it is ordered that he stand commytted untill hee fynd good security to appeare at the next Sessions to answer the premises and to of good behavyour, and to be discharged from keeping a Comon Alehowse any longer.

(2) 11 April, 1648. Sessions at Pontefract. Ordered that Henry Birkenshawe of Barnsley for diverse scandalous and opprobrious words by him spoken against the State for which he stands indicted be committed to the

Gaole of the county, until hee hath already paid the fyne already imposed upon him for the said fact and fynd good sureties for the good behavyor for a year, and further during the pleasure of the court.

(3) 23 April, 1655. Sessions at Pontefract. Whereas one calling himselfe by the name of Henry Tayler was brought into this court out of Craven within the parts of this West-Riding, where hee vnder the colour of diverse printed papers calling them breeues (of an assignment from the Justices of the Peace as hee allaedgeth liveing in Hampshire) did disperse the said printed papers for the collectinge of moneys for a fyre happened in Rumsey in Hampshire, and for that the said Henry Tayler hath confessed in open court that hee by virtue of the pretended breefe received of the inhabitants of Gargreave three shillings sixpence, and had dispersed in other places divers of the sayd printed coppies, after the tyme that the sayd pretended breefe was out of date, This Court adjudging the same to bee counterfeite, and the said Henry Tayler according to the statute to bee a wandering rogue, It is therefore ordered by this court that the said Henry Tayler bee committed to the sheriffe of this county, and by him conveyed to the Towne of Wakefield, and on Fryday next to bee stript to the waste, and betweene the hours of tenn and two of the clock of the same day, there to bee publiquely whipt on his naked shoulders through the market-place till blood appeare, and on either of his armes one of the counterfeite papers fixt, and that the Sheriffe convey the sayd Henry Tayler from thence to Pontefracte wheere hee is to bee whipt, in the same manner on Saturday next, and the sheriffe is also to convey him from thens to Leeds where hee the sayd Henry Tayler is to be whipt on the same manner on Tewesday next, And from thence the Sheriffe is required to convey him to the Howse of Correction where the sayd Tayler is to receive the orders of the house, and the Maister of the House of Correction is hereby required to bringe the sayd Henry Tayler to ye next Generall Quarter Sessions of Peace to bee held for the sayd Riding, there to receive further order.

(4) 10 July, 1655. Sessions at Skipton. Whereas John Guy and Jane Radcliffe were published in theire respective parishes for an intended marriage, for preventinge whereof Luke Peareson putt in exceptions to the intended marriage, Now by vertue of an acte of parliament dated the twenty-fourth of August, 1652, for the determynacion of the lawfulnesse and unlawfullnesse of the marriage and exceptions, Now for that the Courte is satisfied both by the certificate and release of the sayd Luke Peareson, that hee is content to withdrawe his exceptions, and to give free liberty to the said Jane Radcliffe to marry whom she pleaseth, and for that the said Jane Radcliffe hath likewise released the sayd Luke Peareson from any pretended contracte, It is therefore ordered by this Court by the consent of both partyes that the said Jane Radcliffe and John Guy bee att liberty to marry whom they please.

(5) 10 July, 1656. Sessions at Leeds.—Disturbers of ministers. Whereas this court is informed by the peticion of the Inhabitants of the Parish of Tadcaster to this effecte that there hath beene kepte a monthly exercise for the space of two yeares or thereabouts att Tadcaster, to the greate benefitt of the parish, and comfort of many good Christians frequenting the same, and whereas the ministers have beene much molested by some of the people commonly called Quackers, presently after theire descending out of the pulpett, in the church, churchyard, and soe along the streete, and that the peticioners feared the ministers should thereby bee discouraged, and soe the exercise be broken off, and therevpon did desire that some speedy course mighte be taken for preventing of further miscarryages of that nature. And whereas wee are alsoe informed vpon oath that the particular persones disturbers of the publique peace, complained on by the said peticioners are Thomas Goodburne the younger of Tadcaster, Barbera wyfe of William Hiddall of the same, and Richard Powell of Newton-Kyne, against whome warrants are issued forth by the Court, to compel them to fynde suretyes for the good behavyour. And forasmuch as the sayd disturbance of the

publique peace especially towards persones assembled for hearing the word of God and prayer is of high concernment not onely to the discouragement of godly ministers, but alsoe to the Christian assembly there mett, It is therefore thought fitt and ordered, That such disturbers of the publique assemblyes shall fynde suertyes for the good behavyor.

(6) 23 April, 1661. Sessions at Pontefract. Whereas this Courte is informed and fully satisfyed by the certificate of severall persons of quallity, neighbours on to John Watson of Mexborough within the West Riding of the county of Yorke, that vpon the nynth day of September last about nyne of the clock in the evening of the said day, the barne of the said John Watson consisting of five bay of building with five out shotts thereunto adjoyning, Haueing in them eleauen acres of wheat and rye, eight acres and a halfe of barley, twenty loads of hay, and certaine other corne and goods amounting to the vallue of two hundred pounds and upwards was burned to the ground, whereby the said John Watson, who formerly lived in good rancke and able to relieve others is by y^e^ occasion aforesaid brought to great need and necessity, and sore impoverished in his estate, that hee is not able to releaue himself and family, which this courte takeing into seryous consideration and conceiving it wilbee a chargable way for the said John Watson to procure his Majesties most gracyous Letters Pattents as in such cases his Majesty is pleased to graunt, This Courte therefore recommends and intreates the severall ministers and curates within ye wappentakes of Strafforth and Dickill, Agbrigg and Morley, Osgoldcrosse and Staincrosse, Skirack and Barkston to publish the contents heereof in their severall churches and chapples vpon the Lords Day next after the delivery of this request and the severall churchwardens there are desyred to collect and gather the charitable contribucyons and benevolence of well disposed people for and towards the releafe of the said John Watson and his family in this their distressed condicion, and to pay their collectings to the said John Watson, or to such as shalb^e^ deputed under the hands and seales of any two of vs his Majestyes Justices of the Peace, And this Liberty of gathering the said contribucions to continue for one whole yeare next ensuing and noe longer.

(7) 12 July, 1666. Sessions at Wakefield. Upon consideracion had of the peticion of Christopher Hargreaves chief bailiff of the towne of Wakefield, setting forth that by speciall order of Sessions hee was enjoyned to see the watch and ward duely and strictly kept and observed within the towne of Wakefeild aforesaid during the continuance of the late contagion then dispersed in severall parts of this natyon, and that in pursuance of the said order hee hath carefully and faithfully performed hes trust, and hath in hes own person beene upon the said watch and ward eighty and three dayes and nights, and hath in that tyme disbursed of his owne moneys in charges of himselfe and others together with the releefe of poore passengers and in fewell to the watch and ward the somme of . All which this corte taking into consideration doe think fitt and accordingly order that an assessment for the said somme of be forthwith made throughout ye said towne of Wakefeild to reimburse the said Christopher Hargreaves for his good service in the premisses, and that the constables in their severall divisions collect the moneyes, and pay the same over to the said Christopher Hargreaves.

(8) July, 1689. Sessions at York Castle. Whereas Richard Gilbertson and Thomas Wardle, gentlemen, chief-constables of the wapentake of Claroe, have by warrant from two of their Majesties' Justices of the Peace seized one bay mare of the goods of Sir Saloman Swayle barrt., one bay colt of Francis Calverts, one bay stoned horse of Sir Walter Vavasours Barrt., and one gray stoned horse of Thomas Whitham esq., which said Sir Saloman Swayle, Sir Walter Vavasour, Francis Calvert and Thomas Witham are papists, and were summoned to appeare before two of their Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the said rydinge and neglected soe to doe, By reason whereof the said horses and mare are forfeited to their Majesties,

according to a late Act of Parliament, being above the value of five pounds a piece. Itt is ordered that the said horses and mare be forthwith delivered to William Robinson esq., High Sheriffe of the county of Yorke, by the said Chief Constables for their Majesties' use, and that the said High Sheriffe doe pay to the said Chief Constables for their pains and charges in seizing the same the sum of seven pounds two shillings.

The Book-Register (1717–1734, A.D.) "of the names and real estates of Papists" affords the following :—

Schedule of Catholics having Real Estate in the West Riding in or between the Years 1717 *and* 1734.

(1) Sir Charles Ingleby knt., serjeant-at-law.
(2) Bernard Howard of Norfolk.
(3) Charles Tanckred of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, co. Middlesex, woollen-draper.
(4) Anthony Jefferson of Ripon co. York, husbandman.
(5) William Ingilby of Raventofts, gentleman.
(6) John Shippen of Barnsley, gentleman.
(7) Thomas Ingram of Respeth, gentleman.
(8) Ann Pyatt of Ripon, widow.
(9) Ann Pyatt of Ripon, spinster.
(10) Anthony Anderson of Ripon, gentleman.
(11) William Nelson of St. Andrew's, Holborn co. Middlesex, gentleman.
(12) Dorothy Hastings and Elizabeth Hastings, of St. Andrew's, Holborn co. Middlesex, spinsters.
(13) Michael Duffield of Galghey *alias* Galgah in the parish of Kirkby Malzeard.
(14) Mary Kendall of Ingerthorp, widow.
(15) Christopher Wright of Markington, linen-webster.
(16) Henry Curwen of Workington co. Cumberland, esquire.
(17) William Turpin of Markington, blacksmith.
(18) Henry Waddington of Markington, yeoman.
(19) John Watson of Ingerthorp, yeoman.
(20) Thomas Ward of Wallowthwait, yeoman.
(21) John Edeson of Ripley, yeoman.
(22) William Shann of Bishop-Thornton, yeoman.
(23) Thomas Keay of Bishop-Thornton, yeoman.
(24) Dorothy Palliser of Bishop-Thornton, widow.
(25) Thomas Chapman of Bishop-Thornton, blacksmith.
(26) Frances Brown of Ripley, widow.
(27) James Marmaduke of Respeth, yeoman.
(28) Martha Parker of Ripley, spinster.
(29) John Messinger of Fountains Abbey, esquire.
(30) Martin Hodgson of Ripley, yeoman.
(31) Robert Plompton of Plompton, esquire.
(32) Thomas Squire of Harrowgate, tailor.
(33) Mathew Harrison of Knaresborough, yeoman.
(34) George Casse of Knaresburgh, gentleman.
(35) Christopher Smith of Follifoot, yeoman.
(36) George Prockter of Plompton in the parish of Spofforth co. York, yeoman.
(37) Francis Trapps Burnand of Widd co. York, esquire.
(38) Ambrose Trapps Burnand of Widd co. York, gentleman.
(39) John Thompson junior of Knaresburgh, yeoman.
(40) George Errington of Grayes Inn co. Middlesex, esquire.
(41) Christopher Maltus of Arkel-nook in Clint in the forest of Knaresburgh, spurrier.

(42) William Burnett of Windsley in the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, yeoman.
(43) Sir Nicholas Shireburn of Stonyhurst co. Lancaster, baronet.
(44) William Reynard of Fountain in the co. of York, blacksmith.
(45) Luke Palliser of Bandgate near Ripon, co. York.
(46) Thomas Ward of Ingerthorp, co. York, yeoman.
(47) Francis Ratcliffe of Kimberworth, gentleman.
(48) Robert Chadwick of Rotheram co. York, yeoman.
(49) Sir Gervas Clifton of Clifton co. Nottingham, baronet.
(50) Sir William Gerard of Garrewood co. Lancaster, baronet.
(51) James Hamerton of Wayth co. Lincoln, gentleman.
(52) Faith Wilson of Morpeth co. Northumberland, widow.
(53) Dame Mary Hungate, widow and relict of Sir Francis Hungate of Saxton co. York, baronet.
(54) Thomas Champney of Clayton co. York, gentleman.
(55) The Honourable Esme Howard of Norfolk, esquire.
(56) The Honourable Henry Howard, esquire.
(57) The Right Honourable the Lady Mary Howard of Worksop co. Nottingham.
(58) William Sale of Hopiarr co. Lancaster, gentleman.
(59) Alice Sale, widow.
(60) George Eyre of Upper Hallam in the parish of Sheffield, co. York, horse-breaker.
(61) Rowland Nevell of Stannington co. York, yeoman.
(62) Robert Hunsworth of Cretton co. York, yeoman.
(63) Stephen Tempest of Broughton co. York, gentleman.
(64) Mary Scoray of Ossett co. York, spinster.
(65) Mary Challener of the city of York, spinster.
(66) Elizabeth Scoray of Ossett co. York, spinster.
(67) Richard Nicholson of Barston co. York, gentleman.
(68) John Cramlington of Huddlestone co. York, esquire.
(69) Catherine Champney of Clayton co. York, widow.
(70) John Reynolds of Carlton co. York, yeoman.
(71) William Horncastle of the city of York, gentleman.
(72) John Champney of Nuttles co. York, gentleman.
(73) Margaret Simpson of Shereburn co. York, widow.
(74) Mary Bargh of Garforth co. York, widow.
(75) Anthony Saxton of Sherbourn co. York, gentleman.
(76) Mary Percy of Stubwalden co. York, spinster.
(77) Thomas Hepstonstall of Garforth co. York, gentleman.
(78) Dame Jane Vavasour of Hasslewood co. York, widow.
(79) Ralph Brandling of Midleton co. York, esquire.
(80) Mary Iles of Sutton in the parish of Brotherton, widow.
(81) Edward Killingbeck of Clayton, esquire.
(82) John Ingleby of the city of Durham, esquire.
(83) John Farcer of Old Elvett in the parish of St. Oswalde, in or near the city of Durham, esquire.
(84) Frances Killingbeck of the city of York, widow.
(85) James Thompson of Waterfryston co. York, yeoman.
(86) Marmaduke Anne of Frickley co. York, esquire.
(87) John Gascoyne of Parlington co. York.
(88) Thomas Percy of Stubswalden, esquire.
(89) Catherine Farnsworth of Tickhill, widow.
(90) Robert Blackburne of Bate Green, yeoman.
(91) Ann Haigh of Aldermanshead, spinster.
(92) Hannah Balgay of Stannington, widow.
(93) Thomas Revett of Stannington, yeoman.
(94) Ann Fox of Sheffield, widow.
(95) Dame Magdalen Gascoigne.
(96) Mary Wrennall of Ripon, widow.

(97) Margaret Benson of Ripon, spinster.
(98) Catherine Smith of Minskip, spinster.
(99) Cuthbert Robinson of Staveley.
(100) Walgrave Tanckred of Ripon, esquire.
(101) Thomas Waterton of Walton, gentleman.
(102) Sir Marmaduke Constable of Everingham co. York, baronet.
(103) Charles Fairfax of the city of York, esquire.
(104) Charles Percy of Durance co. Worcester, gentleman.
(105) George Anne of Doncaster, esquire.
(106) William Simpson of Barkston co. York, gentleman.
(107) Gervase Hammond of Parlington co. York, esquire.
(108) Thomas Pashley of Ossett in the parish of Dewsbury, gentleman.
(109) Nicholas Stapylton *alias* Erington of Carlton in the parish of Snaith, esquire.
(110) Sir Thomas Tanckred of Brampton *alias* Branton, co. York, baronet.
(111) Christopher Cresacre Moore of Barnborough Hall co. York, esquire.
(112) Christopher Lodge of Brampton-super-Swale in the parish of Easby.
(113) John Ireland of the city of York, gentleman.
(114) Francis Stansfield of the city of York, gentleman.
(115) Robert Lascelles of the city of York, gentleman.
(116) Sir Walter Vavasour of Alston co. Lancaster, baronet.
(117) James Morgan of the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex, gentleman.
(118) John Horsfall of Storth's Hall co. York, gentleman.
(119) Thomas Browne of Mole Walton in the parish of Sandal Magna, gentleman.
(120) Charles Waterton of Walton Hall, esquire.
(121) Katherine Waterton of Walton Hall, widow.
(122) Ralph Ireland of Crofton, esquire.
(123) Walter Tanckred of Branton co. York, esquire.
(124) Anne Champney of Clayton-cum-Frickley, widow.
(125) Peter Vavasour of Hasselewood co. York, esquire.
(126) Michael Iles of Pontefract, apothecary.
(127) Christopher Nicholson of Wardsgarth in the parish of Clapham, yeoman.
(128) John Hamerton of Purston-Jackling co. York, esquire.
(129) John Westby of Burnhall co. Lancaster, esquire.
(130) John Fox of Towton in the parish of Attenburrow co. Nottingham frame-work-knitter.
(131) Thomas Macclesfield of Chesterton co. Stafford, esquire.
(132) The Honourable Jane Anne of Burghwallis co. York, widow.
(133) Jane Stansfield of Pontefract co. York, widow.
(134) Marmaduke Anne of Frickley co. York, esquire.
(135) Frances Watson of Featherstone co. York, widow.
(136) Dorothy Lodge of Bedall, spinster.
(137) Christopher Smith of Fenceclift in the parish of Hampsthwaite, yeoman.
(138) John Talbot of Longton co. Salop, esquire.
(139) Edmund Clayton of Worksopp, blacksmith.
(140) John Gascoigne of Parlington, esquire.
(141) Mary Stapylton, widow of Nicholas Stapylton, esquire.
(142) Anne Bosvile, widow of Charles Bosvile late of Carlton co. York, gentleman.
(143) Ralph Crathorne of East Ness co. York, esquire.
(144) Sir Lawrence Anderton of Lortock co. Lancaster, baronet.
(145) Thomas, duke of Norfolk, Hereditary Earl Marshal of England.
(146) Henry Cutler of Hayton co. York, esquire.
(147) Thomas Bellew of Roger's Town, co. Meath, Ireland, esquire.
(148) Francis Stanfield of the city of York, gentleman.
(149) Thomas duke of Norfolk, Hereditary Earl Marshall of England; and

Mary duchess of Norfolk, heiress of Sir Nicholas Shireburne late of Stonyhurst, co. Lancaster.

(150) Dame Catherine Shireburne, widow of Sir Nicholas Shireburn late of Stonyhurst co. Lancaster, baronet.

(151) Sir John Gascoigne of Parlington co. York, baronet.

(152) Dame Magdalen Gascoigne of the city of Westminster, widow of Sir Thomas Gascoigne late of Barnbow co. York, baronet.

(153) Catherine lady Petre.

(154) Leonard Metcalfe of Nuthill in Holderness co. York, gentleman.

(155) Edward Parker of Grayston-Lee within Bolland co. Lancaster, gentleman.

(156) John Plompton of Plompton co. York, gentleman.

(157) Thomas Ingleby of Austwick co. York, esquire.

(158) Edward Killingbeck of Clayton co. York, esquire.

(159) Sir William Gerard of Garswood co. Lancaster, baronet.

(160) Dame Mary Gerard of Garswood co. Lancaster, widow of Sir William Gerard late of Garswood, baronet.

(161) Sir John Gascoigne of Parlington co. York, baronet.

(162) Hughe Ryther of Scarecroft in the parish of Thorner co. York, esquire.

(163) Thomas Strickland of Sizergh co. Westmoreland, esquire.

(164) Thomas Westby of Burnhall co. Lancaster.

(165) Elizabeth Anne of Frickley co. York, widow of Marmaduke Anne late of the same place, esquire.

(166) William Champney of Clayton-cum-Frickley, gentleman.

(167) Bridgett Godward of Clayton-cum-Frickley, widow.

(168) Francis Gill of Tichill, gentleman.

(169) Thomas Thorpe of Slead-Syke in the township of Hipperholme-cum-Brigghouse in the parish of Hallifax co. York, yeoman.

(170) Thomas Sympson of Abberford co. York, grocer.

(171) Ann Richmond of Dring-houses in the Aynsty of the city of York, widow.

(172) Elizabeth Pigot of Manchester co. Lancaster, widow.

(173) Dorothy Auby, Jane Auby, Mary Auby and Sarah Auby of the city of York, spinsters.

(174) Robert Wilson of Morpeth co. Northumberland, gentleman.

(175) Joseph Langdale of Pool co. York, gentleman.

(176) Benjamin Blackburne of Aldermanshead in the parish of Penistoune co. York, gentleman.

(177) Langdale Michael Killingbeck of Clayton co. York, gentleman.

(178) John Bromehead of Sheffield co. York, mercer.

(179) Richard Shireburne of Sheffield co. York, gentleman.

(180) Elizabeth Witton of Wakefield co. York, widow.

(181) Roger Jacson of Stockport co. Chester, esquire.

(182) Katherine Barker of Upton, widow.

(183) James Robinson of Otley co. York, surgeon and apothecary.

(184) William Townend of Ossett co. York, collier.

(185) Elizabeth Wombwell of Adwick-in-the-Street co. York, widow.

(186) William Taylour of Pinder Gakin, in the parish of Darfield co. York, clerk.

(187) George Wheatley of Pontefract co. York, apothecary.

(188) Mary Stanefield of the city of York, widow.

(189) Henrietta-Maria Ingleby of Ravenstofts co. York, widow of William Ingleby of the same place, esquire.

(190) Mary Scoray of Ossett co. York, spinster.

(191) Mary Thorpe of Slade-Syke in the parish of Halifax co. York, widow.

(192) John Stapylton of Drax co. York, gentleman.

(193) Edward Howard, duke of Norfolk.

(194) John Shuttleworth of Hodsoke Park in the parish of Blyth co. Nottingham, gentleman.

To this list may be appended the following names of persons, holding real estate in the West Riding in or between the years 1725 and 1785, taken from the already mentioned Roll (1725—1785 A.D.) of separate registrations of estates of Catholics.

(195) Marmaduke Middleton of Stockeld co. York, esquire.
(196) Frances Errington of St. Andrews, Holborn co. Middlesex, spinster.
(197) Basill Forcer of Harbour House, St. Oswald's co. Durham.
(198) John Booth of Brookhouse, Langton-en-le-Morthen co. York.
(199) Elizabeth Plompton of Frickley Hall in the parish of Frickley co. York, widow.
(200) Peter Pindar of Barwallis co. York, yeoman.
(201) Benjamin Blackburne of Sheffield co. York, gentleman.
(202) Michael Anne of Frickley co. York, esquire.
(203) Charles Ingleby of Austwick co. York, esquire.
(204) Sir Thomas Gerard of Brinn co. Lancaster.
(205) Mrs. Anne Benison of Melling co. Lancaster.
(206) Charles Ingleby of Austwick, esquire.
(207) John Stephen Ingleby of Lawland co. York, esquire.
(208) Stephen Walter Tempest of Broughton co. York, gentleman, son and heir-apparent of Stephen Tempest of the same place, esquire.
(209) Thomas Stapylton otherwise Erington of Red Lyon Square co. Middlesex, esquire.
(210) Winifred Stapleton otherwise Erington (widow of Nicholas Stapleton otherwise Erington, late of Carleton co. York, esquire).
(211) William Haggerston, constable of Everingham co. York, esquire.
(212) John Thorp of Leeds, gentleman.
(213) Walter Strickland of Sizergh in the parish of Kirkby Kendal, esquire.
(214) Charles Brandling of Felling co. Durham, esquire.
(215) Thomas Stapleton of Carleton co. York, esquire.
(216) Charles Strickland of Sizergh in the parish of Kirkby Kendal, esquire.
(217) Miles Stapleton of Drax co. York, esquire.
(218) Francis Kapps of Nidd co. York, esquire.
(219) Frederick Weld of Lulworth Castle co. Dorset, esquire.
(220) Francis Middleton of Stockeld Park co. York.
(221) William Netherwood of Skipton co. York, tallow-chandler.
(222) Thomas Bowden of the parish Barlborough co. Derby.
(223) Richard Broomhead of Stannington in the chapelry of Bradfield co. York.
(224) Thomas Waltham of Coniston Cold in the parish of Gargrave.
(225) Thomas Shuttleworth of Walden-Stubbs co. York, esquire.
(226) George Anne of Burghwallis co. York, esquire.
(227) Thomas Weld of Lulworth Castle co. Dorset, esquire.
(228) Mary Catherine Bond, spinster, only child and heir of Henry Bond late of Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn co. Middlesex, esquire.
(229) Thomas Strickland of Sizergh in the parish of Kirkby Kendal co. Westmorland.

In conclusion it may be remarked that the Lor Lieutenant and magistrate of the West Riding have directed their Clerk of the Peace to prepare a perfect catalogue of the rolls and other sets of documents in his custody at Wakefield; and that they have made this order, with the intention of following up the execution of so needful a work with the production of a calendar index to the contents of the Indictment Books and Order Books.

JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NORTH RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

The Clerk of the Peace's Office,
Northallerton, 18th July, 1881.

SIR,

The manuscripts of the Lord Lieutenant and Justices of the Peace of the North-Riding of Yorkshire, lying at this Office, consist of

(1) A collection of Books, covering a period of nearly three hundred and twenty years, from the 4th year of Elizabeth to the present time;

(2) A collection of Rolls, beginning with a Sessions' Roll of 1685, A.D., and coming down to the present time; and

(3) A miscellaneous collection of modern official writings, such as Alehouse Keepers' Recognizances, from 1783, A.D.; Awards, with plans (19th century); Commissions of the Peace from 1803, A.D.; Returns of Prices of Corn, from 1790, A.D.; Deputy Lieutenants' Qualifications, from1801, A.D.; Game Certificates' Registers, from 1784, A.D.; Insolvent Debtors' Returns, from 1801, A.D.; Jurors' Books, from 1800, A.D.; Land Tax Returns, from 1819, A.D.; Militia Accounts and Returns of the present century; Lists of Prisoners discharged from York Castle; Plans with Reference Books for Railways, Water-works, and other Public Works; Returns of Places of Worship; Treasurers' Accounts.

Respecting these modern official writings, there is no need for me to trouble you with any further remarks. But it will be to the convenience of the Magistrates of the North-Riding to have a brief description and more precise enumeration of the Books and Rolls, which begin in times sufficiently remote to justify me in rating them with ancient records.

Comprising sixty-nine volumes, the Collection of Books consists of

	No. of Vols.
(1) 4 Elizabeth to 14 James I. Bridge Accounts and Bridge Orders Book (containing also accounts of disbursements for the maintenance Militia, and the Relief of Disabled Soldiers).	1
(2) 12 Elizabeth to 7 Charles I. Bridge Accounts and Bridge Orders' Book (erroneously lettered at the back of its modern binding, "Bridge Accounts, 1575 to 1626.")	1
(3) 1610 to 1688, A.D. Account Book of successive Treasurers for the Relief of Disabled Soldiers.	1
(4) 1614 to 1629, A.D. Register A. and Register B. of Indictments of Recusants at General Sessions of the North-Riding, *temp.* James the First and Charles the First	2
(5) 1605 to 1881, A.D. Fifty-three volumes of Sessions' Registers, divisible into groups A, B, and C, viz. :—	
GROUP A (1605 to 1749, A.D.) of twenty-one volumes, lettered at back "Minutes and Orders": consisting of records of the	

Brought forward 5

Orders made at General Sessions by Justices of the North-Riding, with Minutes of the principal Indictments and proceedings upon them at the same Sessions. 21

Group B (1748 to 1881, A.D.) of twenty volumes, lettered at the back "Orders :" consisting of Orders made by Justices of the Peace *at* General Sessions of the North-Riding. 20

Group C (1769 to 1881, A.D.) of twelve consecutive volumes, lettered at the back "Minutes": consisting of minutes of Indictments and proceedings upon them at General Sessions of the North-Riding 12

(6) 1722 to 1875, A.D. Eleven consecutive volumes of Enrolments of Deeds, from September, 1722, to November, 1875 11

Total number of volumes 69

The accumulation of Rolls is made up of

(1) 30 Henry VIII. to 5 William and Mary. A single large roll of Enrolments of Deeds, dated in or between the 30th year of Henry the Eighth and the 5th year of William and Mary (each enrolment being on a separate skin). After a hiatus of twenty-nine years, this collection of enrolments is followed by the eleven already mentioned consecutive volumes of enrolments, beginning with a deed dated on 11 September, 1722.

(2) 1685 to 1881, A.D. Sessions Rolls: consisting of writs, indictments, jury lists, precentments of jurors, informations, examinations, petitions, and other original sessional documents, done up in yearly, biennial or three-monthly roll bundles ; the earliest of the series of collections being for 1685, A.D. For the next four years no rolls appear ; but from 1690, A.D., the series of collections is unbroken, though the contents of the earlier packets indicate that they were put together with little care for orderliness of arrangement, and are defective in respect to a considerable proportion of the writings that should have been preserved in them.

(3) 1 William and Mary to 2 George I. Registers of persons who appeared at General Sessions of the North-Riding, and after delivering certificates of having taken the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in their respective Parish Churches took oaths and subscribed declarations in accordance with the requirements of the Statute of 25 Charles II, entitled "An Act for preventing of dangers that may happen from Popish Recusants ;" the Statute of 30 Charles II, entitled "An Act for the more effectual preserving the King's person and Government by disabling Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament ;" the Statute of 1 William and Mary, entitled "An Act for the abrogating of the oathes of supremacy and allegiance and appointing other oathes ;" the Statute of 7 & 8 William III, entitled "An Act for the better security of His Majesty's Royall person and Government ;" and the Statute of 1 Anne, entitled "An Act to declare the alteracions in the oath appointed to be taken by the Act, entituled 'An Act for the further security of Her Majesty's person and the succession of the Crown in the protestant line, and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret abettors.'"

(4) 1717 to 1781, A.D. Registers (Roll A and Roll B) of the names and real estates in the North-Riding of Yorks of persons possessed of real estate in the said Riding ; the registrations being made in compliance with the Statute of 1 George I, entitled "An Act to obleige Papists to register their names and real estates."

(5) Miscellaneous Collection of recent Oaths' Rolls and Declarations' Rolls, viz.:—Oaths of Allegiance and Abjuration Rolls (1766—1820, A.D.) ;

Oaths of Justices of the Peace Rolls (1781—1805, A.D.); Catholics' Oaths Rolls (1778—1817, A.D.); and Rolls (1791—1796, A.D.) of Declarations of Protestant Dissenting Ministers, made in pursuance of a Statute of 19 George the Third.

Though most of the writings are devoid of historic value, the Sessional archives of the North-Riding comprise a considerable proportion of noteworthy evidences. Affording a variety of materials for the sufficient exhibition of the social history of the district to which they relate, the manuscripts are especially rich in three different classes of documents that enable the student to measure the numerical force, to estimate the material resources, and to observe the activity and resoluteness of the seventeenth century and eighteenth century catholics in a part of the kingdom, where the gentry and yeomanry throughout successive generations adhered with singular tenacity to the doctrines and usages of the unreformed church. Indeed it is no exaggeration to say that the story of Catholic Recusancy in the northern shires cannot be completely told until the presentments of catholic recusants, the registrations of catholics' estates, and the long series of recognizances taken of catholics suspected of disaffection, that are preserved in the Sessional Archives of the North-Riding, shall have been duly examined and manipulated for the use of competent historians. The same archives abound also with testimony, obtainable in the same measure from no other source, respecting the local influence and activity of North-Riding families. It is in the Sessional records of a Shire that one sees most clearly which were the *families*, and which were the *men* of those families, that distinguished themselves in former times by activity in its public affairs. And those who are familiar with such archives can alone fully apprehend the insufficiency of the old-fashioned county-histories, produced by compilers who either had no opportunities, or neglected to use their opportunities, of examining the Sessional Records of the Counties that engaged their attention.

The records of the North-Riding being so greatly worthy of preservation, and it being indisputable that documents worthy of preservation should be kept in the way that renders them most available for historical purposes, I have no hesitancy in recommending the Magistrates of the Riding to set forth the contents of their manuscripts in a sufficiently comprehensive calendar index.

But if they should determine to act on my advice in this matter, it would not, however, be well for the calendarer of their records to proceed exactly on the lines that I last year recommended to the West-Riding Magistrates, for the production of a suitable calendar to a collection of writings that differs considerably from the North-Riding manuscripts. Having regard to the unusual fulness and precision of the Sessions' Registers at Wakefield, I advised the Magistrates of the West-Riding, after making a general catalogue of the writings of the Sessions' Rolls, to produce a calendar index of their noble series of Sessions' Books, and I should give the same advice to the Magistrates of the North-Riding if their Sessions' Registers had been kept with the same amplitude and exactness as the books at Wakefield. But instead of affording a complete view of the Sessional business of the North-Riding, the Northallerton Registers by no means sufficiently exhibit the contents of the Sessions' Rolls. Less unsatisfactory with respect to the "Orders," they are strangely neglectful of the "Indictments," and matters touching the Indictments. It will not escape the peruser of my list of the books that there are no Registers of Minutes of Indictments from 1749, A.D., at which date the (Group A) series of registers, lettered "Minutes and Orders" ceases, to 1769, A.D., when the (Group C) series of registers of "Minutes" commences. It is possible that the (Group C) Registers of "Minutes" of Indictments began in the same year as the (Group B) Registers of "Orders," and that the earlier volumes of the (Group C) series have been withdrawn from the archives in your custody. But I have a strong opinion that this was not the case. For whilst in the earlier volumns of the (Group A) Registers comparatively little notice is taken of the Indictments, it may be seen that less and less attention is paid to them

in the later volumes of the same Group, till in the Register of Sessional Proceedings for the year 1745, A.D., no space whatever is given to the matters of the numerous Indictments preserved in the Sessions' Rolls of that year. Hence I have little, if any, doubt that the absence of "Minutes" for the twenty years preceding 1769, A.D., is attributable to the fact that the keepers of the Registers for those years thought there was no need to take any note of matters touching Indictments. Anyhow, it is obvious that the North-Riding Sessional Registers being thus defective, the calendarer of the Records of the Riding should work with a lively sense of omissions and general defectiveness of those books, and should as far as possible supplement the deficiencies of the volumes with material taken from the Rolls.

Begging you to assure the Magistrates of the North-Riding that, should they desire further information from me respecting their manuscripts, I shall have much pleasure in giving it to the best of my ability,

I have, Sir,
The honour to remain
Yours faithfully,
JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

To William Charles Trevor, Esq., &c., &c.,
Clerk of the Peace's Office,
Northallerton.

SCARBOROUGH CASTLE.

By GEO. T. CLARK.

On the north-eastern shore of England, where the cliffs of Yorkshire rear a bold though broken front towards the German Ocean, there is seen, midway between the Tees and the Humber, or, more nearly, between Whitby and Flamborough Head, a tall and rugged and almost isolated headland of rock, which, from times beyond the records of history, has borne the appropriate name of Scarborough. The scaur or rugged cliff, the tall summit of which forms the natural burgh or strong place, rises precipitately about 300 ft. from the sea beach, and has on its northern side the small bay of which Scalby-ness forms the opposite horn, and to its south the deeper and more spacious inlet, on the strand of which, under the protection of the scaur, is nestled the ancient seaport town of Scarborough.

At no period when life and limb were valued and endangered could the advantages of Scarborough as a place of dwelling or of refuge have been overlooked. What art has executed at Flamborough, Nature, with a bolder hand, has here provided. The bay gave facilities for fishing or for pursuits connected with the sea, and the half-isolated cliff afforded security from attack from any quarter. And yet there is no evidence that Scarborough was regularly inhabited by either the original Brigantes or their Roman invaders. The adjacent wolds are scarred with traces of early contests, but are of too cold and too barren a character to have supported any considerable population, or indeed any population save a few shepherds. The vale of the Derwent, now rich and fertile, was, in Roman times, a chain of impassable swamps and morasses, flanked with dense and equally impenetrable forests. Neither Holderness nor the south of Cleveland contain many Roman remains,

nor does there appear to have been any regular settlement by that people between Delgovitia and Derventio (Millington and Stamford Bridge or New Malton) and the eastern coast.

The tract between the Humber and the Whitby Esk was invaded in the 6th century by a tribe of the Engles, who from invaders became settlers, and, as was the manner of the Teutonic tribes, finally consolidated themselves into a kingdom, the nucleus of the well-known Deira. That they inhabited the coasts of Holderness and Cleveland, the edges and valleys of the wolds and of Pickering and the adjacent plain of York, is a matter of history, and is shown by the names of their settlements and the existing peculiarities of the speech of the people, their descendants, and by the very marked Burh of Skipsea, which has survived all its subsequent additions; but the rock of Scarborough, though as strong and almost as grand a natural feature as Bamborough, is not on record as a Deiran fortress, still less as a regal seat, nor does it exhibit, nor indeed did it need, any of those remarkable and well-defined earthworks which indicate the later Saxon residences. Its first appearance in history, though late, is creditable. When, early in 1066, Harold Hardrada and his traitor ally Tostig wasted and pillaged the earldom of Morkere, the men of Scarborough met the invaders in arms, and made a brave, though fruitless, resistance.

Scarborough is not named in Domesday, though the soke of Walesgriff, or Falsgrave, of which it seems to have formed a part, is therein recorded, and then belonged to William de Perci, the lord of eighty-six Yorkshire Lordships, and the ancestor of that Agnes whose Louvaine descendants assumed her family name. Percy, however, did not long retain this manor, for Eudo of Champayne, kinsman, and by marriage nephew to the Conqueror, on the departure of Drogo le Brevere, the reputed founder of the Norman works at Skipsea Castle, received from William the land of Holderness, and with it, probably, the adjacent manor of Falsgrave. Their son, Stephen, besides his paternal heritage of Holderness, held maternally the Norman territory of Aumarle, or Albemarle, from whence his mother Adeliza was styled "Comitissa de Albamarla," and Stephen, who died in 1127, bore the same title.

His son, William, the second earl, lord of Holderness and founder of the Abbey of Meaux, took a very active part in English affairs, and was in his time the most powerful baron in the north. He commanded at the battle of the Standard in 1138, and received from King Stephen what Dugdale calls the earldom of Yorkshire. He died in 1179, having been a liberal benefactor to many Yorkshire religious houses, and according to William of Newburgh, who wrote in about 1190, the builder of Scarborough Castle. If this be so, it must have been when William came into the earldom, that is soon after 1127, for on the accession of Henry II. in 1154 Scarborough was one of the castles selected for demolition, and upon the earl's resistance, Henry himself, after a severe struggle, took possession of it, and, becoming acquainted with the value of its position, instead of destroying, attached it to the Crown. Taking all this into consideration, and having regard to the material evidence afforded by the remains of the keep and the older parts of the curtain, the most probable conclusion is that Earl William's fortress was of a temporary character, and the keep (arx magna et præclara) and the older parts of the existing masonry, are the work of King Henry at a later period.

In the Pipe roll of 4 H. II. the sheriff of Yorkshire is allowed £4 for works on the castle of Scardeburc, and subsequently Henry granted or confirmed a charter of incorporation to the town, for the farm of which, 30 H. II., an account was rendered by the sheriff. The town continued to thrive, and from time to time contributed to the "dona ad auxilium," to talliage and scutage. King John paid four visits to the castle in 1201, 1210, 1213, and 1216, remaining there altogether about nine days. In 1202 and 1204 John de Builly was the constable, and then and in 1213 military prisoners were kept there. In 1208 Builly was superseded by Robert de Vaux, and he again in 1215 by Geoffrey de Neville, the King's Chamberlain, at which time sixty "servientes" and ten "balistarii" seem to have constituted the garrison. That John kept the castle in repair appears from frequent allowances for works. Wine also was sent there from Portsmouth, and lead for covering a tower. Payments occur for "servientes," "balistarii" and others employed in the castle. During John's reign it appears that at one time William de Duston was in charge,

and had orders to receive William Earl of Albemarle and his companions into the castle. This was William de Fortibus, a Magna Charta baron, and Earl of Albemarle, in right of his mother, Hawise, the daughter and heiress of Earl William le Gros. Probably he took advantage of John's difficulties to revive a claim to the castle, which, however, he does not seem to have been able to enforce. In 1215 Neville was again in office, and had an order for 100 marcs, "ad opus—ad castrum nostrum de Scardeburg' muniendum." John de Neville, son of Geoffrey, took charge of the castle under Henry III. in 1225, and the fortress seems to have been kept in repair all through that reign. In 1252 Henry granted to the town a permission for the construction of a new pier.

The strong, and, on the whole, just government of Edward the 1st led to the neglect of such of the castles of the kingdom as were not necessary for the defence of a menaced frontier, and among them of Scarborough, but under his son they became again of importance, and Scarborough re-appears in the public records. Edward II. was here in 1312, and left the castle in charge of Gaveston while he proceeded to York. It was attacked and taken by the Earl of Pembroke, not by assault, but by starvation. In 1318 the town was burned by the Scots, but they do not appear to have been able to take the castle. Sixty years later the town was threatened by sea by a Scottish adventurer, who, however, failed to take it, and was subsequently made prisoner. For the next three centuries Scarborough Castle was left to fall into decay, or only so far repaired as to be employed occasionally as a prison. In 1536, the year of the Pilgrimage of Grace, Aske, who was a native of Aughton on the Derwent, led his ill-disciplined followers against it, but without success. A little later, in 1553, during Wyatt's rebellion, it was taken, probably by surprise, by the Earl of Stafford, but held for three days only.

In the contest between Charles and the Parliament in the 17th century, Scarborough, with many other Yorkshire castles, more or less ruinous, was held for the King, and in July, 1645, the Parliamentary forces laid siege to it in form. A battery was posted upon the roof of the chancel of the ancient parish church, about 170 yards from the outer gate of the castle, and a second to the north of it upon the edge

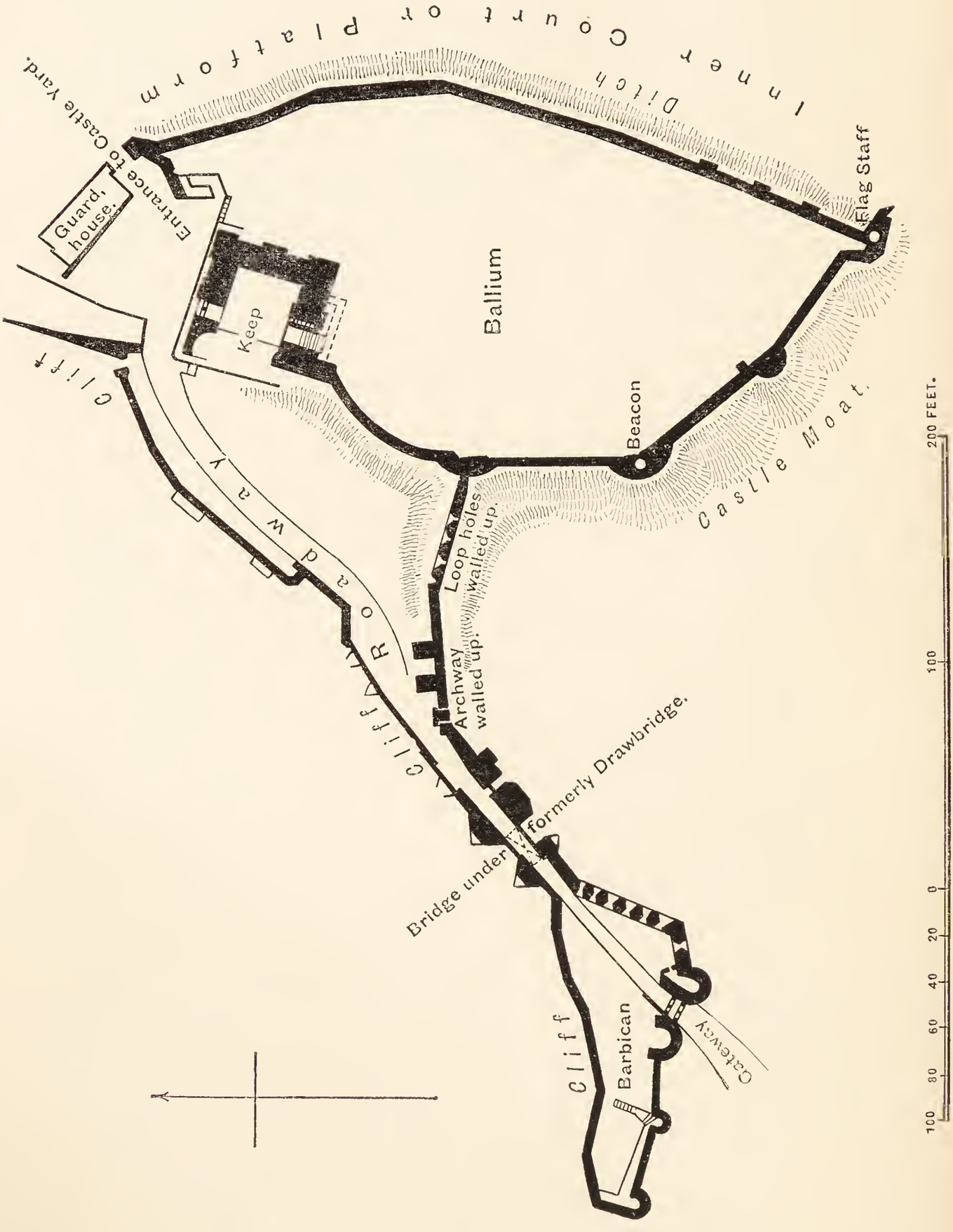


FIG. 1.—PLAN OF SCARBOROUGH CASTLE.

of the cliff in front of the barbican. The castle was taken and held for a short time, and in 1648, being again held for the King, it was a second time attacked and taken, and shortly afterwards a mine was sprung in the ground floor of the keep, laying open its eastern side. Probably the fore-building covering the entrance to the keep was destroyed at the same time.

The town of Scarborough was walled from an early period. Leland speaks of banks and ditches, and fragments of the walls, and mentions its two gates, Newburgh and Aldburgh, or Anborough, one of which remains. The town ditch extended from the castle barbican along the high ground southwards, and upon it, 550 yards from the barbican, was the Anborough gate. The town contained three friaries and one parish church, dedicated to the Virgin, and belonging to the Cistertians. It is a large building near the castle, of which the chancel, or lady chapel, has remained in ruins ever since the first Parliamentary siege. The platform occupied by the castle is extra parochial, usually an ecclesiastical, not a military privilege.

The Castle.

The platform, to which the keep forms the key of the approach, is in plan a rhomboid, in length from north to south 600 yards, and from east to west 300 yards, covering about 19 acres, and its table summit ranges from 300 to 336 ft. above the sea level. The two eastern or seaward faces, measuring together about 700 yards in length, rise abruptly from the sea beach, and are absolutely impregnable. The north-western face, 300 yards in length, and looking towards the north bay and sands, is lower, but still precipitous. The south-western face, also 300 yards in length, looks towards the town. Though not precipitous it is very steep, and at its base a broad ravine, known as the castle moat, intervenes between the castle and the town. A chapel and a burial-ground formerly occupied the seaward salient of the cliff, and behind these was Our Lady's Well, the spring supplying which was reputed inexhaustible. The lowest and the only weak point in the platform was the landward or western angle, and here was posted the keep, from which

northwards and southwards along the crest of the contiguous faces a curtain-wall was extended. Northwards, this wall was in length about 70 yards, ceasing as the cliff rose in height, and rendered artificial defence unnecessary. Southwards, the wall, from 20 to 25 ft. in height, was carried all along the south-western front, and was strengthened, either originally, or at an early period, by ten or twelve half-round turrets of various sizes. The six smaller were solid, like those of Coningsborough and Knaresborough; the larger, from 25 to 30 ft. diameter, were hollow. These towers were parts of circles in plan, and have been much mutilated. They were probably cut down and filled with earth during the siege of 1640, when a swivel-gun seems to have been mounted "en barbette" on each. At present they are open at the gorge, and no higher than the contiguous curtain. Three loops may still be traced at their basement level, and two or three others at what must have been the first floor. Outside the wall are a number of buttresses of various sizes, shapes, and dates, some of which seem original, and of the Late Norman period. The largest of these bastion towers is known as "The Queen's Tower." Near the centre of this front, upon the curtain, was a building about 110 ft. by 40 ft., called "Mossdale," or "The King's Hall." No doubt here stood the hall, kitchen, and other offices for the accommodation of the garrison. The present building is a modern barrack, built with the usual disregard of taste that has long characterized such buildings.

Where the curtain of the south-eastern front terminates on the sea cliff there seems anciently to have been a tower, known as "Cockbill." More recently a small battery has been constructed outside the wall, and upon the crest of the slope, raking the ditch, and commanding a part of the harbour. Probably this battery was thrown up in preparation for the Parliamentary siege, for the remains of the tower above it are known as "Charles's Tower." Although the southern curtain has been much mutilated and restored, and towers, bastions, and buttresses incorporated with its substance, the greater part of it is old and probably original.

For the protection of the keep, quite as much from the mercenaries who, in the 12th century, often formed the garrison, as from the exterior foe, an oblong space 112 yards

north and south by 573 yards east and west, was walled in as a base court or bailey. It is taken out of the platform, and includes the keep. Its outer or western wall is the outer wall of the place, its opposite or eastern wall shuts out the keep from the main platform, and at the exterior foot of this wall, and within the platform, is a deep ditch. If the keep be regarded as the centre of the fortress this enclosure is the inner ward, but as regards the position of the main entrance the platform deserves that name. It will, on the whole, be convenient to reserve the name of platform for the large area, and refer to the other as the bailey. Probably the bailey originally contained the Lords' Hall, or kitchen, chapel, and lodgings. All traces of these have, however, disappeared above the surface. The position of the well is marked by a depression in the sward. The entrance to the castle occupied a hollow way below, and to the west and north of the keep traversed the bailey close below the keep, and entered the platform at the point now occupied by the modern guard-room. The approach to the castle must always have been settled by the peculiar character of the ground. There is, in fact, but one practicable line, that along the ridge between the edge of the cliff overlooking the north bay and the head of the ditch between the castle and the town. This ridge has been fortified on one side, where the cliff is about 240 ft. high, by a light parapet wall, and on the other by a much stronger wall, which branches off from the curtain of the bailey, and commands the head of the ditch. Where they commence the two walls are about 50 yards apart, but they rapidly converge, and at 70 yards from the keep are but 12 feet apart, and thus continue, forming a raised causeway, along which the approach is carried. This causeway traverses the depression of the ground at the head of the castle moat by a sort of viaduct, which at its deepest point is about 25 ft. high, and is in length from its entrance in front of the keep to its termination in the barbican about 70 yards. It is of masonry with lateral parapets, and a roadway 10 ft. 6 in. broad. Near its centre is a strong pier, or rather a tower, about 32 ft. broad, angular below the roadway and rounded above. This tower is pierced by a passage, and is in fact a gatehouse, having for its defence a battlemented floor above the gateway, which was reached by a narrow staircase contained

in one of the piers. The corbels on which the battlements rested remain. From this tower there seem to have dropped two drawbridges, one each way. That falling outward covered a pit 15 ft. broad, now vaulted over as a permanent bridge. Its place is marked by an arch in the causeway, there about 20 ft. high. The spandrel walls and parapets seem original, and the bridge worked between them, as was not uncommon, and may be seen at Goderich, and at the Constable's gate at Dover Castle. The second bridge dropped inwards towards the keep. Here the pit seems to have been a break in the causeway, not an archway through it. This bridge also has been replaced in masonry. Each of these drawbridges fell upon cills between small turret buttresses, no doubt intended to strengthen the approach, and to shelter two cross-bow men, who could retire over the bridge as the enemy advanced.

The barbican, at the outer end or head of the causeway, is a mere shell of masonry of irregular shape. It occupies a knoll higher than the causeway, and has a rather steep approach from the town. The gateway opens between two half-round towers, beneath a pointed arch, recessed, but within an outer arch, above which is a projecting parapet, a sort of *brétasche* in stone. There is no portcullis, and no trace of a drawbridge or outer ditch. The entrance to the causeway is 15 yards behind the great gate, through a hollow way, and the wall between them is looped with six openings looking towards the main ditch. In its rear the barbican rests upon the crest of the cliff, and has a mere parapet. It is prolonged 30 yards to the proper right of the gateway, which it thus flanks, and is strengthened in that direction by two small half-round turrets. In parts of the causeway are loops towards the main ditch, and a doorway, probably a postern, long walled up. The causeway and barbican are later than the keep and main curtain, and probably of the time of Henry III. or rather later. They have been much altered and repaired, and no doubt played a part as outworks during the siege of 1640.

Outside of the natural ravine which forms the main ditch or moat, along the crest of its counterscarp, has been thrown up a bank of earth, probably masking the line of a palisade, intended to keep off skirmishers, and to guard against an attempt at scaling the main wall.

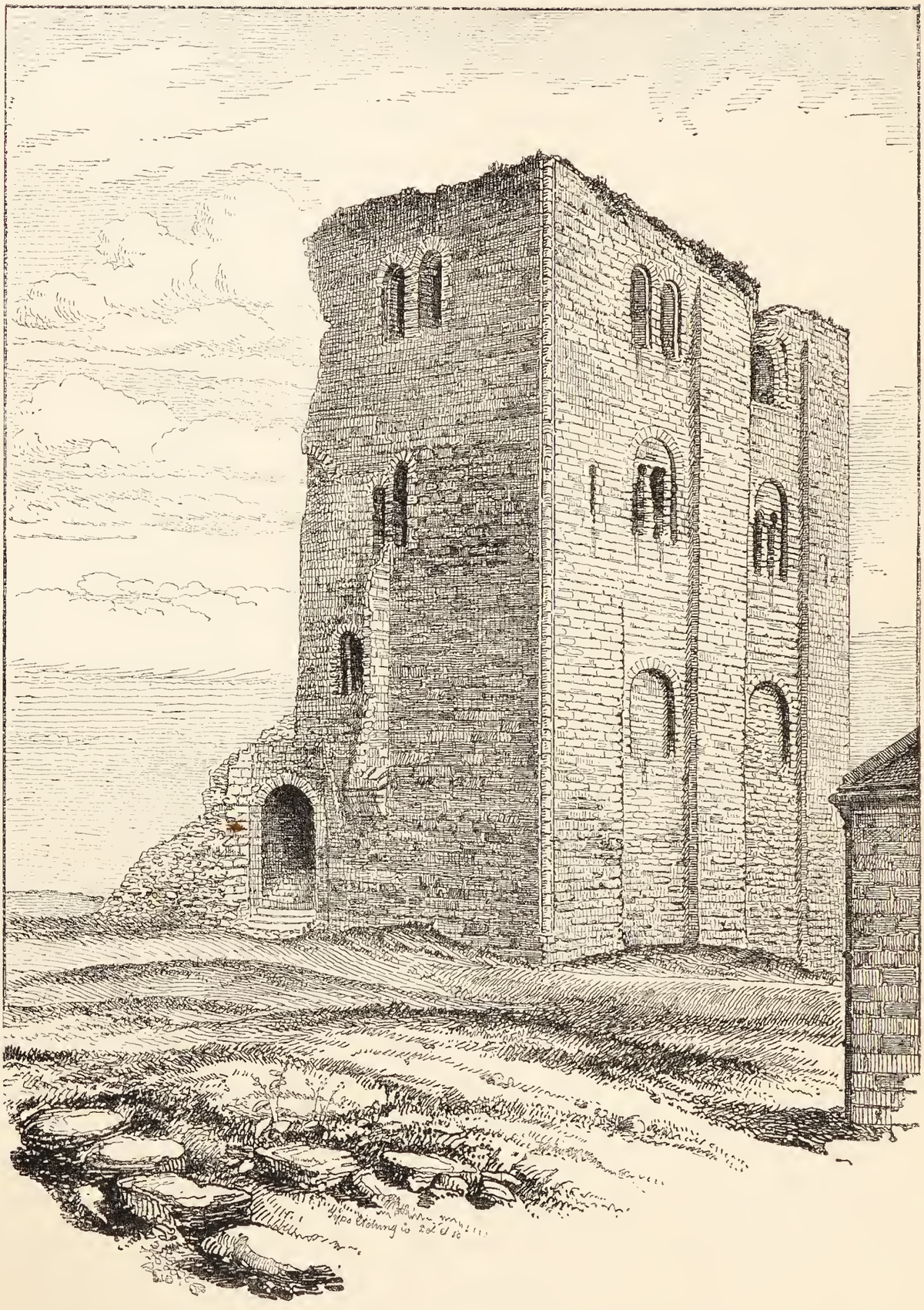


Fig. 2.—The Keep.

The keep, though mutilated, is still the main feature of the castle. It is a rectangular tower about 56 ft. square at the base and about 70 ft. high above the inner ward, and about 90 from the outer side, where the ground is some 20 ft. lower. The walls are 11 ft. thick, and of the same thickness to the summit. The west front and a few feet of its adjacent sides are gone, but the foundations remain, completing the square. The material is a sandstone of a deep red colour. The stones are about 2 ft. to 2 ft. 6 in. long and a foot high, nearly square, and laid with rather open joints. The interior seem to have contained a basement and three upper floors, but the basement is partially filled with earth, and its existence only indicated by a broken loop, seen about 16 ft. from the ground on the north front. On the west and north or lower faces the keep has a bold battering base from 15 ft. high to 8 or 10 ft. This was unnecessary on the other faces where the level of the soil is so much higher.

The east, the most perfect, face has the usual flanking pilaster strips, 10 ft. 6 in. broad and of a foot projection, which rise unbroken to the summit, and no doubt supported the usual angular turrets, now removed. The angle at which the adjacent faces of the building meet is hollow, and is occupied by a bold round bead, 12 in. diameter; in fact, a three-quarter shaft, but without base or capital. In the centre of the face is a third pilaster, 8 ft. broad, and quite plain. On this side the basement floor has no openings. The ground, in fact, is above its level. The first and second floors are marked each by two round-headed recesses, 7 ft. broad and a foot deep, the second contains a pair of narrow tall round-headed windows, having side columns, and in the centre a pair of coupled columns, common to both openings. The caps are fluted, and the window arches have a bold torus moulding, the only semblance of ornament throughout the building. The upper floor is marked by no recesses, but there are two pairs of small tall round-headed windows, with square jambs and architraves. The windows composing each pair stand about a foot apart. In the flanking pilasters are two pointed loops, corresponding to the second-floor level, and lighting mural chambers.

The north face probably corresponded with that to the east, with the addition of two loops from the basement, one of which is now closed as are the two windows above it.

One flanking pilaster of this front is gone with its west end.

Of the south face the west end is gone, but what remains is full of interest, as it shows how the entrance was arranged. The face is plain, without any regular pilasters or plinth. Towards its west end is the inner doorway, just beyond which the curtain-wall of the bailey sprang from the keep. The inner doorway is 7 ft. broad, and the depth of the thickness of the wall. The passage is round-headed and ribbed. This inner doorway is round-headed, the outer face segmental. A flight of steps within the passage leads up to the floor of the first storey. It is evident from a short pilaster, some springing stones, and certain other indications on the face of the wall, that the entrance was covered here by a small fore-building. Against the face of the keep was built a rectangular block about 30 ft. long and perhaps 20 ft. broad, ending against and abutting upon the curtain. It contained a vaulted passage, and over its outer doorway, at its east end, was a large funnel-shaped machicolation for its defence. Within this the vault led on until on the right hand in the keep-wall was the inner doorway already mentioned. There was no portcullis, but above the doorway is an opening or "*meurtriere*," by means of which the entrance could be defended against those who might have forced the outer gate. The ramparts of the fore-building were on the level of the second floor of the keep, and were reached from it by a small narrow doorway opening from a mural chamber in the south wall. Close east of this is another small door, a little higher, the use of which is not very evident, unless it opened upon a hoard or *brétasche* a little in advance of the stone parapet. A little west of and below these is a third and shorter doorway, which seems intended for the working of the *meurtriere* over the inner door. It is connected with a small and very narrow mural staircase.

The interior of the keep is not only filled up so as to hide the basement floor, but its eastern part has been converted into a powder magazine, and is inaccessible. It is said that the magazine includes four rectangular mural chambers, one 14 ft. by 5 ft. in the south wall, two 6 ft. and 7 ft. square, in the east wall, and one 5 ft. by 6 ft. in the north wall, but these have not been examined. The first floor was about 32 ft. square, but divided into two nearly equal

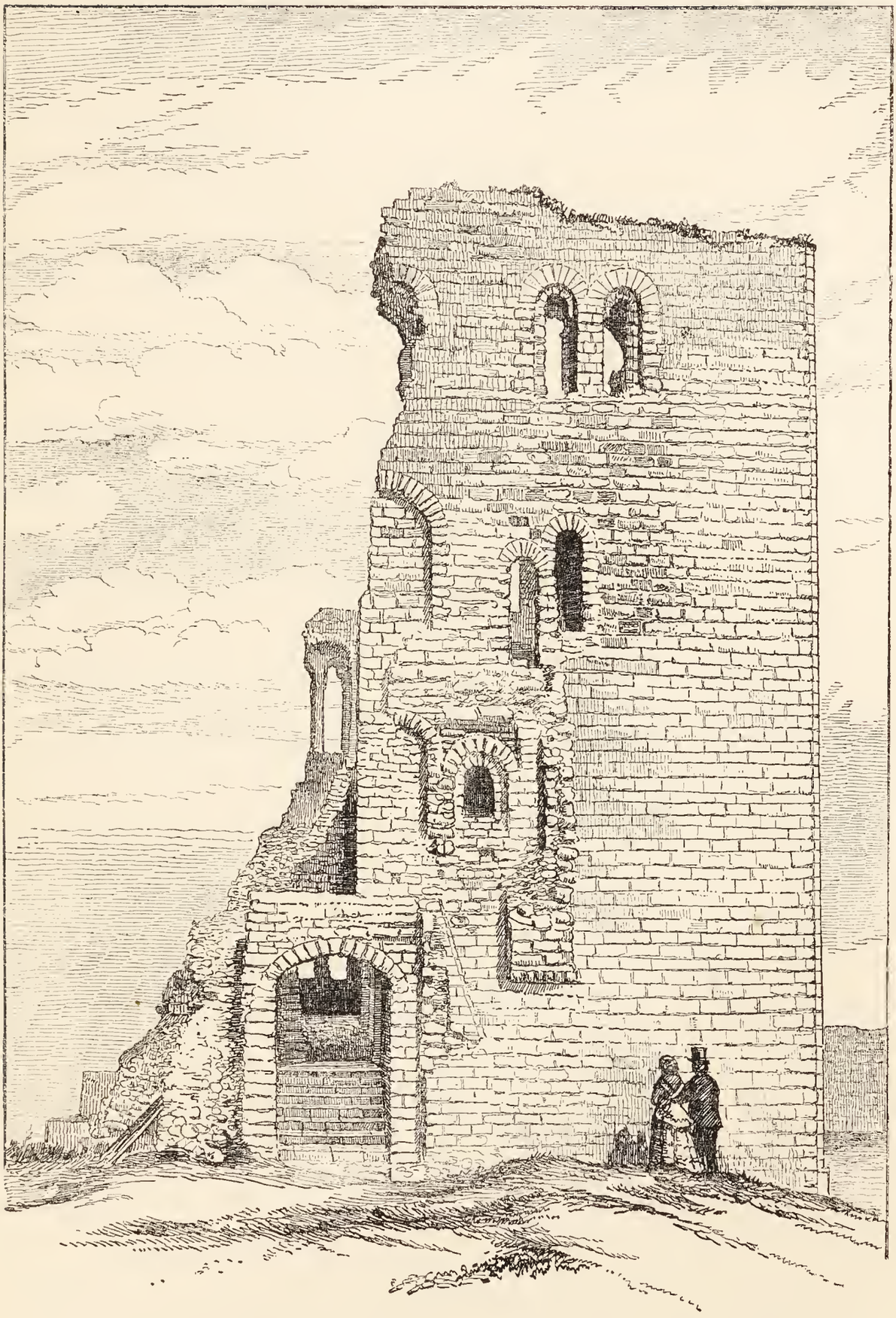


FIG. 3.—THE KEEP—SOUTH FACE.

parts by a bold arch running north and south, and springing from two wall piers. The arch is gone, but the broken wall shows it to have been 4 ft. 6 in. thick, and to have carried a solid wall, which divided the second and ceased at the floor of the upper storey. In the east wall of the first floor is a central fire-place of 7 ft. opening with a round head and of no projection, round-backed, and with a vertical mural vent. On each side of it is a deep recess of 6 ft. 9 in. opening, round-headed, and containing a pair of coupled windows already described. There are two similar recesses in the north wall, one on each side of the cross arch, of which the eastern is at present walled up, but seems to have had besides its windows a small lateral door opening into a dark mural chamber, which occupied the north-east angle. The other recess, west of the cross-wall, is open, and its two windows remain. In the south wall is a small doorway which leads into a mural chamber occupying the south-east angle, but now inaccessible. At the other end of this wall is the entrance door, and between it and the cross arch a steep narrow stair leading to the opening above the entrance doorway.

At the second floor the cross-wall was pierced by a small doorway near its south end, of which one jamb remains. This floor also has a fire-place in its east wall, resembling that below, but with a segmental arch, while above it, in the wall, is a semicircular arch of relief. On either side is a recess with coupled round-headed windows, the shutter rebates of which are pointed. In the north wall are two doorways leading into mural chambers, and at its western end a recess and double window, as before. In the south wall are two openings; one, a door leading into a mural chamber in the south-east angle, lighted by a loop already mentioned, and the other a large recess within which are the two doorways opening towards the fore-building. On the other side of the cross-wall, over the main door, are traces of a large recess with coupled windows.

No fire-place remains in the upper floor, which seems to have been occupied by one large chamber, having in its east wall two pairs of coupled windows in deep round-headed recesses, and the same probably in its north and south walls. There may, of course, have been a fire-place in the west wall.

The floors throughout seem to have been of timber.

There are no traces of a mural staircase leading from one floor to another, but there may have been such in the north-west or south-west angles. Neither is there any mural gallery surrounding the building.

It is in all respects unfortunate that Scarborough Castle is still regarded as a military post. Here, as at Dover, no one is allowed to sketch or measure within the area, although the force employed to see to the observance of this absurd order renders it practically powerless. But the so-called powder magazine is locked up, and effectually prevents a thorough examination of the keep ; and if this were removed, and the basement excavated, an absolutely correct plan of the keep might be obtained, which now is impracticable.

A county that contains within its borders the castles of York and Richmond may yet be proud of the possession of Scarborough, which, though not superior to those, claims with them equal rank. No doubt the circumstances of each are different. The position of Richmond on the Swale, its ancient Norman keep, early and curious chapel, and the considerable remains of its hall and other domestic buildings, no less than the rank and warlike character of its earlier lords, have invested it with a peculiar and unrivalled interest. At York, the castle, spacious in area, and strong, if not romantic in position, played no inconsiderable part in the Norman Conquest ; and while surrounded with the works of the Romans and Romanized Britons, claims an origin from those of our Teutonic ancestors whose name is embodied in that of England. The claims of Scarborough to rank and fame are of a different though scarcely inferior character. Its position above the Northern Ocean is wild and grand in the extreme. Its area, defined and protected by Nature, is calculated to contain not a garrison but an army; and its keep, in itself equal to Richmond or most other Norman structures, is here not a citadel but the mere gateway and key to what is really the fortress, and which rises from the seashore above and behind it.

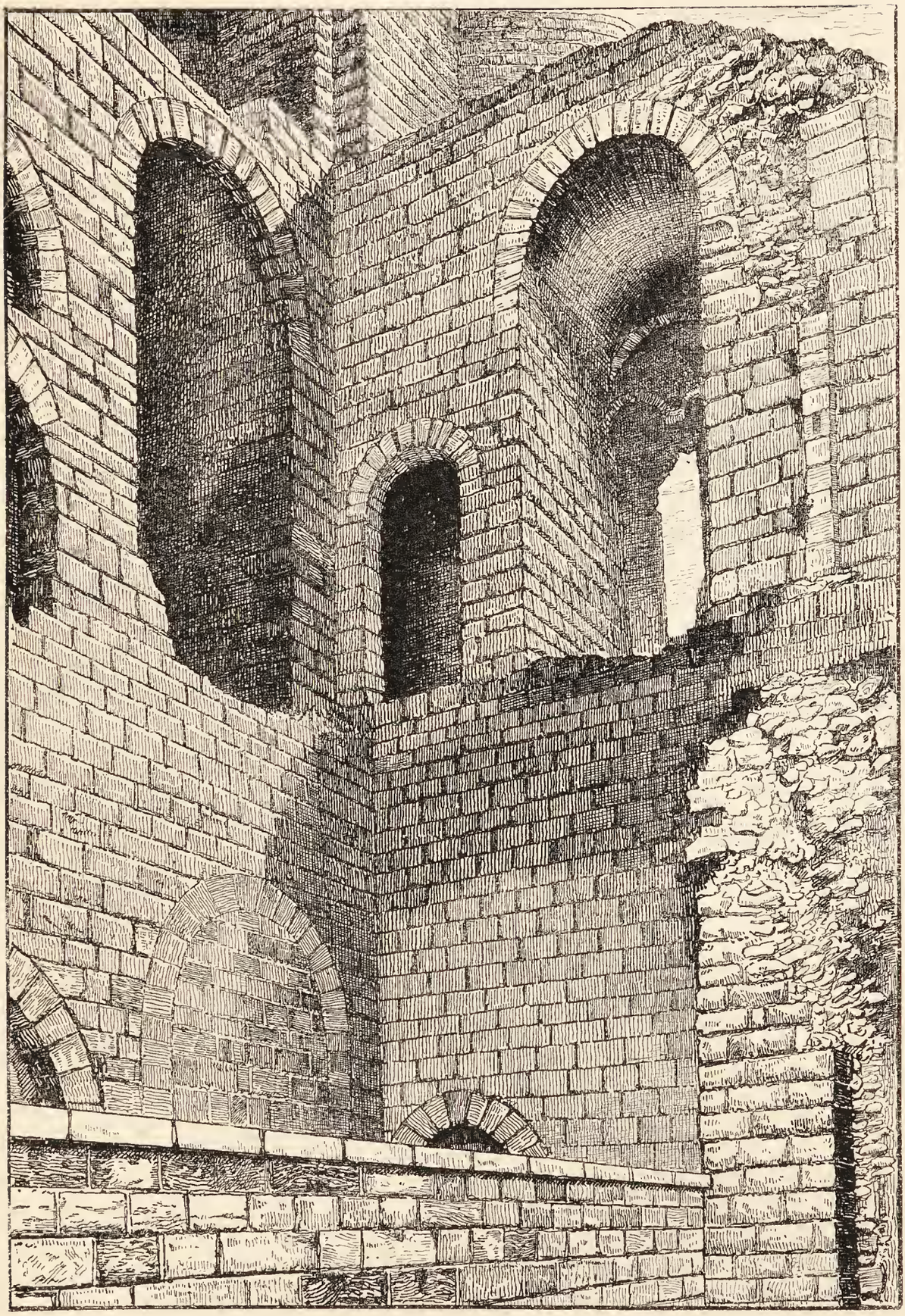


Fig. 4.—Interior of Keep.

SHORT MEMORIALS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

By THOMAS LORD FAIRFAX.

(Communicated by FRANCIS COLLINS, M.D.)

Among the manuscripts, formerly the property of Sir Thomas Rokeby, Kt., of Newbuilding, near Thirsk, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the time of William III., is a well-preserved copy of Lord Fairfax's "Short Memorialls," with the following endorsement in the Judge's own handwriting :—

A short acc^{t} of some passages [in] ye Civill Warr in England [by] ye Right Hon^{ble} Tho : Lord ffairf[ax] transcribed from his own manuscript by his Nephew Tho : Hutton of Poppleton Es[qr] and given by Mr. Hutton to T. Rokeby.

This manuscript, on the death of Mr. Joseph Rokeby, the Judge's nephew, became the property of his grand-nephew, Mr. Joseph Buxton, of Newbuilding, passing from him to his heir, the late Mr. Francis Smyth, F.S.A., and on the death of Mr. Smyth's last surviving daughter, Mrs. Dalton, of Newbuilding, in 1856, it came into the possession of her niece, Mrs. William Collins, of Knaresborough.

The history of the "Short Memorialls" has been so fully discussed by Markham, in his life of the "Great Lord Fairfax," that it seems scarcely necessary to say more here than that they are to be found only, in their original and unaltered state (printed from a copy of Lord Fairfax's own manuscript, which is still, it is said, to be seen at Leeds Castle), in Vol. III. of the Antiquarian Repertory, which was published at the beginning of this century. As this work is scarcely available to general readers, it was thought that the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association's publications would be a fitting place for their reprint, particularly as they have appeared else-

where, from time to time, in a much-altered, and, as Markham expresses it, "garbled" form; originally so published, in 1699, by Bryan Fairfax, a near relative of the General, from whose edition they were reprinted in 1777, by Bowling, at Leeds; in 1809, in Vol. V. of Somers' Tracts; in 1810, by Hargrove, at Knaresborough; and, finally, a few years ago, by Holroyd, at Bradford.

Mr. Hutton's transcript corresponds almost word for word with the version printed in the Antiquarian Repertory, the only material difference being in the spelling and abbreviations. It is not known when it was copied, but as Judge Rokeby's death took place in 1699, it was probably several years previous to that date.

The "Memorialls" are in two parts. The first is an explanation and defence of various occurrences in which the writer took a prominent part during the war. The second is a short sketch of the part he took in the Northern campaigns during the years 1642–3 and 4.

I.

A Short Memoriall of some things to be cleared during my Command in y^E^ Army.

Now y^e^ L^d^ is visiting y^e^ nation for y^e^ transgressions of their ways, as formerly he did to one sort of men, so doth he it to another sort; so y^t^ all may see their erro^rs^ and his Justice. And as we have cause to Implore his mercy, having sinned ag^t^ him, so must we still vindicate his Justice, who is always cleare when he Judgeth.

Now, therefore, by his grace and assistance, I shall truly set downe y^e^ grounds y^t^ my Actions moved upon, during y^t^ Unhappy war, and those actions w^ch^ seemed to y^e^ world most Questionable, in my stearing through y^e^ Turbulent and perillous seas of y^t^ time. The first Imbarking into y^e^ sad calamitys of war, was about y^e^ yeare 41, w^n^ y^e^ Generall distemper of y^e^ 3 Kingdoms had kindled such a flame in y^e^ Heart; (I meane y^e^ Difference betweene y^e^ King and parlam^t^) as every one sought to quench his owne house by the Authority of Both these. But y^e^ Different Judgem^ts^ and ways were so contrary, y^t^ before a Remeady could be found out, Almost all was consumed to Ashes.

I must needs say, my Judgem^t^ was for y^e^ parlam^t^ (as y^e^ Kings, and Kingdoms safest Councell). As others were for y^e^ King, and averse to parlam^ts^; As if it could[1] not goe High enough for y^e^ p^r^rogative. Upon

[1] "Would not go," in the Repertory.

w^ch^ Division, Different powers were set up; viz. The Commission of Array for y^e^ King, And y^e^ Militia for y^e^ parlam^t^. But y^t^ of y^e^ Array so exceeded their commission by oppressing many honest people, (whom by way of reproach they called Roundheads) being for Religion, estates, and Interest, a very considerable part of y^e^ Country; y^t^ occasioned y^m^ to take up armes in their owne Defence; w^ch^ was, afterwards, confirmed by parlamentary Authority. Now, my Father being yet at home, at *Denton*, where I y^n^ waited on him; though he had notice from his friends, y^t^ it was resolved y^t^ he should be sent for, as a prisoner, to *Yorke;* yet he resolved not to stir from his own house, not knowing anything in himselfe to deserve it. But y^e^ country suffering, daily, more and more, many were forced to come & entreat him to Joyne w^th^ y^m^ in y^e^ defence of y^m^selves & country, w^ch^ were sadly oppressed by those of y^e^ Array: (w^ch^ afterward had y^e^ name of Cavalleers). And being much Importuned by those y^t^ were about him, he resolved (seing his country in this great distresse) to run y^e^ same Hazard w^th^ y^m^, in y^e^ p^r^servation of it. Then did y^e^ parlam^t^ grant a commission to him, to be Generall of the Forces in y^e^ North; Myselfe, also, having a commission under him, to be Generall of y^e^ Horse. But it is not my Intention, in this place, to mention y^e^ severall servises y^t^ were done in this cause of y^e^ parlam^t^, but rather desire to cleare my Actions in it, y^n^ to Declare y^m^. Therefore I shall say no more of this 3 years war in y^e^ North, there being nothing, I thanke God, in all y^t^ time, to be alledged ag^t^ me. But now I shall come to say something how I came to be engaged in y^e^ South.

There being some yeares spent, in those parts, in a lingering war, betweene y^e^ Forces of y^e^ King & parlam^t^, & severall battles so equally fought, as could scarce be knowne on w^ch^ side y^e^ businesse in despute would be determined. Though it must be confessed y^e^ parlam^ts^ Army was under y^e^ command of a very noble, & gallant pson, The *E. of Essex;* yet finding time & Delay gaining more advantage on their Affaires, y^n^ force had done, The parlam^t^ resolved to change y^e^ constitution of their Army, hoping, by it, to find a change also in businesses w^ch^ were, y^n^, something in a Declining condition; so as in this Distemp of Affaires, y^e^ Army was new Moddelled & a new Generall was proposed to command it; for w^ch^ (by y^e^ votes of y^e^ 2 Houses of parlam^t^) myselfe was nominated, though most unfit; & so far from desiring of it; y^t^ had not so great an Authority commanded obedience, (being y^n^ unsepated from y^e^ Royall Interest) besides y^e^ psuasions of nearest friends, not to decline so free and generall a call; I should have hid myselfe[2] to have avoyded so great a charge. But whether it was from a naturall facility in me, y^t^ betrayed my modesty; or the powerfull hand of God, w^ch^ all things must obey; I was Induced to receive y^e^ command. Then was I Immediately voted, by the parlam^t^, to come to *London* to take my charge, though not fully recovered of a dangerous wound, w^ch^ I had received a little before; and w^ch^, I verily beleeve, w^th^out a miracalous hand of God, had proved mortall. But here, Alas! w^n^ I bring to my mind y^e^ sad consequences y^t^ designing men have brought to passe, since, from these first Innocent undertakings, I am ready to let goe that confidence I had, w^th^ Job to say, 'Till I die I will not remove my Integrity from me; nor shall my heart reproach me so long as I live; But now, more fit to

[2] The words "among the stuff" occur in the Repertory.

take up his Compl^{t} wth a little Alteration, & to say, why did I not die w^{n} I had y^{t} hurt? why did I not give up y^{e} Ghost, w^{n} my life was on y^{e} confines of y^{e} grave? But god having beene pleased to give me, thus, my life as a prey, I tooke my jorney southward, hoping it might be somew^{t} serviseable to y^{e} publick. But w^{n} I came thither, had it not beene in y^{e} Symplicity of my heart, I could not have supported myselfe under y^{e} Frownes and displeasures shewed me by those who were disgusted wth this Alteration in w^{ch} many of y^{m} were, y^{m}selves concerned so much: And these did not onely outwardly expresse it, but sought by all meanes, to obstruct my proceedings in this new charge; who, though they could not p^{r}vent w^{t} y^{e} necessity of affaires pressed most to doe; viz. to march speedily out wth y^{e} Army; yet were we, by y^{m}, made so Inconsiderable, for want of fit & necessary Accomodations, as it rather seemed y^{t} we were sent to be destroyed & ruined, y^{n} to doe any service to y^{e} Kingdom by it. Insomuch, as w^{n} I went to take leave of a Great person, He told me he was very sorry I was going out wth y^{e} Army, for he did beleeve we should be beaten. Surely y^{n} had some of o^{r} ends beene selfe Interest meerly, this might have discouraged us; but it working no such effects, gave y^{e} more hopes of a future successe (as it did) to y^{e} Parlam^{ts} Great advantage. But if any ill use hath beene made of such mercys, let y^{e} mercys be acknowledged from God, but let y^{e} Abussers receive their due reward of shame and Punishment.

Thus being led on by good successe, & cleare Intentions of a Publick good; some of us could not discerne y^{e} serpent w^{ch} was hid under those spreading leaves of so Good Fortune; nor could beleeve y^{t} y^{e} fruits of o^{r} hopes would prove as cockatrice eggs, from whence so viperous a Brood should afterwards spring up. But (how ill deserving soever we were) yet still it pleased God to give y^{e} Army such successe in y^{e} years 45 & 46 y^{t} there remained in England, neither Army, nor Fortresse to oppose y^{e} Parlam^{t} in setling y^{e} peace of the Kingdome. But this shining mercy soone became clouded wth y^{e} mists of Abominable Hypocricy & Deceit, even in those men who had beene Instrumentall in bringing this war to a conclusion. Here was the verticall point on w^{ch} y^{e} hon^{r} & reputation of y^{e} Army turned into Reproach & Scandall. Here y^{e} Power of y^{e} Army (w^{ch} I once had) was usurped by the forerunners of Confusion & Anarchy, viz. The Agitators. My Commission, As Generall, bound me to Act by Councell; but the Arbitrary & Unlimited Power of this new Councell would act wthout a Generall, & all y^{t} I could doe, could not p^{r}vaile ag^{t} this streame, especially w^{n} y^{e} Parlam^{t} itselfe became Divided; so y^{t} pay was wthheld from y^{e} Army w^{ch} heightened their Distempers. Then followed Free Quarter, & y^{t} brought a General Discontent through y^{e} whole Nation; w^{ch} gave these factious Agitators matter enough for y^{e} carrying on of their Designes, viz. To raise their owne Fortunes by y^{e} Ruine of others. But now, being much troubled to see things in this Condition, I did rather desire to be a sufferer, y^{n} to be a Commander; But before I laid down my Commission, I thought fit to consult with my ffriends, rather y^{n} Gratify my private sense and Reason (w^{ch} much desired it) and especially having received it from a Publick Authority, w^{ch} might Justly expect to have notice of it before I laid it downe; w^{ch} was the cause of my continuing in y^{e} Army longer y^{n} I would have done (seing I could not have my Desire granted) w^{ch} did, indeed, p^{r}serve y^{e} Parlam^{t} for sometime, from those Confusions and

Breakings which afterwards, time & Confidence emboldened these men to. But now I shall descend to some particulars of their Agitation. At *Nottingham* was the first time y^t^ I tooke notice of it, by y^e^ soldiers meetings to frame a petition to y^e^ Parlam^t^ about their Arreares. The thing seeming Just, but not liking y^e^ way, I spake w^th^ some Officers that were principally engaged in it, & got it supprest for y^t^ time; w^ch^ was but as y^e^ cutting off of Hydra's Head w^ch^ soone Sprung up ag^n^ (though not so neare the Head Quarters) but in more remote corners of y^e^ Army, w^ch^ I could not so timely p^r^vent, so y^t^ they p^r^sented it to the Parlam^t^, w^ch^ they were highly displeased w^th^. And now falling into Difference y^e^ consequences of w^ch^ proved fatall, not onely to the King, but also destructive to one another. The one Striving to uphold his Authority; The other (who had a Spirit of Unsettlem^t^) to p^r^serve y^m^selves from y^e^ Ruine they feared. This (w^th^ a Naturall Inclination to change) I beleeve Created the thoughts of a new Goverm^t^, which, in time, attained y^e^ name of Commonwealth, though it never arrived to y^e^ pfection of it; being sometimes Democraticall; sometimes Olygarchicall; and lastly Anarchicall; as, indeed, all y^e^ ways attaining to it, seemed nothing but a Confusion. For, now, y^e^ Officers of y^e^ Army were placed and Displaced by y^e^ will of y^e^ new Agitators, who, w^th^ violence, so carried all things, as y^t^ it was above my power to Restraine it. This made me have Recourse to my ffriends to get me a Discharge of my Command, so as, there was a Consultation w^th^ severall members of parlam^t^, who met about it, but none would undertake to move it to the House, as Affairs y^n^ stood; and they pceiving y^t^ such a Motion would be unpleasing to y^m^; w^h^ was y^e^ Answer I received from them. And further y^t^ I should satisfy myselfe, for it would be y^e^ parlam^ts^ care to compose all things in as good order as might be most for y^e^ Good & Settlem^t^ of y^e^ Kingdom. But these hopes though they something supported my spirit yet could they not ballance y^e^ greife & trouble I had, y^t^ I could not get my Discharge. So y^t^ if you find me carried on w^th^ this Streame, I can truly say, it was by the violence of it, & no consent of mine. But the Army having gotten this power, & strength by correspondence w^th^ some in Parlam^t^ (who y^m^selves did after find it) they march nearer *London:* & at *Windsor*, after 2 days debate in a Councell[3] of war, it was resolved to remove all out of y^e^ House, whom they conceived to obstruct (as they called it) the Publick Settlem^t^. Upon w^ch^ expedition, in this march, I was vehemently pressed; But here I resolved to use a Restrictive power, w^n^ I had not a Pursuasive one; so, w^n^ the L^t^ Gen: and others pressed me to signe orders for marching, I still delayed y^e^ doing of it, as always dreading y^e^ consequence of breaking Parlam^ts^, & at a time w^n^ y^e^ Kingdoms were falling into a new war, w^ch^ was so neare, y^t^ my delaying but 3 or 4 days giving out orders, diverted this humo^r^ of the Army from being statesmen, to their more proper Duty as soldiers; for even y^n^, *Coll. Poyer* declared in *Wales*. Great Forces were raised w^th^ y^e^ *L^d^ Goring* in *Kent* & *D. Hambleton* came into *England* (almost at the same time) w^th^ a powerfull Army of y^e^ Scots. All w^ch^ set out worke enough for y^t^ summer. This I write to shew how, by providence, a few days delay did prolong the parlam^t^, more y^n^ a yeare, from y^e^ Violent Breaches y^t^ after happened to y^m^. Here, ag^n^, might be mentioned y^e^

[3] "Course," in the Repertory.

Great & difficult businesse y^e^ Army went through y^t^ yeare; hoping (as well aiming) it would be good service to y^e^ Kingdom; But seeing the Factious party grew more Insolent, as Successe made y^m^ more powerfull, I shall forbeare to Relate those Actions which would, otherwise, have deserved a better remembrance y^n^ in modesty were fit for me to Record, & will rather punish myselfe, here, w^th^ y^e^ continuance of a story of y^e^ Armys Irregularitys. But one thing, of very great Concernm^t^ in all y^e^ after changes, should have beene Inserted before y^e^ mention of this 2^d^ war; but will Come in well enough, in this place, without much Interruption of this Discourse, *viz.* the *Kings* removall from *Holmby* (The sad consequences whereof fills my heart w^th^ Griefe, w^th^ y^e^ remembrance of it, now; as it did y^n^ w^th^ thoughts and care how to have p^r^vented it.) Being then at *Safron Walden*, in *Essex*, I had notice y^t^ *Cornet Joyce* (An Arch Agitator y^t^ quartered about *Oxon*) had seized on The *Kings* pson, and removed his Quarters,[4] & given such a check unto y^e^ Commissioners of parlam^t^ (which were ordered to attend his Majesty) y^t^ they refused to act any further in their commission, being so Unwarrantably interrupted. But as soone as I heard of it, Immediately I sent away 2 Regim^ts^ of Horse, commanded by *Coll. Whalley*, to remove this force, and to set all things ag^n^ in their due order & course. But before he reached *Holmby*, y^e^ *King* was advanced 2 or 3 miles on his way toward *Cambridge*, attended by *Joyce*. Here *Coll. Whalley* acquainted y^e^ *King* y^t^ he was sent by y^e^ *Generall* to let him know how much he was troubled at these great Insolencys y^t^ had beene Committed so neare his Person; & as he had not the least knowledge of it before it was done; so, he had omitted no time in seeking to remove y^t^ force; w^ch^ he had orders, from me, to doe; & therefore desired *His Majesty* would be pleased to returne ag^n^ to *Holmby*, where all things should, ag^n^, be setled in as much order and Quietnesse as they were before. And also he desired the Commissioners to reassume their charge as y^e^ parlam^t^ had directed y^m^ (w^ch^ he had in charge also to desire y^m^ to doe from y^e^ Generall). But The *King* refused to Returne; & y^e^ Commissioners refused also to act any more As Commissioners, w^ch^ *Coll. Whalley* still further urged, saying, he had an expresse Command to see all things well setled, ag^n^, about *His Majesty*, w^ch^ could not be but by his returning ag^n^ to *Holmby;* w^ch^ The *King* s^d^ positively he would not doe: so, *Coll. Whalley* pressed him no furthur, having, indeed, a speciall direction from me, to use all Tendernesse and Respect, As was due Toward *His Majesty*. So y^e^ King came y^t^ night, or y^e^ 2^d^ to *S^r^ John Cutts* house, neare *Cambridge*, where, y^e^ next day, I waited on his *Majesty;* It being also my business to psuade his return to *Holmby*, but he was otherwise resolved. I pressed y^e^ Commissioners also to Act ag^n^, according to y^e^ powers y^e^ parl: had given y^m^, w^ch^ they also refused to doe. So, having spent y^e^ whole Day about this businesse, I returned to my Quarters. But before I tooke leave of y^e^ King, he s^d^ to me; S^r^, I have as good an Interest in y^e^ Army as you: By w^ch^ I plainly saw, y^e^ broken Reed he leaned on. These Agitators (Chamelion like) could change into y^e^ colo^rs^ y^t^ best served their ends, & so, had brought the *King* into an opinion y^t^ y^e^ Army was for him; Though never lesse for his safety & Rights, y^n^ w^n^ it was Theirs. And y^t^ it might app^r^ w^t^ Reall trouble this

[4] "Guards," in the Repertory.

Act was to me, (notw^th^standing y^e^ Army was almost wholly infected w^th^ this Humo^r^ of Agitation) I called for a Court of War, to proceed ag^t^ *Joyce* for this his offence, & y^e^ breach of y^e^ Articles of War. But y^e^ officers (whether for feare of y^e^ Distemped Soldiers or rather (as I feare) from a secrett allowance of w^t^ was done) made all my endeavo^r^ herein ineffectuall. And now, no punishm^t^ being able to reach y^m^, all Affaires steare after this Compasse. The *King*, & all his party are in Hopes; Those of y^e^ parl: & others who kept to their Covenant Interest, In feares. So as, for many months, publick Councells were turned into private Junto's, w^ch^ would have beene lesse Criminall, if it had ended in generall consent: but on y^e^ contrary, it begot greater Emulations & Jealousys, one of another; so y^t^ y^e^ Army would not trust The *King* any longer w^th^ the Liberty he had; nor would y^e^ parlam^t^ suffer y^e^ King[5] to undertake y^t^ w^ch^ was prop^ly^ their worke to doe; *viz.*, setling y^e^ Kingdom in its Just Rights & p^r^viledges. And y^e^ Army were as Jealous y^t^ y^e^ parl: would not have care enough of their security. All things growing thus, worse & worse, made the *King* endeavo^r^ his own escape (as he did) but out of a larger Confinem^t^ at *Hampton Court*, to a straiter one, in y^e^ *Isle of Wight*. Here y^e^ parl: treated upon prop^s^ of peace w^th^ y^e^ *King*; but alas! y^e^ envious one sowed Tares y^t^ could not be rooted out w^th^out plucking up the Corne also. And[6] here was The *King* (as y^e^ Golden Ball) cast before the two Great partys. The parl: & y^e^ Army grew to a Great Contest, w^ch^ must again have Involved y^e^ Kingdom in Blood; but y^e^ Army having y^e^ greater power, got y^e^ King ag^n^ into their hands, notw^th^-standing all y^e^ meanes y^t^ could be used. The Treaty was scarce ended before y^e^ *King* was seized upon by y^e^ hands of y^e^ same person *viz. L^t^ Coll Cobbett*[7] who tooke him from *Holmby*. Soone after followed his Tryall. But to p^r^pare a way for this worke, this Agitating Councell had thoughts, first, how to remove all out of y^e^ parl: w^ch^ were like to oppose y^m^ in y^t^ worke; w^ch^ they carried on w^th^ y^t^ secrecy, as y^t^ I had not y^e^ least Intimation of it till it was done. (As some of y^e^ members of y^e^ House can witnesse w^th^ whom I was mett, at y^e^ very time, upon Speciall businesse, w^n^ y^t^ horrible attempt was made, by *Coll Pride*, upon y^e^ parl:).[8] It was so secretly carried on y^t^ I should get no notice of it, because I always p^r^vented those Designes, w^n^ I knew of y^m^. But by this purging of y^e^ House (as they called it) the parl: was brought into such a consumptive and languishing condition, as y^t^ it could never recover ag^n^ y^t^ healthfull constitution w^ch^ always kept y^e^ Kingdom in its strength & vigo^r^. But now, this 3 fold cord being cutt by y^e^ sword, y^e^ Tryall of y^e^ *King* was easier for y^m^ to Accomplish. My afflicted & Troubled mind for it, & my earnest endeavo^r^s to p'vent it will (I hope) sufficiently testify my abhorrence of y^e^ Fact. And w^t^ might they not now doe to y^e^ lower shrubs, having thus cutt downe y^e^ Cædar. For after this, *D. Hambleton* y^e^ *E. of Holland*. The *L^d^ Capell*, & others were condemned to Death. But,

[5] "Army," in the Repertory.

[6] In the Repertory this sentence reads as follows:—"And here was the King (as y^e^ Goulden Ball) cast before the two Great partyes (the Parliam^t^ and Army) grew to a Contest, which must againe," &c.

[7] L^t^ Coll Cobbett's name is omitted in the Repertory.

[8] The following words occur in the Repertory, "Which I protest I never had any knowledge of till it was done. But why itt was so secretly," &c.

here, its fit to say something for my own vindication, about my *L^d Capell, S^r Charles Lucas, & S^r Geo: Lysle* which were prisoners at mercy upon y^e Rendition of *Colchester.* (seing some have Questioned y^e just pformance of those Articles) I having laid seidge to y^t Towne & severall Assaults being made upon it, but finding their Forces w^thin much more numerous y^n those I had w^thout; forced me to take another Course; blocking y^m up; and so (by cutting off all supplys) to bring y^m to surrender; w^ch after 4 months seidge they were necessitated to doe, & y^t upon mercy, they being betweene 3 & 4000 men. Now by delivering upon mercy is to be understood, y^t some are to suffer, the Rest to go free; so, those forementioned psons, onely, were to suffer, & all y^e Rest freed: So, Immediately after o^r entrance into y^e Towne a Councell of war being called, those forementioned psons were condemned to die, y^e Rest to be Quitt. Yet this being resolved I thought fit to manumitt y^e *L^d Capell*, y^e *L^d Norwich*, &c. over to y^e parlam^t being the Civill Judicature of y^e Kingdom (consisting y^n of *Lords & Commons*) as y^e most prop Judges of their Cases, being considerable for estates and Familys. But *S^r Charles Lucas & S^r Geo. Lysle* being meer soldiers of Fortune & falling into o^r hands by y^e chance of war, execution was done upon y^m. And in this Distribution of Justice, I did nothing but according to my Commission, & y^e Trust reposed in me. But it may be objected; I went into y^e Court during y^e Tryall? To this, I answer, It was upon y^e earnest entreaty of my *L^d Capells* friends who desired me to explain, there, w^t I meant by surrendering to mercy; otherwise I had not gone, being always unsatisfied w^th y^e Court. But for this I shall need to say no more, seeing I may as well be questioned for y^e Articles of *Bristoll, Oxford, Exeter,*[9] or any other Action in y^e war, as for this. And now I have Related y^e most Remarkable things y^t might be alledged ag^t me during the prosecution[10] of y^e war. Yet one thing more requires that I should say something to it, before I conclude. viz. concerning Papers and Declarations of y^e Army, y^t came out in my name, & y^e Councell of Officers. I must needs say, y^t from y^e Time y^t they declared their usurped Authority at *Triplo Heath,* I never gave my free consent to anything they did; but, being yet undischarged of my place, they set my name, by way of Course, to all their papers, whether I consented or not, & into such failings All Authority may fall. As, sometimes, Kingly Authority may be abused to theirs & y^e Kingdoms p^rjudice; and sometimes under Parlamentary Authority much Injury hath beene done; so here hath a Generall's power beene broken & Crumbled into a Levelling Faction, to y^e Great Unsettlem^t of y^e Nation. Yet even in this I hope all Emptiall Judges will interp^rt it as force & Ravishm^t of a good name, Rather y^n a voluntary consent, whereby it might make me to seeme equally Criminall. Though I must confesse (if in a multitude of words, much more) in a multitude of Actions there may be some trangressions; yet I can as truly say, they were never, designedly or wilfully committed by me. But, now, w^n all y^e power was gotten into y^e Army, they cutt up y^e Root of Kingly Goverm^t. After this was engagem^ts to Relinquish y^e Tytle. Then was war declared ag^t *Scotland,* for assisting y^e King; and several Leagues made w^th Forraigne princes to Confederate w^th this New Goverm^t (w^ch

[9] In the Repertory "Leicester," and in one of the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum "Exister."

[10] "Exsecution," in the Repertory.

was now a Commonwealth) against y^e^ Kingly power. Seing w^ch^, with griefe & sorrow, Though I had as much y^e^ love of y^e^ Army as ever, Though I was with great Importunity Sollicited by y^e^ Remaining parlam^t^, y^e^ L^t^ Gen: and others, officers & soldiers, to continue in my Command; And though I might (so long as I acted their Designes) have attained to w^t^ Height of Power and other Advantages I pleased; (for so I understood from y^m^selves) yet by y^e^ mercy & goodness of God, ever valuing Loyalty & Conscience before this pishing Felicity, I did (so long as I continued in y^e^ Army) oppose all those ways in their Counsells, And w^n^ I could doe no more I also declined their Actions, Though not y^e^ Commission I had from y^e^ Parlam^t^ till the Remaining part of it tooke it from me. Thus have I given you, in short, y^e^ sum of y^e^ most considerable things y^t^ y^e^ world may Censure me for, during this unhappy war; yet, I hope, among many weaknesses & failings, there shall not be found Crimes of y^t^ magnitude, to be counted among those who have done these things through Ambition and Dissimulation. Hoping also y^t^ God will, one day, cleare this Action we Undertooke, so far as concerns his Hono^r^, & y^e^ Integrity of such as faithfully served in it: For I cannot beleeve that such Wonderful successes shall be given in vaine. Though cunning & Deceitfull men must take shame to y^m^selves, yet y^e^ purposes & Determinations of God shall have happy effects, to his Glory and y^e^ Comfort of his people.

II.

A Short Memoriall of the Northern Actions during Y^e^ War there, from Y^e^ yeare 1642 till 1644.

I did not thinke to have taken up my pen any more, to have written on this subject, but y^t^ my silence seemed to accuse me of Ingratitude to God for the many mercys & Deliverances I have had; and of Injuriousnesse to myselfe, in loosing y^e^ comfort of y^m^, by suffering y^m^ to be buried in y^e^ Grave of oblivion in my lifetime. Wherefore I shall set downe (as they come into my mind) such things wherin I have found y^e^ wonderfull assistance of God to me, in y^e^ time of y^e^ war I was in, in y^e^ North; Though not in y^t^ methodicall & pollished manner as might have beene done; being Intended onely for my owne satisfaction, & y^e^ help of my memory.

As I s^d^ before (in y^e^ First part) my Father was called forth, by y^e^ Importunity of y^e^ Country, to Joyne with y^m^ in defence of y^m^selves, & confirmed by a commission from y^e^ parlament.[11] The First Action was at *Bradford*, where we had about 300 men. The enemy having about 7 or 800 & 2 peices of Ordinance, came thither to assault us. We drew out close to y^e^ Towne to receive y^m^. They had advantage of y^e^ ground, y^e^ Towne being compassed w^th^ Hills, w^ch^

[11] The words "& confirmed by a commission from y^e^ parlament," do not occur in the Repertory.

made us more exposed to their Cannon Shott, from w^ch^ we received some hurt, yet notw^th^standing, o^r^ men defended those passages which they were to descend, so well, y^t^ they got no ground of us. And now, y^e^ Day being spent, they drew off, & returned back ag^n^ to *Leeds.* A few days after *Cap^t^ Hotham* w^th^ 3 Troops of Horse and some Dragoones, came to us, & y^n^ we marched to *Leeds.* But y^e^ enemy having notice of it, quit y^e^ Towne, &, in hast, fled to *Yorke.* And y^t^ we might have more Roome, and be lesse burthensome to o^r^ friends, we p^r^sently advanced to *Tadcaster,* 8 miles from *Yorke.* Now, we being Increased to 1000 men, it was thought fit, for securing of y^e^ *West Riding,* (at least, y^e^ greatest part of it) from whence o^r^ cheifest supplys came, to keep the passe at *Wetherby,* whither my Father sent me with about 300 Foot, & 40 Horse. The Enemys next Designe was, from *Yorke,* to fall on my Quarters there ; w^ch^ was a place very open, and easy for y^m^ to doe, there being so many back ways to enter, and friends enough to direct, & acquaint y^m^ w^th^ all y^t^ we did. About 6 a clock in y^e^ morning, they set upon us w^th^ 800 Horse & Foot. The woods thereabout favo^r^ing y^m^ so much, y^t^ o^r^ Scouts could get no notice of y^m^, so as, no Alarme was given till they were ready to enter y^e^ Towne ; w^ch^ they might soone doe, for y^e^ Guards were all asleep in houses (For In y^e^ beginning of y^e^ war, men were as Impatient of Duty, as Ignorant of it) myselfe onely was on Horseback, going out at y^e^ other end of y^e^ Towne, to *Tadcaster,* where my Father laid. One came running to me, & told me y^e^ enemy was entering y^e^ Towne. I presently galloped to y^e^ Court of Guard, where I found not above 4 men at their Arms, (as I remember, 2 serjeants & 2 pikemen) who stood w^th^ me when *S^r^ Tho: Glenham* w^th^ about 6 or 7 Commanders more charged us; when, after a short, but sharp encounter (wherein *Major Carr* was slaine) they retired. And in this time more of y^e^ Guard were gotten to their Armes. But I must confesse, I know no strength, but y^e^ powerfull hand of God, y^t^ gave y^m^ this Repulse. After this they made another attempt, in w^ch^ *Cap^t^ Atkinson* was slaine. And here ag^n^, there fell out another Remarkeable Providence ; During this conflict, o^r^ magazine was blowne up, w^ch^ strook such a terro^r^ in the enemy (thinking we had cannon, w^ch^ they were Informed we had not) y^t^ they instantly retreated, & though I had but a few Horse, they pursued y^e^ enemy some miles, & tooke many prisoners. We lost about 8 or 10 men (whereof 7 were blowne up w^th^ powder) y^e^ enemy many more. At this time y^e^ *E. of Cumberland* commanded y^e^ Forces in *Yorkshire* for y^e^ *King ;* But being of a peaceable Nature, & by his Amiable Disposition, had but few enemys, or rather, bec: he was an enemy to few, he did not suit their p^r^sent condition, & app^r^hensions of Feares ; Therefore they sent to y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* who had an Army of 6000 men, to desire his Assistance, w^ch^ he answered by a speedy march to *Yorke.* Being now encouraged by this Encrease of Force, they resolve to fall on *Tadcaster.* My Father drew all his Force thither ; But by Councell of War, the Towne was Judged untenable, & y^t^ we should draw out to an advantageous peice of ground by y^e^ Towne. But before we could all march out the enemy advanced so fast y^t^ we were necessitated to leave some Foot in a Sleight worke above y^e^ Bridge, to secure o^r^ Retreat. But the enemy pressing still on us, forced us to draw back & mentaine y^t^ ground. We had about 900 men, y^e^ enemy above 4000, who, in Brigades, drew up close to y^e^ workes, and Stormed us. O^r^ men reserved their shott till they were

very neare, w^ch^ y^n^, they disposed to so good purpose, as forced y^m^ to Retire & shelter y^m^selves behind y^e^ hedges y^t^ were hard by. And here did y^e^ Fight continue from 11 at noone till 5 at night, w^th^ Cannon & muskett without Intermission. They had, once, possessed a house by y^e^ Bridge, w^ch^ would have cut off o^r^ Reserves, y^t^ were in y^e^ Towne; but *Major Gen. Gyffard* with a commanded party, beat y^m^ out ag^n^; where many of y^e^ enemys were slaine, & taken prisoners. They attempted at another place, but were also repulsed by *Capt: Lyster*, who was there slaine; w^ch^ was a great losse, being a Discreet Gentleman. And now it growing Darke, y^e^ Enemy drew off in to y^e^ Fields hard by, w^th^ Intention to Assault us ag^n^[12] y^e^ next day. They left, y^t^ night, about 200 Dead and Wounded upon y^e^ place; But o^r^ Ammunition being all spent in this days fight, we drew off, y^t^ night, & marched to *Selby*, & y^e^ Enemy entred y^e^ next day, into y^e^ Towne. And thus by the mercy of God, were a few delivered from an Army, who, in their thoughts, had swallowed us up. Now y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* laid betw: us and o^r^ Friends in ye *West Riding*, & so, equally Destructive to us both. But, to give y^m^ Encouragem^t^ & help; I was sent w^th^ about 200 Foot & 3 Troops of Horse, & some Armes, to *Bradford*. I was to goe by *Ferry Bridge*, o^r^ Intelligence being, y^t^ ye Enemy was yet advanced no further y^n^ *Sherborne:* But w^n^ I was within a mile of y^e^ Towne, we tooke some prisoners who told us y^t^ y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* laid at *Pontefract*. 800 men in *Ferry Bridge*, & y^e^ rest of y^e^ Army in all y^e^ Townes thereabout. So as, now, o^r^ Advance and Retreat seemed alike Difficult; But there being not much time to demur in, a Retreat was Resolved on, back ag^n^ to *Selby*. 3 or 400 of y^e^ Enemys Horse shewed y^m^selves in o^r^ Reer, w^th^out any attempt upon us, & so, through y^e^ goodnesse of God, we got safe thither, & in 3 days after (having better intelligence how they lay), w^th^ y^e^ same number as before, I marched in y^e^ night, by severall Townes where they lay, and arrived y^e^ next day at *Bradford:* A Towne very untenable; but for their Good Affections, deserving all we could hazard for y^m^. O^r^ First work, there, was to fortify ourselves, for we could not but expect strong opposition in it, seing there laid at *Leeds*, 1500 of y^e^ Enemy; & 1200 at *Wakefeild*, neither above 6 or 7 miles from us. They visited us every day with their Horse (for o^rs^ went not far from y^e^ Towne, being so unequall in number) yet they seldom returned w^th^out losse; till at length o^r^ Few men grew so bold and theirs so disheartened, as they durst not stir a mile out of their garrison. But while these daily skirmishes were among y^e^ Horse, I thought it necessary to strengthen ourselves with more Foot; so, summoning y^e^ Country (w^ch^ now o^r^ Horse had given some liberty to come in to us) I p^r^sently armed w^th^ y^e^ Armes w^ch^ we brought along w^th^ us, so y^t^, in all we were, now, about 800 Foot. But being too many to lye Idle, & yet too few to be in continuall duty, we resolved rather, through y^e^ assistance of god, to attempt y^m^ in their Garrison, y^n^ to endure longer this Trouble: so summoning y^e^ Country in ag^n^ we made a body of about 12 or 1300 men, w^th^ w^ch^ we marched to *Leeds*, and drew y^m^ up w^th^in halfe Cannon Shott of their works in Battalia, and y^n^ sent in a Trumpett with a Summons to deliver up y^e^ Towne to me for y^e^ use of *King* & parlam^t^.

[12] In the Repertory this reads as follows:—"With Intention to Assault us againe. The next day they left about 200 dead," &c.

They presently returned this Answer, y^t^ it was not civilly done to come so neare before I sent y^e^ summons, & that they would defend y^e^ Towne y^e^ best they could, w^th^ their lives. So presently ordering y^e^ manner of y^e^ storme, we all fell on at one time. The businesse was hotly disputed for almost 2 hours, But after y^e^ Enemy was beaten from Their works, y^e^ Barricados were soone forced open to y^e^ Streets, where Horse and Foot resolutely entring, y^e^ Soldiers cast down their Armes, and rendred y^m^selves Prisoners. The Governo^r^ and some chiefe Officers swome y^e^ River & Escaped, onely *Major Beaumont* was drowned (as was thought)[13] in all, there were about 40 or 50 slaine, and good Store of Ammunition taken, w^eh^ we had much want of. But y^e^ consequence of this Action was, yet, of more Importance ; For those y^t^ fled from *Leeds* and *Wakefield* (For they also quitted y^t^ Garrison) gave my *L^d^ Newcastle* such an alarme where he lay at *Pontefract*, as he drew all his Army back ag^n^ to *Yorke ;* leaving once more a free entercourse betw : *my Father* & us, w^eh^ he had so long time cutt off. But after a Short time the *E. of Newcastle* returned ag^n^ to y^e^ same Quarters and we to o^r^ Stricter Dutys. But after sometime, we found y^t^ o^r^ men must either have more roome or more Action ; Therefore *Capt^n^ Hotham* & I tooke a Resolution early in y^e^ morning to beat up a Quarter of y^e^ enemy y^t^ lay at *Fenton ;* But they being gone, we marched toward *Sherborne*, Intending onely to give an Alarme there ; But they might see us, a mile or 2, march over a plaine common w^ch^ lay by y^e^ Towne, & therefore had sent about 20 or 30 Horse to guard a passage neare ye Towne. I having y^e^ Van (For at this time we commanded o^r^ Troops distinct one from another, both Making 5 Troops of Horse & 2 of Dragoones) I told him, if he would second me, I would charge those Horse, & if they did flee, I would pursue y^m^ so close as to get into y^e^ Town w^th^ y^m^. He promised to second me. I went to the Head of my Troops and p^r^sently charged y^m^, who fled, and we pursued close to y^e^ Barricado, but they got in and shut it upon us, where my horse was shot in at y^e^ breast, we so filled y^e^ Lane, being strait, y^t^ we could not retreat w^th^out confusion, and Danger of their falling on our Reer, so we stood to it, & stormed y^e^ worke w^th^ pistoll & sword. At y^e^ end of y^e^ Barricado there was a strait passage for one single horse to goe in. I entered there & others followed one by one. Close at one side of y^e^ Entrance stood a Troop of Horse, but so soone as 8 or 10 of us got in they fled ; & by this time y^e^ rest of our men had beaten y^m^ off from their Barricado, & entered y^e^ Towne, w^eh^ soone cleared y^e^ Streets, and pursued those y^t^ fled. And now my horse w^eh^ was shot in y^e^ lane, fell downe dead under me, but I was p^r^sently mounted again. They in y^e^ Townes about, having taken y^e^ Alarme, now made us think of securing o^r^ Retreat w^th^ o^r^ prisoners we had gotten, (& some of y^m^ Considerable ones) among whom was *Major Gen : Windham.* But we had scarce got out into good order, before *Gen : Goring* came with a Good Body of Horse upon us, & as we marched on, he followed us close in the Reer, w^th^out receiving any hurt, onely my Trumpet had his horse shot close by me ; So we returned ag^n^ to *Selby.* But though this could not free us wholly from a potent enemy, yet we lay more quietly by y^m^ a good while after. In this Recesse of Action we had severall Treatys about prisoners. And this I mention, y^e^ rather, for that *Capt : Hotham,*

[13] The words "(as was thought)" are not in the Repertory.

here, first begun to discover his Intentions[14] of leaving y^e^ parlam^ts^ Service, by making Conditions for himself, w^th^ y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* (though not discovered till a good while after) which had almost ruined *my Father* & y^e^ Forces y^t^ were w^th^ him; For being now denyed help & succo^r^ from *Hull* & y^e^ *East Riding*, He was forced to forsake *Selby*, and retire to *Leeds* and those westerne parts where myselfe was. But to make good this Retreat, I was sent to bring w^t^ men I could, to Joyne w^th^ him at *Sherborne;* For *Newcastles Forces* lay so as he might easily Intercept us in o^r^ way to *Leeds*, w^ch^ he had determined, & to y^t^ end lay with his Army on *Clifford Moor*, having pfect Intelligence of o^r^ march. But while my *Father* (with 1500 men and ordnance, and Ammunition) continued his way from *Selby* to *Leeds*, I w^th^ those I brought to *Sherborne* marched a little aside betw: my *L^d^ Newcastle's* Army & o^rs^, & (to amuse y^m^ y^e^ more) made an attempt upon *Tadcaster*, where they had 3 or 400 men, who p^r^sently quitt y^e^ Towne, and fled to *Yorke*. Here we stayed 3 or 4 hours sleighting y^e^ workes. This put *Newcastle's* Army to a stand (w^ch^ was in their march to meet us) thinking he was deceived in his Intelligence, & that we had some other Designe upon *Yorke*. He p^r^sently sent back y^e^ *L^d^ Goring* w^th^ 20 Troops of Horse & Dragoones to releeve *Tadcaster*. We were newly drawne off when he came. *Goring* passed over y^e^ River to follow us; But seeing we were so unequall to him in Horse (for I had not above 3 Troops, & to goe over *Bramham Moor*,[15] a large Plaine) I gave directions to ye Foot to march away while I stayed with y^e^ Horse to Interrupt y^e^ Enemys passage in those narrow lanes y^t^ led up to y^e^ Moor. Here was much firing one at another; but in regard of their Great Number, as they advanced, we were forced to give way, yet had gained by it sufficient time for y^e^ Foot to be out of Danger: But w^n^ we came up to y^e^ *Moor* ag^n^, I found y^m^ where I left y^m^, w^ch^ troubled me much, y^e^ enemy being close upon us, & a great plaine yet to goe over; so marching y^e^ Foot in 2 Divisions, & y^e^ Horse in y^e^ Reer, y^e^ Enemy followed about 2 muskett shott from us, in 3 Good Bodys; but yet made no attempt upon us; & thus we got well over this open Campania; But having ag^n^, gotten to some little enclosures, beyond w^ch^ was another Moor, called *Sea Croft Moor*, (much lesse y^n^ y^e^ first) here o^r^ men thinking y^mselves more secure, were more carelesse in keeping order, & while their officers were getting y^m^ out of Houses where they sought for drinke, (being an exceeding hot day), y^e^ Enemy got, another way, as soone as we, upon y^e^ Moor. But w^n^ we had almost passed this plaine also, they seing us in some disorder, charged us both in Flanke & Reer. The Countrymen p^r^sently cast downe their Armes & fled; & y^e^ Foot soone after, w^ch^, for want of pikes were not able to stand their horse. Some were slaine, & many taken prisoners. Few of o^r^ Horse stood y^e^ Charge. Some Officers, w^th^ me made o^r^ Retreat, w^th^ much difficulty, in w^ch^ *S^r^ Henry Foulis* had a sleight hurt. My Cornet was taken prisoner, yet got to *Leeds* about 2 hours[16] after *my Father* & y^e^ Forces w^th^ him were arrived thither safe. This was one of y^e^ Greatest losses we ever received, yet was it a great providence y^t^ it was a part, & not y^e^ whole Force w^ch^ received this losse; It being y^e^ Enemys Intention to have fought us, y^t^ day, w^th^ their

[14] Sentiments in the Repertory.

[15] "Brantham" in the Repertory.

[16] "About an hour after" in the Repertory.

whole Army (w^ch^ was, at least, 10,000 men) had not o^r^ attempt at *Tadcaster* put a stand to y^m^. And so concluded y^t^ day, w^th^ this storme y^t^ fell upon us. But now, being at *Leeds*, it was thought fit to possesse some other place also; wherefore I was sent to *Bradford* w^th^ 7 or 800 Foot, and 3 Troops of Horse. These 2 Townes being all y^e^ Garrisons we had. At *Wakefeild*, 6 miles off, lay 3000 of ye Enemy, but yet had not much desturbance from y^m^; being most busied about releasing of prisoners y^t^ were taken at *Sea Croft Moor*, most of y^m^ being Countrymen, whose Wives and Children were still Importunate for their Release (& w^ch^ was earnestly endeavo^r^ed by us, but no conditions would be accepted) so as their Continnall Crys, Tears and Importunitys compelled us to thinke of some way to redeeme these men; so as we thought of attempting *Wakefield* (o^r^ Intelligence being y^t^ ye enemy had not above 8 or 900 men in y^e^ Towne) I acquainted my *Father* w^th^ o^r^ Designe, who approved of it, & sent some men from *Leeds* w^ch^ enabled us to draw out 1100 Horse and Foot. So, upon Whitsunday, early in y^e^ morning, we came before y^e^ Towne, but they had notice of o^r^ coming, & had manned all their workes, and set about 500 Musketeers to line y^e^ hedges about y^e^ Towne, w^ch^ made us now doubt o^r^ Intelligence (w^ch^ was too late), notw^th^standing, after a little consultation, we advanced, and soone beat y^m^ back into y^e^ Towne, w^ch^ we stormed in 3 places. After 2 hours dispute y^e^ Foot forced open a Barricado where I entered with my owne Troop. *Coll: Alureds*[17] *& Cap^t^ Brights* followed with theirs. The Street w^ch^ we entred was full of their Foot w^ch^ we charged through, and routed, leaving y^m^ to y^e^ Foot w^ch^ followed close behind us. And p^r^sently we were charged ag^n^ with Horse led by *Gen: Goring*, where, after a hot encounter, some were slaine, and himselfe taken prisoner by *Cap^t^ Alured.*[17] And here I cannot but acknowledge Gods Goodnesse to me this Day, who being advanced, a good way single, before my men, Having a *Coll:* & a *L^t^ Coll:* (who had engaged y^m^selves to be my prisoners) onely w^th^ me, & many of y^e^ Enemy now betweene me and my [men] I light on a Regim^t^ of Foot standing in y^e^ Market place. Thus encompassed, and thinking w^t^ to doe, I espied a lane w^ch^ I thought would lead me back to my men ag^n^; At the end of this lane there was a Corps Du Guard of y^e^ Enemys, w^th^ 15 or 16 Soldiers w^ch^ was, y^n^, Just quitting of it, w^th^ a Sergeant leading y^m^ off; whom we mett; who seing their officers came up to us. Taking no notice of me, they asked y^m^ w^t^ they would have y^m^ to doe, for they could keep y^e^ work no longer, bec: y^e^ *Roundheads* (as they called y^m^) came so fast upon y^m^. But ye gentlemen, who had passed their words to be my true prisoners, s^d^ nothing, so looking upon one another, I thought it not fit, now, to owne y^m^ as so, much lesse to bid y^e^ rest to render y^m^selves prisoners to me; so, being well mounted, & seing a place in y^e^ workes where men used to go over, I rushed from y^m^, seing no other Remeady, and made my horse leap over y^e^ workes, & so, by a Good Providence, got to my men ag^n^, who, before I came, had, by y^e^ Direction of *Major Gen: Gyffard*, brought a piece of Ordinance, and planted it in y^e^ Church yard, against y^e^ Body y^t^ stood in ye market place, who p^r^sently rendred themselves. All o^r^ men being got into y^e^ Towne y^e^ streets were cleared. Many prisoners taken. But y^e^ Horse got off almost entire. But this seemed y^e^ greater mercy

[17] "Aldred" in the Repertory.

w^n we saw o^r Mistake; now finding 3000 men in y^e Towne, not expecting halfe y^t number. We brought away 1400 prisoners. 80 officers. 28 collo^rs & great store of Ammunition, w^ch we much wanted. But seing this was more a miracle y^n a victory; more y^e effect of *God's Divine* power, y^n humane force; and more his providence, y^n y^e Successe of o^r prudence, in making so hazardous an attempt; let y^e hono^r & praise of it be his onely. After this, we exchanged o^r men y^t were prisoners, w^th these; and were freed a good while, from any trouble or attempt from y^e enemy. But y^n ag^n, it pleased God to mixe water w^th o^r wine, and to bring us into a better condition, by y^e brinks of Ruine & Destruction. Hitherto, through his Mercy, we had held up neare 2 yeares, ag^t a potent Army; but they finding us, now, almost tyred w^th continuall service; Treacherously used by ffriends, & in want of many things necessary for support & Defence; The *E. of Newcastle* marched w^th an Army of 10 or 12,000 men to beseidge us, & resolved to sit downe before *Bradford*, w^ch was a very untenable place. My *Father* drew all y^e Forces he could spare out of y^e garrisons hither. But seing it Impossible to defend y^e Towne, but by strength of men, and not above 10 or 12 Days provision for so many as were necessary to keep it; we resolved, y^e next morning very early w^th a party of 3000 men, to attempt his whole Army as they laid in their Quarters, 3 miles off: Hoping thereby to put him into some Distraction; w^ch could not (by reason of y^e unequall number) be done any other way. For this end, my *Father* appointed 4 of y^e clock y^e next morning, to begin to march; but *Major Gen: Gyffard*, Who had y^e ordering of y^e businesse, so delayed y^e execution of it, y^t it was 7 or 8 before we began to move; & not w^thout much suspition of trechery in it; For w^n we were neare y^e place we Intended, y^e enemys whole Army was drawne up in Battalia. We were to goe up a Hill to y^m, w^ch o^r fforlorne Hope gained by beating theirs into their maine Body, w^ch was drawne up halfe a mile furthur, upon a place called *Adderton Moore*. We being all up y^e Hill drew into Battalia Also. I commanded y^e Right Wing w^th about a 1000 Foot, & 5 Troops of Horse. *Major Gen: Gyffard* y^e Left Wing, w^ch was about y^e same number. My *Father* commanded all in chiefe. We advanced through y^e enclosed Grounds till we came to y^e Moor, beating y^e Foot y^t laid in y^m, to their maine Body. Ten or 12 Troops of Horse charged us in y^e Right Wing. We kept y^e Enclosure, placing o^r Musketteers in y^e hedges in y^e moor, w^ch was good Advantage to us who had so few Horse. There was a Gate, or open place to y^e Moor, where 5 or 6 might enter a breast. Here they strove to enter, and we to defend; But after some Dispute, those y^t entred y^e passe found sharpe entertainm^t; & those y^t were not yet entred, as hott welcome from y^e Musketteers y^t flanked y^m in the hedges. All, in y^e end, were forced to retreat, w^th y^e loss of one *Coll: Howard*, who commanded them. The left wing, at y^e same time was engaged w^th the Enemys Foot. O^rs gained ground of y^m. The Horse came downe ag^n and charged us, being about 13 or 14 Troops. We defended o^rselves as before, but w^th much more Difficulty, many having gotten in among us; but were beaten off ag^n, with losse; & *Coll: Herne* who commanded y^t party was Slaine. We pursued y^m to their Cannon. And here, I cannot omitt a Remarkeable passage of Divine Justice. While we were engaged in y^e fight w^th y^e Horse y^t entered the gate, 4 Soldiers had stript *Coll: Herne* naked, as he laid dead on y^e ground (men still fighting round about him), & so

dextrous were these villaines, y^t^ they had done it, and mounted y^m^selves ag^n^ before we had beat y^m^ off. But after we had beaten y^m^ to their Ordinance (as I s^d^) and now returning to o^r^ ground ag^n^, y^e^ Enemy discharged a peice of Cannon in our Reer ; The bullet fell into *Capt: Copleys* Troop, in w^ch^ these 4 men were ; Two of y^m^ were killed and some hurt, or marke remained on y^e^ rest, though dispersed into severall ranks of y^e^ Troop which was y^e^ more remarkeable, We had not yet Martiall Law among us, w^ch^ gave me a good occasion to reprove[18] it, by shewing the Soldiers y^e^ sinfulnesse of y^e^ Act, and how God would punish w^n^ man wanted power to doe it. But to returne where we left. This charge & y^e^ Resolutions y^t^ o^r^ Soldiers shewed in y^e^ left wing, made y^e^ enemy think of Retreating. Orders were given for it, and some marched off y^e^ field. While they were in this wavering Condition, One *Coll: Skirton*, a wild & desperate man, desired his *Gen:* to let him charge once more, w^th^ a stand of pikes, w^th^ w^ch^ he broke in upon o^r^ men ; & they not releived by o^r^ Reserves, commanded by some ill affected officers, & chiefly, *Major Gen: Gyffard*, (who did not his part as he ought to have done) o^r^ men lost ground ; w^ch^ y^e^ enemy seing, pursued y^r^ Advantage by bringing on fresh Troops. O^rs^ being herew^th^ discouraged, began to flee, and so were soone routed. The Horse also Charged us ag^n^. We not knowing w^t^ was done in y^e^ left wing, o^r^ men mentained their ground, till a command came for us to Retreat having scarce any way now to doe it ; y^e^ enemy being almost round about us, & o^r^ way to *Bradford* cut off ; But there was a lane in y^e^ feild we were in, w^ch^ led to *Hallifax*, w^ch^, as a happy providence, brought us off without any great losse, saving one *Capt: Talbott* & 12 more w^ch^ were slaine in this last encounter. Of those that fled there were about 60 killed, & 300 taken prisoners. This businesse having such ill successe o^r^ hopes of better could not be much, wanting all things y^t^ were necessary for defence, & expectation of help from any place. The *E. of Newcastle* p^r^sently laid seidge to y^e^ Towne. But before he had surrounded it I got in w^th^ those men I brought from *Hallifax*. I found my *Father* much troubled, having neither a place of strength to defend o^r^selves in ; nor a garrison in *Yorkshire* to Retreat to. (For y^e^ *Governo^r^* of *Hull* had declared himselfe, y^t^ if we were forced to retreat thither, he would shut y^e^ gates ag^t^ us). But while he was muizing on these sad thoughts, a *Messenger* was sent from *Hull* to let him know y^t^ y^e^ Townesmen had secured y^e^ *Governo^r^*, & if he had any occasion to make use of y^t^ place (for they were sensible of y^e^ danger he was in) he should be readily & gladly received. W^ch^ newes was Joyfully received, & acknowledged as a great mercy of God to us ; yet was it not made use of till a furthur necessity compelled it. My *Father* having ordered me to stay here w^th^ 800 Foot, & 60 Horse, he Intended[19] th^t^ night for *Leeds*, to secure it. Now *Newcastle* having spent 3 or 4 days in laying his Quarters about y^e^ Towne, they brought downe their Cannon ; but needed to raise no Batterys ; for the Hills w^th^in halfe musket shott, commanded all y^e^ Towne, w^ch^, now, being planted in 2 places, Shott furiously upon us, making also approaches, w^ch^ made us spend very much. O^r^ little store was not above 25 or 30 Barrels of powder, at y^e^ Beginning of y^e^ Seidge ; yet notw^th^standing y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* sent a Trumpett to offer us Conditions ; w^ch^ I accepted, so y^t^ they were hono^rble^ for us to take, and safe

[18] "Improve" in the Repertory.

[19] "Retired" in the Repertory.

for y^e^ Inhabitants. Upon w^ch^, 2 Cap^ts^ were sent to treat w^th^ him, & a cessation during y^e^ time. But he continued working, still, contrary to agreem^t^; whereupon I sent for y^e^ Commissioners ag^n^ (suspecting a designe of attempting something ag^t^ us) but he returned y^m^ not till 11 at night, & y^n^ w^th^ a sleight answer, & while they were delivering it to us, we heard a great shooting of Cannon & Musketts. All ran p^r^sently to y^e^ workes w^ch^ ye enemy was storming. Here for 3 Quarters of an hour was very hott servise; but at length they retreated. They made a 2^d^ attempt, but were also beaten off. After this, we had not above one barrell of powder, & no match; so I called the Officers together where it was advised & resolved to draw off p^r^sently before it was Day; & by forcing a way (w^ch^ we might doe they having surrounded y^e^ Towne) to retreat to *Leeds*. Orders were dispatched, and speedily put in execution. The Foot commanded by *Coll: Rogers*, was sent out through some narrow lanes, who were to beat up y^e^ Dragoones Quarter & so to goe on to *Leeds*. Myselfe w^th^ some other Officers, went w^th^ y^e^ Horse (w^ch^ was not above 50) by an opener way. Here I must not forget to mention my wife, who run as great Hazards w^th^ us in this Retreat, as any others, & w^th^ as little expression of feare. Not for any Zeale or Delight (I must say) in ye war, but through a willing & patient suffering of this undesirable condition. But now I sent 2 or 3 Horsemen before, to discover w^t^ they could of y^e^ enemy, who p^r^sently returned & told us there was a guard of Horse close by us. Before I had gone 40 paces (y^e^ day beginning to breake) I saw y^m^ upon y^e^ Hill above us being about 300 Horse. I w^th^ some 12 more charged y^m^. *S^r^ Henry Foulis, Major Gen: Gyffard, & myselfe* w^th^ 3 more brake through. *Capt: Mud* was slaine; & the rest of o^r^ Horse being close by, y^e^ enemy fell upon y^m^, and soone routed y^m^, taking most of y^m^ prisoners; among y^m^ my wife was, (y^e^ soldier behind whom she was, being taken) I saw this disaster, but could give no Reliefe; for after I was got through, I was in the enemy's Reer, alone, for those y^t^ had also charged through went on to *Leeds*, thinking I had done so too; But being unwilling to leave my Company, I staid till I saw there was no more in my power to doe, but to be made a prisoner with y^m^: Then I retired to *Leeds*. The like Disorder fell among y^e^ Foot y^t^ went y^e^ other way, by a mistake; for after they had marched a little way, the Van fell into y^e^ Dragoones Quarters, cleaving y^e^ way; But through a cowardly feare in him that commanded those men y^t^ were in y^e^ Reer, he made them face about, & march ag^n^ into y^e^ Towne, where y^e^ next day, they were all taken prisoners. 80 or thereabout, of y^e^ Front, w^ch^ got through, came to *Leeds*, (all mounted on horses w^ch^ they had taken from y^e^ enemy) where I found y^m^ w^n^ I came thither, w^ch^ was some Joy to y^m^, all concluding I was either slaine, or taken prisoner. I found all in great distraction here; The Councel of War newly risen, where it was resolved to quitt y^e^ Towne & make o^r^ Retreat to *Hull* (w^ch^ was 60 miles off, and many garrisons of y^e^ enemy in y^e^ way) w^ch^ in 2 hours time was done; for we could expect no less y^n^ y^t^ y^e^ enemy should p^r^sently send Horse to p^r^vent it, for they had 50 or 60 Troops w^th^in 3 miles. But we got well to *Selby*, where there was a Ferry, & hard by a garrison at *Cawood*. *My Father* being a mile before with a few men, getting over y^e^ Ferry, word came to us y^t^ he was in danger to be taken. I hasted to him w^th^ about 40 Horse, y^e^ rest coming on after, in some disorder. He was newly got into ye Boat. The enemy with 3 cornets of Horse entring y^e^

Towne, I was drawne up in y^e^ market place ;[20] They turned on y^e^ right hand, w^th^ part of my Troop I charged y^m^ in ye flankes & so divided y^m^. We had y^e^ chase of y^m^ down y^e^ long street y^t^ did goe to *Brayton*.[21] It happened at y^e^ same time, those men y^t^ I had left behind were coming up y^e^ street, but (being in some disorder and under discouragem^ts^ of y^e^ misfortunes of many days before) turned about, & gave way, not knowing that we were pursuing y^m^ in y^e^ Reer. At y^e^ end of this Street was a narrow lane y^t^ led to *Cawood*. The enemy strove to passe away there, but being strait caused a suddaine stop, where we mingled one among another. Here I received a shott in y^e^ wrest of my arme w^ch^ made y^e^ bridle fall out of my hand, w^ch^ being among y^e^ nerves and veines, suddainly let out such a quantity of blood, y^t^ I was ready to fall from my horse; so taking y^e^ reines in y^e^ other hand, in w^ch^ I had my sword, (The enemy minding nothing so much as how to get away) I drew myselfe out of y^e^ Crowd, & came to o^r^ men y^t^ turned about, w^ch^ were standing hard by ; Seing me ready to fall from my horse, they laid me on on y^e^ Ground, & now almost senslesse. My Surgion came seasonably & bound up my wound, so stopt y^e^ bleeding. After a quarter of an hours rest, I got on horsback ag^n^. The other part of o^r^ Horse also beat y^e^ enemy to *Cawood*, back ag^n^ y^t^ way they came first to us ; so through the goodnesse of God, o^r^ passage here was made cleare. So we went over[22] the Ferry after my *Father*. *Myselfe*, w^th^ others, went through y^e^ *Levells* to *Hull;* but it proved a very troublesome and dangerous passage, having often Interruptions from y^e^ Enemy, sometimes in o^r^ Front, sometimes in o^r^ Reer. Now I had beene at least 20 hours on horsback (after I was shot) w^th^out any Rest or refreshm^t^, and as many hours before : And as a further addition to my affliction, my Daughter (not above 5 years old, being carried before her Maid) endured all this Retreat on horsback ; but Nature not able to hold out longer, she fell into swoonings frequently, & in Appance ready to expire her last. And having now passed y^e^ *Trent*, & seing a house not very far off, I sent her with her maid, thither, w^th^ little hopes of seing her any more alive ; but intending y^e^ next day, to send a ship from *Hull* for her ; so I went to *Barton* (having sent before to have a ship ready ag^t^ my coming thither). Here I laid downe a little, to rest, if it were possible to find any in a body so full of paine, & a mind so full of anxiety & trouble. (Though I must confesse it as y^e^ Infinite goodnesse of God to me, me thought my spirits were nothing at all discouraged from doing still, y^t^ w^ch^ I thought to be my worke & duty) but I had not laid above a Quarter of an hour, before y^e^ enemy came close to y^e^ Towne. I had, now, not above 100 Horse w^th^ me. We went to the ship, where under y^e^ covert of her ordinance, we got all our men and horse aboard ; so passing *Humber*, we arrived at *Hull*. O^r^ men faint & tyred ; myselfe having lost all, even to my shirt (for my cloaths were made unfit to weare w^th^ Rends and blood w^ch^ was upon y^m^). Considering w^ch^, in All humility & Reverence, I may say I was in Jobs condition w^n^ he s^d^, Naked came I out of my Mothers womb, and naked shall I returne thither : y^e^ L^d^ gave,

[20] In the Repertory is the following sentence, which is omitted in Mr. Hutton's transcript. "I was drawn up in the Market Place just before the Street they came downe. When they were almost halfe come into the Markett Place they turned on the Right Hand," &c.

[21] "Brampton" in the Repertory.

[22] "Some went over," in the Repertory.

and ye L^d^ hath taken away, blessed be y^e^ name of y^e^ L^d^. But God who is a God of mercy and consolation, doth not always leave us in distresse. I having sent a Ship (p^r^sently after I came into y^e^ Towne) for my daughter, She was brought y^e^ next day, to *Hull*, pretty well recovered of her long and Tædious Jorney ; & not many days after, y^e^ *E. of Newcastle* sent my *Wife* back ag^n^, in his Coach, w^th^ some Horse to Guard her : (w^ch^ Generosity gained more y^n^ any Reputation he could have gotten by detaining a Lady prisoner upon such tearmes). And many of o^r^ men w^ch^ were Dispersed in this long retreat, came hither ag^n^ to us. O^r^ First businesse, now, was to Raise new forces, w^ch^, in a short time was 1500 Foot & 700 Horse. The Towne being little, I was sent to *Beverley* w^th^ y^e^ Horse, and 600 Foot ; but my *L^d^ Newcastle* (who now looked on us as inconsiderable) was marched, with his whole Army, into *Lyncolnshire ;* onely leaving some garrisons at *Yorke* & other places. He tooke in *Gaynsbrough* & *Lyncolne*, & intended *Boston* next, (w^ch^ was y^e^ Key of y^e^ Associated Countys) For his orders (w^ch^ I have seene) were to goe into *Essex* & block up *London* on y^t^ side. But we havng laid a great while still, being now strong enough in y^e^ ffeild, for those forces y^t^ remained in y^e^ country, we sent out a good party to make an attempt upon *Stanford Bridge*,[23] neare *Yorke*. But y^e^ enemy, upon y^e^ Alarme, fled thither, w^ch^ put y^m^ all, there, in such a feare, as they sent earnestly to desire him to returne, or y^e^ Country would ag^n^ be lost, for y^e^ L^d^ *Fairfax* had considerable Forces : upon w^ch^ he returned ag^n^ into *Yorkshire*, & not long after came to beseidge *Hull*. I lying y^n^ at *Beverley*, in the way of his march, finding y^t^ we were not able to mentaine such an open place, ag^t^ an Army, desired orders from *my Father* to retire back to *Hull ;* But y^e^ Committee there having always more mind of raising money, y^n^ to take care of y^e^ Soldiers (yet these men had y^e^ greatest share in Command at y^t^ time) would not let any orders be given for our Retreat, (& unfit for us to returne w^th^out). The enemy marcheth from *Yorke*, w^th^ his whole Army, toward us. Retreat we must not ; Keep y^e^ Towne, we could not : so, to make o^r^ Retreat more Hon^r^able, and usefull both, I drew out all y^e^ Horse & Dragoones, toward y^e^ enemy, & stood drawne up by a woodside all y^t^ night. The next morning, by Day, o^r^ Scouts and theirs fired at one another. They march on w^th^ their whole Body, w^ch^ was about 4000 Horse, & 12000 Foot. We stood till they were come very neare to us ; I y^n^ drew off, (having given directions before, to y^e^ Foot, to march away toward *Hull*) thinking to make good y^e^ Retreat w^th^ y^e^ Horse. The enemy, w^th^ a good party, were upon o^r^ Reer. The lane being but narrow we made a good shift w^th^ y^m^ till we got into *Beverley*, & shut y^e^ gates ; w^ch^ we had scarce time to doe, they being so Close upon us ; But in this Businesse we lost *Major Layton* & not above 2 more. The enemy not knowing w^t^ Forces we had in y^e^ Towne, stayed till y^e^ rest of y^e^ Army came up, w^ch^ was about a mile behind. This gave our Foot some advantage in their Retreat, it being 5 miles to *Hull*, on narrow bankes, & so fittest for o^r^ Foot. I sent y^e^ Horse by *Cottingham*, an opener Road, who got well thither ; But they overtook y^e^ Foot, w^ch^, notwithstanding, made good their Retreat till we got to a little Bridge 2 miles From *Hull ;* where we made a stand, y^e^ enemy following close. Here o^r^ men gave y^m^ a good volley of Shott w^ch^ made y^m^ draw

[23] "Stamford Bridge."

back, & advanced no furthur ; so leaving a small Guard at y^e^ Bridge, we got safe to *Hull*. Thus, not onely for want of Military Skill in y^e^ gentlemen of y^e^ Committee, but (to say no more) for want of good nature, we were exposed to this trouble & danger. My *L^d^ Newcastle*, now, laid seidge to *Hull* but at a great distance. The sluices being let open, drowned y^e^ land 2 miles about y^e^ Towne ; yet upon a banke w^ch^ was y^e^ Highway, he approached so neare as to shoot Cannon Shott, at random into y^e^ Towne, w^ch^ was (for the most part) fiery bulletts. But by y^e^ Diligence and care of y^e^ *Governo^r^* (who caused every Inhabitant to watch his owne house, & where ever they saw these bulletts to fall, to be ready to quench y^m^) they prevented the Danger.

O^r^ Horse was now uselesse and many died every day, having nothing but salt water about y^e^ Towne. I was therefore sent, w^th^ y^e^ Horse, over into *Lincolnshire* to Joyne w^th^ y^e^ *E. of Manchester's* Forces which were, y^n^, commanded by *Major Gen : Cromwell*, who received us at o^r^ landing, w^th^ his Troops. *S^r^ John Henderson* lay w^th^in 3 & 4 miles of this place, w^th^ 5000 men to p^r^vent o^r^ Conjunction, but durst not attempt. He marched 3 or 4 days neare unto us, but for want of good Intelligence, we did not know so much. (For I altogether trusted to y^e^ care of o^r^ new friends, being a stranger in those parts) till one morning he set upon o^r^ Guards at *Horne Castle*, w^ch^ being but newly raised in y^t^ Country, fled toward *Lyncolne*, w^th^out giving any Alarme to o^r^ Quarters, who lay dispersed & secure. But *S^r^ John Henderson* marching slowly w^th^ his Army, gave y^e^ Alarme to some of o^r^ out Quarters, w^ch^ was soone taken by all y^e^ Rest, (but w^th^ some Disorder, before we could get into any Considerable Body.) My *L^d^ Willougby* w^th^ his Horse and my Dragoones, commanded by *Coll : Morgan*, brought up y^e^ Reer. After some Skirmishes we lodged, y^t^ night all in y^e^ Field. The next day, y^e^ *E. of Manchester* came to us w^th^ his Foot. The day following we advanced ag^n^ toward y^e^ Enemy, & chusing a convenient ground to fight upon, we drew up y^e^ Army there. The Enemy did so on y^e^ side of another Hill close by, having a little plaine betweene us. *L^t^ Gen : Cromwell* had y^e^ van ; I The Reserve of Horse. My *Lord Manchester* all y^e^ Foot. After we had faced one another a little while, y^e^ Forlorne Hopes began y^e^ Fight ; p^r^sently y^e^ Bodys mett in y^e^ plaine, where y^e^ Fight was hott for halfe an hour, but y^n^ we forced y^m^ to a Rout. Above 200 killed, and 2000 taken prisoners. This was y^e^ Issue of *Horne Castle* (or as some call it *Winsby*) Fight. At y^e^ same Instant we heard great shooting of Ordinance toward *Hull*, w^ch^ was a Sally *my Father* made, out of y^e^ Towne, upon my *Lord Newcastles* Trenches, who drew out most part of his Army to relieve y^m^ ; but o^r^ men charged so Resolutely, as they possessed y^m^selves of y^e^ Cannon, & so pursued their Advantage, as put y^e^ Enemy to a Totall Rout. Upon w^ch^ he raised y^e^ seidge, & returned ag^n^ to *Yorke*. These 2 Defeits together, (The one falling heavy upon y^e^ Horse, y^e^ other upon y^e^ Foot) kept y^e^ Enemy All Winter, from attempting anything ; & we, after y^e^ taking of *Lyncolne*, setled o^r^selves in Winter Quarters. But in y^e^ Coldest season of it, I was ordered by y^e^ parlam^t^ to goe & raise y^e^ seidge of *Nantwich*, w^ch^ y^e^ *L^d^ Byron* w^th^ y^e^ *Irish Army* had reduced to great extremity, I was y^e^ most unfit of all y^e^ Forces, being ever y^e^ worst p^d^, my men sickly, & almost naked for want of clothes. I desired y^e^ parlam^t^ they would please to supply those wants (not to excuse myselfe, as some, who hade no will to stir, though well enough accommodated w^th^ all these, & a businesse of so

much Importance). But their Answer was a positive Direction to march, for it would admit of no Delay; w^ch indeed was as grievous to me as y^t Injunction was to y^e Israelites[24] to make brick w^thout straw. But foreseing I should have such a returne to my Desires, I had (seing y^e necessity of y^e businesse) upon my owne Credit got so much cloth as clothed 1500 Men, & all ready to march w^n these orders came to me. So y^e 29 of Dec: we set forward from *Falkingham* in *Lynconshire*, to *Nantwich*, w^th 1800[25] & 500 Dragoones, and a power to call the Regim^ts of[26] *Lancashire* & *Cheshire* to make up y^e body of y^e Army. But it was not a little trouble to me, w^n I came to *Manchester*, to find some of y^m 30 some 40 miles distant; besides y^e Disaffection of some of their *Coll^s*, w^ch went as their pticular safety, or Interests swayed y^m. But finding more readinesse in y^e Inferior officers and common soldiers, I got up, in a few days, neare 3000 Foot. With this Army we march to *Nantwich*, w^ch was upon y^e point of Surrendering. W^n we were in 2 days march[27] I had Intelligence y^t y^e *L^d Byron* had drawne off his Seidge, & intended to meet us in y^e Field. I put my men in y^e order I intended to fight, & so continued my march till we were w^thin 3 miles of y^e Towne. There was a passe kept w^th about 250 men. I sent *Coll: Morgan* w^th his Dragoones to beat them off, in w^ch his Brother, who was his *L^t* was Slaine. The *Major* w^ch commanded y^e other party, w^th some others, were taken prisoners. We marched on till we were w^thin Cannon shot of their workes, where halfe of their Army was drawne up. The River which runs through y^e Towne, being raised w^th y^e melting of y^e snow, hindred (as we were informed) those y^t lay on y^e other side of y^e Towne, from Joyning w^th y^m. We called a Councell, wherein it was debated whether we should attempt those in their workes (being divided from y^e Rest of y^e Army) or march into ye Towne, & releive y^m, & by increase of more Force, be better able y^e next day, to encounter y^m. The latter was resolved on. So making way w^th pioneers through y^e hedges, we marched to y^e Towne. But after we had gone a little way, word came y^t y^e enemy was in y^e Reer; So, facing about 2 Regimen^ts, & my owne Regim^t of Horse, commanded by *Major Rousby*,[28] we releived those y^t were already engaged and so y^e Fight began on all sides. These that fell on o^r Reer, were those y^t laid on y^e other side of y^e Towne, w^ch had passed y^e River. Those y^t were Drawne up under their workes fell upon o^r Van, w^ch was marching to y^e Towne. Thus[29] was y^e battle divided, there being a Quarter of a mile betweene us. In y^e Division y^t first engaged, o^r ffoot, in y^e beginning, gave a little ground; but o^r Horse recovered this by beating y^e enemy's Horse out of y^e Lanes, y^t flanked y^e Foot, w^ch did so encourage o^r men, y^t they gained, now, of y^e Enemy, y^t they made y^m retire from hedge to hedge, till at length, they were forced to flee to their workes. But their Horse Retreated in better order toward *Chester* w^thout much losse. O^r other wing being assisted from y^e Towne (who sallyed out with 7 or 800 musketteers) beat y^e Enemy also back to y^e same workes, w^ch were p^rsently surrounded; But being in great disorder & confusion, some yielded y^mselves prisoners,

[24] "To the Israelites," omitted in the Repertory.

[25] "1800 horse," in the Repertory.

[26] "Of foot," in the Repertory.

[27] "Within a days march," Repertory.

[28] "Commanded by Major Rousby." omitted in the Repertory.

[29] In the Repertory the reading is as follows:—"Thus the Battaile diuided, there being a Quarter of a Mile betwixt us in the Diuision that first ingaged. Our Foot," &c.

with all their Chiefe Officers, Armes, collors & Ammunition. Thus by ye mercy of God, was this Victory obtained; being yet ye more signall, in yt we were not to deale wth young soldiers, but with men of Great experience, & an Army wch had ever beene Victorious. After this we tooke in severall garrisons in *Cheshire*. *Lathom* onely, in *Lancashire*, held out, wch was beseidged by ye Forces of yt County, but was afterwards raised by *Prince Rupert*. Having spent 3 or 4 months in this expedition, *my Father* commanded me back into *Yorkshire*, yt by ye conjunction of Forces we might be more able to take ye feild. We met about *Ferry Bridge;* he being come out of *Hull* thither wth ye Intention to fall upon ye enemy's Garrison at *Selby*. Here I received another command from ye Parlamt to march Immediately wth my Horse & Dragoones into *Northumberland* to Joyne wth ye *Scotts* Army. The *E. of Newcastle* who was yn, at *Durham*, being much stronger in Horse yn they; for want of wch they could advance no furthur. But it being resolved, wthin a day or 2 to storme *Selby*, I stayed till yt businesse was over; wch proved as effectual for ye Releife of ye *Scotts* Army. The *Governor* of *Yorke* lay in ye Towne with 2000 men, we drew Horse & Foot close to it. *Sr John Meldrum* led on ye Foot wch had their severall posts appointed, where they should storme. I wth ye Horse ready to second them. The enemy, wthin, defended ymselves stoutly, a good while; or men, at length, beat ym from ye Line, but could not advance furthur, bec: of ye Horse wthin. I getting a Barricado open, wch let us in betweene ye Houses and the river, we had an Encounter wth their Horse. After one charge they fled over a bridge of boats, to *Yorke*. Other Horse came up and charged us agn, where my horse was overthrowne, being single, a little before my men, who prsently releived me, & forced ye enemy back, who retreated also to *Yorke*. In this charge we tooke *Coll: Bellases, Governor of Yorke;* By this time ye Foot had entered ye Towne, and also tooke many prisoners. This good successe put ym in great Distractions & feares, at *Yorke;* who speedily sent to the *E. of Newcastle* to hast back thither, beleeving we would prsently attempt ym. This newes suddainly called him back, leaving the *Scotts*, who, wth Cold & oft Alarmes, were reduced to great extreamity; but now, advanced, wthout delay after him. The *E. of Newcastle* gets into *Yorke*. The *Scotts* Joyne their Forces wth my *Father* at *Wetherby*. Altogether made up 16,000 Foot & 4000 Horse. They march on to *Yorke*. But for this worke it was thought fit to have more men, The Towne being large in Compasse, and Strongly Manned; Therefore ye *E. of Crawford, Lyndsey* & *myselfe* were sent to ye *E. of Manchester* to desire him to Joyne wth us in ye seidge, wch he willingly consented to, bringing an addition of 6000 Foot, and 3000 Horse wth him. So now ye Army had 3 *Generalls, Lesly,*[30] *Manchester & Fairfax;* who lay apart in their severall Quarters before The Towne. But ye North side remained still open to ye Towne. Some time was spent here, wthout any considerable Action. Till, in my *Ld Manchesters* Quarters, Approaches were made to *St Mary's Tower;* & soone came to myne it; wch *Coll: Crawford, a Scotchman*, who commanded yt Quarter, (being Ambitious to have the honor, alone, of springing ye myne) undertooke, wthout acquainting ye other *Generalls* wth it, for their advice and concurrance, wch proved very prjudiciall; for having

[30] "Lashley" in the Repertory.

engaged his party ag^t^ ye whole strength of y^e^ Towne, w^th^out more force to second him, he was repulsed w^th^ y^e^ losse of 300 men; for w^ch^ he had surely beene called to Acc^t^, but y^t^ he scaped y^e^ better by reason of y^e^ Triumvirall Government. Soone after *Prince Rupert* came to releive y^e^ Towne. We raised the seidge, And *Hessay Moor* being appointed y^e^ Randevouz, y^e^ whole Army drew thither; about a mile from where *Prince Rupert* lay, y^e^ *River Ouse* being betweene us, w^ch^ he, y^t^ night, passed over at *Poppleton*, & y^e^ next day drew his Army into y^e^ same moor we were on; who being now Joyned w^th^ y^e^ *E. of Newcastles* Forces, made about 23 or 24,000, but we something more. We were divided in o^r^ opinions, w^t^ to doe. The *English* were for fighting y^m^; the *Scotts* for Retreating, to gaine (as they alledged) both time & place of Advantage. This latter being resolved on, we marched away to *Tadcaster;* w^ch^ made y^e^ Enemy advance y^e^ faster. *L^t^ Generall Cromwell, Major Gen: Lesly*[30] *& Myselfe* being appointed to bring up y^e^ Reer, sent word to y^e^ *Generalls* of y^e^ necessity of making a stand, for else y^e^ Enemy having y^e^ advantage, might put us in some disorder, But by y^e^ advantage of y^e^ Ground we were on, we hoped to make it good till they came back to us. The place was *Marston Feilds* (w^ch^ afterwards gave y^e^ name of this battle). Here we drew up o^r^ Army. The Enemy was drawne up in Battalia, on y^e^ Moor a little below us. The day being for y^e^ most part spent in p^r^paration, we now began to descend towards them. *L^t^ Gen: Cromwell* commanded y^e^ Left wing of The Horse, seconded by *Major Gen: Lesly.*[30] I had y^e^ Right Wing, w^th^ some Scotts Horse & Lances for my Reserves. The 3 *Generalls* were w^th^ y^e^ Foot. O^r^ Left Wing charged first y^e^ Enemys Right Wing, w^ch^ was pformed, awhile, w^th^ much Resolution, on both sides; But ye enemy was, at length, put to y^e^ worst. O^r^ Right wing had not, all, such good successe, by Reason of y^e^ Whins[31] and Diches w^ch^ we were to pass over before we could get to y^e^ enemy, w^ch^ put us into great disorder. Not^wth^standing, I drew up a Body of 400 Horse. But bec: y^e^ Intervalls of Horse in this wing onely, was lined with Musketteers (w^ch^ did much hurt w^th^ their shott) I was necessitated to Charge y^m^. We were a long time engaged one with another till, at last, we routed y^t^ part of their wing. We charged and pursued y^m^ a good way toward *Yorke.* Myselfe onely, returned p^r^sently, to get y^e^ men I left behind me; but y^t^ part of the enemy w^ch^ stood (pceiving y^e^ disorder they were in) had charged y^m^, and routed y^m^ before I could get to y^m^; so y^t^ y^e^ good successe, we had at first, was ecclipsed much by this bad conclusion. But y^e^ other wing, and most of y^e^ Foot went on prosperously, till they had cleared the Field. But I must not forget to remember w^th^ thankfulnesse God's goodnesse to me this day, For having charged through y^e^ enemy, and my men going after y^e^ pursuit, returning back to goe to my other Troops, I was gotten in among y^e^ enemy, w^ch^ stood up and downe y^e^ Feild in severall bodys of Horse: so, taking y^e^ signall out of my hat, I passed through y^m^ for one of their owne Commanders, and so got to my *L^d^ Manchesters* Horse, in y^e^ other Wing; onely with a Cutt in my cheeke, w^ch^ was given me in y^e^ First charge; and a shot w^ch^ my horse received. In w^ch^ charge also many of my officers and soldiers were slaine, and hurt. The *Capt:* of my owne Troop was shot in y^e^ Arme. My *Cornet* had both his hands cutt, w^ch^ rendred him ever after unservise-

[30] "Lashley" in the Repertory,

[31] "Furrs" in the Repertory.

able. *Capt: Micklethwayt*, an honest stout man, was slaine; and scarce any officer, w^ch^ was in this charge, w^ch^ did not receive hurt. But *Coll. Lambert* who should have seconded us, but could not get to us charged in another place. *Major Fairfax* who was *major* to his Regiment had at least 30 wounds, whereof he died, after he was abroad ag^n^, & good hopes of his Recovery. But y^t^ w^ch^ nearest of all concerned me, was y^e^ *Losse of my Brother*, who being desserted of his men, was sore wounded, of w^ch^, in 3 or 4 days he died. So as, in this charge, as many were hurt, & killed, as in y^e^ whole Army besides. Of y^e^ Enemys part, there was about 4000 slaine, and many Taken prisoners. *Prince Rupert* returned into y^e^ South. The *E. of Newcastle* went beyond y^e^ seas, with many of his officers. *Yorke* p^r^sently surrendered, & y^e^ *North* was, now, wholy Reduced by y^e^ Parlam^ts^ Forces, except some Garrisons. After this I went to *Helmesly* to take in y^e^ *Castle* there, but received a dangerous shott in my shoulder, and was brought back to *Yorke;* All for sometime being doubtfull of my Recovery. Yet at y^e^ same time y^e^ Parlam^t^ voted me to Command y^e^ Army in y^e^ *South.* But my Intention being onely to keep in mind w^t^ I had beene p^r^sent in, during this *Northerne* war, I shall put an end to this Discourse where it pleased God to put an end to y^e^ Determination of my service there. Yet thus w^th^ some smart from his Rod, to let me see I was not mindfull enough of returning my humble thanks and acknowledgem^ts^ for y^e^ Deliverances & mercys y^t^ I received; And for w^ch^ Alas! I am not yet capable enough to praise him as I ought. But I may say by experience "Who is a God like unto o^r^ God? Therefore not unto us, O L^d^, not unto us, but unto thy name give we y^e^ praise." But as for myselfe, and w^t^ I have done, I may say with *Solomon*, "I looked on all y^e^ workes y^t^ my hands have wrought, & on y^e^ labo^r^ y^t^ I had labo^r^ed to doe: & behold all was Vanity, & vexation of Spirit. For there is no remembrance of y^e^ wise more y^n^ of y^e^ Foole for ever: seeing y^t^ w^ch^ now is, in y^e^ days to come shall be forgotten," 2 Eccles: 11-16.

To face p. 223.]

Pedigree of the Stapeltons of Richmondshire.

HERYON or HERMAN, Lord of the Manor of Stapelton on Teys, in 1052 (*Ord's Cleveland*)

ALLAN, Lord of Stapelton, living in 1080 (*Ord*) = ..., da. of John Tanfield (*Randle Holme*)

SIR JOHN STAPELTON, knt., Controwler of the house of King [? Duke] Stephen = JANE, da. of Sir .. Mallory.

SIR MILES [? GEOFFREY] went to ye Holy Land. Upon his return = PENRODAS, da. of the King of Cyprus (*R. Holme*)

BENEDICT of Stapelton (*Burton Mon. Ebor.*)

DOM. ROGER, Lord of Kirkby juxta Fletham, joint Sheriff with Sir B. fitzAlan, 1237—8.

NICHOLAS, fil. GALFRIDI (*Mon. Ebor.*), gov. of Middleham Castle, 1216, granted a wood to Byland Abbey in 1244.

? da. of Gerard Salvayn of Harswell and Duffield.

GILBERT, d. 1291. (Abb. rot. orig. 19 *E.* i.)

ROGER, held 2 bovates of Nicholas de S. (*Kirkby's Inq.*)

GALFRIDUS, held 2 bovates of Nicholas (*Kirkby's Inq.*)

NICHOLAS, the judge, 1272—89, had free warren = ..., da. of Milo de Basset of E. Haddlesey and N. Morton.

MABEL, m. W. Calverley (*Thoresby's Leeds*)

NICHOLAS, who is supposed to have gone to the Crusades, and d. v. patris.

SIBILL, da. and coh. of John de Bella Aqua, by Laderina, da. and coh. of Peter Brus, Lord of Skelton Castle. 1st wife.

SIR MILES, 1st Baron, Lord of Stapelton, Carlton, Kentmere, &c. Killed at Bannockburn, 1314. (*Trivet contin.*) = JOAN da. of Sir John Darell, of Sezay. 2nd wife.

DOM. GILBERT (Presbyter), Master of the Hospital of St. Leonard's, York, 1307. (*Rot. Pat.* 1 *E.* ii.)

JULIAN, 1st wife of Richard de Windsor. (*Collins' Peerage.*)

EMMA, Prioress of Keldholme, 1308—17 (*Mon. Ebor.*)

JOHN of Stapelton (*Rot. claus.* 33 *E.* i.)

ISABELLA, da. of John de Bretagne, Earl of Richmond, and g-da. of the Princess Beatrice, da. of H. iii. = SIR NICHOLAS, 2nd Baron, Lord of Carlton, Stapelton, Haddlesey, Kirkby, Fletham, &c., d. 1343.

SIR JOHN of Melsonby (*Rot. Cart.*)

ELIZABETH, had tenements in Southwark from her father, bur. at Friars Preachers, York (puella)

SIR GILBERT, the King's Escheator, 1320, of Bedale (jure ux.) and N. Morton, d. 1321. (*Rymer*, iii. 889.) = AGNES, da. and coh. of Sir Brian fitzAlan of Bedale by da. of John Balliol, King of Scotland.

SIR THOS. SHEFFELD, 2nd husband.

SIR MILES of Hathelsay, 3rd Baron, Lord of Carlton, Stapelton, K. Fletham, &c., Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1355—9, d. 1372. (*Inq. p. m.*) = ISABEL, da. of Sir H. Vavasour of Haselwood.

ELIZABETH, wife of Sir H. Vavasour of Haselwood, the younger. He d. v. patris, 1357.

THOMAS, who ultimately had Hathelsay, d. 1381. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.* 5 *R.* ii.)

From whom the Stapeltons of Norfolk, Carlton, Wighill, and Myton are descended

THOMAS, Lord of Carlton, Haddlesey K. Fletham, &c., d. s. p., 10 Aug., 1373 (*Inq. p. m.*) = JOAN (or SIBILL), da. of Sir John FitzWilliam of Sprotburgh, to whom the King granted Haddlesey.

ELIZABETH, married Sir Thomas Metham, and carried Stapelton, Wath, and Kirkby Fletham to that family.

For Pedigree of Methams and Dolmans see Sir T. Banks' Baronia Angl., i. 419.

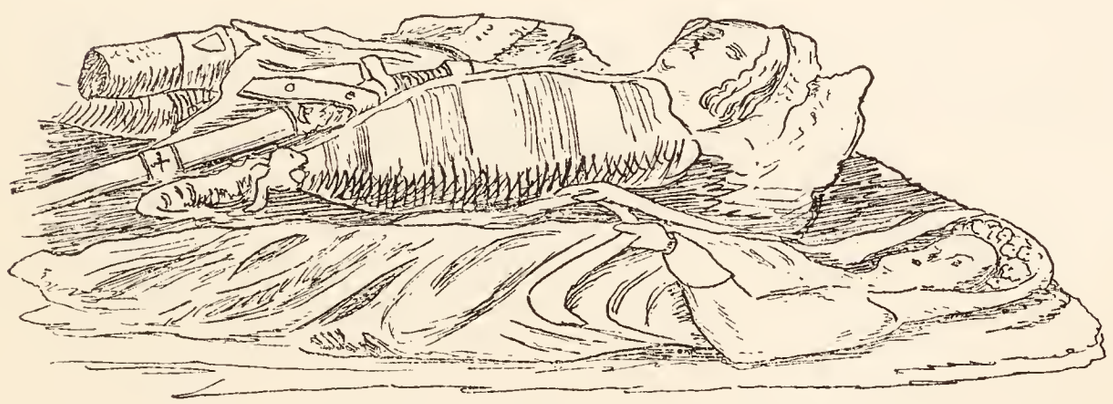
THE STAPELTONS OF YORKSHIRE.

By H. E. CHETWYND-STAPYLTON.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 116.)

In Elizabeth's male descendants the representation of the family continued until the death of Sir Thomas Metham, *ex parte Regis*, at Marston Moor in 1644. The last Sir Thomas left two daughters and co-heiresses—viz., Katherine, wife of Edward Smithe of Eske, co. Durham, and Barbara, wife of Thomas Dolman of Budsworth, co. York—among whose representatives and descendants the Barony of Stapelton is still in abeyance.[471]

The Stapeltons of Bedale and Norfolk.



FitzAlan Monument at Bedale, 1870.

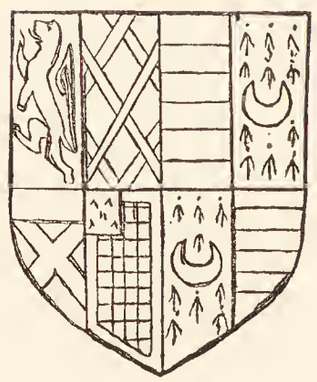
The Richmondshire stem terminating in an heiress who carried most of the estates, but not the name,[1] to Metham, the next branch takes its place.

Gilbert Stapelton, second son of Sir Miles the first Baron, married Agnes, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Brian fitzAlan, Lord of Bedale, and from this match the Stapeltons of Bedale and Norfolk, Carlton, Wighill, and Myton are all descended. Gilbert's wife, like his brother Sir Nicholas', came of the noble family of Brittany and Richmond, the fitzAlans deriving from a younger son of Alan Fergant Count of Brittany, who came over with the Conqueror. Their second shield shows their descent; *ermine* (Brittany); with a crescent for difference,

[471] Sir H. Nicolas' Hist. Peerage. For Pedigree of Metham and Dolman, see Banks' Baronia Angl.

[1] The barony remained in abeyance, with the Methams and their descendants. Some years ago it was claimed by John

denoting the second House.[2] The first shield, *barry of six, or et gu.*, says Dugdale, is found on several old charters of the Yorkshire family, and does not belong to the fitzAlans of Clun in Salop, though it is usually attributed to them.[3] FitzAlan's father was Sheriff of Yorkshire from 20 to 33 H. III., and Roger de Stapelton was his Deputy.[4] From his mother, Agnes Haget, he inherited estates at Helaugh, Wighill, Bainton, and Esedike, and gave the nuns of Synningthwaite "a toft and a croft to keep his anniversary."[5] Sir Brian fitzAlan was a favourite of Edw. I., having accompanied him in several of his expeditions to Scotland and Wales, and was summoned to Parliament as a Baron in the 23rd of that reign. His family is briefly set out in the foundation deed of a chantry in the Chapel of the Virgin at Bedale, which he gave to the Abbot and Convent of Jorevall (Jervaulx) in 1290,—"To pray for the souls of Patricia late Countess of Richmond, Alan father of the said Sir Brian, Agnes his mother, Muriel his wife, and Thomas, Robert, and Theobald, his sons (all deceased),"[6] &c.—From this we know that Muriel his first wife had died before 1290. FitzAlan became Viceroy of Scotland after Baliol's surrender of the Crown, and tradition has it that his second wife Agnes, the mother of his two daughters, was a daughter of Baliol. In Christofer Stapilton's pedigree (*circ.* 1530) she is called "Annes" (Agnes), dau. of Sir Brian fitzAlan, by Annes dau. to the King of Scotes."[7] The monument of Sir Brian and his wife in Bedale Church has been minutely described by Mr. Blore, the architect, in his "Monumental Remains," where it is engraved, as "much superior in design and execution to the generality of effigies of the same period." Clarkson says of it,—"Sir Brian d. 1301, and was buried with his wife Anne daughter of John Baliol, King of Scotland, in the south aisle of Bedale Church, under a mausoleum very beautifully covered with gold and various colours."[8] The painting and gilding remained quite vivid[9] till the latter end of the last century, but the monument is now sadly mutilated, and has been moved to the west door from the position which it formerly occupied. At fitzAlan's death, the "wardship and marriage" of his daughters was entrusted to Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, the faithful minister of Edward I., Agnes being then eight years of age, and Katherine, who afterwards married Lord Grey of Rotherfield, only six.



T. Dolman, Esq., of Souldern House, Oxon, as heir general of this marriage, but the Petition was referred to the Attorney General, and no further proceedings were taken. (*Burke's Extinct Peerage.*)

[2] Shield of Stapelton impaling fitzAlan. Illuminated Pedigree of 1660.

[3] Dugd. Baronage, tit. fitzAlan.

[4] *Supra*, p. 79.

[5] Dugd. Baronage—Dodsworth calls her Agnes of *Bedale*, dau. or grand dau. of Scolland, Lord of Bedale, by whom fitzAlan had Bedale. (*Gale's Honor of Richmond, Whitaker*, ii. 62.)

[6] Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. Sir H. Nicolas, from a Record in the Augmentation Office.

[7] *Supra*, p. 102. Glover calls her "Malicola, filia Regis Scotorum," but there is evidently some confusion with Muriel, who had died earlier.—(Harl. MS. 6070, fo. 202.)

[8] Clarkson's Hist. of Richmond, p. 54, n.

[9] Blore.

Just before his death, De Lacy gave the wardship of the elder girl to Sir Miles Stapelton (1310), and Sir Miles at once contracted her in marriage to his second son Gilbert, as we have seen.[10] The little lady brought him half Bedale and Askham Brian, and Sir Miles on his part settled North Morton on them and their heirs. The grant is recited in an *Inquisitio post mortem* taken at Sir Miles' death.[11] It was not, however, till 1317 that the sisters, being both married, "proved their age," (Agnes at Windsor, 15th December; and Katherine at Westminster, on the 27th), and had livery of their inheritance.[12]

Sir Gilbert was a recipient of royal favour under Edward II., as his brothers had been. In 1309, before he was of full age, his father being then one of the "Guardians of the lands of the Templars,"—he had the custody of the church of Kelington, opposite Templehurst, conferred upon him, "to collect and receive the profits (*fructus*)."[13] A few years later (1313) he was obliged to give it up, *cum ornamentis ejusdem, ac etiam juribus et pertinentiis suis quibuscunque*,[14] when the property of the Templars was bestowed on the Knights Hospitallers.[15] The same year his name appears among the adherents of the Earl of Lancaster, "pardoned for the murder of Gaveston,"[16] and in 1315 he is among the Knights of Yorkshire, summoned by Archbishop Grenefeld to Doncaster to consider the best means for the defence of the Realm.[17] In 1319 he was twice summoned for military service against the Scots.[18]

In 1320 (27 Jan.) he was appointed the King's Escheator north of Trent (*citra Trentam*, the King being then at York), and Ralph de Crophull was ordered to deliver up the office to him.[19] It was the duty of the Escheator to take possession of all estates which fell into the King's hands by forfeiture or death, and with the aid of a Jury to ascertain the extent, and the name and age of the next heir. At this time two Escheators sufficed for the whole of England. Ricūs de Rodeneye, Esc. cit. Trentam, and Gilbertus de Stapelton, Esc. ult. Trentam, were summoned among the *proceres et magnates*,[20] (the Earls and Barons and the official nobility of the Realm),[21] to a "Parliament" at Westminster on the 15th July. The principal business of the Session was to pass sentence on the Despensers,[22] in which the experience of the Escheators would be very useful. The following month, Aug. 1320, Sir Gilbert had orders to restore to Egidius, the new Archbishop of Rouen, all the English estates appertaining to the See, which had lapsed to the King, by the translation of the late Archbishop to the See of Narbonne.[23] From a document in Rymer we learn that Sir Gilbert died during the following twelvemonth, at the early age of 31.[24] It is recited in a fine of 15 Edw. ii. (1321), that the new Archbishop had done fealty to the King on the 6th Aug. 1320, and had his estates rendered to him by the then Escheator, (*Gilb. de Stapelton tunc esc.*); Kilham alone in the East Riding, for some reason which does not appear, remained in the King's

[10] *Supra*, p. 91.
[11] Inq. p. m. 8 E. ii. no. 17.
[12] Rot. Claus. 11 E. ii. no. 14.
[13] Abb. rot. orig. 5 E. ii.
[14] Rymer, iii. 456.
[15] Mills' Hist. of the Crusades, ii. 332
[16] Rymer, iii. 444.
[17] Letters from Northern Registers (Record Office Comm.), p. 247.
[18] Palgrave's Writs.
[19] *Ibid.*
[20] *Ibid.*
[21] Pearson's Hist. of England, ii. 467.
[22] Stubbs' Const. Hist., ii. 347.
[23] Rymer, iii. pp. 361 & 842.
[24] Dodsworth makes the date 1328. Dodsw. Collections. (*Bodleian Library.*)

hands till Sir Gilbert's death, (*usque ad diem obitus præfat. esc.*), and a new order was made on the 12th Aug. 1321, to give it up to the Archbishop.[25] Sir Gilbert left issue,—

1. Sir Miles of Bedale and Ingham, K.G.
2. Sir Brian of Carlton and Wighill, K.G.
3. Katherine, wife of John Boys of Coningsby, co. Lincoln. She died before 1360.[26]
4. Avicia, wife of Sir Nicholas Middleton of Stockeld near Harrogate.

A MS. in the British Museum, labelled "Yorkshire Arms and Descents,"[27] mentions a third son, "Robert md. the da. and heir of Ridware, and had issue Jane, maryed to Sir William Hilton Knt." The fact that "Ricūs Miles de Hilton" afterwards granted all his lands and tenements at North Morton, with "a house, lands, meadows, woods, pastures, and rents," to Sir. Miles Stapilton of Bedale in 1354,[28] may help to support this statement. Left a widow while she was still young, fitzAlan's daughter married again, for in 1328, the King granted a three days' fair at Bedale "to Thomas Shefeld and Agnes his wife," [29] who held one moiety of Bedale, and to John de Grey who held the other moiety, "by the law of England," his wife being dead.[30] Sir Gilbert's moiety went to the Stapeltons of Bedale and Norfolk, and afterwards, by failure of male heirs, to the Carlton family, in whose possession it remained till it was sold by the present Lord Beaumont. Lord Grey's moiety descended by marriage to the noble families of Deincourt, Beaumont, and Lovel, in succession, and was finally lost by the attainder of Lord Lovel.

Sir Gilbert had also the manor of Cotherston on the south bank of the Tees, a little above Barnard Castle, in right of his wife. The old castle at Cotherston was a keep-tower of the Fitz-Hughs, "Pendragon's lonely mound" of Sir Walter Scott.[31] Sir Gilbert's residence was at Thwaite Hall, now only a little farm of no great antiquity, at the north end of the village, overlooking the picturesque confluence of the Balder-beck and the Tees. Adjoining it was a walled deer-park,[32] which still bears the name of the "Doe park." The manor of Cotherston went with the heiress of the last Sir Miles of Ingham to the Hudlestons, who sold it to the Bowes', but Thwaite Hall descended to the Senhouses.[33]

"Milez de Stapulton[34] prm. fnd. (*primus fundator*),"[35] as he is called on his Garter plate in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, was only a child at his father's death in 1321. Four-and-twenty years later, under the style of

[25] Fines 15 E. ii. m. 24. Rymer, iii. p. 889.

[26] Foundation Deed of Ingham Priory. *Infra.*

[27] Harl. MS. 4198.

[28] Rot. claus. 28 E. iii. pars. i. m. 8, dors.

[29] Harl. MS. 1420, p. 191.

[30] Scrope and Grosvenor Roll. Note by Sir H. Nicolas.

[31] Rokeby, Canto i. 25. Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 331.

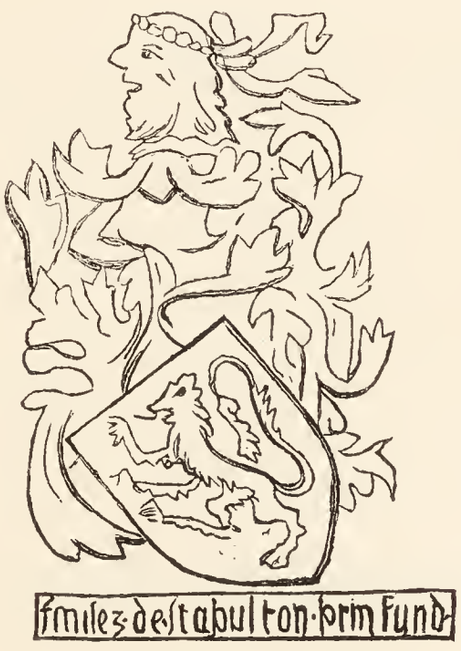
[32] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 141.

[33] *Ibid.* 142.

[34] This branch of the family spelt their name indifferently, Stapulton, Stapelton, Stapilton, and Stapleton, no one of them using any one form exclusively. The last Sir Miles alone used the form "Stapleton" occasionally, and the fine series of brasses at Ingham being all spelt so, we presume they were placed there at one time, by this gentleman or his successors.

[35] Beltz' Memorials of the Garter, p. 61, where it is engraved.

"Milo de Stapelton de Cotherston," he had Letters of Protection in May, 1345, "going abroad with John D'Arcy le Cosyn,"[36] from which circumstance we have supposed he was brought up in that nobleman's household.[37] It is not unlikely he was also at the siege of Tournay with his younger brother Sir Brian, and in the expedition into Brittany in 1342.



We know he was at the siege of Calais,[38] and therefore presume he was also at Crecy.[39]

The great influx of wealth into England after the victories in France, brought with it a love of pageantry and dissipation such as was before unknown. Edward had already contemplated a new Order of Knighthood. Inspired by the legend of King Arthur, he had set up a Round Table at Windsor in 1344, but after his return from Calais in October, 1347, he commenced an entirely new "Fraternity." The exact date of the institution of the Order of the Garter is somewhat obscure. Between Oct., 1347, and the end of Jan., 1348, jousts were held with great magnificence at Bury St. Edmunds, Eltham, and Windsor. In the King's accounts for 1347, "twelve garters of blue, embroidered with gold and silk and the motto, 'Hony soit q̃ mal y pense,'" were ordered for the great Tournament at Eltham. Nine of the knights who jousted on these occasions were afterwards "Founders" of the Order, viz.: the Prince of Wales, the Earl of Lancaster, Earl of Warwick, Sir John L'Isle, Sir John Gray, Hugh Courtenay, Sir Miles Stapilton, Sir John Beauchamp and Sir John Chandos.[40] On the 9th April, 1348, materials are again issued to make dresses for the jousts at Lichfield, viz.: for the King, and other Lords, Ladies, and demoiselles, and for eleven "Knights of the King's Chamber" (*milites cameræ suæ*),[41] Sir Miles being one of them. The same month he received a present of a war horse (*i. dextrar.*) from the Black Prince, at Biflete. The name of the horse, "Morel Sterre," is given in the Prince's accounts.[42] Many facts, continues Sir Harris Nicolas, go to

[36] Rymer, iii. ps. i. p. 39.
[37] *Supra*, p. 110.
[38] Rot. Franc. 20 E. iii. ps. i. m. 14, and 21 E. iii. ps. i. m. 15.
[39] Sir H. Nicolas' Orders of Knighthood, i. 36.
[40] *Ibid.* i. 12.
[41] *Ibid.* p. 12, *note.*
[42] Beltz' Memorials, p. 384.

prove that the jousts or "hastiludes" held in 1347 and 1348, at which Garters with this motto were worn as the King's device, were the immediate cause of the institution of this noble Order, about the 24th June, 1348; and he adds, "the selection of the original companions may have depended on their success in tilting." [43]

> Their visors closed, their lances in the rest,
> Or at the helmet pointed, or the crest,
> They vanish from the barriers, speed the race,
> And spurring see decrease the middle space.[44]

The Tournament was to them what hunting and dancing and lawn-tennis are in these degenerate days. The constitution of the new Society partook of the character of the General Tournament or "*mêlée*," where all the Knights fought at once, divided into two equal bands. Twelve Knights on the "King's side," and twelve on the "Prince's side," had their stalls assigned them in St. George's Chapel at Windsor.[45] Milo de Stapulton occupied the ninth stall on the King's side, standing seventeenth on the list.[46] He bore for his arms "a Lyon Rampant surcharged on the breast with a mullet gu.[47] denoting the third House." [48]

Barnes, writing in 1688, describes a meeting of the Order in 1349. "The 23rd April being a Thursday and the festival of St. George, the King went himself with the 25 Knights Companions aforesaid, being all cloathed in gowns of Russet and mantles of fine woollen cloth of blue colour powdered with garters, and each having a pair of long cordans of blue silk fixed to his collar, together with the rest of the habit of the Order, in a solemn procession; All bareheaded to the Chappel of St. George to hear mass, which was celebrated by William Edindon Bishop of Winchester and Prelate of the Order. This done, they returned in their former ranks to a magnificent feast, at which they sat in such regular manner as is continued to this day." [49]

The present St. George's Chapel, begun by Edward IV. and finished by Henry VII., stands on the same spot as the older chapel here mentioned.[50] The base of the Round Tower, where the feasting took place, had been recently built. The building accounts in the Public Record Office show that the lower part was erected in 1344, in the short space of ten months, for the reception of the Round Table. Recent investigations prove that the table was placed round a wooden gallery, roofed with tiles, which ran round the inside of the tower, with a passage underneath for the servants. Part of this wooden arcade still remains, and nearly all the cornice of the roof, with its fine fourteenth century mouldings.[51] For security against treacherous attacks from behind, the Knights sat on a seat of stone or wood against the wall, as may still be seen in some of our Cathedral chapter-houses. In front of these seats were moveable dining tables on tressels, and the attendants served in front of the tables. The representation of "a king at dinner" from the

[43] Orders of Knighthood, i. 12.
[44] Ivanhoe, heading of Chap. ix.
[45] Orders of Knighthood, Preface, vol. i. p. lxxxii.
[46] Beltz' Memorials, p. cxlix.
[47] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 708.
[48] Willement's Roll.
[49] Barnes' Hist. of E. iii., p. 444.
[50] Parker's Glossary of Architecture, iii. 139.
[51] Saturday Review, 11 Aug. 1866, quoted in Appx., Longman's E. iii.

Romance of Meliadus in the British Museum is well known.[52] In front of the tables are the Steward or Dapifer, the cupbearer and the carver, sometimes of knightly rank. So Chaucer's Esquire "carf before his fadur at the table," and the Black Prince waited on his captive the King of France.

In 1349, says Dugdale,[53] "Sir Miles was again in the wars of France," but the expedition never sailed. France and England were both too much desolated by pestilence to be anxious for war. Both Norfolk and Yorkshire suffered severely from the "Black Death." More than half the priests in Yorkshire died, and two thirds of the beneficed clergy of Norfolk. In Norwich alone 60,000 people are said to have perished, half as many again as the whole population of that city at the present day.[54] In such bad times as these Sir Miles married his second wife. She was daughter and one of the coheiresses of Sir Oliver Ingham of Ingham, a small village on the N.E. coast of Norfolk, and widow of Lord Strange of Knockyn, who died 29th July, 1349.[55] The little we know of Sir Miles' first marriage is gleaned from the settlement made on his second. A concord of fine was made in 1350, between Milo de Stapelton and his wife Johanna, whereby the lady settled the manors of Ingham, Waxham, Horsey, and Styton in Norfolk, Weybred in Suffolk, and Codeford and Hampworth, with half Langford, Dene, and Grymsted, in Wilts, on her husband and herself and their heirs; with remainder to "John de Stapelton (son of Sir Miles) and his (John's) wife Isolda, (*Johi et Isoldæ uxori ejus*)."[56] John seems to have died in 1355, when his father made a fresh settlement of his Berks and Yorkshire estates, first on himself and Joan in tail male; remainder to his brother Sir Brian of Wighill.[57] On the death of his great grandson in 1466, without heirs male, this entail took effect, and Bedale and Askham Brian went to Sir Brian's descendants of the Carlton branch. Several other documents should be mentioned here. In 1349, Sir Miles had license from the king[58] to confirm the grant made by his grandfather[59] to the Chantry at North Morton. And in 1352, he and his wife "granted" (probably leased or mortgaged) their right in a messuage in Nether Conisford Street, Norwich, to one John Thorpe,[60] which was afterwards the town house of the Stapeltons for several generations. Sir Miles had also the Manor of Middleton in Oxfordshire (now the principal residence of the Earl of Jersey), as his wife's dowry from her first husband, Lord Strange.[61]

The second moiety of Ingham's estate devolving on the Lady Joan by the death of her sister's only child Mary Curson, the king testified his esteem for her husband and father, by excusing her payment of Relief. "Considering the good services done to him, as well by Sir Oliver de Ingham whilst he lived, as by Sir Miles de Stapelton who married Joan; and for that Sir Miles released the king of all debts which

[52] Parker's Domestic Architecture, ii. 40.

[53] Baronage. Rot. Fran. 23 E. iii., m. 6.

[54] Bright's Hist. of England, i. 229.

[55] Kennett's Antiquities, p. 475.

[56] Feet of Fines, Com. var. 24 & 25 E. iii. (*Record Off.*) Blomfield makes Isolda first wife of Sir Miles. Hist. of Norf. ix. 320.

[57] Rot. Fin. 28 E. iii. no. 106.

[58] Rot. Pat. 34 E. iii. ps. 2, m. 25.

[59] *Supra*, p. 97.

[60] Blomf. Norf. ix. 320.

[61] Bishop Kennett's Antiquities of Bicester, p. 475.

he owed Sir Oliver,—the king pardoned Sir Miles for all debts which Sir Oliver owed him (the king) of wool, silver vessels, sums of money, or money impressed[62] from the Wardrobe, the King's Chamber, or otherwise,[63] &c.

But home life had few attractions for our restless knight, and Sir Miles "Dñs de Ingham et de Bedale, then residing at Bedale,"[64] again took foreign service. Charles "the Bad," king of Navarre, who had inherited from his father a considerable territory in Normandy, and but for the Salic law would have been king of France,—having roused the resentment of King John by the disturbances he had caused in Paris, claimed the protection of England. The Pope was still the Arbiter of Europe,[65] and Commissioners were sent out to Avignon to negotiate a peace. The cousins of Ingham and Haddlesey accordingly went out with Henry Duke of Lancaster, but they were anticipated by the French king, who took Charles by stratagem at Rouen, and shut him up in prison. This being clearly an infringement of the peace, his brother Philip of Navarre came to England in 1356 with Geoffrey de Harcourt, to ask for aid; on which, Dugdale tells us,—"Sir Miles (Stapelton) being an expert soldier was sent with them. Whereupon they passed through that country with two thousand men; took and burnt several Towns and Strongholds, till they came within nine leagues of Paris, and returned not till they had compelled the French into a Truce for one whole year."[66] Starting first, with a small force, Sir Miles was followed at Whitsuntide by Lancaster, who joined him at Cherbourg. Uniting their forces, they marched with 800 men-at-arms and 1300 bowmen, by Caen, Lisieux, Pont-Audemer (where they fell in with the French, and raised the siege), and Couches (where they burnt the castle); and finally raised the siege of Breteuil on the 4th July. But hearing at Verneuil of the approach of a vastly superior force, they turned back towards Cherbourg.[67] It was not till Nov. 1357, that Philip with his 1000 "Brigands" (as Froissart calls them),[68] ravaged the country nearly up to Paris, as related by Dugdale.

Anarchy continued to prevail in France. The king of Navarre had escaped from prison (7 Nov. 1357), and Etienne Marcel, 'Provost of the Merchants' and First Magistrate of Paris, put himself at the head of the mob in open rebellion against the Dauphin. The English king continued giving assistance underhand to the faction of Navarre, and issued a new commission 16 Jan. 1358. It was addressed,—"To all Castellans of camps fortresses and towns in Normandy.—Whereas We have thought good to send Our faithful and beloved Milo de Stapelton of Bedale knt., Our Captain and Lieutenant (*locum tenens*), on business touching Our cousin Philip of Navarre, We bid you obey him as you love Us."[69] For this service Stapelton was paid £50 by William de Helmesley, 17 Jan. 1359, "for his Wages in going as the King's messenger to Normandy."[70]

[62] Advanced on loan.

[63] Pipe Roll of Exchequer, 28 E. iii. Blomf. Norf. ix. 319.

[64] Dugd. Baronage, Rot. Fran. 29 E. iii.

[65] Bright's Hist. of England, i. p. 223.

[66] Dugd. Baronage, quoting Froissart, chap. 258.

[67] Avesbury, p. 245, quoted in Longman's Hist. of Edw. iii., vol. i., p. 375.

[68] Froissart, chap. 258.

[69] Rot. Fran. 31 E. iii. m. 2.

[70] Devon's Issues of the Exchequer, p. 169.

Peace negotiations having failed, the prospect of plunder in the present defenceless condition of France[71] hurried the whole military power of England to Calais. Edward's ambition was to be crowned King of France at Rheims. As early as the 30th July, 1359, Sir John le Gros received Letters of Protection "going abroad with Milo de Stapelton of Bedale, in attendance on the King."[72] An army of 120,000 men, all told, including artificers and labourers, &c.,[73] started from Calais in the autumn. From the Feast of St. Andrew to the beginning of Lent, they laid siege to Rheims. Edward, however, made no attack, reserving his army for greater operations,[74] but forage running short, they abandoned the siege, and overran the provinces of Champagne, Burgundy, and the Nivernois; and finally took up their quarters within two leagues of Paris, at Bourg la Reine. The Dauphin sued for peace, but Edward continued his ravages round the capital, till meeting with a violent storm as he lay at Bretigny, a little village near Chartres, and regarding it as a sign from heaven, he "turned his eyes to the Church of Our Lady at Chartres," and kneeling on the ground, vowed to put an end to the war.[75] Stapelton, "and others of the King's Council,"[76] accordingly met the French Commissioners, and a treaty was signed by them the following day (8 May, 1360).[77]

The Peace of Bretigny is one of the great landmarks of history. The terms were very favourable to the English; Gascony, Guienne, and Poitou, in the west, and in the north, Calais and Guisnes, being given up to them free from all feudal claims. In return for which, England surrendered all claim to the crown of France, and all claims in Normandy, Touraine, Anjou, Maine, Brittany, and Flanders. Subsequently, on its coming to the knowledge of the King that some of the French had suffered injuries from the English, Richard de Stafford, Milo de Stapelton, and Nigel de Loryng received orders (3 July) to remain in France, with powers to arrest and imprison, and punish the offenders, and to see that the conditions of the treaty were faithfully carried out.[78] For these services Sir Miles was granted (21 June, 1361) an annuity of £100 (about £1400 now-a-days) to be paid half-yearly out of the King's Exchequer, (or until lands of that value should be assigned to him), "for his fidelity and courage, his unwearied labours and laudable services" (*propter fidelitatis constantiam et strenuitatis eminentiam, necnon indefessos labores et laudabilia obsequia*).[79]

In 1361, continues Dugdale, "Sir Miles was again in the wars of France; so likewise in 38 E. iii. (1364), in which year he died."[80] Apparently contemplating a long absence from England, he obtained "Letters of general attorney" for three years, by letters patent from the King (8 Jan., 1364), enabling him to appoint certain persons (who are named) in Yorkshire, Norfolk, and Wilts, to look after his affairs while he was abroad, and appear for him in any legal proceedings which might be commenced against him (*ad lucrandum*) in any of the Courts in Eng-

71 Hume's Hist. of England, ii. 465.
72 Rymer, iii. p. 439.
73 Froissart, ch. 207.
74 Barnes' Edw. iii. p. 571.
75 *Ibid.*
76 Rymer, vi. pp. 175, 195.
77 Life of the Black Prince, by Collins, p. 132.
78 Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 699.
79 Rot. Pat. 34 E. iii. ps. 2, m. 30.
80 Dugd. Baronage.

land.[81] His friends Richard de Richmond, Nicholas de Shefeld, and Roger de Bois accompanied him to France.[82] It had been one of the conditions of the Treaty of Bretigny that the quarrel between Charles de Blois and John de Montfort for the Dukedom might be continued, but whichever party won must swear fealty to France.[83] Many knights went over from England to aid de Montfort, Chandos hastened up from Guienne, and Calverley and Knowles brought their "free companions" from all parts of France. The rival armies met at Auray, a town in the Department of Morbihan, on Michaelmas day (1364), where Charles was killed, and Montfort gained the Duchy of Brittany, after a war of 25 years.[84] The battle was obstinately contested. They fought in battalions, one battalion against another, hand to hand, with spears and swords and axes. An old writer says, "The Lord Charles of Blois his Battail was engaged with that of the Earl of Montfort where the fight was very cruel beyond imagination. All the Lords, Captains, Knights and Esquires fought hard, for both sides resolved to make an end of the controversy that day." Fifteen hundred Knights and Esquires are said to have fallen on the side of the French. On the English side the list of killed was smaller, "but many were grievously wounded."[85] Sir Miles died in December at the age of 44. Whether his death is attributable to wounds received in the battle or not, it is impossible to say, but judging by the hard conditions[86] he submitted to, in mortgaging his estates to his cousin of Hathelsay, only a few months before (3 Feb.), he probably looked to outliving him, and never contemplated such an early death.

Handsome and extravagant, excelling in all knightly accomplishments, and a personal friend of the Prince of Wales, Sir Miles died too soon to develop those domestic qualities which distinguished his cousin of Haddlesey and his younger brother Sir Brian. Nevertheless he had already commenced carrying out a project which he had long had in mind, of instituting a College of Trinitarians or Mathurins at Ingham, and on the 26th June, 1360, he obtained the King's licence to set aside, or suspend, the Statute of Mortmain,[87] which prohibited all such pious purposes. The Order of Mathurins had been instituted in France at the end of the 12th century, for the Redemption of Captives taken by the Turks; and a House was first established in England at Mottenden in Kent. Ingham is said to have become their principal House in later years. The author of a little story,[88] published at the restoration of Ingham Church in 1875, finds a motive for this work of charity in an incident in the life of Sir Oliver Ingham. He tells how Sir Oliver went to Spain about 1340, and offered his services to King Alphonso of Castile. After a severe battle with the Saracens in the Sierra Morena, he was missing, and wandered in the mountains for several days. He was on the point of being taken by a party of the enemy, "as he lay in peaceful slumber on a rock," when he was found by some of his own men. For this providential delivery, he vowed to give half his lands to found a House for the Redemption of Captives,[89] and Sir Miles was therefore

[81] Rot. Pat. 38 E. iii. ps. i. m. 49.
[82] *Ibid.*
[83] Bright's Hist. of England, i. p. 234.
[84] Longman's E. iii., i. 104.
[85] Barnes' E. iii. p. 657-9, quoting Froissart, ch. 225.
[86] *Supra.* Fines Com. var. (*Record Office*) 38 E. iii.
[87] Rot. Pat. 34 E. iii. ps. 2, m. 25.
[88] The Redeemed Captive, by Rev. A. Brown, Rector of Catfield, Norf.
[89] *Ibid.*

only carrying out the wishes of his relative. We are not aware that this interesting little story rests on any very substantial substratum of evidence. The "peaceful slumber" on the rock, may have been suggested by the monument at Ingham and the large round pebbles on which the figure rests. But whatever the Founder's design, some traditions of the Crusades evidently hang about the church. The patron Saint[90] of the Stapeltons was honoured at Ingham as well as North Morton, for in 1782, a quantity of panel-painting of the 14th century was discovered, representing the common legends of the life of St. Nicholas. Although it no longer exists, drawings have fortunately been preserved by Mr. Dawson Turner, which are now in the British Museum.[91]

Bishop Percy, in his "Ordinance of Foundation," gives his reasons for assenting to the new establishment;[92] and in view of the sumptuous church which the said Milo *had completed*, with its cemetery, and tower, and bells, &c., he had accepted the resignation of John Baynton, the late rector, and appointed Richard de Marleberge, prior or minister, John de Pevensey, sacrist, and John de Ospringe, professed brother of the new Order. A list of masses for the living and the dead furnishes valuable genealogical information. The living are thus enumerated,—"For the health (*pro salubrem statum*) of Dñs. Milo de Stapilton and Johanna his wife; of Dñs. Edwardus the King, most illustrious; Dñs. Edwardus, Prince of Wales; Dñs. Henry, Duke of Lancaster; Dñs. Thomas, Bishop of Norwich; Dñs. Brian de Stapiltone miles, and Lady Alice his wife; Dñs. Milo de Stapiltone de Hathelesay miles, John Boys and Roger his brother," &c. It will be observed (with the view of fixing dates), that Sir Brian is already married, and Henry, Duke of Lancaster, who died of the plague, 24 March, 1361, is still living. The list of deceased ancestors is shorter, viz. "For the souls of the Sainted (*animabus scōrum*), the late Gilbert de Stapiltone and the lady Agnes his wife, father and mother of the said Dñs. Milo, Dñs. Oliver de Ingham, and the lady Elizabeth his wife (*consors*), Dñs. Nicholas de Stapiltone (the 2nd Baron), and the lady Katherine Boys," wife of John Boys and sister of the founder.[93]

Sir Miles' foundation contemplated a church, with a tower and bells, but the chancel was all that he actually built. The chancel became the last resting place of four generations of Stapeltons. The nave and the tower were not added till nearly a century later. He seems, however, to have built a House for the Brethren, for two years afterwards (1362), he conveyed to the Prior and Convent another acre of land, "for the enlargement of their House."[94] He left issue,—

1. Miles ii., of Ingham and Bedale.
2. Joan, married Sir John Plays, and survived her husband. A brass in the chancel at Ingham represented her in the convent dress,[95] sometimes worn by widows, with the shield of Plays impaling Stapelton, and the inscription,—

Icy gist Jone, jadis femme a M. Johan Plays, fille a Monsieur Miles de Stapleton, qui a mourut le second jour de Septembre 1385.[96]

[90] *Supra*, p. 97.

[91] Mr. D. Turner's Copy of Blomfield's Norfolk. Also engraved in *Norf. Arch. Journal*, 1878.

[92] Paper by Rev. J. Lee-Warner, *Norf. Arch. Journal*, 1878.

[93] Dugd. Mon. vi., Blomfield's Norf. ix. 326.

[94] Inq. a.q.d. 36 E. iii.

[95] Cotman's Norfolk brasses, pl. xxvi.

[96] Blomfield's Norf. ix. 324.

The Brass of the "Founder" and his wife is engraved by Gough,[97] who saw it in 1790, "in the middle of the Chancel in front of the High Altar." On the knight's head is a visored bascinet without the crest, as worn in battle, with chain gorget and steel armour, the mixture denoting a period of change. Over all is a close fitting *côte-hardi* powdered with



roundels, the jupon richly embroidered, and a sumptuous military belt.[98] The lady is placed on the knight's right hand, perhaps by courtesy as an heiress.[99] She is dressed in a kirtle fitting close to the waist, with tight sleeves buttoned below the elbow, and streamers or tippets. Her hair falls in formal braids on each side of her face; and round the top of her head is a fillet of jewellery, the precious stones represented by com-

[97] Sepulchral Monum., vol. i., pt. 2, p. 120. Cotman. p. xxiii.

[98] *Ibid.*

[99] Stothard's Mon. Effigies, p. 57.

positions of various colours.[100] Whether brasses of this period can be relied on as "portraits faithfully produced from life,"[101] we cannot pretend to decide.

Blomfield has preserved the inscription, though even in his time (he died in 1755), the brasses had suffered much from neglect, and they are said to have been sold for old metal soon after Gough's visit.

> Priez pour les Almes Monseur Miles de Stapleton et dame Johanne sa femme, fille Monseur Olivier de Engham, fondeurs de cette mayson, que Dieu de leurs almes eit pitee.[102]

There is no garter on the knight's knee, but neither is there on the Black Prince's monument at Canterbury, nor on any of the original knights, except Sir Nicholas Pembridge at Hereford.[103] Blomfield also describes the stone monument of Sir Oliver Ingham. "Under an arch on the N. side (of the chancel) lies the *effigies* . . . . in compleat armour on a mattress, with his guilt spurs and a garter[104] on his leg as a knight of that Order, beholding (as Weever says) the sun, moon, and stars, all very lively (lifelike) set forth in metal. At his feet a lion couchant, his helmet supported by two angels . . . . Also 24 mourners about his monument, and on the side of it 'Mounsier Olvier de Ingham gist icy et Dame Elizabeth sa Compayne, que luy Dieux de les almes eit mercy.'"[105] Stothard engraves a background which he saw painted on the wall, representing a forest, in which wild animals and beasts of prey are roaming at large.[106] The "24 mourners" have disappeared at Ingham, but a good example is still to be seen on the monument of Sir Miles' friend Sir Roger de Kerdeston, at Reepham, in the same county (1337), which presents "most interesting specimens of the costumes of the fourteenth century." They are engraved by Stothard.[107] In 1870, the whole of the monument at Ingham was hidden under a brown wash. The *matrices* of brasses remained in the massive slabstones on the floor, but hardly a vestige of brass, while the oak elbow-stalls, silent witnesses of former splendour, were undergoing the slow process of gradual decay.

Three generations of Stapelton succeeded Sir Miles at Ingham, whose history belongs rather to Norfolk than Yorkshire. It has already been written by the Rev. James Lee-Warner for the Norfolk Archæological Society.[108] This branch ended in two daughters in 1487, of whom Elizabeth was then married to Sir William Calthorpe of Norfolk, and Joan was married to Sir John Hudleston of Cumberland. They inherited the Norfolk estate as co-parceners, on the death of their mother.[109] The Yorkshire estates, Bedale, &c, were taken into the King's hands at their father's death in 1466, and in course of time went to the Stapletons of Carlton.

[100] Gough, i. p. 119.
[101] Gold and Silver Work, (S. Kensington Handbook), by J. H. Pollen, p. 108.
[102] Blomfield, ix. 324.
[103] Gough, Preface, ccxix.
[104] Sir Oliver died before the institution of the Order.
[105] Blomfield, ix. 324.
[106] Monumental Effigies, p. 55.
[107] *Ibid*, p. 54.
[108] Journal, 1878.
[109] Esc. 10 H. vii.

Stapilton of Carlton and Wighill.

Brian de Stapilton, the common ancestor of the two families which settled at Carlton and Wighill, was second son of Sir Gilbert the Escheator, by Agnes fitz Alan, and younger brother of the first Sir Miles, of Bedale and Norfolk. At the Scrope and Grosvenor trial in 1385, Sir Brian tells us he was "sixty years of age or more," and "fifty years in arms." But his father died in 1321, so we may suppose he was born about 1320. His evidence gives a short sketch of his early career. Being asked whether he had seen the Scropes and what arms they bore, —"Il dit q'oil (oui), q'a la siege de Tournay vist Mons. Jeffry le Scrop armez en un champ dazur ove (avec) un bende dor ove un labelle dargent et estoit de la retenue du Roy. Et depuis vist q Mons. Henr. le Scrop fuist ove le Comte de Northampton au Calais a Sige, et en touz grosse batailles et viagez ou il ad este, il ad vewe le dit Mons. Richard," &c.[1]—

Henry le Scrope, eldest son of this Sir Geoffrey of Masham, Chief Justice *temp.* E. i. and ii., who d. 1340,—and Richard, the first Lord Scrope of Bolton, Richard the Second's Chancellor, were both youngsters at Crecy. There was scarcely a battle in which they were not engaged.[2] A baby at his father's death, Brian Stapilton was brought up by his mother and Sir Thomas Sheffeld, and at an early age was probably put under the care of Sir John d'Arcy, of Templehurst, with his eldest brother, Sir Miles. Commencing as "varlets" or pages at seven years old, they were dubbed Esquires at fourteen.[3] D'Arcy was at the siege of Tournay in 1340, being then Lord Steward of the King's household, and Brian Stapilton was in his retinue.

> Of twenty year of age he was I guess,
> And he had been sometime in chevachie,[4]
> In Flanders, in Artois, and in Picardy,
> And borne him well, as of so little space,
> In hope to standen in his lady's grace.
> * * * * *
> Short was his gown, with sleeves long and wide,
> Well could he sit on horse and faire ride;
> He could songes make, and well indite,
> Joust and eke dance, and well pourtray and write.[5]

At D'Arcy's death (1347), we lose sight of Brian for several years. The great pestilence put an end to the war between France and England, but there were other countries open to young men of spirit, for as a younger son his expectation of patrimony would be extremely slender. Some took service with foreign princes, against the Moors in Spain or Africa, or the Turks, who were now beginning to make inroads into Europe, and these "bold bachelors" were the flower of every feudal army.[6] Where Sir Brian won his spurs we know not. The king fre-

[1] Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy, ed. Sir H. Nicolas.
[2] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) iv. p. 272. Dugd. Baronage.
[3] Hallam's Middle Ages, iii. 405.
[4] Chivalry.
[5] Prologue to Chaucer's Canterbury Tales.
[6] Tales of a Grandfather, Sir Walter Scott.

quently dubbed large batches of knights just before or after any considerable expedition. So it had been on landing in Normandy, in 1346; so it was after the attack upon the Spanish fleet in 1350, when "four score young gentlemen were knighted."[7] A family legend is all we have to guide us here. In Christofer Stapilton's Pedigree, already referred to,[8] (*circ.* 1530), we are told,—"Sir Bryan Stapilton, Knight of the Garter, slew a Saryson in plane batell, in the presence of three kings, of England, Fraunce, and Scotland, and for that Acte desiring for Beauty his head in his Creaste for ever moor" (*sic*). The legend is repeated by Randle Holme in 1645, and by Sir Miles Stapilton in 1660, with variations. "This Bryand Stapylton K.G., the king of England and the king of Cyprus being present, did fight with a Sarazon, faith for faith, whom by the Grace of God and his valour he did kill. For which cause he did desire for the reward of his valour, of Edw. iii., then present, nothing else but that hee and his heires in memory of the victory should carry for their crest the head of a Sarazon," &c.[9] The kings of France and Scotland were prisoners in England between 1357 and 1364, and many splendid tournaments were held for their entertainment. Walsingham says,[10] "There were joustings (*hastiludia*) at London" in 1357, "at which the kings of England, France, and Scotland were present." Miss Strickland mentions another at Windsor in 1358, "for the diversion of the royal prisoners." On the other hand, Chaucer's knight had fought abroad.

> At mortal batailles hadde ben fiftene,
> And foughten for our feith at Tramassene.[11]
> In lystes thries, and aye slain his foo.[12]

He had been at Algesiras in 1344, when it was besieged by Alonzo of Castile, and many knights of renown came to do battle with the Moors for the good of their souls, in the open space between the camps.[13] He had been at Sattalie in Armenia, when Hugh de Lusignan, King of Cyprus, took it from the Turks in 1352, and at Alexandria when it was taken in 1365.[14] Many English and Gascon knights were also engaged in the "plains of Turkey" in 1364.[15] But the mention of the kings makes it more likely it was at home that Sir Brian had "foughten for our feith," with the heathen champion. A similar case of wager of battle is recorded between two Christian knights, John de Vesconti, a Cypriote, and Thomas de la Marche, a Frenchman, who were sent home from the war in Armenia to settle their differences before the English king, in 1350. Edward appointed the 14th October for a meeting, "in close field within the lists at his Palace of Westminster." The combatants having arrived, and the king and his whole Court, armed at all points and on horseback, attending as spectators, the fight begun. Each broke his spear on his adversary's shield, without moving him from his saddle. Whereupon they both alighted at the same instant, and recommenced on foot, till their weapons being rendered useless, they "came to close

[7] Collins' Life of the Black Prince, p. 39. Walsingham, i. 160.
[8] *Supra*, p. 102.
[9] Pedigree roll in possession of the family.
[10] Vol. i. p. 285.
[11] One of the Moorish States in Africa.
[12] Prologue to Canterbury Tales.
[13] Miss Callcott's Hist. of Spain.
[14] Canterb. Tales (*Percy Society*), p. 4.
[15] Walsingham, i. 296.

grapple," the Frenchman making use of sharp pricks of steel called "Gadlings" inserted in the joints of his right gauntlet, wherewith he struck at the visor of his adversary, and grievously hurt him in the face. Whereupon, the king, regardless of any question of foul play, adjudged the victory to the Frenchman.[16] Two illustrations to the "Roman de la Mort d'Artois" in the MS. Department of the British Museum,[17] probably give a very true, if not a very romantic picture of one of these combats. In the first, the knights are mounted on heavy horses laid along side, hacking at each other's cumbrous armour with broad, heavy, pointed swords, and almost blinded by their steel helmets. In the other their horses are standing aside, and they are fighting on foot behind their shields ; the King and Queen and the Court sitting crosslegged above, on a scaffold about six feet high from the ground.

The legend concludes, as related in the pedigree of 1660, "Before this they did carry for their crest a pair of Batt's wings." Wings and feathers of thin metal were common appendages of ancient helms, to distinguish the leaders of an army.[18] In the fourteenth century fantastic heads of animals and other creatures came into use, with a crest-coronet or crest-wreath to cover the joining between the metal helm and the light *cuir-bouilli* or pasteboard, of which the crest was composed. The Ducal Coronet which still forms part of the crest of Stapilton is only such a crest-coronet.[19] Another legend belongs to this period.—"Lan de Grace . . . . le Roy H. iii. fonda a Evvȳc (York) lostel des frēs preschers en lonneur de Sainte Marie-Magdelaine la, ou est sa main dextre, laquelle fut apportée de France on temps de guerre par mestre Bryan de Stapilton chīr, lequel est enterre ond̄ lieu."[20] The monastery of the Friars Preachers, or Black Friars, or Dominicans, at York, was of royal foundation. King Henry III. gave them his chapel of St. Mary Magdalene, in 1228.[21] The great railway station *within* the city walls now occupies the site. A modern writer supposes this relic was brought from la Sainte Baume (the Holy Cave), at Sisteron, in Provence, which has long been the principal Dominican Sanctuary of that great penitent.[22] The rage for the acquisition of relics was still strong, and it was natural Sir Brian should present it to a monastery where so many of his ancestors were laid. But it is much less certain that he was buried there himself. His name is not in the list printed by Nichols.[23] His wife was buried in the Priory of Helaugh Park, and the explicit directions in his will that he should be laid by her side, were doubtless attended to. Leland says "Sir Bryan Stapleton, a valiant knight who is much spoken of, is buried there (at Helaugh Priory), and the Friars Preachers at York also seem to lay claim to him, *without much reason*."[24] Sometime between 1350 and 1360, Sir Brian had married the Lady Alice, widow of Sir Stephen Waleys, of Helaugh,

[16] Collins' Life of the Black Prince, p. 40.

[17] Royal MS. 14 E. iii. p. 157.

[18] Boutell's Heraldry, p. 313.

[19] *Ibid.* 225.

[20] Nichols' Coll. Top. et Gen. iv. 76. Stow says the Friars were settled here by the bounty of Brian Stapleton, Esquire, circ. 1226, but of this there is no other proof. (*Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Jo.*, vi. 397).

[21] Drake's Ebor. p. 274.

[22] Yorkshire Archæol. and Top. Journal, vol. vi. 407 and 415.

[23] Coll. Top. et Geneal., iv. 76.

[24] Leland Itin., quoted in Drake's Ebor., p. 390.

daughter and one of the coheiresses of Sir John St. Philibert. "Dñs Brion de Stapilton et dña Alicia uxor ejus" were to be prayed for at Ingham, in 1360.[25] The lady was a widow in 1350. "Alicia quæ fuit uxor Stephani Waleys," had leave to pass Dover with the great pilgrimage bound to Rome the year of the jubilee. A list of the pilgrims is given in Rymer.[26] Notwithstanding the hardships of the journey, widows frequently accompanied these pilgrimages. Agnes Lady Bardolf joined one in 1403, after her husband's death, "with 12 horses and 12 men, and bills of exchange for £300,"[27] but died before it set out. And Chaucer's Wife of Bath, who had five husbands, had made pilgrimages to Cologne and Rome and other places.

The French neglecting to pay their King's ransom, the truce between France and England came to an end, and a magnificent army sailed for Calais in October, 1359. Sir Brian took service with the Earl of Salisbury. We find him engaged with a foraging party which defeated the enemy in a skirmish near Janville (Joinville).[28] The young Earl, only fifteen when his father came by a violent death in the tournament at Windsor (Jan. 1344),[29] had already served some years in France. He had attended the King at Creçy, and afterwards accompanying the Black Prince to Aquitaine, commanded the rear of the English Army at Poictiers at 28. He now (1360) led the advanced guard under the Duke of Lancaster and the Earl of Northampton.[30]

We hear no more of our Benedict till 1369, when the King sent his son Edmund, Earl of Cambridge, and the Earl of Pembroke to aid the Black Prince in Aquitaine,—"And so were named that they shudde go forth with them in that voyage the Lord of Tarbeston, Sir Brian Stapleton, Sir Thomas Balastre, Sir John Truves (Trivet, half-brother of Sir Matthew Gournay),[31] and dyvers other. They entered as soon as they myghte into the sea, and were in all iiiic. men of arms and iiiic. archers.[32] Froissart is the historian of the expedition. Landing at St. Malo, they were hospitably entertained by the Duke of Brittany, and met the "Companies" at Chateau Goutier and Vire in Maine. They crossed the Loire at Nantes, and joining the Prince of Wales at Angoulême, where he kept his Court, carried the fortress of Bourdeilles in Perigord,[33] and Roche sur Yon,[34] and other towns in Anjou and Aquitaine. The following spring (1370), they relieved the castle of Bellepeche, near Limoges, but finding the Earls of Anjou and Berry marching against them, and Limoges treacherously surrendered by its bishop, they blew up the walls and massacred the inhabitants,—a foul blot on the fair fame of the English Prince.[35] In Jan. 1371, the Prince, broken down in health, returned to England. The Earls of Cambridge and Pembroke accompanied him, and probably Stapilton. After his departure many lords fell away, and by 1374, England had lost almost all her possessions in France. Sir Brian was at home in July, 1372, for he was witness to a treaty made in the Chapel Royal at Westminster

[25] Foundation deed of the Priory, *supra*, p. 227.
[26] Rymer, v. 682.
[27] Pedigree of Beaumont, preface to "De Legibus Angliæ" (*Camden Soc.*).
[28] Leland Collect. (1770), vol. i. p. 577.
[29] Collins' Peerage, ii. p. 59.
[30] *Ibid.*, p. 61.
[31] House of Gournay, p. 673.
[32] Lord Berners' Froissart, ch. 254.
[33] Collins' Life of Black Prince, p. 251.
[34] *Ibid.*, 262.
[35] *Ibid.*, p. 282.

with the Duke of Brittany.[36] In 1373 he came out in a new capacity. A Spanish fleet was cruizing in the Channel, and Prince Ivan of Wales was off the English coast with 6000 Frenchmen. The Earl of Salisbury was appointed "to guard the seas," under indenture to raise 300 men-at-arms and 300 archers.[37] In fact he mustered a much larger number.—"With xl. great Shyppes besyde barges, and 2000 men-of-arms besyde archers, having in his retinue Sir Wyllyam Nevyll, Sir Bertram (Bryan) Stapleton, Sir William Luzy," &c.,[38] they crossed the channel. At St. Malo they burnt seven large Spanish carracks, and sailing on to Brest, where Sir Robert Knowles was besieged, relieved the garrison with men and provisions, and put to sea again. The "Sun in Splendour," the king's device,[39] shining on his sails, Salisbury sent frequent challenges to Du Guesclin, the Constable of France, "every daye ranging in batell to fight with his enemyes if they drew thider," but the Constable not venturing out, they returned to their ships, "to keep y^e^ marches and fronters, as he was commytted to do."[40]

During his absence from England, Sir Brian became heir to Carlton and Kentmere by the death of his cousin, and in 1376 he purchased Wighill. A grant of land a few years later shows he still continued under engagement to serve the Earl of Salisbury. On the 1st May, 1380, the Earl testified his esteem for his old comrade,—"William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, for himself and his heirs, released his beloved Brian de Stapelton, chivaler, for good and laudable service rendered Us, *and especially the last time We had the custody of the town of Cales*,—the manor of Bamburgh, co. Lincoln, and the manor of Bampton, and other lands in the counties of Carlisle, Westmoreland, and Cumberland."[41] All of which remained in possession of the Stapiltons for several generations. The Earl also made him a grant of Kessingland[42] on the sea coast of Suffolk, which afterwards went to the Stapeltons of Norfolk. Calais, Guisnes, and Gravelines, at this time formed a sort of "quadrilateral" of towns for mutual protection, just outside the French frontier. They were fortresses of great importance, by reason that lying so low they could be "drowned round" in a few hours, and were kept up at a great expense. At the opening of Richard's second Parliament, Sir Richard Scrope, the Lord Treasurer, said the annual expenditure on Calais and Guisnes alone exceeded £24,000.[43] In February, 1380, Sir Brian was appointed Captain of the Castle of Calais, and Comptroller of the town,[44] and a few days later, Captain of Guisnes.[45] As such he was frequently employed on missions of importance. On the 1st April, 1380, as "*Gardein de nostre Chastel de Caleys*," he was joined with John, Lord Cobham, Sir John Devereux (who had succeeded Salisbury as Governour of Calais), Robert de Assheton, Constable of Dover, and Master Walter de Skirlaw, Doctor of Laws, to make a treaty with France, with powers even to the making up a marriage for the young king.[46] And again in May and December, 1381, on which occasion he is styled "Captain of our castle of

[36] Rymer, vi. 742.
[37] Collins' Peerage, ii. 62.
[38] Lord Berners' Froissart, i. 465.
[39] Illustrations to Froissart, Harl. MS. 1319.
[40] Lord Berners' Froissart, i. 465. Longman's E. iii., i. 224.
[41] Rot. Claus. 6 R. ii. ps. 1. 16 m. *dors.*
[42] *Ibid.*, 8 R. ii., 20 m. *dors.*
[43] Rot. Parl. iii. p. 346, quoted in the Chronicles of Calais (*Camden Society*).
[44] Norman Rolls, ii. 131.
[45] *Ibid.*
[46] Rymer, vii. p. 218.

Gynes," in his Commission.[47] No doubt he accompanied his patron, Salisbury, in January, 1383, when he escorted Anne of Bohemia, the betrothed Queen, from Gravelines to Calais on her way to Dover, "under fear of Norman cruizers in the Channel."[48]

Soon after the accession of Richard II. (about 1382), Sir Brian was invested with the Order of the Garter, in the room of Sir Alan Bushull.[49] His arms, "*Argent, a lyon sable, on his shoulder a mullet or*,"[50] were placed in the third stall on the Prince's side, next but one to the Duke of Lancaster, who occupied the Prince of Wales' stall.[51] Most likely he owed this distinction to Lancaster, who then governed the kingdom as President of the Council. In 1384, and 1386, and again in 1390, he received Robes of the Order,[52] and a grant of Robes was equivalent to a command to attend at Windsor on St. George's day. In 1384, the robes were of violet cloth embroidered with garters, lined with scarlet, and furred with minever. In 1386, they were of scarlet cloth with the motto in gold. In 1383, being still Captain of the Castle of Guisnes, Sir Brian was again in Flanders, amid the troubles, fomented by France, which followed the death of the popular leader Philip Van Artevelde. In April of that year, with Devereux and John de Burley, captains of the town and castle of Calais, he reviewed the little army of men-at-arms and archers[53] who had landed there on their way into Flanders under the warlike Bishop of Norwich. There were at this time two pretenders to the papal *tiara*. The French cardinals had elected Clement VII. at Avignon, but Urban was the elect of Rome, and Bishop Spencer was invited by Urban as a clerical Paladin well adapted to support his cause with his "Crusaders" (*cum magna turba cruce-signatorum*).[54] The war was carried across the French frontier, with varying success, and Stapilton was employed to arrange terms of peace with both sides. In May (1383) he was one of the Commissioners sent to receive the homage of the Count of Flanders and the Flemish towns,[55] and in October he was one of the Commissioners to treat with the Ambassadors of France,[56] a mission which ended in the suspicious death of the Count of Flanders, and the truce of Lelingen.[57]

On his return home Sir Brian was employed on similar missions to Scotland. In April, 1386, and again in March, 1388, he was joined with Walter Skirlaw, now Bishop of Durham, the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Neville, and others, to negociate a peace with Scotland;[58] and in 1389, he had letters of General Attorney,[59] with his stepson Sir Robert de Swillington, to manage the affairs of Sir John Marmion,[60] during his absence in Spain with the Duke of Lancaster, titular King of Castile. It was during the expedition to Scotland, in 1384, that the Scropes challenged the right of the Grosvenors to bear the arms "*Azure a bend or.*" The great trial began in August, 1385, and lasted till 1390. Sir

[47] *Ibid.*, pp. 308 and 338.
[48] Miss Strickland's Queens, i. p. 597.
[49] Beltz' Memorials of the Garter, p. 290.
[50] Ashmole's Garter, p. 709.
[51] Beltz' Appendix, p. 397.
[52] Sir H. Nicolas, Orders of Knighthood.
[53] Norman Rolls, ii. p. 142. Rymer, vii. 395.
[54] Walsingham, Ypod. Neustr., p. 337.
[55] Rymer, vii. 396.
[56] Norm. Rolls, ii. p. 143.
[57] Hist. of France (*Lib. of Useful Knowledge*), p. 243.
[58] Rymer, vii. 572.
[59] *Ibid.*, vii. p. 508.
[60] Second Son of Lord Grey of Rotherfield, by his 2nd wife.

Brian was both a witness, and a Commissioner to examine the witnesses,[61] and was present at Westminster on the 7th May, 1390, when judgment was pronounced. He had previously decided a similar question between two gentlemen of the name of Massey. In October (1390) the old knight appeared once more in arms, being then about 70 years of age, at a magnificent tournament in Smithfield. The Queen presided, and knights were invited from all countries. An anonymous chronicler describes the honours paid to the Garter Knights:—"On the King's side were the 24 Knights of the Garter, all of suit, with White Harts and Crowns about their necks, and chains of gold, the which Hart was the King's livery that he gave to know his household from other people; and 24 ladies led those 24 Lords of Garter with chains of gold . . . from the Tower on Horseback through the City of London into Smithfield."[62]

Sir Brian spent his declining years at Wighill, where he had built a Hall, or at any rate greatly enlarged it, for since Sir Ralph de Blancmonster's death in 1348,[63] the heir had always been a minor or a priest; and the principal residence of the Blancmonsters was in the Scilly Islands. In 1315, Ranulphus de Albo Monasterio had licence to crenellate "*mansum suam de Ivor in Insula de Sulla, Cornub.*"[64] The purchase of Wighill is recorded in the Fine Rolls. "A Final Concord made in the King's Bench at Westminster in the three weeks of Easter 1376, before Robert Bealknap and the other judges.—Between Brian de Stapilton chivaler and Alice his wife on the one part, and Guido Blaumonstre "*clericus*," on the other, by which Blaumonstre recognises the right of Stapilton in the manors of Wyghall and Calneton in Rydale." The manor of Carlton (near Helmsley) and certain lands and tenements in the vill of Sourby (Sowerby) near Thirsk, were accordingly released and quit-claimed to Sir Brian at once. But Wyghall, with 12 messuages (apparently the village), eight bovates and twelve acres of land (about 116 acres in all), and ten shilling-rents in Wyghall, Edlyngton, York, and Skelbrook, were subject to the life interest of Margaret wife of Gilbert Talbot, formerly widow of Sir John Blaumonstre, chivaler. For all which Sir Brian gave Blaumonstre a thousandpounds sterling,"[65] about £16,000 now-a-days. Subsequently he paid Margaret Talbot and her husband 100 silver marks a year for her life interest, and a further sum of 200 marks for the bargain. Carlton and Sowerby were sold to John Lord Neville of Raby, brother of Sir William Neville, who married Elizabeth Waleys of Helaugh, only reserving to the Lady Alice Stapilton a life interest, by payment of one rose a year. The old Knight died at Wighill, full of years and honour,[66] 25 July, 1394, the gentle Queen dying only two months before him. His will[67] is in old French, "escript a Wyghale" the 16th May, dictated apparently by the testator himself[68] to his friends standing round his bed; among whom were Monsieur Thomas Aghtryth, Monsire Robert de Plompton, Monsire Johan Sayvell, Monsire Nicholl de Medilton, and Richard Basy (perhaps the scribe),

[61] Rymer, vii. 677.
[62] Sir H. Nicolas' Orders of Knighthood, i. 48.
[63] Inq. p. m. 22 E. iii.
[64] Parker's Dom. Arch., iii. 407.
[65] Pedes Finium, 50 E. iii. (*Record Office*).
[66] *Ibid.*
[67] Beltz' Memorials, p. 290. Test. Ebor. (Surtees Soc.), iv. p. 198.
[68] Stanley's Memorials of Canterbury, p. 138.

who are named as witnesses. French was still the common language above the salt, in the Hall at Wighill. The Black Prince's will is in the same language; so is the evidence at the Scrope and Grosvenor trial. It begins in the common form:—"In the name of God, Amen. I, Brian de Stapilton, devise my soul to God and Our Lady Saint Mary and all the Saints of Paradyse, and my poor (*chautiffe*) body to be buried in the Priory of the Parke (Helaugh) beside my wife,—whom may God absolve."—Then follow directions for his lying-in-state, without any further introduction, as if dictated in short sentences, broken with frequent pauses:—"And over my body a pall of blue cloth (*un drape de blew-saye*)—And my wish is by God's help to have a 'herce' with five tapers,—each of five lbs. weight,—and thirteen men in blue liveries (*vestuz en bluw*), with thirteen torches.—And if the torches are not burnt out, four are to remain at the Priory, two are to go to the church at Wighill, two to the Church at Helaugh, one to Newton (le Willows, near Bedale), one to Thorp Arch, two to the Chapel of St. Catherine at Tadcaster, and two to Synningthwaite.—Item, I will and devise, that I have a man dressed in my armour with my helm upon his head, and that he be well mounted, and a man of good stature, whatever his condition in life may be.—Item, all my house servants to be dressed in blue at my expense.—And all the poor who come to my funeral, to have penny dole (*chescun un denier en ovre de charité*) in aid of my poor soul.—And I wish the lords (*sires*) my companions, allies, and neighbours, who choose to come and pray for me, and do honour to my poor body, to be made well at ease, and to have enough to drink (*q'il eient a boire asseth*). And for this purpose I devise 101 marks (more than £1000 now-a-days).—Item, 13s 4d to each of the Orders in York, and the Friars of Beverley, Scarborough, Doncaster, Pontefract, Richmond, Allerton, and Cardell, to chaunt for me as soon as possible after my death, whether it happen by day or night."

The kingdom was at this time ringing with the new doctrines of Wickliff. The Church was denounced by those who, like the Puritans in later times, trusted to personal devotion and the Bible alone, and the Church denounced them in return as fanatics addicted to the worst propensities. The Court of Richard II. was strongly infected with the new Lollardism, but our Knight clings to the old religion. Long directions for funerals were common at this period.[69] The Black Prince's will contains similar directions. He lay in State at Westminster four months. Down to Henry the Fifth's time the actual corpse was exposed to view, as we have recently seen done in Russia and America; but after that reign, a wax figure was substituted, dressed in the robes of the deceased, and laid upon the coffin. A curious collection of these effigies is still to be seen in Westminster Abbey. The description of Edward the Fourth's funeral serves for a further illustration of the ceremony. "The King was laid upon a burde (board) with the face and arms uncovered, having on the corps a riche and a large clothe of gold, with a crosse of white golde above . . . . . And so broughte into Chapell on the morne after, where were songen three Solempne masses. And at afternoone there were songen Diriges and Commendacions. And after that, the whole Sawter

[69] Preface to Royal Wills, ed. Sir H. Nicolas.

(Psalter) said by his chapell, and at night well wached with Nobles and other of his servants.[70]

The "herce" was a frame of wood or iron hoops arching over the coffin to support the pall.[71] The herce in the Beauchamp Chapel at Warwick is well known. The King's was large enough to hold the bishops and a number of lords besides. It was rather a "Chapelle Ardente" than a herce. The scene at Wighill may easily be imagined ;—the man in armour in the court yard, like Baron Marochetti's Cœur de Lion in front of the Palace of Westminster, the darkened chapel, and the flickering torches of the thirteen men in blue, the funeral meats in the Hall for all comers, and crowds from far and near flocking in to see the sight, and enjoy the liberal hospitality.[72] Posthumous charity was carried to a great excess. Sir Brian leaves :—

"Ten pounds (£160 now-a-days) among his poor tenants, and ten pounds more among the poorer nunneries ; Synningthwaite (which adjoined Wighill), to have the preference."

Then follow numerous bequests of gold and silver plate of the best period,[73] exhibiting such a store as would be of priceless value to any modern collector. We must ever regret that so many fine pieces disappeared in the Wars of the Roses, for examples of this period are now exceedingly rare. Servants usually adopted such surnames as they had from their occupation. He leaves :—

'—— To my dear nephew Mounsieur Miles de Stapelton (of Ingham), my large amber rosary (*mes grandes paternoster de l'awmbre*).—To my half brother Will. de Sheffeld half a dozen silver dishes (*esgils*) and saucers, and one of the gilt hanaps,[74] 'which Monsieur de Nevyll owes me,' and the best sword he can choose.—To Thomas Oke (one of his executors, perhaps his steward), £10 sterling and my blue gown edged with fur (*mon clothe furrore de bluw*). To Richard de Chawmbre (the chamberlain) xx*s*.—To Paulyn Craddock, 13*s*. 4*d*.—To William Flascheby (the butler), 13*s*. 4*d*.—To his carters and ploughmen (*carettis et carucers*) 40*s*. —To William Hunter (the keeper or woodman), 13*s*. 4*d*., with a knife (*cutell, que jeo solay porter pour le boys*), and a gowne.—To John Fynch, 20*s*., and to Robert Botteley (? master of the horse) 20*s*. and a horse of the value of 40*s*.—To Will del Cusyn (the cook), 20*s*. and a gown, &c."

After another pause, he continues :—

"—— Item, I devise to Monsieur Richard le Scrop, the Chancellor, (who is made supervisor of his will) the silver hanap *de qoi jeo solay boier*, which is called the 'horne.'

"—— To Dame Elizabeth de Stapilton, 'ma fille' (his eldest son's widow) a table of silver gilt and enamel representing the Coronation of Our Lady, 'if she behaves herself naturally towards me at my decease ;' and a ribbon of purple silk (*annul de le soyne propre*) which I used to

[70] Letters of R. iii. and H. vii., vol. i., p. i. (*Record Office Series*).

[71] Parker's Glossary of Architecture, vol. i. p. 199.

[72] See the funeral of Athelstane in Ivanhoe.

[73] S. Kensington Handbook, by J. H. Pollen, p. 102.

[74] Covered Cups without stems. Pollen, p. 132.

wear round my neck, with a cross of silver gilt, and a medal (*floreigne*) of the Image of Our Lady.

"—— To Elizabeth Nevyl 'ma file' (his step daughter, wife of Sir William de Nevill, one of the Lollard leaders in 1386), a gilt clasp (*farmayll*), on which is written "*soffre me convyent*," so appropriate to an ascetic lady; with a pair of bedes (*paternosters*) of gilt and blue enamel.

"—— To Lady Elizabeth Marmyon (wife of Lord Grey of Rotherfield's younger son), a gold Tabernacle, (or shrine in which the Sacrament was kept upon the Altar[75]), standing on three feet.

"—— To my niece, Lady Aniste de Medilton, a round silver basyn with an image of Our Lady in alabaster, which belonged to the Anchoret of Hampnoll.[76]

"—— To my much honoured Sire de Salisbris (his good patron, who survived him only three years, and was buried at Bisham in Berks), a hanap of silver gilt and enamel, in the shape (*en gysor*) of a chalice, with two silver bottles.

"—— To my most honoured Dame de Salisbris, a gold hanap.

"—— To Sire Johan de Hermesthorpe (Rector of Bedale and one of his executors), a horn standing on two feet.

"—— To Monsire John de Depden (who afterwards married Elizabeth Nevyll), a sword (which Sir John left back to his grandson in 1402), and a twisted gold ring (*envolupè l'une part en tour l'autre*), inscribed with two droll letters (*deins drell lettres*).

"—— To William de Holme (son of William de Sheffeld), a gold brooch (*nowche*), with a dog standing in the middle of it.

"—— To John de Holme, 'mon clerc' (his secretary or chaplain, son of his niece, Margaret Sheffeld) 20*s.*, and to Henry Porter 13*s.* 4*d.* and a gowne.

"—— To Alesceon de Tuxforth, the amber rosary I used to wear.

"—— To Richard Kilkenny, the best horse I have and the best coat of mail (*cotte de fer*), excepting the two which are open in front (*overt devaunt*).

"——To Nicholas 'mon frere' [76a] a piece of silver which is called *le dische*.

"—— To John de Barton a nowche of gold and blue enamel with a pelican in the middle.

"—— To William Gelle (? his valet), 13*s.* 4*d.*, with a long and a short gown, and two pairs of breeches or long parti-coloured drawers (*chaustez*) and all my linen (*lindrap*),—if he is with me at my death.

"—— To Monsieur Nicholl de Medilton (his brother-in-law), a nowche encircled with pearl or beryl (*perill*), with my horn which I used to carry for the cuspele.

"—— To John d'Aske, a sword with a silver knob and a breastplate (*le pomele covere d'argent ove j hawberion*).

[75] Handbook of Gold and Silver work at South Kensington, by J. H. Pollen, p. 96.

[76] Richard Rolle, the Hermit of Hampnoll, near Doncaster, was one of the most popular divines of the period. (*Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire*, p. 9). Basins were used before and after meals for washing the hands of guests. The Hermit probably valued this one more for the image in the middle.

[76a] This is the only mention of this brother.

"—— To Richard Ottelay, a buff leather jacket with its accoutrements (*j jacke de le meyns ove j garnement*).

"—— Also to my son Miles, the blessing of God and my own, with all the residue of the little goods which God has given me; charging him if I have forgotten aught of debt or anything else that may imperil my soul, to make satisfaction to my creditors, as he will answer before God at the day of judgment. And in case the said Miles dies before his uncle, my dear brother, William de Sheffeld, then I pray the said William in charity to take my residue with the charge aforesaid."

Sir John de Hermesthorp, Monsire Depden, Will. de Sheffeld "mon frere," his son Milo de Stapilton, his "nephew" Wil. de Holme, and Thomas Oke are appointed executors, and the good honest old Chancellor, Sir Richard le Scrop, the best man he could have chosen to protect his estate from the rapacity of the Crown, is appointed Supervisor.[77]

Like most early wills, this will exhibits a great deal of individual feeling and character, and the numerous bequests make us familiar with the habits of the testator. But while we admire the splendour of the lying in state and the gold and silver plate, we must take care not to forget the squalor and discomfort in which even the greatest people lived, the unglazed windows, the bare walls, and the dirty floor littered down with rushes.[78] For a knight adventurer and a younger son, Sir Brian had accumulated a large estate. Military service was now by no means unprofitable. The English army no longer consisted of feudal levies, and cavalry reeling under the weight of their own armour. Soldiers really skilled in military tactics were now required, to command the hired levies which served abroad, and Sir Brian was evidently one of these professional soldiers. Their pay was remarkably high,[79] and a successful campaign brought valuable additions in the shape of prize money and the ransom of prisoners. His marriage with the widow of Helaugh brought him her dowry and a third part of Ferlyngton near Sheriffhutton, which she had inherited from her father. Carlton and Kentmere fell in to him under Thomas Stapelton's entail, and under the will of William de Querneby, he inherited the manor of Querneby, or Quarmby, which at that time included "Hudersfeld" among its members, though it is now only one of the townships of that populous manufacturing town. Quarmby was worth nothing then, being burdened with a charge of £17 15*s.*, payable annually to the church of St. Ursula, at Pontefract, during the life of Joan, the wife of Hugh de Annesley, Querneby's daughter. She d. 1386, and for ten years after her death, Sir Brian and his heirs were bound to provide a chaplain to say mass daily for her father's soul. Quarmby was then held of John de Heton, of Mirfield.[80] It continued an inheritance of the Carlton Stapiltons till the fourth Sir Brian settled it on his second son, who leaving only two daughters (who married Anthony Eltofts, and Wm. Blythe, of Norton and Barnby, co. Durham), it was divided between those families. Lastly, Sir Brian had purchased Wighill. He never crenellated his house nor enclosed a park, but he lived on terms of modest equality with those who did. Extravagant hospitality

[77] Cf. Test. Vet. Sir H. Nicolas, Preface, p. ii.

[78] Ibid.

[79] Hallam's Middle Ages, i. p. 266 n. and i. 77 n.

[80] Inq. p. m. 18 R. ii. no. 36.

at funerals had become almost a necessity for men in high position, surrounded as they were with a large number of retainers to whom they granted liveries, though they were frequently only poor relations, or domestic slaves, who were lodged and fed by the lord. These overgrown households sometimes became a source of danger to the state, and frequent endeavours were made to put them down. Retaining to the last, somewhat of the knight errant, his manner of life and dress were simple for an age in which all kinds of extravagance were encouraged by the Court. His "long and short gowns" are of plain cloth without embroidery. He thinks more of a coat of mail or a good horse than rich robes or bed hangings. In short, like Chaucer's model :—

> He was a verray perfight, gentil knight,
> But for to tell you of his array;
> His hors was good, but he ne was nought gay.
> Of fustyan he wered a gepoun (*jupon*),
> Al bysmoterud [81] with his habergeoun,[82]
> For he was late comen from his viage.[83]

The poet and the knight must often have met at Calais, or on their missions to France and the Flemish towns.[84]

Sir Brian left issue two sons :—

1. Brian Stapilton "junior," of Carlton, who died before him, and
2. Sir Miles of Wighill.

The Lady Alice, who died some years before him, left two daughters by her first husband :—

1. Elizabeth Waleys, married 1st Sir William Nevill, who accompanied Sir Brian in the naval expedition in 1373;[85] and 2ndly, Sir John Depeden, who had Helaugh, and survived her.
2. Avoca Waleys, who married Sir Robert de Swillington of Swillington, near Leeds. Their "Letters testimonial" are dated 11 April, 1348.[86]

Lady Alice's father, Sir John St. Philibert, was summoned to Parliament as a Baron in 1348, and died in 1359.

Over the front door of the present farmhouse at the park gate at Wighill, are two coats of Sir Brian's arms in stone, encircled with a garter; but they are probably of a later date, the shields very much resembling those over the great gate of Lincoln's Inn, in London, which are as late as the reign of Henry VIII.[86a]

One, William de Stapleton of Ednall or Edenhall, in Cumberland, who is often met with at this time as Custos of Loghmaban castle, a fortress in Dumfriesshire, built by the Bruces of Annandale, at the close of Edward the third's reign, seems noways connected with the Yorkshire

[81] Stained.
[82] Mail armour.
[83] Prologue to Canterbury Tales.
[84] John of Luxembourg, King of Bohemia, is generally said to be the original of Chaucer's Knight (Saturday Review, 11 Apl., 1874).
[85] *Supra*, p. 234.
[86] Herald. and Geneal., iv. 449.
[86a] See following page.

family, judging by his arms, *Arg. three swords, pomels in the nombril of the Escutcheon, points extended gu.*[87]

The Manor of Edenhall was granted by the Conqueror to Henry Fitz Swein. In Henry the third's reign it was held by Robert Turp. After



three descents a coheiress of that family brought it to the Stapletons, with whom it continued for five descents, and then passed (about 1459) by an heiress to the Musgraves, who still keep it,[88]—a long tenure indeed, if only a fragile "glass of crystal tall," holds up the "Luck of Edenhall.[89]

The Stapiltons of Carlton.

Lord Beaumont's family, the Stapletons of Carlton, are descended from the eldest son of the last Sir Brian, of Carlton and Wighill.

Brian Stapilton "junior," as he was called, married Elizabeth, daughter, and eventually one of the heiresses of Sir William Aldburgh of Harewood; and died before his father in 1391, leaving two children:

1. Brian (3), who inherited Carlton and Kentmere, Quarmby, and part of Farlington, from his grandfather.
2. John Stapilton of Flamburgh,[90] may have been brought up in the household of the Constables at Flamburgh, being friends of Aldburgh. Young Sir William Aldburgh was supervisor of Constable's Will.[91]

Another Roger Stapilton was Burgess for Scarborough in 1407.[92]

William of Aldeburgh, the "old town," near Boroughbridge, built on the site of the Roman Isurium, had summons to Parliament as a Baron, from the 44th Edward III. till his death in 1388.

Marrying the heiress of the last Lord Lisle of Rougemont, opposite

[87] Glover's notes, Harl. MS., 1420, fo. 255.

[88] Jeaffreson's Cumb., i. p. 404.

[89] Longfellow's Poem.

[90] Thoresby's Leeds, pedigree of Stapleton.

[91] Yorksh. Arch. and Topog. Journal, iv. p. 98.

[92] Parl. return, 1878.

Harewood, he had purchased the "castle and manor of Harwood" from Lord Lisle, in 1365, for £1,000. A year later he had licence to "crenellate" the manor house (*mansum manerii de Harewode*),[93] and built or enlarged the castle, whose massive ivy-mantled walls are still standing in the corner of Lord Harewood's park. His arms with those of his friend and patron, Edward Baliol, and his predestinarian motto, "Vat sal be sal,"[94] are still to be seen over the chapel window. He died in 1388, and was buried at Aldborough, where the effigy of a knight in brass, with the inscription WILL'S D ALDEBURGH, in the north aisle of the church,[95] still marks the place. His widow and her only son both dying in 1391, his daughters became heirs to his estate, vizt. 1.—Elizabeth, then aged 28, widow of Brian Stapilton "junior," (she married 2ndly, Sir Richard Redman of Levens, co. Westmoreland, Knt.); and 2.—Sybilla, aged 25, wife of William Ryther of Ryther Castle, Yorkshire; between whose descendants the barony of Aldburgh is now in abeyance.[96]

A few scattered notices of the young widow may seem to show that she was devoted to the new doctrines of Lollardism. Her mother left her a ring inscribed "Jesu be my help."[97] Sir Robert Roos of Ingmanthorpe, left her a book in French called "Sydrak,"[98] in 1392; and she had "Legends of the Saints" from his son in 1399, when she is first called Lady Elizabeth Redman. In 1413 she had a ring from Sir Henry Vavasour of Haselwood. Her religion may have caused the quarrel with her father-in-law. Sir Brian left her a table with a Coronation of the Virgin in enamel, and a medal of Our Lady, in 1396, on condition that she behaved herself naturally at his decease,[98a] (*commen se port bien ou male*), from which we suppose she had not always done so. Whether this imputation against the lady of Harewood was the cause or the effect of old Sir Brian's settlement of Wighill on his younger son,[99] she had at any rate no scruple about depriving his grandchild of the half share of Harewood, to which he was heir presumptive after the death of young William Aldburgh in 1391. She married Sir Richard Redman, her second husband, sometime before 1399, and in 1407 they made a settlement of her share of Harewood on her two children by Redman, disinheriting Stapilton's boys, or only leaving them in remainder in case of failure of male heirs to Redman.[100] It seems as if proceedings had been threatened when the guardianship of Stapilton's grandchild was committed to the Duke of Bedford in 1417,[1] for (in 1424), Redman made his will leaving Kereby and Kirkby Overblows, two manors near Harewood, to Brian Stapilton when he came of age, on condition that neither he nor his heirs should "go to law, nor enter, nor disturb" the Redmans in possession of the "manor and castle of Harewood." If any such interference took place, the two manors were to revert to the heirs of Redman.[2] The Carlton family held "Kirkby and Kereby" for several

[93] Parker's Dom. Arch. iii. p. 416.

[94] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 358.

[95] Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, iv. p. 99.

[96] Sir H. Nicolas' Historic Peerage.

[97] Jones' Hist. of Harewood, where the will is given at length.

[98] Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, iv. p. 93.

[98a] *Supra.*

[99] Inquis. taken at Clyfton, 7 H. v., by order of the Duke of Bedford.

[100] Fines Term. Pasch. 8 H. iv. (*Record Office*). Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, iv. 91.

[1] Inq. at Clyfton, *infra.*

[2] Yorksh. Arch. and Topog. Journa iv. p. 92.

generations,[3] and the Rythers and Redmans kept Harewood. During eight descents of the one, and nine of the other, they are said to have lived on such amicable terms as joint lords of Harewood, that they not only kept the estate undivided, but they seem to have inhabited the castle alternately.[4] Two very interesting altar tombs in the church mark the resting place of the sisters; Sir Richard Redman and his wife lying on the north side of the chancel, and Sir William Ryther and Sybilla on the other. In the South aisle there is another remarkable monument of Henry the Fourth's Chief Justice, Sir William Gascoigne and his wife.[5] They resided at Gawthorpe Hall, which now forms part of Harewood park.

Young Brian de Stapilton was only seven years old when he became heir of Carlton by his grandfather's death.[6] The whole of his short life was afterwards spent in military service. The first notice of him is in the Fœdera, May, 1416. It is said he "remained" about the king (est demorez devers le Roy . . . . . sur la meer[7]) from which we suppose he was also in the previous campaign in 1415, when Henry laid siege to Harfleur, and won the glorious battle of Agincourt. His name is not on the Roll of the battle, but it is "manifestly incomplete."[8] It is presumed he was there, because he had some of the prisoners awarded him for their ransom. On the 18th May, 1416, "safe conduct" was granted for William Quintyn Bastard of France, prisoner of Richard Redman, chivaler, and Brian de Stapilton, chivaler, coming into England.[9]—26 Nov., 1416, safe conduct was again granted for Eustache de la Housaye de Britannia, Knt., prisoner of Brian de Stapilton, Knt.[10] —27 Jan., 1417, the same for Charles Gentil, Esquire, John Karre de Normannia, Peter de Follard of Orleans, and Anthony Floure of Savoy, Esquires, prisoners of Brian de Stapilton, Knt., returning home.[11]—17 Feb., 1417, the same for Francis Gentil de Janua (? Genoa), the prisoner of Brian Stapilton, returning home.[12] The ransom of prisoners was an important item in the "warlike finance"[13] of those days, and usually entered into contracts of service. Many of the prisoners taken at Agincourt died in confinement in England, unable to pay the heavy ransom demanded of them; some were allowed to return to France to raise the money, and a few were permitted to pay a part of the amount in wines and other commodities.[14]

The Commission of May, 1416, mentioned above, is granted to Lord Fitzhugh, and the Earls of Northumberland, March, and Salisbury, "with Brian Stapilton, Thomas Rokeby, and other chivalers." Sir Brian probably served in the retinue of Salisbury in this expedition. The pay of the different ranks is stated in the Commission.[15] Embarking at Rye with 200 ships, they encountered the French fleet of 500 sail at the mouth of the Seine (15 Aug.), and gained a complete victory, sinking or taking the whole Navy of France,[16] and returning to England "with

[3] Inq. p. m. 5 Jac. in the Beaumont Peerage case (*Sessional Papers*), p. 68.
[4] Jones' Hist. of Harewood, p. 145.
[5] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 359.
[6] Inq. p. m. 18 R. ii., no. 36.
[7] Rymer, ix. 356.
[8] Sir H. Nicolas' Battle of Agincourt, Preface, p. cccxcviii.
[9] Norman Rolls, ii. 228.
[10] *Ibid.*, p. 232.
[11] *Ibid.*, p. 233.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 234.
[13] Lord Brougham's House of Lancaster, p. 147.
[14] Battle of Agincourt, p. 177.
[15] Rymer, ix. 356.
[16] Hall's Chronicle, fo. 54.

many prisoners and much booty,"[17] Sir Brian again accompanied the Earl in the second expedition to France. In a muster roll taken at Knoulden-helle (apparently near Southampton), at the end of July 1417, the Earl of Salisbury's contingent comprised Ricūs Archīs chr̃ (? Sir Richard Bowes), Johēs d'Ambriscourt chr̃, Johēs Calf chr̃, Brianus de Stapilton chr̃, Hugo Luterell chr̃, and Galfridus Luterell chr̃. Sir Brian brought five "Launces" (Men-at-Arms) and 18 Archers.[18] His cousin of Ingham was in the same expedition, with Lord Willoughby.[19] Salisbury commanded the second "battle" or division, and while the Duke of Gloucester besieged the castle of Touques (Trouville), Salisbury won the castle of D'Anvillers, and afterwards joined the King before Caen.[20] Caen surrendered in September, and Bayeux and Lisieux soon after. The English marched out of Caen the 1st Oct., and taking Courcy, Argentan, Seiz, Verneuil, and Alençon, in succession,[21] made a treaty with the Duke of Brittany at the latter place on the 16th of Nov. It was on this march that Sir Brian met his death, 13 Oct.[22] He was only 30 years of age. An order from the King directs Edmund de Thorpe and John de Radcliff, to muster and inspect the Men-at-arms and Archers, . . . "in the retinue of Brian de Stapulton (*sic*) chivaler, deceased." It is dated at the Castle of Alençon, 27 Oct. 1417.[23] His body was brought to England and buried among his ancestors, in the church of the Friars Preachers at York.[24]

At a very early age, (for his daughter Elizabeth was born in 1404), Sir Brian had married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Godard, who was one of the witnesses in the Scrope and Grosvenor trial.[25] Godard was Knight of the Shire in 1386, and Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1389. The lady's mother was Matilda, daughter of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, and widow of Peter de Mauley the 8th Lord of Mulgrave.[26] Lady Agnes died in 1438, leaving directions in her will to be buried next her husband at the Friars Preachers. At the inquest after death she was found possessed of most of her husband's lands, and two parts of Conisholm and Cokerington in Lincolnshire,[27] lying between Louth and the sea, formerly the lands of Godard.

By Sir Brian's early death she was left in charge of his children.—

1. Elizabeth, born 1404.
2. Joan, afterwards wife of Sir William Ingleby, who lived to a good old age. Her will is dated 1478, desiring to be buried at Mount Grace Priory, in Cleveland.[28]
3. Isabella, who is named "in remainder" to Kirby and Kirkby Overblows with her sister Joan.[29]
4. Brian, heir of Carlton, the youngest, born in 1413.

Now-a-days, our sons choose wives for themselves. In the "good old times" it was all settled for them. A father, if he had the means of

[17] Collins' Peerage, ii. 70.
[18] Gesta Henrici v., appendix.
[19] *Ibid.*
[20] Collins' Peerage, ii. 70.
[21] Gesta Hen. v., pp. 114—117.
[22] Inq. p. m. 5 H. v. no. 26.
[23] Hardy's Rot. Norm., p. 205.
[24] Agnes Stapilton's Will, *infra.*
[25] Scrope and Grosvenor controversy. Sir H. Nicolas.
[26] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) i. 379.
[27] Inq. p. m. 26 H. vi.
[28] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*), iii. 343.
[29] Sir R. Redman's will. Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, iv. p. 93.

providing for his daughter, purchased a "wardship and marriage" for her. Accordingly in 1416, a marriage was contracted for Elizabeth Stapilton with young William Plumpton, both being about twelve years old.[30] The agreement is dated 20 Jan., 1416. Sir Brian covenants to pay Sir Robert Plumpton, the father, 360 marks (equal to £3,600 of our money), and Sir Robert on his part settles 20 marks (about £200) a year, charged on the vill of Kynalton, Notts. Sir Brian and his wife are to have the governance of the young couple during their minority, and the twenty marks a year was to provide for their sustenance.[31] These miserable marriages were one of the worst incidents of feudal tenure. The young husband is described as "fond of litigation—fraudulent in his dealings—sueing every true man in Knaresborough Forest, of which he was Seneschal,—immoral in his conduct, and time-serving in his loyalty, amassing wealth under either House, York or Lancaster.[32]

Two sons were born of this marriage, who both married Elizabeth Clifford. The Clifford papers at Skipton Castle describe the ceremony on these occasions of betrothal.—

"The lord, Sir Thomas Clifford, maryed Elizabeth, his doghter, unto Roberte Plumpton, when she was bot of six yeres of age, and they were wedded at the Chappell within the Castell at Skypton, and the same day one John Garthe bare her in his armes to the said Chappell. And also it was agreed at the same tyme, that if the forseide Robert dyed within age, that then the said Lord Clifford should have the second son of the said Sir William Plumpton unto his said doghter. And they were bot iii. yeres maryed. when the said Roberte dyed; and when she came to the age of xii. yeres, she was marryed to William Plumpton, second son to the foreseid Sir William, ... and when she came to xviii. yeres, she had Margarete, now lady Roucliffe . . . . Witnessed the xxvi. Oct., 19 H. VII." [33]

His father dying in France, young Brian (4), a child of four years old, was immediately given in ward of the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France [34] (28 Nov. 1317), and in due time was sent abroad in the Duke's household, for he was one of the witnesses to his will at Rouen, a few days before the Duke's death (10 Sept. 1435).[75] Stapilton had "proved his age" the year before. An Inquest was held at Selby, 2 Apl. 12 H. VI., before the Escheator and "xii. good men and true" (*prob. et leg. hoim*), where various witnesses proved him to be "21 and more," being born on the feast of St. Leonard, 6 Nov. 1413, and baptised in the Church (*in ecclesia villæ de Carlton*). One witness recollected the date, because his wife bore him twins the same day. Another married "a certain Lucy who is still living." [35] Another lost a son who had long been ill. William Chester remembered presenting Sir Brian with a salmon on the occasion. William Budd had carried two silver gilt vessels (*ollæ*) at the christening, and the presents for the byestanders. Another carried a torch, and

[30] Plumpton Correspondence (*Camden Soc.*), ed. T. Stapleton, F.R.S., Preface, p. xliii.

[31] *Ibid.*

[32] *Ibid.* Pref. lxxxvi.

[33] *Ibid.* Preface lxiv. Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p. 247.

[34] Hardy's Rot. Norm., p. 205.

[35] Sir H. Nicolas' Test. Vet. i. 242.

William Olive had been sent to York to fetch one Elizabeth Joyes the wet nurse (*ad ejusdem Briani filium lactandum et nutriendum*)." [36]

About 1451, having reached the discreet age of 38, Sir Brian married Isabel daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Rempston, knt., by Alice daughter of Thomas Bekering.[37] By this marriage the Stapiltons acquired the manors of Rempston and Hingham, Notts, which subsequently became the inheritance of the second son. Sir Thomas Rempston was half-brother of Sir Robert Plumpton's wife Alicia Foljambe, the heiress of Kynalton. Two children were born of this match,—1. Brian (5.) of Carlton, and 2. Thomas Stapilton of Quarmby (Huddersfield), who married a daughter of Sir John Nevile, of Liversedge,—"13 Jan. 1494, Thomas Stapilton had license from the Archbishop to marry Elizabeth Nevile in the Chapel within the Manor House of Liversedge," [38]—and was living in 1512. Two daughters were the issue of this marriage,—Maude, who married Anthony Eltofts, and Elizabeth, who married William Blythe of Norton co. Derby, and Barnby Dun co. Ebor,—and Quarmby became the inheritance of those families.

Again we get a glimpse of Carlton as it was in 1452, from another inquest held some forty years after the last, when the heir proved his age. Young Brian, the fifth, was born at Carlton, on the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist (24 June, 1452), in the 30th year of Henry VI., "lately deceased, not king *de jure*," says the Yorkist jury in 1476, and baptized in the private chapel at Carlton (*in capella villæ de Carlton*). Some of the witnesses recollect being sent off in quest of sponsors to "John, late Abbot of Selby," and the aunt, Lady Joan Ingleby, and John Sothil, esquire, of Eveningham, her son-in-law. Others had assisted in the ceremonies of the christening. John More had carried a lighted taper ; another a basin with a silver font (*unam pelvim cũ lavacro de argento aquæ pleno*) ; another bore the salt in a silver saltcellar ; another the napkin (*manutergium*). Another was sent to inform Sir James Pykeryng. William Clayton recollected it because he was "sick with divers fevers" (*diversis febribus infirmebat*). And William Burwood had the best reason of all for recollecting, because in riding to York he had the luck to find a red leather purse (*quandam bursam rubei corii*) with twelve shillings in it.[39]

In 1452 "Sir Brian Stapilton, chivaler (4), had just been returned to Parliament as knight for Yorkshire, with Sir William Gascoigne, [40] of Gawthorpe Hall, son of the Chief Justice. The Parliament was strongly Lancastrian. The Speaker, Thomas Thorpe, was a hot partisan, and Archbishop Kemp was Chancellor. Brought up in the Court of the Regent Bedford, we should have expected to find Stapilton on the same side, but the orders he received from the Duke of York (in 1452) to go with Rempston his father-in-law, and Sir John Melton,[41] to seize young Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, out of sanctuary at Westminster, show that Carlton was already leaning to the side of York. The Wars of the Roses were about beginning, and Richard, Duke of York, had just shown himself in arms on the Welsh border, when he was called to the Protec-

[36] Escheats 12 H. vi. no. 59. *Prob. ætatis.*

[37] Thoroton's Notts, i. p. 59.

[38] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc*) iii. p. 358.

[39] Escheats 16 E. iv. no. 68. *Prob. ætatis.*

[40] Parl. Return, 1878.

[41] Nicolas' Proceedings of Council, v. pp. lvi. and 218.

torate of the Kingdom by the King's illness, for even a Parliament elected under Lancastrian influences could not refuse to accept him. His first act was to commence vigorous proceedings against the rioters in Yorkshire, where Holland, who was his son-in-law, had joined the Percies and was stirring up Yorkshire and Lancashire against the Nevilles, the Duke's own kinsmen. Holland fled for sanctuary to Westminster, whence he was taken as a prisoner to Pontefract by Stapilton and his friends, though he was released on the King's recovery. The subsequent history of this unfortunate nobleman is a melancholy example of the divisions in families occasioned by this unhappy war, He shared the Lancastrian triumph at Wakefield, where Richard was killed, but fled with the King to Scotland after the disaster at Towton.[42] Divorced from the Princess, the young King's sister, he was attainted of high treason ; but afterwards restored in 1471. He is said to have begged his way through Flanders to the Duke of Burgundy, and eventually his body was found floating in the channel between Dover and Calais.

Sir Brian died in 1467 (6 E. IV.), at the age of 54. It may mark the beginning of his last illness, when he and his wife were admitted together into the Guild of Corpus Christi at York, only a few months before his death.[43] The lady Isabel survived him, and was buried at Chalcombe Priory, Northants. The year before his death he became heir to Bedale and Askham Bryan, by the death of the last Sir Miles of Ingham, but the estate falling into the King's hands, it is more than questionable whether either Sir Brian or his son ever obtained possession. His grandson, Sir Brian, "of Burton Jorz" (co. Notts), had it, for he was found seised at his death of Bedale and its members "Ascuhe, Lemynge, Firby, and Elvyngton," worth £51 8*s.* 10*d.* per annum, and the manors of Askham Bryan and Rufford, with their members "Acombe, Colkwyth and Wyllysthorpe," of the yearly value of £43 7*s.* 5*d.*[44]

Born in 1452, young Brian the fifth, who proved his age in 1476,[45] being a minor at his father's death, married Joan, sister and heir of Francis Viscount Lovel, and niece of the last Viscount Beaumont.

The Beaumonts were always loyal to the Lancastrian cause. John de Beaumont, the 6th Baron, who married the heiress of William Phelip Lord Bardolf, was advanced by Henry VI. to the dignity of a Viscount, the first who bore that title in England, by reason, it is said, of his descent from the Vicomtes of Maine. A few years later he was in some way implicated in the mysterious death of Humphrey Duke of Gloucester. In 1447 the Parliament met at Bury St. Edmunds on account of the Plague ; but Duke Humphrey had no sooner arrived with a long train of servants (18 Feb., 1447), than he was arrested on a charge of High Treason, by Beaumont and his brother-in-law Humphrey Stafford Duke of Buckingham, and Richard Neville Earl of Salisbury.[46] Next day his attendants also were imprisoned, and on the 23rd Duke Humphrey died in his lodgings at St. Saviour's, outside the North gate. Whether it was from natural causes or not, will never be known. Beaumont was made

[42] Burke's Ext. Peerage.

[43] Guild of Corpus Christi (*Surtees Society*), p. 51.

[44] Inq. p. m., 4 E. vi. Beaumont Peerage case, pp. 60, 61.

[45] *Supra.*

[46] Stubbs' Constit. Hist., iii. 136.

Lord Chamberlain 1450, and in 1452, Chief Seneschal to Queen Margaret. At the battle of Northampton he was found among the slain, close to the tent of his royal master.[47]

His son William, the 2nd Viscount, was taken prisoner at Towton, and attainted by Edward the Fourth's Parliament, but he was fully restored in the first year of Henry VII. He married twice, but had no issue by either wife, and dying in 1507, the heirs of his sister Joan, wife of Lord Lovel, became his heirs.

The Lovels had also been Lancastrian. John the 8th Lord, who married Beaumont's sister, held the Tower of London for King Henry, with Lords Scales and Hungerford, when Warwick landed from Calais in 1459. He died in 1465, and his son Francis Lovel, then a boy of nine years old, was put in ward of John Delapole, son of that Lancastrian Duke of Suffolk, who was murdered in the boat. Delapole was a Yorkist.[48] He had married Edward the Fourth's sister Elizabeth, and was restored to the Dukedom of Suffolk in 1463. Under such influence it was not surprising that Lovel joined that party. Indeed, by the time he came of age, the Lancastrians had almost entirely collapsed. Lovel attached himself to Richard Duke of Gloucester, and joining the Scotch expedition in 1482, was created a Viscount in Jan., 1483, and elected a Knight of the Garter. At Richard's coronation he bore the sword of state before the King, and was made successively, Lord Chamberlain, Constable of the Castle of Wallingford, and Chief Butler of England. Finally he acquired such influence over the King, that their names have ever since been associated in the libellous couplet :—

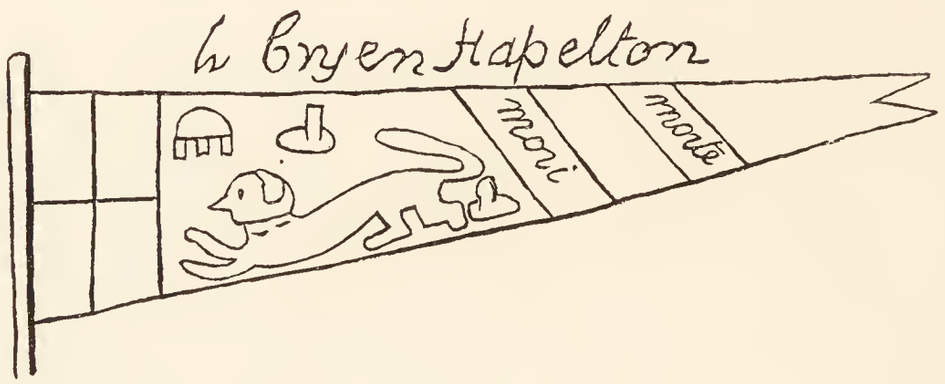
> The cat, the rat, and Lovel the dog,
> Rule all England under the Hog.

At Bosworth, Lovel was the only one of the King's companions who survived the last charge. For a time he took sanctuary at Colchester, but afterwards fled to Flanders. Taking up the imposture of Lambert Simnel, he landed in Lancashire with Delapole's son the Earl of Lincoln, and fell in with the King's forces at Stoke near Newark (16 June, 1487). There Lincoln was killed, and Lovel disappeared. Lord Bacon tells us he was drowned in swimming his horse across the Trent,[49] but there is now no doubt he escaped, and died in concealment. On pulling down part of his house at Minster Lovel, near Oxford, in 1708, the body of a man was discovered, richly apparelled, seated in a chair with a table and a map before him, evidently the remains of this unfortunate nobleman.[50] This story is said to be the origin of Clara Reeve's novel, "The Old English Baron," and of the poem "Lord Lovel," and sundry other well-known parodies.

Nearly the same age as his brother-in-law Lovel, Brian Stapilton followed in his footsteps. At three-and-twenty, "Sir Brian Stapilton, Knt.," appears in a list of knights bound by indenture to serve Lord Hastings, then Governor of Calais, in peace and war, with men and arms, &c. The occasion was that magnificent expedition into France, in 1475, which effected nothing, but took the French King's bribe at the

[47] *Ibid.* p. 184.
[48] *Ibid.* p. 181.
[49] Hist. of Henry vii. (*Kennett's England*), p. 549.
[50] Burke's Ext. Peerage. Top. Miscellany, 1791.

bridge of Pequigny. The same year Sir Brian was enrolled among the Knights of the Bath, when the King's eldest son, the unfortunate Prince Edward, was created Prince of Wales.[51] His patron, the veteran Hastings, had been one of King Edward's Council from the first. Under Richard he fell a victim to the King's vengeance, on a charge of shrivelling the royal arm by his witchcraft. Like Lovel, Stapilton joined the Duke of Gloucester's expedition to Scotland, and was made a Knight Banneret on Hoton field (22 Aug., 1482), to commemorate the acquisition of Berwick-on-Tweed. His banner is sketched in one of the Harleian MSS.,—and is described[52]—"Three staples d'or fixed into a ton



of the same. The device a *Talbot passant argent;* motto "*mort-merci.*"[52a] Like his cousin of Wighill, and Sir Robert Plumpton, he was a "fee'd man" of the Earl of Northumberland,[53] who was second in command of the expedition, and Warden of the Scottish Marches, but he was not with the Earl at Bosworth, when he deserted Richard, in connivance with the Stanleys. Perhaps he was already in failing health. The previous year (18 Jan. 1484), he had had the Archbishop's licence to marry Alice, relict of Sir William Nevile, of Calthorpe, "in the Chappel of his mannor of Carlton, the banns being once asked between them in their p'ish churches,"[54] and on the 23rd of the same month, he had a further licence from the King, to visit "the holy and devout place of the blessed Apostelle Seint Jemys in Galice" (at Compostella in Spain), with Richard Holt and a Chaplain, "there to fulfille certain his avowes and pilgrimages."[55] He died in the eleventh year of Henry VII. (1496). A writ of "*diem clausit extremum*" previous to the Inquisitio post-mortem was issued on the 14th June of that year, and the custody of his lands, with the wardship and marriage of the heir, was granted to Northumberland. He died intestate, and administration was subsequently granted to his eldest son.

Young Brian Stapilton (the sixth), of Burton Jorz, co. Notts, and Carlton, born in 1483, had licence to enter on his estates (*licentia ingredi*) in 1497, though not yet of age, and again in 1504.[56] He was evidently in favour at Court, for he was made a Knight of the Bath in 1503, when Henry, Duke of York, afterwards Henry VIII., was created Prince of Wales.[57] He was at Flodden in 1513, and attended

[51] Sir H. Nicolas' Orders of Knighthood, appx. p. ix.

[52] Standards temp. H. viii. Harl. MS. 632.

[52a] Nichols' Coll. Topog. et Geneal. iii. p. 61.

[53] Plumpton Corresp., Preface xcvi.

[54] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*).

[55] Harl. MS. no. 433, fo. 1677.

[56] Rot. Parl. 13 H. vii. and 20 H. vii.

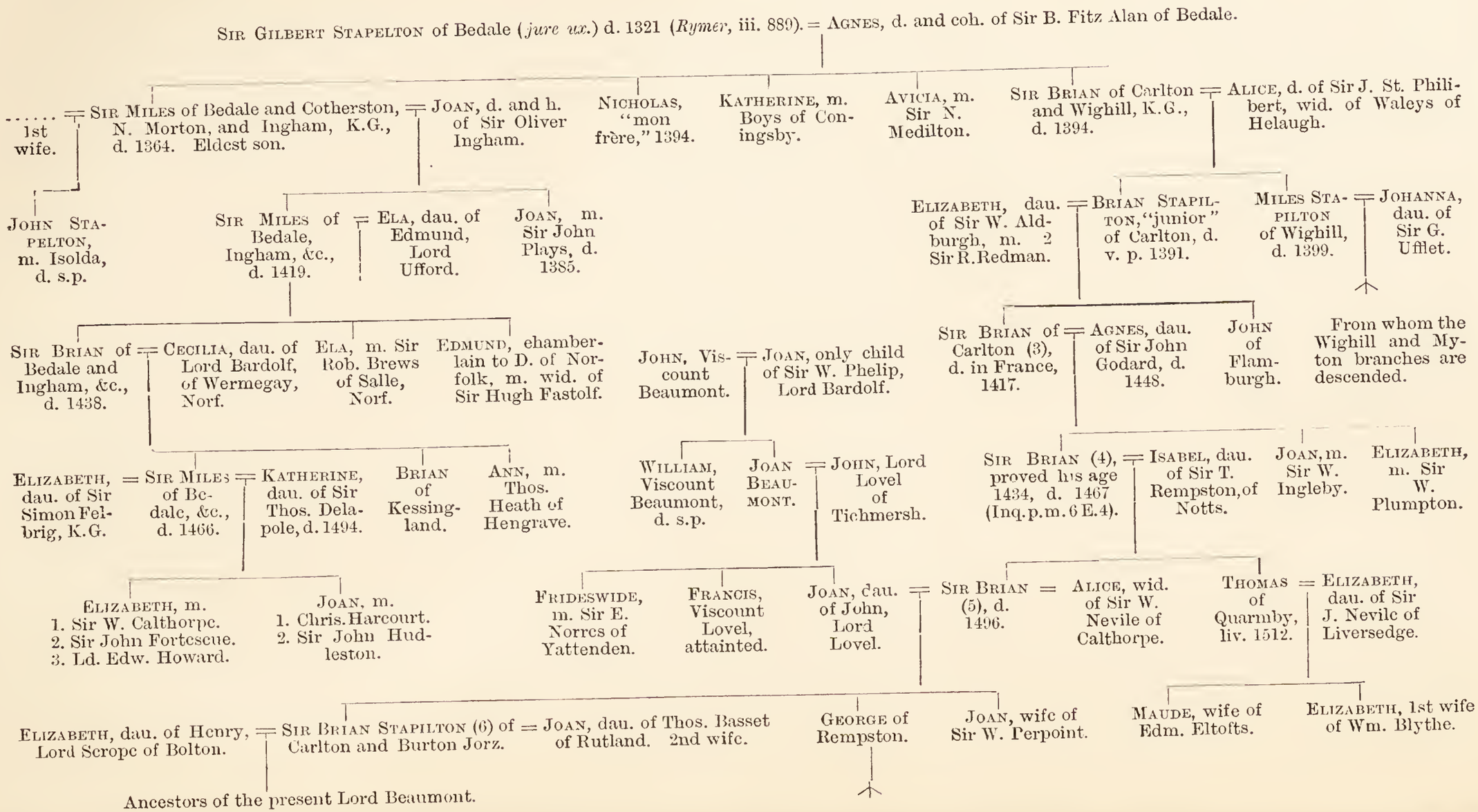
[57] Sir H. Nicolas' Orders of Knighthood.

Henry VIII. to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He married 1st, Elizabeth, granddaughter of John, 6th Lord Scrope of Bolton, who in a memo. appended to his will, dated 3rd July, 1494, confirmed a promise to his son (the 7th Lord), "towards the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to a gentleman cleped Stapilton (then aged 11), cccc. marks in iiij. yeres. It to stand good."[58] After her death, Sir Brian married Joan, daughter of Thomas Basset, Esq., of South Lofnam, Rutland; and died 1 E. VI. (1547), leaving issue by both wives. His eldest son succeeding to Carlton, the second, George Stapilton, had Rempston, and his descendants resided there for three generations, till it was sold by John Stapilton in the reign of Elizabeth. Of his daughters, Johanna married Sir William Perpoint; Letice was wife of one Barrow, to whom Sir Brian bequeathed an annuity of 40*s.*;[59] and Elizabeth married Richard Sutton of London, and was mother of Thomas Sutton, the founder of the Charterhouse.

Here we take leave of Carlton. Henceforward its history is one with that of Beaumont. A Bill of Attainder, which followed as usual on a change of dynasty, deprived Lovel of his great estates, and all his honours, the baronies of Lovel, Holland, Burnell, Deincourt, Grey of Rotherfield,[60] &c. This attainder was never reversed, and a small portion only of his lands, including that half of Bedale, which had been Lord Grey of Rotherfield's, was recovered by his uncle William Lovel, afterwards created Lord Lovel of Morley. Lovel's two sisters, Joan, the eldest, married to Sir Brian Stapilton, and Frideswide, married to Sir Edward Norres, of Yattenden, Kent, became his heirs, but they could not inherit from Lovel, by reason of the attainder. Beaumont's attainder however had been restored, and in 1840, Miles Thomas Stapleton of Carlton, and Montagu Bertie Earl of Abingdon, were adjudged by the House of Lords[61] to be heirs of Viscount Beaumont, and Miles Thomas Stapleton was accordingly summoned to the House of Peers, with the title of Baron Beaumont.

[58] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*), iv. p. 95 n.
[59] Torre MSS.
[60] Collins' Peerage, viii. 161.
[61] Beaumont Peerage Case (*Sessional Papers*).

Pedigree of the Stapeltons of Bedale and Norfolk, and Carlton.



RIBSTON AND THE KNIGHTS TEMPLARS.

SECOND PORTION.

By the Rev. R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.

THE following, as introductory, is a brief historical sketch of the Knights Templars[73] in Yorkshire. The great benefactors of the Order in this county were the families of De Lacy, De Brus, De Mowbray, De Ros, De Stuteville, De Courtenay and De Hastings. Of the position which they held in the aristocracy of the North, we may form an idea from the circumstance, that Robert de Brus, Roger de Mowbray, Robert de Stuteville, and Ilbert de Lacy, were all present in the great battle of the Standard, near Northallerton, fought in August, 1138, in which the northern barons defeated David, King of Scots. Robert de Brus possessed Skelton and 50 other lordships in the North Riding, and 43 in the East and West. It was his son, Adam de Brus, who was so liberal to the Templars; the father had founded Guisborough Priory, and been a liberal donor to the Abbey of Whitby, to Middlesburgh, and to St. Mary's at York. The famous Roger de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, lost his estates for rebelling against Stephen; but Nigel Albini, who married his daughter, took his name and his lands. Besides endowing the Templars richly from his Lincolnshire property, he gave them lands at Thorp near Catterick, at Thirsk, and at North Cave. He

[73] Tanner says, the Knights Templars were instituted in 1118, and were so called from having their first residence in some rooms adjoining to the Temple at Jerusalem. Their business also was to guard the roads for the security of Pilgrims in the Holy Land, and their rule that of Canons regular of St. Austin; their habit was white, with a red cross on their left shoulder. Their coming into England was probably pretty early in the reign of King Stephen, and their first seat in Holborn. They increased very fast, and in a little time obtained very large possessions. But in less than two hundred years, their wealth and power were thought too great, they were accused of horrid crimes, and thereupon everywhere imprisoned; their estates were seized; their Order suppressed by Pope Clement VI. in 1309, and totally abolished by the Council of Vienna, in 1312. The Superior of this Order in England was styled Master of the Temple, and was often summoned to Parliament.

had been taken prisoner by Saladin in 1187, and having been ransomed by the Templars, he showed his gratitude to the Order by the ample donations which he made them.[74] The family of De Ros (or Roos) took their name from Roos in Holderness. Robert, the second lord, the benefactor of the Templars, lived in the reigns of Richard I. and John. He was brother-in-law, and through his wife co-heir, of Sir Walter Espec, the founder of Rievaulx Abbey. He gave them Ribston,[75] Hunsingore, Cattal, and Walsford. Alan Carpentarius endowed Ribston with lands at Cowthorpe, where the venerable oak may even then have stood. The De Stutevilles were a very ancient family in Yorkshire, having possessions in the East and West Ridings. The forest of Knaresborough belonged to them, and one of them makes a great figure in the history of St. Robert of Knaresboro', whom he first persecuted, and afterwards patronized, in the reign of King John.

The possessions of the De Lacys extended not only through many parts of England, but into Wales and Ireland. Gilbert, who in the reign of Stephen gave large donations to the Templars, after serving in the Holy Land became himself a Knight of the Order. His brother, Henry de Lacy, was one of the most powerful nobles of his day, possessing 79 Knights' fees and a half. The Honour and Castle of Pontefract belonged to the De Lacys, and they had extensive lands in its vicinity. Henry gave to the Templars the Church of Kellington, near Normanton, and confirmed the donation of Whitkirk, and Skelton, near Leeds, with Newhusum (or Temple Newsome) originally given by William de Vilers.[76] William and Roger de Hastings gave to the

[74] Both the Knights Hospitallers and the Knights Templars held themselves most bound, above all their benefactors, to Roger de Mowbray, to whose heirs and descendants they granted peculiar privileges.

[75] Ribston.—This manor, says Tanner, was given to the Knights Templars by Robert Lord Ross, surnamed Fursan, in the latter end of the reign of King Richard the First, or the beginning of that of King John; whereupon it became a Commandery, or rather Preceptory, of that Order; and after their suppression it became part of the possessions of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, who had estates hereabouts, under the inspection of the Preceptor, to the yearly value of £207 9*s.* 7*d.*, according to Dugdale; and £265 9*s.* 6*d.*, according to the MS. of Le Neve. It was granted, 33 Henry VIII., to Charles, Duke of Suffolk. It was not given by his grandfather Sir Robert de Ros, the first lord, as in Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i. p. 545; for the witnesses to the donation were not his contemporaries. See Tanner's *Notitia*, and compare Deed, No. 38, &c. There was a Robert de Ribston, rector of Adel, near Leeds, from 1309, &c.

[76] Wm. de Vilers giving Temple Newsom and some other estates hereabouts to the Knights Templars, before 1181; a Preceptory was soon founded

Templars the lands of Hurst, near Snaith, in the parish of Birkin, which retains the names of Temple Hurst, with the ruins of a preceptory.[77] John de Courtenay made a donation of lands at East Hurst, which still bear the name of Hurst Courtenay. A list of their possessions in Yorkshire is given by Kenrick,[78] partly from a numeration by Stillingfleet in 1434. Tanner says the Templars had a priory at North Ferriby, founded by Lord de Vesci, which was afterwards converted into a priory of Austin Canons, at the dissolution of the Templars. Mount St. John, near Thirsk, has sometimes been reckoned among their possessions, but it seems from the first to have belonged to the Hospitallers. Their possessions at York were not splendid. They consisted of the Castle Mills, which existed till very lately, given by Roger de Mowbray, and divers tenements in Conynge Street, given by Robert de Ros. They had also lands and a house and chapel at Copmanthorpe, where a field still bears the name of Temple Garth. In looking through the list of the Templars' possessions in Yorkshire, we cannot fail to be struck with the variety and minuteness of the sources of their revenues. Besides carucates and

here, the site and lands of which were granted by King Edward the Third, after the suppression of the Order, together with Temple Hurst, to Sir John Lord Darcy. Tanner refers, concerning this Preceptory, to Placit. de quo Warrant. apud Ebor. 7 Edw. I. rot. 27, de lib. war. in Newsom, &c. Claus. 5 Edw. II., de decem Marcis annuatim solvendis ex hoc manerio Abbati et Conventui de Salley, &c. Rex concessit Georgio, archiepisc. Ebor. maner. de Temple Newsom et Temple Hurst, durante vitâ Johannis Darcy. See also Wheater's "Hist. of Temple Newsam."

[77] The Preceptory of Knights Templars at Hurst was established by Ralph de Hastings, in 1152. It was one of the earliest Temple foundations in Yorkshire, earlier than its great sisters at Newsam and Ribstan. Ralph's charter of donation is lost; so we have not his description, nor the extent of the territory conveyed; but its confirmation by the chief lord of the fee, Henri de Laci, remains, and it is therein described as "my land of Hurst." The confirmation was made in the presence of Brother Richard le Hastings, in whom we most probably have the first preceptor. The names of the witnesses throw some light on the story; many of them appear to have been the officials of the great Baron of Pontefract. Roger de Tilli, Adam son of Peter (de Birkin), Roger, son of Trustan, Hamo, father of Hamo de Meinfelin, a donor to the Templars, and husband of Agatha Trussebut, whom he left a young widow, and who was late in life one of the founders of Ribstan; W. de Vilers, founder of Newsam some years later, and Hugh the Abbot, &c. The manor of Temple Hurst in the West Riding, previous to the establishment of a Preceptory, was given to the Knights Templars by Ralph de Hastings in 1152. After their dissolution this estate went not to the Hospitallers, but to the Lord Darcy. Tanner says, see the Collections of Roger Dodsworth, in Bodl. Lib. vol. viii. fol. 180, &c., de Templo de Hurst: fol. 234, de Magistro et Fratribus de Hirste; vol. xxxviii. fol. 56, &c.

[78] The above information has been obtained chiefly from Kenrick's Lecture on "The Rise, Extension, and Suppression of the Knights Templars in Yorkshire."

bovates of land, we find the right of holding markets, advowsons of churches, and medieties of rectories, with tributes of poultry, eggs, and swine ; services of so many days in the year for ploughing, harrowing, haymaking, sheep-washing and shearing, mending ditches, and leading stones. They enjoyed rights of free warren, fisheries, and turbaries, and the manorial or baronial prerogatives of sac and soc, &c. They also enjoyed many valuable immunities, as exemption from aids, danegeld, &c. ; all of which are enumerated in the following charter of King John, still remaining in the Ribston Evidences :—

Johannes, Dei gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Normaniæ, Aquitaniæ, Comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciis, Vicecomitibus, Præpositis, Ministris et omnibus ballivis, et fidelibus suis salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et presenti carta nostra confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et fratribus miliciæ Templi Salomonis omnes rationabiles donaciones terrarum, hominum et elemosinarum eisdem a prædecessoribus nostris vel ab aliis in præterito vel a nobis præsenti collateris vel in futuro a Regibus vel ex aliorum liberalitate conferendis vel alio modo adquisitas vel adquirendas tam in ecclesiis quam in rebus et possessionibus mundanis. Quare voluimus et firmiter precipimus quod prædicti fratres et eorum homines omnes possessiones et elemosinas suas habeant et teneant cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus, et quietanciis suis in bosco et plano, in pratis et pasturis, in aquis et molendinis, in viis et semitis, in stagnis et vivariis, in mariscis, in piscariis, in grangis, in virgultis, infra burgum et extra burgum, cum socha, et sacha, et thol, et theam, et infangenetheof, et utfangenetheof, et hamsoca, et tridbreche, et blodwite, et fictwite, et flitwite, et ferdwite, et hengewite, et leirwite, et flemenesfrich, et murdro, et latrocinio, et forstal, et ordel, et oreste, infra tempus, et extra tempus, et in omnibus locis, et cum omnibus causis quæ sunt vel esse possunt. Concedimus eciam in perpetuum quod prædicti fratres quieti sint de omnibus misericordiis et quod ipsi et omnes homines sui sunt liberi sint ab omni scotto et geldo, et omnibus auxiliis regum, vicecomitum, et omnium ministralium eorum et hidagio, et carucagio, et denegeld, et hornegeld, et exercitibus, et wapentagiis et scutagio et tallagio et lestagio, et stallagio, siris et hundredis, et placitis, et querelis, et warda, et wardpeni, et averpeni, et hundredepeni, et borehalpeni, et thredingpeni, et de operibus castellorum, parcorum, et pontium clausuris, et omni careio et sumagio, et navigio et domuum regalium ædificatione et omnimoda operacione. Et prohibemus ne bosci eorum ad prædicta opera vel ad aliqua alia ullo modo capiantur. Et similiter bladum eorum vel hominum suorum ad castella munienda non capiatur. Voluimus eciam quod libere et sufficienter sine qualibet occasione possint capere de omnibus boscis suis ad usum domûs suæ quod voluerunt. Nec propter hoc in forisfacio de wasto vel in misericordia ponantur. Omnes quos terras suas et essarta sua et hominum suorum jam scā et que sent inpostertum assensu regio eis in perpetuum quieta clamaverunt. Concedimus eciam quod ipsi fratres Templi et omnes homines terrarum

eorum liberi sint et quieti ab omni theoloneo in omni foro et in omnibus nundinis et in omni transitu pontium, viarum, et maris per totum regnum nostrum et per omnes terras nostras in quibus libertates eis dare possumus. Et omnia mercata sua et hominum suorum sint similiter in prædictis locis ab omni theoloneo quieta. Omnes eciam terræ suæ et essarta sua et hominum suorum jam fcā vel assensu reg'o facienda quieta sint de wasto et rewardo et de visu forestariorum et aliis consuetudinibus. Concedimus eciam eis et confirmamus quod si aliquis hominum suorum pro delicto suo vitam vel membrum debeat amittere vel fugerit et judicio stare noluerit, vel aliud delictum fecit pro quo debeat catalla sua perdere ipsa catalla prædicorum fratrum sint ubicumque justicia fieri debeat sive in curia nostra sive in alia curia. Similiter si quis hominum suorum sit in mercia erga nos vel ballivos nostros pro quacumque causa vel delicto vel forisfacio merciæ et merciamenta prædictis fratribus reddantur. Servata regie potestati justicia mortis et membrorum. Hæc omnia prædicta et omnia alia secularia servicia et consuetudines quæ in hoc scripto non comprehenduntur eis concedimus et confirmamus in perpetuam elemosinam cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus quas Regia potestas liberiores alicui domui religionis conferre potest pro Dei amore et pro anima H. regis patris nostri et H. et R. fratrum nostrorum quondam Regum Angliæ et pro salute nostra et A. Reginæ matris nostræ, et omnium antecessorum et successorum nostrorum. Et prohibemus super forisfacturam nostram quod nullus eis vel hominibus suis contra hanc cartam nostram in aliquo forisfaciat. Quia ipsos et omnes res et possessiones suas et hominum suorum in custodiam et specialem protectionem nostram suscepimus. Hiis testibus Gull. Elyensis, Savarico-Bathon, Episcopis; Willo Mareschal Comite de Pembroc, Willo Comit. Sarum, Roberto Comite Lacy, Guarino de Glapion, Petro de Pratellis, Willo de Cantelupo, Petro de Stok. Dat. per manum H. Cant. Archiepiscopi, Cancell. nostri apud Sagni xiiij die Julii Anno Regni nostri primo (1199).[78a]

These are the general concessions to the order; we have

[78a] This charter is written upon stout parchment; it is 16¾ inches square, and is an excellent specimen of highly finished cartagraphy. There is a mutilated portion of a seal in green wax appendant to four plaited green and amber (or scarlet) ribbons each rather less than a quarter of an inch in breadth. The seal appears to have been about 2¼ inches in diameter. The only figure that can be recognised is a knight armed and spurred, upon a trotting horse, with housings; evidently the same as that on charter No. 16. *In dorso* there are the additions, *confirmacio regis Johannis* and *Carta Reg. Johis de libertatibz*, on different folds and in different hands, each of them later than the text. The names of these witnesses prove that the charter was no fortuitous concession, or granted through intrigue as a matter of individual favouritism. William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, had been Richard's treasurer. Savaric, the bishop of Bath, was before his promotion the Savaric, the archdeacon of Northampton, who had fought through the Crusade with Richard. Peter de Pratellis was one of the staunchest and most prominent of Richard's comrades and lieutenants; he belonged to a knightly family of crusaders, who were "Companions of the King"; and if we were to trace the biography of the whole of them, we should find a representative body of veterans, earnest in the conquest of the Holy Land, and experienced in the method to be adopted to obtain it, who were then deliberately advising the king as the advocates of an order whose supreme worth they had tested on many a bloody field, and no mere gathering of a courtly retinue ignorant of and indifferent to the fate and operation of the instrument they attested.

W. W.

some of the special ones in a charter of Henry III. which is most valuable for the light it throws upon the history of the order in Yorkshire.

Henricus, Dei gratia, rex Angliæ, dominus Hyberniæ, dux Normaniæ, Aquitaniæ, et comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus &c. Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse pro nobis et hæredibus nostris delictis nobis in Christo fratri Roberto de Maunford Magistro miliciæ Templi in Anglia et fratribus ejusdem miliciæ quod ipsi et successores sui inperpetuum habeant liberam warrenam in omnibus dominicis terris suis maneriorum suorum de Newesum de Wetherby de Rybestan de Hyrst de Wythel et de Westerdale in comitatu Eboraci. Ita quod nullus intret terras illas ad fugandum in eis aut aliquid capiendum quod ad warrenam pertineat sine licencia et voluntate ipsorum magistri et fratrum et successorum suorum super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum. Quare voluimus et firmiter præcipimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris quod prædicti magister et fratres et successores sui inperpetuum habeant liberam warrenam in omnibus prædictis dominicis terris suis prædictorum maneriorum suorum de Newesum de Wetherby de Rybestan de Hyrst de Wythel et de Westerdale in comitatu de Eboraci. Et prohibemus ne aliquis intret terras illas ad fugandum in eis aut aliquid capiendum quod ad warrenam pertineat, sine licencia et voluntate prædictorum magistri et fratrum et successorum suorum super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum, sicut prædictum est. Hiis testibus Joh'e de Plessitis Comite de Warewik, Roberto Passelewe, Archidiaconi Lewensi, Radulpho filio Nicholai, Waltero de Dunstanville, Paulino Peyure, Roberto de Mulcegros, Will'o de Cheeney, Roberto le Norreys, Wil'o Gernum et aliis. Dat. per manum nostram apud Merleberg secundo die Junii Anno regni nostri Tricesimo Secundo.[78b]

A document preserved among the records of the Vicars Choral of York Minster shows how desirous they were of extending their jurisdiction, to the exclusion of the ordinary tribunals. It is a bond by which Peter de Midelton, of Nesfield, near Ilkley, who had disputes with the tenants of the Templars in Wharfedale, undertakes, under a penalty of 20*s.*, to be paid towards the fabric of St. Peter's at York, that neither he nor any of his tenants should take proceedings against the Templars in any Court, canonical or civil; that he would not avail himself of any right of appeal that might be prejudicial to them; and that if he was injured by any of their tenants, he would bring his cause before their Court at Whitkirk. This Order of Templars had been favoured by the Church, as well as by the Crown. The reign of

[78b] The seal has gone. The caligraphy is excellent. The charter is torn in a straight rent and slightly broken in the folds, but as to all the letters is perfect. There is added *in dorso*, "A charter warrant for landes belonging to the Commandery." In 1235 Robert was Magister Miliciæ Templi in Anglia, and also in 1252.

Henry III., which occupied 56 years of the 13th century, appears to have been the culmination of the power and wealth of the Templars. But their position became invidious; their privileges encroached on the rights of the Church, and the prerogatives of the Sovereign and feudal chiefs. It is not wonderful that, distinguished and enriched as the Templars had been, their hearts should have been lifted up with the pride which goes before a fall. The Templars were the "cream of the cream" of European chivalry, and the *esprit de corps* of the Order inflamed the pride which chivalry universally inspired. Their pride, however, does not appear to have shown itself in magnificent buildings; their preceptories, as far as we can judge from the few remains of them, at Temple Hurst, and elsewhere, were unostentatious. Indeed, as they were only transient occupants of their houses, they were not likely to expend much on their architecture or their ornament. Of the history of the Templars in Yorkshire, between the time of their establishment and their dissolution, scarcely any records remain. That many of the Templars were stained with the licentiousness of the age is by no means improbable.[79] In January, 1308, orders were given that the Templars throughout England should be arrested and their property sequestered. The King had sent a writ to the sheriff of Yorkshire, Sir John de Creppinge, commanding him to summon 24 discreet and faithful knights, to be at York on the morrow of the Purification, the day appointed for the capture of the Templars. The Templars, who had been brought together from all the Northern Counties to York, had undergone examination from April 27th to the 4th of May, 1310. We are surprised to find that they were only 25 in number; most of their names indicate their Yorkshire origin. (See List in Raine's *Fasti Ebor.*, p. 372.) Among them were the preceptor of Ribston, William de Grafton; the preceptor of Faxflete, William de la Fenne; the preceptor of Newsome, Godfrey de Arches, and two

[79] In Dr. Wilkins' *Councils*, vol. ii., p. 320, there is a large account of Proceedings against the Templars in England; and of the Archbishop of York's causing the sentence passed against them in the Council of Vienna (at which he had been present) to be published throughout his Province. For an account of *Richard de Crepping*, justice itinerant, and Knight of the Shire for Yorkshire, in 18 Edw. I. (or 1290), see Foss's "Judges," &c. *Simon de Crepping* was rector of Maltby, near Rotherham, about 1250.

priests. William de Grafton, of Ribston, as appears from his examination, had been 32 years in the Order, having been admitted in London by the Grand Master. Being questioned on the subject of its imputed heresies, he replied, that he believed as other men believed; and as to the abnegation of Christ, he declared that he had never heard of such things. The distribution of the Templars among the monasteries soon afterwards took place.[80] John de Hopperton, formerly a Templar, appears as enjoying free maintenance from the preceptory[81] at Ribston, near Wetherby, then held by the Hospitallers. Among the charges on their revenues in 1338, are the annual wages, six marks each, of twelve Templars, among whom are several Yorkshiremen. The records of the Exchequer contain numerous documents relating to the property of the Templars in this county. There are inventories of all the stock and furniture found in

[80] For the returns of their lands in Yorkshire, see Dugdale's *Monasticon* (in Latin), vol. vii., p. 830, &c.

[81] Preceptories were manors or estates of the Knights Templars, where, erecting churches for the service of God, and convenient houses, they placed some of their fraternity under the government of one of those more eminent Templars, who had been by the Grand Master created "Preceptores Templi," to take care of the lands and rents in that place and neighbourhood, and so were only cells to the principal house at London. The Hoppertons have been closely connected with the Preceptory, and seem to have flourished beside it. In a charter of John de Appelton of York, 14 Edw. II., we learn that "John and Alice his wife, confirm to Walter de Gerwardby and Alice his wife, their capital messuage in Quixlay, nine tofts, two crofts, two bovates and 5 acres of land, the quarter part of a windmill with the service belonging 3*s.* 3*d.* annual rent and whatever they had in Quixlay in domain as in service belonging to the purparty of the said Alice, John's wife of the kinship of John Mauleverer the brother of the mother of the said Alice; viz. the capital messuage which we have in the property of the said Alice of the manor of Quixlay formerly belonging to John Mauleverer lord of that town, a toft with a croft which John le Carter held, a toft which John de Holo' held, a toft which William the son of Peter held, a toft which Allot held and that toft which lies between the capital messuage and the three tofts of the said Walter de Gerwardby which John le Mareschal held, the three tofts which lie nearer upon the said three tofts of Walter on the western part and that toft on the west without the town on the northern side called Outheolf and the croft at the outgoing of the said town on the south called Umfray croft. And also those two bovates of land in the north field of Quixlay which John le Carter held, three acres of land in Onenama, four acres and a rood with their appurtenances in the south field of those two bovates which Richard de Hoperton holds, viz. at le Coteland half an acre, at Hamerton-gate a rood, at Gonerstan a rood, at Gledehowe two acres, at Whaytecroft a rood, at Twahowes a rood, at Useburnemer three roods and three shillings annual rent and the services of John le Mareschall, and three pence annual rent and the services of Richard le Wrighteman; and all the other rents, customs, &c. which we have in Quixlay. And if Walter and Alice die without legitimate heirs all the tenements &c. to go to Walter son of Thomas de Kayton, and in the event of failure of his heirs to the right heirs of the said Walter de Gerwardby. Witnesses Sir John Mauleverer, K^{t}, Adam de Hoperton, John Scott, Roger de Thorneton, John de Shirburn, Thomas de Kayton, Robert de Ponteburg & Egidius de Naburn citizens of York, Robert son of John de Quixelay, Ralph de Marre, Richard Wrightman, Hugh Gilliam of the same. Whixley Monday in crastino of Palm Sunday 1321."

their manors of Alverthorpe, Brompton, Newsome, Whitby, Etton, Westerdale, Wetherby, Sicklinghall, Copmanthorpe, Faxfleet, Foulbrigg, Ribston, Cowton, and Hurst. Specimens of these have been printed from the public records, in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1857, part 2, p. 519, including the Castle Mills at York, Copmanthorpe, Temple Newsome, and Temple Hurst, all of which places were visited, and their contents scheduled in 1311. These properties had been in the hands of Adam de Hoperton, as custodian, since the seizure of the Templars' goods, and were now delivered over to Alexander de Cave and Robert de Amcotes. RIBSTON,[82] which was transferred to the Hospitallers, was granted, when they in their turn were dissolved, to the Duke of Suffolk, and sold by him to Henry Goodricke, brother of Thomas Goodricke, Bishop of Ely and Lord Chancellor in the reign of Edward VI. By the will of the last heir male of the Goodrickes, it passed to Sir Francis Holyoake; and is now in the possession of John Dent Dent, Esq., by whose kindness the following ancient deeds have been communicated.

XV.

Rogerus de Mowbray[83] omnibus hominibus et amicis suis clericis et laicis presentibus et futuris Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse

[82] Tanner says, see the MSS. Collections of Roger Dodsworth. in Bodl. Lib. Ox. vol. ix., pp. 179, 187, 221, 2, 234, 6, 7, 285, 315, 6, about 20 deeds, of lands in Yorks, belonging to the Preceptory of Ribstan, and the Templars. Carta 11 Henry III., p. 1., No. 110, 111, and 112, of the confirmation of the manor of Ribstan, with the advowson of the "church of Waleford," Hulsingoure, the house in Conyng Streete, York, &c., to the Knights Templars. Fines, 11 Henry III., m. 9. pro villa de Ribstan, et feria apud Wallesford. Claus. 4 Edw. II., m. 11., de Castro Knaresburgensi muniendo de Exitibus Templariorum de Ribstan. There are two old fonts still in existence, one of which would probably belong to the above ancient church, formerly at Walshford.

We are indebted to Dr. Sykes, F.S.A., of Doncaster, for the transcription of several of these ancient deeds; and for several additional notes to Mr. Wm. Wheater, of Leeds, author of the "Hist. of Sherburn and Cawood," who is preparing a "Hist. of Wetherby, Spofforth, and Ribston," &c.

[83] MOWBRAY.—*Roger de Mowbray* came of age in 1142; he was the son of Nigel de Albini, who distinguished himself at the battle of Tinchebray, between Henry I. of England, and his eldest brother, Robert, Duke of Normandy, Sept. 28, 1106, by which the conquest of Normandy was achieved by the English; for which the King bestowed upon him the lands of *Robt. de Mowbray*, Earl of Northumberland, as well as those of Robt., baron of Frontebœuf, or *Stuteville*, and by the King's special command he assumed the name of Mowbray. He was possessed of 140 Knights' fees in England, and 140 in Normandy. His wife, a Norman lady named Gundrea, survived him; and his son Roger being a minor, became a ward of King Stephen. The 280 manors of *Roger de Mowbray* formed but a small part of his patrimony. In the neighbourhood of Thirsk, he was owner of the Castles of Slingsby and Gilling, while

on the western side of the vale which bears his name, stood the strong castle of Kirkby Malzeard; so that his possessions extended from the eastern to the western Moorlands, from the Hambleton range to the crest of the lesser Whernside, above the springs of the river Nidd ; a domain sufficient to satisfy the most extensive wants, and gratify the greatest ambition ; and yet this formed but a fragment of the whole. Extensive as were his possessions, his liberality in disposing of them, especially to the Church, was as great. In 1143, he founded and liberally endowed the abbey of Byland, and two years afterwards the priory of Newburgh, in the immediate neighbourhood of his Castle at Thirsk. He was also a benefactor to no fewer than 35 religious houses. He afterwards went out with the Crusaders; was taken prisoner by Saladin, along with Guy Lusignan, King of Jerusalem, and was redeemed from captivity by the *Knights Templars.* Returning home, wearied of life and disgusted with the world, he retired to the calm seclusion of Byland Abbey, where he assumed the monastic habit, and ended his days in peace. By his wife Alice de Gant, he left two sons, *Nigel* and *Robert. Nigel* the eldest succeeded to his father's possessions, but does not appear to have taken any prominent part in public affairs, as we find no mention of him in history. He died about the year 1191. *William,* his eldest son and successor, was a more renowned character than his father; he was one of the Barons who took up arms against King John, for the confirmation of the great Charter of England's liberties ; was present when it was signed by the King at Runnymede, June 19, 1215, and was one of the 25 Barons appointed Conservators of the same. He died in 1222, and was buried in the priory of Newburgh. By his wife Agnes, daughter of the Earl of Arundel, he left two sons, *Nigel* and *Roger. Nigel* the eldest, succeeded to the Barony, but dying without issue in 1228, was succeeded by his brother, *Roger de Mowbray,* who, 25 Hen. III., A.D., 1240, being of full age did homage, and had livery of his lands. He attended the King at Chester, Worcester, and Shrewsbury; and departed this life 51 Hen. III. A.D. 1266. *Roger,* his eldest son, succeeded to his lands and dignities; he was summoned to several parliaments of 23rd, 24th and 25th of Edw. I. In 1295, the King granted him free warren in his manors of Thirsk and Hovingham. This baron about the 10th Edw. I., entailed all his lands and lordships in the county of York, upon himself and the heirs of his body, and in failure of such issue, upon Henry de Laci, Earl of Lincoln, and his heirs. He died at Ghent, 26 Edw. I., 1297, and was brought home and buried in Fountains Abbey. His wife was Rose, sister of Gilbert, Earl of Clare. *John,* his eldest son, succeeded to the honours and estates of his father. He fought in Scotland, and was knighted with Prince Edward, and many others, 35 Edw. I. In 6 Edw. II., he was Governor of the city of York; and in the 11th of the same reign was Governor of the Castles of Malton and Scarborough. After the battle of Boroughbridge, in 1321, *John de Mowbray,* Roger de Clifford, and Jocelin Deivill were executed at York. "Never since the Norman Conquest had the scaffolds been drenched with so much noble English blood as on this occasion." By this event the honours and estates of Mowbray became forfeited into the King's hands. John, his son and heir, however, found favour with King Edw. III., in consideration of the services of his ancestors, obtained livery of his lands, and marched with the King into Scotland. In the 14th of the same King's reign, he was made Governor of Berwick-on-Tweed, and served in the French wars with great honour. He died of the plague at York, about the year 1360, seized of the manor of Thirsk, &c. *John de Mowbray,* his son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Segrave, heiress of the Earl of Norfolk; by which marriage great inheritance of lands and increase of honour came to this family. He was slain near Constantinople, in his passage to the Holy Land, about the year 1367. His eldest son and heir, *John,* succeeded to his father's honours, and on the coronation of Richard II., was created Earl of Nottingham, but dying about four years afterwards without issue, Thomas, his brother, succeeded to the family honours and estates ; he was also created Earl of Nottingham, and in the 9th Richard II., Earl Marshall of England, by reason of his descent from the Earl of Norfolk, John de Brotherton, second son of Edward I. He died of the plague at Venice, in 1400. See also Dugdale's *Baronage,* &c. ; and also hereafter, notes 87, 91, 93, 104, 105, &c. Malcolm III., King of Scotland, having invaded England, and reduced the Castle of Alnwick, the besieged were forced to surrender, and only requested that the King would, in person, receive the keys of the gates; they were brought by *Robert de Mowbray,* upon the top of a spear, who, standing within

et hac presenti carthâ meâ confirmasse Gaufrido de la Haia[84] pro servicio et homagio suo sex liberatas terræ in parrochia de Kyrkebi[85] Malesart scilicet in territorio de Thorp.[86] Duas videlicet carrucatas terræ in

the walls of the Castle, pierced the lance through the King's eye, as he was going to take them (Nov. 13, 1093). For this exploit the Governor received the name of *Pierce-Eye*, now changed to *Percy*, which is still the family name of the Dukes of Northumberland. *John Mowbray*, and Roger Clifford, barons, both executed as rebels after the battle of Boroughbridge, in March, 1321–2, were buried in the Black Friars' Church at York. *William*, son of Ivo de Aldeburgh, *miles*, gave to *John*, son of *William de Mowbray*, and Margaret his wife, his manor of Aldeburgh, in Richmondshire, in the year 26 Edw. III. See also Grainge's "Vale of Mowbray," and the *York. Archæo. Journal*, &c.

[84] Hay.—The church of Aughton was given to the Priory of Ellerton, in Spalding-Moor, on the Derwent; and was an ancient rectory of the patronage of the *Del Hay's*, Knights, and was afterwards given to this Priory. *Roger Hay* was patron of the church of Acton. *Nicholas*, son of *Sir Roger Hay*, of Acton, in 1268, 52 Henry III., gave his windmill, with its appurtenances, in Goodmanham; which *Peter* son of *Peter de Malolacu* confirmed to the above Priory. In 1321, Robert Vavasour complains that *Thomas de la Hay* drove 300 sheep out of his manor of Friston, taking them to the King's manor of Thorne, and putting them in custody of *Thomas D'Eyvill*, Seneschal of Pontefract, as the King's chattels. *Elizabeth de Hay* was the 4th Prioress of Thickett, in 1333. For *Peter de la Haia* (*Hay*), see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 254, 9, 262, 395; and for *Richd. de la Hay*, pp. 106, 393, &c. *Peter del Hay*, lord of Spaldington, by will, proved in 1431, ordered his body to be interred next to *Elizabeth* his wife, at Ellerton Priory. *Thos.*, son of *Peter del Hay*, by will, proved in 1427, ordered his body to be interred at Ellerton Priory, next to his mother. *Robert de la Hay* gave lands in Hagenby, to Helagh Park Priory, near Tadcaster. *Henry de Hay* gave 8d. annuity, out of a tenement in Balne, to Selby Abbey. For *Ralph de Haya*, and *Angot de la Haya*, see hereafter, under *Barlings*. *Peter del Hay*, de Spaldyngton, by will dated Feb. 14th, 1345, bequeathed half a quarter of corn for each order of Friars. *John del Hay*, de Spaldyngton, June 23rd, 1391, bequeathed 13*s.* 4*d.* to every order of Minors, Preachers, Augustinians, and Carmelites. *Wm. Hai*, with others, is witness to a deed of *Emma Hai*, of a bovate of land, to Thickhed Nunnery, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, iv. 386.

[85] Kyrkeby.—*Ingram*, son of *Adam de Kirkby*, gave to Ralph de Horbury, all the right which he had in the lands which Peter, son of Lucia de Flockington, held of him. Witnesses,—John de Horbury, and Adam, son of Elias de Flockington; dated 38 Henry III., or 1253–4. *Simon*, son of *Adam de Kirkeby*, gave an oxgang of land in *Kirkeby* with a toft and croft, for supporting a light at the great altar of Guisburn Priory. For *Adam de Kirkby*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 347, 8; Ed. and Ralph, p. 147; Eudo, Henry, Nich., Thos., Walter, and William, pp. 175, 6; Richard, pp. 175, 188; Galfrid, p. 177; John, pp. 186, 347; Robert, pp. 347, 406, &c. In 1225, or 9th Henry III., upon a contest, it was determined at Westminster, before *Martin de Pateshill*, Thos. de Malet, and others, that Henry, son of Wm., should quitclaim to J., Abbot of Fountains, and his successors, and to *Alan*, son of *Galfred de Kirkby*, three carucates in Kirkby Ouseburn, for which the said Abbot paid to the said Henry fourteen marks of silver. For *John de Kirkeby*, see before, note 49, p. 444. *Alan de Kirkeby*, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Abraham, son of Suar de Miton, to the Abbey of Joreval, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 537, 577, &c. For particulars of *Gilbert* and *John de Kirkeby*, Justices Itinerant, and *John de Kirkeby*, Bishop of Ely, see Foss's "Judges," &c.

[86] Thorp.—Wm. de Dayvil gave to *Walter de Thorp*, fourteen acres of land in Nutwith, for Fountains Abbey, on the north part of the Cross, near the road to Masham. *Robert*, son of *Alan de Thorp*, gave two oxgangs of land in Brayton parish, to the Priory of Nun Appleton, near Bolton Percy (before 1346). *Walter de Thorpe* was Prior of Guisburn, in 1393; and *John de Thorpe* was the 14th Prior of Wartre, near Pocklington, from 1280 to 1314. *Walter de Thorpe*, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Stephen de Hoton, of lands in Castle-Eden, to the canons of Gisburne Priory; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. p. 273. *Hugh*, son of *Robert de Thorp*, gave the annual rent of 11d. out of his lands at Barlby, to Selby Abbey. For *Alan de Thorpe*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 277;

eâdem villâ quas isti decem homines tenebant pro quatuor libris; scilicet Suanus Neubonde unam bovatam, Gamel de Birnebem duas bovatas, Hulf filius Dune unam bovatam, Willelmus Elcefoster duas bovatas, Gamel Elcebroder duas bovatas, Thorbrant filius *Accheman* unam bovatam, Kareman filius *Ede* unam bovatam, Thorbrant filius Orm duas bovatas, Baudram filius Kechel duas bovatas, Hernaldus filius *Normanni* duas bovatas, cum essartis suis quæ factæ fuerant ante hanc donationem et quas dedi *ei* incrementum desuper prædictas bovatas, et duas carucatas terræ cum carucis in dominio pro quadraginta solidis, scilicet in Naurethorpe et in Tinchehoucroft et octo acras terræ desuper ad unam mansuram ad domum suam faciendam. In his vero duabus carucatis terræ sunt sexdecim bovatæ, et in quâlibet bovatâ duodecim acræ cum pertica *octodecim* pedum et dimidio. Concessi etiam ei et hominibus suis communem pasturam in foresta mea; et ligna sibi et hominibus suis ad ignem et ad ædificia ibidem facienda sine wasto, et pasnagium quietum in prædicta foresta mea de propriis porcis et hominum suorum. Hæc autem omnia dedi et concessi et confirmavi sibi et hæredibus suis tenenda de me et hæredibus meis in feudo et hæreditate, liberè et quietè et honorificè cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad liberum feudum pertinentibus, in bosco et plano, in pratis et pascuis, in viis et semitis, et in omnibus locis per servicium quartæ partis unius militis. Et sciant omnes quod hæc omnia ei donavi in excambium de Brinkelaun quam prius dedi ei, et, quam mihi quietam clamavit pro hoc excambio. Et ego et hæredes mei debemus illi et hæredibus suis warantizare prædictum excambium ab omnibus calengiis contra omnes homines. Testibus his: Roberto de Moubray,[87] Roberto (de

Robert, 277, 390; Thos., 81, 412; John, 88, 381, 384; Julian, 179; Galfrid, 223; *Walter*, 356; Stephen, 239, and Hugh, 390. For *Roger* and *Adam de Thorp*, see before, note 70, p. 451. *John de Thorp*, Canon of York, by his will, dated Nov. 25th, 1346, directed his body (with the leave of the prioress) to be buried in the conventual church of Monkton, near the sepulchre of *Alice de Thorp*, late prioress of Nun Monkton. For particulars of the following see Foss's "Judges," &c. *Robert de Thorpe*, Judge of Common Pleas in 1289; *John de Thorpe*, son of Robert, a Justice Itinerant, who died in May, 1324; *Robert de Thorpe*, a Justice Itinerant in 1330; *Robert de Thorpe*, Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; Chief-justice of Common Pleas in 1356, and Lord Chancellor in March, 1371; who died in June, 1372; and *Wm. de Thorpe*, Justice of Common Pleas and King's Bench, in 1346, &c.

[87] MOWBRAY.—*Roger*, son of *Wm. de Mowbray*, in 1255, 39th Henry III., confirmed to the monks at Fountains Abbey, all the lands, rents, &c., which these monks held of his fee in Winkersley, &c., whatever they had, as well by gift as by purchase; free from all service and all duties of his courts. He likewise granted to them the liberty of digging and carrying away as much turf in the turbary of Thorpe, as they shall want. *John de Mowbray*, lord of Axeholme, son and heir of *Roger de Mowbray*, in 1317, confirmed many grants to Fountains (some of which related to premises in this place); which in 1356, was confirmed by his son John and by Alice de Gant. *John*, son and heir of *Roger de Mowbray*, in 1317, confirmed to Fountains what they had in Masham, and in 1356, *John de Mowbray*, lord of the Isle of Axeholme, confirmed the same.

Roger and *Nigel de Mowbray*, his son, granted a free passage for all their cattle at Aldeburgh to go over his land, to feed and pasture in the moor between Swinton and Nidderdale, in the territory and honour of Masham.

The village of Berdsay (or Bardsey) was given by *Roger de Mowbray*, being of his fee, to Kirkstall Abbey, near Leeds; but King Henry II., in hatred to him, dis-seised the monks of it, and granted it to Adam de Brus, in exchange for the Castle of Danby; but in the 2nd John, the King gave it to *Wm. de Estoteville;* and yet we find on the 4th May, 1206, 6th John, the King confirmed this manor, with that of Collingham, to

Daivill),[88] Hugone Maleb' . . , Radulpho de Beluario,[88a] Thoma de Coleville,[89] Rad . . . , Hamund Beler, Roberto de Buci, Adam Lovel,[89a] . . . .

the monks of Kirkstall. *Roger*, son of *Wm. de Mowbray*, exempted the monks of Byland, their men, tenants, and goods, from payment of tolls at Thirsk; and from all kinds of customs, reparation of bridges, causeways, roads, &c., within his fee. For *Roger de Mowbray* or *Molbrai*, see before; and for *Nigel de Mowbray*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, in about 24 places; John, in about 32 places, and William in 15 places.

Robert de Mowbray (uncle), *Philip* and *Robt. de Mowbray* (brothers), Roger de Daiville, Roger de Fontibus, Robert de Tribamton, and others, are witnesses to a deed of *Wm. de Molbrai*, to the Abbey of Newburgh, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. p. 319.

[88] DAIVILLE.—*Thos. de Dayvile* gave 4 oxgangs of land in Wartre, which Agatha Trussebut had given to him, and now confirmed to the Priory at Wartre. *Wm.* son of *Roger de D'Aivil*, gave all his land in Birkow, which Matilda his relict quit-claimed, to Fountains Abbey. *John de Dayvil* also gave a free passage to those at Drax Priory, over the river Dun to Folkardby; and *John*, son of *Sir Robert de Dayvil*, confirmed this grant of his grandfather's, which Galfrid the clerk, de Folkardby, quit-claimed. *Norman de Daivile* gave half a carucate and two oxgangs of land in Skyrn, to Fountains Abbey, which were confirmed by *Nicholas de Stuteville*. *Robert de Daivile* gave pasture in Kilburn for their cattle at Byland Abbey, and also gave 86 acres of land and wood at Roseberg. He also gave 14 acres of land, on the east side of the grange at Wildon, to this Abbey. He also gave meadows and pasture in these places, as specified in the charters; and also *John*, his son, in 1224; and Henry III. made an agreement with the monks, about the common or pasture here; and *Robert de Daiville*, senior, and the monks came to an agreement about the fishery in the Swale, with a road thereto. For *Robert de Daivil* (or *D'Eivil*, &c.), see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 106, 333, 7, 8; John, 106, 187, 338; Reiner, 106, 181; Peter, 149; *Wm.* 149, 152, 168, 187; Matilda, 149, 152, 168; Thos. 383, *Roger*, 152; and Fulco, 187, &c. For *Wm. de Dayvil*, see before, under *Walter de Thorp*, and for *Thos. D'Eyvill*, Seneschal of Pontefract, see before, under *Thos. de la Hay*, 1321; and also note 26, p. 436. *Nicholas de Deyvill*, and Thos. de Bella Aqua, are witnesses to a deed of Matilda de Lovetots, late wife of Gerard de Furnivall, containing a grant of the manor and advowson of the church of Whiston, near Rotherham, to Wm. her third son, &c., in "Hist. of Ecclesfield," pp, 60–1, &c. See also note 90; and Whitaker's "Craven," 3rd edit., pp. 39, 231, 234.

Thomas and John De Eyvile, Thomas Ward de Colthorp, Thos. Fairfax, and Wm. Coco de Merston, are witnesses to a deed of Richard, the Miller, of Colthorp, to Sir John de Walkyngham, and Johanna his wife, of a messuage and three acres of land in Colthorp, given at Merston, or Marston, in 1305.

For an account of *John de Daivill* (or *D'ayevill*), son of Robert, a baron of Yorkshire and justice itinerant; also Governor of York and Scarbro' Castles, see Dugdale's "Baronage," I., 593; and Foss's "Judges," &c.

[88a] Ralph de Belvaers was a witness of Roger de Mowbray's confirmation of Peter de Hoton's foundation of the Priory of St. Andrew of Arden. He and his wife Constancia, gave land to the priory which King John confirmed, 28th February, an. reg. 2.

[89] COLEVILLE.—*Sir Thos. de Coleville*, Knight, lord of Cukewald, in 1326, confirmed all that his ancestors had given to Byland, and also gave, with his body, all his meadow, with free passage of carriages, &c., to and from the same. *John de Coleville*, lord of the village of Dale, son and heir of *Sir Wm.*, son and heir of *Sir Robert de Coleville*, Knights, gave a certain fountain, or spring, with free passage to it for their men and cattle of Morton, with other easements, to the Abbey of Byland. *Thos. de Coleville* gave a road, leading from Wildon to the Abbey, of three perches in breadth; which was confirmed by *Thos. de Coleville*, his grandson, who also gave pasture for 200 sheep and 77 oxen, between the fields of Cukewald and Old Place. *Sir Thos. de Coleville* was buried at Byland Abbey, after 1326. *Jane*, widow of *Sir Wm. Colvill*, Knt., Sept. 14, 1390, bequeathed 54*s.* 4*d.* of silver to the four Orders of Friars in equal proportions.

For *Thos. de Coleville*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 328; Sir Thos, 330, 1, 2, 8, 40; Philip, 73, 4, 135; Reginald, 241; Wm. 135, 333; and Hugh, 260. For particulars of *Gilbert* and *Henry de Colevile*, see Hunter's "Preface," and Foss's "Judges," &c.

[89a] *Adam Lovel* witnessed the charter of Marmaduke Darrel giving the church of Sessay, to St. Mary's, York; *Roger*

Rogero de Daievill,[90] Nicholao de Beslum, Henrico (de Lubeham) Willelmo Camerario, Petro de Hume.[90a]

Daivilla was *De Mowbray's* seneschal, he and Roger of Fountains, are witnesses to *Robert de Mowbray's* charter of the foundation of Newburgh, in 1145.

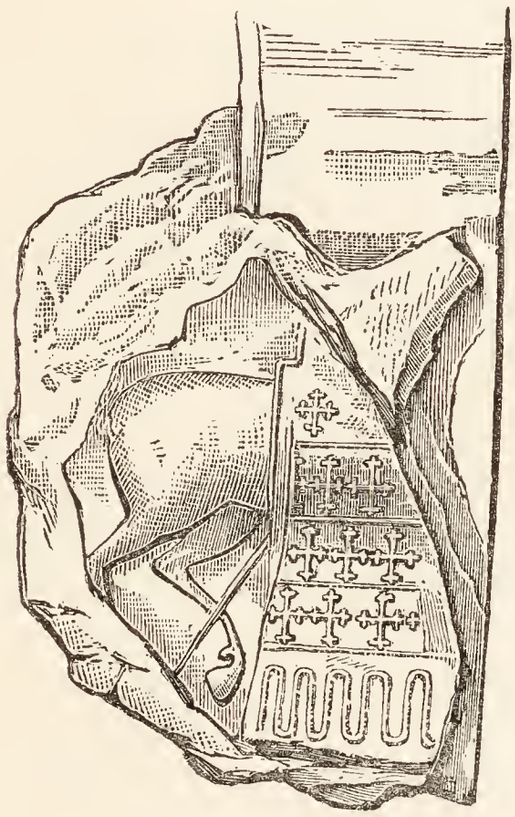
[90] DAIVILLE.—*Robt. de Daivil, Roger de Daivill,* and others, are witnesses to a deed of *Roger de Mowbray,* granting the churches of Massam, Malesart, Landeford, Haxey, Ouston, Appeworth, and Belton, to the Abbey of Newburgh; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. p. 319. *Henry de Davill,* Richard and Godfrid de Alta Ripa, Henry de Percy, *John de'Avell,* and others, are witnesses to a confirmation deed of Richard de Percy, of the church of Topcliffe, to the cathedral of St. Peter's at York; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, viii. p. 1190. Rymer tells us of a noted robber, *Sir Goseline Denville* (or *Deyville*), who lived in the time of Edward II., and was descended of honourable parents, at Northallerton, whose family came over to England with William the Conqueror. He attacked the Bishop of Durham's palace at Northallerton, and completely rifled it. He was associated with a numerous band, who did not yield, without a desperate conflict, to the sheriff and 500 men; after which the desperadoes, who had been the terror of the county, were led to the scaffold at York. Stowe says, "*Sir Gosselin Deinvill* and his brother *Robert,* with 200 men in the habit of friars, did many notable robberies, they spoiled the Bishop of Durham's palaces, leaving nothing in them but bare walls, for the which they were hanged at York." See before, under Mowbray, notes 83 and 88. The Grendons presented to the rectory of Warmsworth, near Doncaster four times between 1330 and 1359. They were succeeded in the possession of this manor by the *D'Eyviles,* of whom *Gosceline D'Eyvile* presented to the rectory in 1397, and until 1471. The *D'Eyviles* sold the manor and advowson to the Copleys, who afterwards sold it to the Bosviles, &c. For the pedigree of the *Deyvill* family, see Gill's "*Hist. of Easingwold,*" pp. 196, 241, &c. For the claim of the *Deyviles* to the church of Darfield, near Barnsley, see Hunter's "*South Yorkshire,*" p. 106; and for the attack on Sheffield by one of them, see p. 186, &c.

In 3rd Henry III. four knights were elected to choose a jury of twelve, to try the plea between Nic. de Stapelton, plaintiff, and Gaufrey de Coleburne, defendant, touching three carucates of land; and among the jury were John de Birkin, *John de Daiville,* Walter de Floteby, Thos. de Laselles, Thos. de Otterington, Philip de Coleville. In 32 Henry III. *Joscelyn de Eyville,* and Sara, his wife, who was formerly the wife of Roald Fitz-Alan, claimed the third part of the manor of Brompton, with the appurtenances, as her dower. *John, Henry,* and *Thomas* are mentioned as the sons of *Goscelyn de Eyville.*

Walter Dayvell, was rector of Barmston, near Hull, in 1348; *Robert Dayvile,* was vicar of Hooton Paynell, in 1351; and *John Dayvil,* was rector of Whiston, near Rotherham, in 1370.

[90a] I believe *Peter de Hume,* was a member of the great Eboro-Norman family of *de Humet* or *Hommet,* Constables of Normandy. *Emma de Humez,* a North Riding lady, but whose ancestry has not been traced, gave to the Abbey of St. Mary, York, 20 marks of silver annually, and Walter, parson of Sheriff Hutton, paid the above 20 marks out of his church there. In 1191, *Ranulph and Robert de Humez,* were tenants of lands; all of whom, it may be conjectured, had their origin and surname from the Constables of Normandy. *Emma* was successively the wife of Geoffrey de Neville, and Geoffrey de Valoignes; and Sybil de Valoignes, gave in her free widowhood the church of Torppenhou, to Rosedale Nunnery. *Hione de Humet,* and William Mowbray de Thameton, witnessed the charter of Peter Brus, giving land in Benyngburgh, to St. Mary's, York. Godefrid de Bellung, witnesed the charter of Godefrid de Perci, giving a carucate of land in Oxnaham "for the health of the soul of King David, who gave me the said land" to Whitby Abbey. The importance of this charter can scarcely be overrated. It gives us the date of the foundation of the North Riding Preceptories, and by inference shews that they were almost exactly contemporary with the Preceptory at Hirst. It must not be forgotten that the battle of the Standard, in which the Templars distinguished themselves was fought on Cuton Moor, 22nd August, 1138, and that fact most probably had an influence on the selection of the site of the future Preceptory. The charters 15 and 17 have been made at the same time and the same place, the witnesses being mainly the same and their names running in the same order. Robert de Ayvile was one of the prime favourites of Nigel de Albeni, and flourished *circa* 1150. Roger,

Seal decayed and broken, charged with knight on horseback, hind quarter and legs alone remaining and lower portion of rider's coat. See Pedigree of Mowbray in Stonehouse's *Isle of Axeholme*, &c.



XVI.

Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis tam præsentibus quam futuris, *Rogerus de Moubray*[91] salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et hac presenti carta

grandson of the above Nigel de Albeni, married Matilda, daughter of William de Bellocampo. These charters may therefore be referred to the era 1150—60. In Roger de Mowbray's donation charter to Byland we find the names of Thomas de Colville, Robert de Eyvill, John Crevequer, Robert Beler, and Hugh Malebiss. About 1151, Ralph Beler gave Hoveton to Rieval.

Jordan de Humez was a crusader of prominence, a close companion of King Richard. He was in the train of Robert, Earl of Leicester, in the expedition which Richard led to Joppa in 1192.

[91] MOWBRAY, *Roger de.*—In 1143 *Roger de Mowbray* gave Byland upon the Moor, or Old Byland, with the church there, to Byland Abbey, it was afterwards exempted from archidiaconal visitation, and the exemption was renewed again by William de Ferriby, Archdeacon of Cleveland, on the 26th of Nov., 1365, 29 Edward III. *Roger de Mowbray*, the founder of Byland Abbey, gave common of pasture in the forest and territory of Hovingham, and in the woods thereof, with the patronage of the church, which being afterwards appropriated to the Abbey, a stipendiary curate now does duty for £20 per annum. In 1181, 27 Henry II., *Roger de Mowbray* gave to Fountains Abbey all his dead wood, in the forest of Kirkeby Malesart, to make charcoal withal, for the use of their forges of Aldeburgh, with pasture in the same forest for 25 cows and one bull, for the use of Sutton Grange. He also gave to them 20 loads of hay annually growing there. *Roger de Mowbray*, the founder of Byland, son of Niger de Albencis, by his wife Gunreda, was buried in an arch on the south side of the Chapter-house at Byland Abbey, near to his mother. On his tomb was the figure of a sword. In the year 1819 the late Martin Stapylton, Esq. (who died in 1842), caused the remains of the celebrated *Roger de Mowbray*, Lord of Thirsk, and the vale which now bears his name, to be removed from beneath the ruins of Byland Abbey, where they had reposed for six centuries, and to be re-interred in the church of Myton-on-Swale. *Roger de Mowbray* gave Bramley

confirmasse Deo et pauperibus militibus Templi Salomonis quod est in Jerosolem mairemum in foresta mea de Nidderdale[92] et de Malessart, et de Masham ad ædificium trium domorum suorum, scilicet de Pennel, et de *Cutuna* et de *Reinhou*, *ubicunque* eis placuerit, et ad *carrucas* et ad *carrectas* eorum faciendas : *Quare* volo atque firmiter præcipio ut nullus meorum vel hæredum meorum præsumat vel eis vel eorum carpentariis (præsumat) super hac donatione molestiam sive disturbationem facere. Hæc eis dedi in puram et perpetuam elemosinam possidendam pro salute animæ meæ et omnium antecessorum meorum. Testibus his : Nig' de Moubr',[93] Roberto Capellano, Petro de Biling, Alano de *Li* mesi, Roberto de Bellocampo,[94] Philippo de *Munpicū*, Willelmo *Camer'*, Petro clerico, Willelmo Gramario,[95] Simone filio Rogeri, Roberto filio Rogeri.

to Fountains Abbey, which was confirmed by *John de Mowbray* and by *William de Molbrai*. He also gave to Fountains Abbey all his land in Dacre, with all materials of brass, iron, and lead, and stone found beneath or above the ground, in recompense for the corn which his men took from them at Ripon, and for the 83 marks which the monks sent to him in his great necessity. He also gave to them six deer annually in the forest of Nidderdale to be killed by his own hunters. Aeliza de Gaunt, wife of *Roger de Molbrai*, confirmed what her husband granted of all necessaries in Nidderdale, as well in pasture, as in iron, lead, &c., for which the monks gave her ten marks of silver. For a pedigree of the *Mowbray* family, see Eastmead's "*Hist. of Kirkby Moorside ;*" and Gill's "*Hist. of Easingwold*," &c. See also the Index to Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, where the name of *Roger de Mobray*, or *Molbray*, occurs in about 50 places.

[92] NIDDERDALE (or *Netherdale*) is an extensive and beautiful valley in the West Riding of Yorkshire, extending in a south-easterly direction from the mountain of Great Whernside to Dacre Banks on one side, and the rocky wonders of Brimham on the other, at which points it may properly be said to terminate, though the river Nidd, which gives name, fertility, and beauty to the valley, continues its course between slopes of varied extent, until it has passed the castle-crowned rocks of Knaresborough ; afterwards its waters traverse a plain country, through a rich alluvial soil, until finally they mingle with those of the Ouse at Nun-Monkton, after a remarkably winding course of more than fifty miles. In less than a century after the Domesday Survey was made, almost all the lands in Nidderdale were in the hands of the potent family of *Mowbray*, and were by *Roger*, the first Baron of that name, given away, with slight reservations, to the religious houses of Fountains and Byland. See Grainge's *Nidderdale*, &c.

[93] MOWBRAY.—*Nigel de Mowbray* confirmed what his father gave in this place (Dacre), to Fountains Abbey, which his brother *Robert* also confirmed.

Joan de Mowbray was the fourth Prioress of Swine Priory, in Holderness, about 1300; and *Katherine de Mowbray* was the 2nd Prioress of Basedale or Nunthorpe nunnery, in Cleveland, in 1343.

Joan, wife of *John de Mowbray*, was buried at Byland Abbey, in Cleveland, after 1326. For an account of *John de Mowbray*, of Kirklington, Yorks, see Foss's *Judges*, &c.

[93a] Called Fareman in No. 15.—? Kareman.

[94] BELLOCAMPO.—It has been stated that A. de Ros, a vassal of Bishop Odo, took his name from Ros, now Rots, near Caen ; and, in the Domesday Survey, we find a Serlo de Ros holding lands of *Hugh de Belcamp* and William Espec ; the latter probably the father of Walter Espec, whose sister married Peter de Ros, in Holderness. There was a *Goisfrid de Belcampo*, who held two carucates in Naburn, Yorks., which, having been proved to have been Turchil's, were given up. For an account of *Robert de Bello Campo* (or *Beauchamp*), and for *Walter* and *William de Bello Campo*, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., 223, and Foss's *Judges*, &c. In 2 John, Thos. de Richemont, Hugh de Hastings, *Richard de Bellocamp*, and Duncan de Lascelles, four knights, were sent by the King on commission into Cumberland, &c.

[95] GRAMMARY.—In 1202, *Wm. Grammary*, lord of Middleton, gives to the King 100 marks and a palfrey, for having an inquisition, concerning which Adam de Beeston made against him. Hatred of a bitter kind agitated the two litigants, who chose to settle the dispute in their own

Seal of white wax, knight on horseback with shield and drawn sword; legend worn away; SIGILLVM . . .



XVII.

Nig' de Moubr' [93] omnibus hominibus et amicis suis clericis et laicis præsentibus et futuris Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et hâc cartâ meâ confirmasse donationem quam pater meus Rogerus de Moubray [83] fecit Gaufrido de la Haia [84] scilicet sex libratas terræ pro servicio et homagio suo in Kyrkebi Malesart, scilicet in territorio de Thorp.[86] Duas videlicet

fashion—a duel was fought between them in 1209. Its consequences we do not know. *Robert de Gramer* was vicar of Aberford, near Leeds, from 1230. About 1270, *Andrew*, son of *Sir Richard le Gramarie*, granted to John, son of Alan Sampson, of York, the sites of certain wind and water mills at Abberford and Beckhawe. His widow *Elizabeth* was living in 1292. The heir of *Andrew le Gramary* was his son *John*. *Richard le Gramary*, father of *Andrew*, had a charter of free warren in Beckaye and Bykerton, in 1243–4, and of a market and fair within his manor of Aberford in 1248–9. In the 35th Edw. I., Hugh Despenser, senior, the royal favourite, had a charter for a weekly market at Aberford, and for a fair on the feast of St. Dennis, and on the day before and after, of the heir of *Andrew Gramary* for the third part of one Knight's fee, in Aberford, Bechagh, &c. *Andrew Grammary*, or *Andreas Grammaticus*, one of a race of persons distinguished by that surname, whose principal estate lay about Aberford and Becca, occurs in one authority as holding lands at Cusworth, near Doncaster, &c. For *Ralph Grammer* or *Grammery*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 305, &c.: and for a long note on *Sir Wm. de Grammary*, lord of Bickerton, near Wetherby, of Becca, and of Middleton, near Leeds; see Wheater's *Sherburn*, p. 66, and Addison's *Knights Templars*, p. 41, &c.

[93] See note 93, p. 274.
[83] See note 83, p. 267.
[84] See note 84, p. 269.
[86] See note 86, p. 269.

carucatas terræ in eadem villa, quas isti decem homines tenebant pro quatuor libris; scilicet Suanus Neubonde unam bovatam, Gamel de Bernbè duas bovatas, Hulf filius Dune unam bovatam, Willelmus Elcefostei duas bovatas, Gamel Elcebroder duas bovatas, Thorbrant filius Accheman unam bovatam, Ieremanⁿ[93a] filius Ede unam bovatam, Thorbrant filius Orm duas bovatas, Baudrā filius Kechel duas bovatas, Kernaldus filius Normanni duas bovatas cum essartis suis quæ factæ fuerant ante hanc donationem et quas dedi ei incrementum desuper prædictas bovatas; Et duas carucatas terræ cum carrucis in dominio pro quadraginta solidis. Scilicet in Naurethorpe et in Tingehoucroft et octo acras terræ desuper ad unam Mansuram ad domum suam faciendam. In his vero duabus carucatis terræ sunt sexdecim bovatæ et in quâlibet bovatâ duodecim acræ cum perticâ octodecim pedum et dimidio. Concessi etiam ei et hominibus suis communem pasturam, et ligna sibi et hominibus suis ad ignem et ad ædificia ibidem facienda sine wasto; Et pasnagium quietum in prædicta foresta mea de propriis porcis et porcis hominum suorum. Hæc autem omnia dedi et concessi et confirmavi sibi et hæredibus suis tenenda de me *et* hæredibus meis in feudo et hæreditate, libere et quiete et honorifice cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad liberum feudum pertinentibus in boscho et plano, in pratis et pascuis, in viis et semitis et in omnibus locis per servicium quartæ partis militis. Et sciant omnes quod hæc omnia ei donavi in excambium de Brinchelau, quam prius dedi ei, et quam mihi quietam clamavit pro hoc excambio. Et ego et hæredes mei debemus illi et hæredibus suis warantizare prædictum excambium ab omnibus calengiis contra omnes homines. Testibus his: Roberto de Moubr',[87] Roberto de Daevill,[88] Hugone Maleb', Radulpho de Beluario,[88a] Thom*a* de Colevill,[89] Radulpho filio Aud'*l'*, Ham*one* Beler, Roberto de Buci, Roberto Bel,[95a] Johanne de Crevequer, Rogero de Daevill,[90] Nicholao de Beslum, Henrico de Lubeham, Willelmo Camerario, Petro de Hume.[90a]

XVIII.

Notum sit omnibus tam præsentibus quam futuris quod ego *Gaufridus de Haia*[84] dedi et concessi Thomæ fratri meo pro homagio et servicio suo in feodo et hereditate totam terram meam de Torp, quæ est in parrochia de Querqueby Malessart, quam tenebam de domino Rogero de Mobrei[83] et Nigello[93] filio suo propter quartam partem servicii unius militis, et eodem servicio dedi prædictam terram prædicto Thomæ tenendum de me et habendum . . . illi et heredibus suis. Hiis testibus—Philippo de Monpincō, Roberto Bel[95b] . . Hugo de Rampanna, Roberto Camerario, Regilnaldo de Hiuille,[95c] Roberto Beaufiz[96], Rogero filio Goze.

Seal imperfect, an eight-pointed star.

[93a] See note 93a, p. 274.
[87] See note 87, p. 270.
[88] See note 88, p. 271.
[88a] See note 88a, p. 271.
[89] See note 89, p. 271.
[95a] Bello Campo or perhaps Beler.
[90] See note 90, p. 272.
[90a] See note 90a, p. 272.
[84] See note 84, p. 269.
[83] See note 83, p. 267.
[93] See note 93, p. 274.
[95b] Bello Campo or Beler.
[95c] ? Deiville.
[96] Beaufiz.—In the *Nomina Villarum* (1315), *Henry Beaufiz* is returned as lord of Parva Ribston. Sir Wm. de Plumpton married Alice, daughter and heiress of *Sir Henry Beaufiz*, in 1322, and *Sir Henry* died in 1325; whereupon the manor of Brackenthwaite, together with lands in Plumpton, Follifoot, Braham, Kirkby, and Little Ribston, which had been held by the courtesy of England, of the inheritance of his wife, Cecilia,

XIX.

Rogerus de Fontibus [97] filius Hugonis Constabu . . . . dedi—Deo et Sanctæ Mariæ et fratribus militiæ Templi Salomonis totam terram meam quam Hugo Bardolf [98] mihi dedit pro humagio et servicio meo in villa de

daughter of Wm. de Plumpton (descended from Robert, son of Huckman, seneschal of the manor of Plumpton), was settled —by fine, levied in Hilary Term, 19th Edw. II., 1325–6—upon Sir William Plumpton and Alice, his wife; with remainder to Thomas, son of Peter de Middleton. See Grainge's *Harrogate*, p. 322, &c.

[97] Fontibus.—*Bernardus de Fontibus*, for the good of the soul of Agnes, his wife, gave one culture of land in Camelsford and Carleton, called Coppercroft, containing 5 acres; and also gave a toft here to Drax Priory. *William*, son of *Bernardus de Fontibus*, gave an annual rent of 2*s.* out of a tenement in the above place. *William de Fontibus*, son of *Sir Bernard*, gave 21 acres in this township, which *Peter*, his brother, confirmed, and also gave 4 acres in the same territory, called Le Moss. *Peter*, son of *Sir Bernard de Fontibus*, gave a toft and wood in Camelsford, with 3 acres of arable land. *John de Fontibus*, abbot of Fountains, was elected Bishop of Ely, in 1220, and died in 1225. *Guido de Fontibus, John de Hamerton*, with others, are witnesses to an agreement between the abbot (Robert de Longo Campo) and the convent of St. Mary's, York, and Laurence de Wilton, cleric of the church of Stokesley; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vol. iii., p. 564. Martin de Pateshill, *John de Fontibus*, and others, are witnesses to the 2nd foundation-deed of Helagh Park Priory; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi., p. 439.

[98] Bardolf, or *Bardulf's* brother, Bodin, in the Domesday Survey, held the manors of Langton (where he had a hall), the well-known Rokeby, Romaldkirk, Ravensworth, and thirteen others, besides Ulchil's manor in Broughton and Newsome, and Tori's in Bedale. Thoresby says, "Bodin in his old age, because he desired to serve God and quit the world, divided his lands between his brother Bardolph and Ribald, the brother of Earl Alan;" but, it is certain he was succeeded at Bedale, Melsonby, and some others, by Scolland, whose son Brian, 'lord of Bedale,' gave the church of Melsonby and the tithes of other places to Castle Acre Priory in Norfolk. Bardulf, who was no doubt Bodin's brother, succeeded to others, and gave the church of Ravensworth to St. Mary's, where, in his old age, he took refuge as a monk. He left a son, Acharis, the founder of a Cistercian house at Fors, in Wensleydale, which was removed afterwards to another site in Uredale, and became known as Jervaulx Abbey. He was the ancestor of the Lords Fitz-Hugh. See also before in this *Journal*, Part xix., p. 317, &c.

Hugh Bardolf gave the homage and service of Stephen de Berningham, of Richard, &c., and of all their heirs, and whatever he himself had in Berningham, to Guisburn Priory, in Cleveland. *Hugh*, son of *Ralph Bardolf*, confirmed what *Walter Bardolf*, his uncle, had given in Berningham, to the Priory of Guisburn.

Hugh Bardolf, was Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1195. He took the Cross in 1189, but was allowed to withdraw from his vow in order to remain at home to carry out the government of the country in Richard's absence. "Geoffrey Fitz Peter, William Briwere, and Hugh Bardolf being permitted to remain at home, the Cross being withdrawn from them, the King's treasurer transferred the whole collection of the three into the Exchequer."

Akarias, son of *Bardolf*, and nephew of Bodin, lord of many possessions in Yorkshire, gave all his land in Fors, Wensleydale, for Fors Abbey, afterwards removed lower down the dale to Jervaux. *Akaris*, son of *Bardolf*, in 1161, was buried in Fors, but afterwards his bones were removed, with the abbey, to Joreval. For *Bardolph*, son of *Akarias*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 370; Hamelin and Kath. Bardolf, 323; Wm., 72; Walter, 72, 341; Hugh, 323, 341, 350, 375; and Ralph, 323, 341, &c. Beatrix, daughter of William, Earl of Warren, married (1) *Doun Bardolf*, and had issue *William Bardolf*; and married (2) Hubert de Burgh.

In 1194, on King Richard's return from captivity, when he was reconciled to his brother Geoffrey, Archbishop of Canterbury (?), the reconciliation was formally announced to William (Prebend of the church of St. Mary's Abbey, at York), and *Hugh Bardolf*, by a letter from the King, dated Nov. 3; but according to another account Geoffrey died in 1186, and was not Archbishop of Canterbury, but of York. The names of *Hugh Bardolf*, *Wm. de Stuteville*, and others, appear as witnesses in the year 1200, to

Torp quæ est in parochia ecclesiæ de Kirkebi Malesart scilicet duas carucatas terræ cum hom . . . . Redditibus et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis et aisiamentis intra eandem villam de Torp et extra, tam liberas et quietas sicut ego liberius vel melius tenui. Tenendas et habendas de me et hæredibus meis in perpetuum ad firmam, reddendo inde mihi et hæredibus meis annuatim unam marcam argenti pro omni servicio et seculari exactione mihi vel hæredibus meis pertinente—medietatem ad Pascham et aliam medietatem ad festum Sancti Michaelis, faciendo forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet ad tantum tenementum, unde sexdecim carucatæ terræ faciunt feudum unius militis, &c. (*Warranty clause.*) Hiis testibus: Jordano Foliot;[99] Radulpho de Muleton; Wil-

a charter of confirmation by King John to the Bailiffs and Burgesses of Scarbro'. *Hugh Bardulf*, Simon de Pateshul, and others, are witnesses to a confirmation deed of King John, to the Priory of Keldholm; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 665, 670, &c. For a long account of Hugh Bardolf, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., 415; and Foss's *Judges*, &c. Wm. de Stuteville, *Hugh Bardolf*, Hugh de Neville, Symon de Patishull, Robert de Veteriponte, and Robert de Ros, are witnesses to a charter of King John, respecting lands at Richmond, Yorks, in 1201. In 2 John, Wm. de Stuteville, *Hugh Bardolf*, Symon de Pateshull, were witnesses to this King's charter, dated at York, in 1201. In 15 John, *Hugh Bardolf* claimed the right of presentation to the church of Barningham, against the Prior of Gisburne, &c. See also General Harrison's *Hist. of Yorkshire; Gilling West*, &c. The *Pateshulls* were formerly patrons of one of the medieties of Ripley Rectory, and the Nevilles of the other. For *Martin de Pateshull*, see the *Whitby Chartulary*, by Surtees Society, p. 668; and for *Hugh Bardolf*, pp. 469, 666; *Ralph*, pp. 87, 131; and *William*, p. 5, &c. In 10 Henry III., *Martin de Pateshull* was one of the King's Justices of Common Pleas at Westminster, &c.

[99] Foliot.—*Jordan Foliot* gave to Temple Hirst 40 acres at Fenwick (the ancestral home of the De Hastings, the founders of Temple Hirst). He also gave land at Norton to the same. *Wm. Foliot* gave two oxgangs and 14 acres of land in Begholm to Nun Keeling Priory, in Holderness. *Wm. Foliot*, formerly rector of Brayton, gave two acres in Brayton, to Selby Abbey.

The *Foliots* held Fenwick, near Doncaster, and other lands in Osgodcross, of the honour of Pontefract. These formed together what was called afterwards the *Foliot* fee, and was enjoyed for many generations by a branch of the family of Hastings.

Gilbert Foliot, a favourite of King Henry II., was translated from the See of Hereford (1147) to that of London in 1163. There is a *Gylbert Folyot*, witness to a deed of Conan, son of Conan, Earl of Richmond, about 1171; in this *Journal*, Part xxii., p. 214, &c. *Gilbert Folliott*, with others, is witness to a charter of Walter de Gaunt, to Alured, his nephew, of the whole manor and lordship of West Grinton, in Swaledale.

Richard Foliot, in or before 1237, confirmed his father *Jordan's* grant of lands in Fishlake, to Nun Appleton, with the men and their families.

For *Richard Foliot*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 227; Jordan, 277, 393; Simon, 100; Wm., 304, 306, 386; and R., 403, &c.

3 Edward I. 1274. Jordan Folyot — of the lands which belonged to Robert de Stuteville his uncle, whose heir he is; from which the Escheator ejected the said Jordan, and if the said Robert held of the King *in capite*. The said Robert held nothing of the King *in capite* in the county of York on the day that he died. 23 Edward I. 1294.—John de Steyngreve *alias* Stayngrif. Isabella, daughter of the said John de Steyngreve, deft., is the nearest heir and is of the age of 24 years, of whom Simon de Patesholle has lawfully begotten offspring (Essey). The Jurors say . . . that the said John died on the Wednesday nearest before the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist, 23 Edward I.; that he held the manor of Caysho with its appurtenances *in capite* of the King by the law of England. Isabella daughter of the said John de Steyngreve wife of Simon de Pateshall, is the nearest heir of the same John, and of the age of 22 years and more (Bedford). The said John held 36½ bovates of land of the same water mill with the appurtenances in Fryseby (Lincoln) of Richard Folyot, which said lands and tenements Jordan Folyot, father of Richard, gave to Simon de Steyngreve, father of the said John, in free marriage with Beatrice his daughter. Isabella, daughter of the said John, whom Simon de Pateshull married, is the

lelmo de Stiveton, Galfrido Pigot;[100] Roberto filio Henrici; Ricardo de Bilton;[1] Radulpho de Wañs; Thoma de Faxflete;[2] Petro clerico; Jordano de Insula,[3] et aliis.

nearest heir of the said John, and is of the age of 23 years and more. There is also a brief *de Inquirendo* of Isabella, daughter and heir of the said John, is nearest heir to Ida who was the wife of the said John of lands, and tenements which the said John held by the law of England after the death of the said Ida. 24 Edward I. 1295.—Simon de Pateshulle *alias* Pateshylle, *alias* Patishall, *Inq. p. mortem.* The Jurors say that he held all the said tenements (in the county of York) of the heirship of Isabella de Stangreve, who was the wife of the said Simon. And they say [that the said Isabella de Stangreve is his nearest heir and of the age of 23 years] that John de Patteshull, son of the said Simon and Isabella, is nearest heir and of the age of 4 years. The jurors for Lincolnshire say that the said Simon had certain lands and tenements with their appurtenances in Fryseby in the heirship of Isabella, daughter of John de Steynegreve, formerly his wife. And the said jurors say that the said Simon held the said lands and tenements of Richard Folyot as those which Jordan Folyot held.—*Cal. Geneal.*

There was a *Henry Foliot,* abbot of Gloucester, who died in 1243. Thomas Foliot, rector of the church of Westbury, died in 1260. 2 Edward I., 1273, Galfrid Folyot, *Inq. p. mortem,* Oxon. & Berks. The Jurors say that Johanna, wife of Nicholas de —— who is of the age of 28 years and more, and Isabella sister of the said Johanna, who is of — years and more, and Lorentia, sister of the said Johanna, who is of the age of 24 . . . if the said Johanna who was 16 years on the day of St. Margaret nearest past are the daughters . . . . of Galfrid. And they say that on the day of St. Michael nearest past they were seven years . . . . was married to the same Nicholas de Cottelegh.

Sir Richard Foliot presented a rector to Great Smeaton in 1240; and *Sir Jordan Foliot* in 1289 and 1292; and then the Hastings became patrons. For an account of the *Foliots,* of Fenwick, near Doncaster, see Hunter's "*South Yorkshire,*" p. 470, &c.

W. Folioth is a witness, with others, to a charter of Robert de Lacy, the first founder of Pontefract Priory. See Dugdale's *Monast.,* v. 120. *Wm. Folioth* is also a witness of the second Charter. *Jordan Folioth* and *Henry,* his brother, Robert de Stapilton, and Henry Wallensis, are witnesses, with others, to a charter of Henry de Lasey, to Pontefract Priory, in Dugdale's *Monast.,* v. 122. There are 3 or 4 deeds of *Jordan Foliot* (or *Folioth's*), to Pontefract Priory, in Dugdale's *Monast.,* v. pp. 125–6; by consent of his wife Beatrice, and his father Wm., to which Wm. de Bardolf is a witness; and Robt. Walensis, and Wm. de Stapilton, are witnesses to another deed. See also the Appendix to Holmes's *Pontefract,* &c.

The ancient Rectory of Cowesby, near Thirsk, was in the patronage of the *Folyots,* in 1301.

Jordan Foliot, Wm. de Rainville, Walter de Templo, &c.; are witnesses to a deed of Henry de Laci, to Kirkstall Abbey, near Leeds; in Dugdale's *Monast.,* v. 535. *Jordan* and *Henry Foliot,* Henricus Wallensis, Wm. de Vesci, Wm. de Reineville, and others, are witnesses to the confirmation deed of Henry de Lacy, of Wm. de Vilers' gift of *Neuhus,* Whitkirk, &c., to the *Templars;* in Dugdale's *Monast.,* vii. p, 840. *Gilbert Foliot* was Bishop of Hereford from 1148 to 1163; and *Robert Foliot* from 1174 to 1186; and *Hugh Foliot* from 1219 to 1234.

For an account of *Hugh* and *Walter Foliot,* Justices Itinerant, see Foss's *Judges,* &c. In one of the Pontefract Charters of Robert de Lacy, A.D. 1088–90, *W. Folioth* makes a grant of a carucate of land and the West Mill in Kirkby, probably South Kirkby, near Pontefract.

[100] PIGOT.—For *John Pigot,* see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.,* pp. 280, 315; Henry, 237, 350; Roger, 341; and William, 405. Robert Hopton held lands at Armley, near Leeds, of *Thomas Pigot,* in 1504.

[1] BILTON.—For *Adam de Bilton,* see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.,* p. 311; Henry and Wido, 326; Thos., 359; Robert, 364; and Maud, 112. For *Sir John* and *Hugh de Bilton,* see before, note 58, p. 446.

Wido de Bitton gave a toft at Bilton, for which *Henry,* his son, gave two other tofts in exchange; and the said Henry also gave one oxgang of land in the same place to Sinningthwaite Priory.

[2] FAXFLEET.—Hugh, son of Ralph de Hundresley, gave half a carucate of land, which Derna, his mother, had in marriage; and *Peter de Faxfleet* quit-claimed this grant of Hugh de Riplingham: this

[3] For note 3, see next page.

This deed is mouse-eaten at the edges—has a seal—in the centre an eagle with the legend: ✠ S . . GERI DE FVNTAINIS. The date of this charter is *circa* 1160—70.[3a] The original grant to De Fontibus is still in existence among the Ribston records. It is a very small document, 7¼ in. long and 2 in. wide, including fold. The appendant string of parchment remains with some small fragments of yellow wax. The charter runs as follows—Sciant præsentes et futuri quod ego Hugo Bardolf, dedi et hac carta mea confirmavi, Rogero de Fontibus pro servicio et homagio suo, totam medietatem Villæ de Thorp cum omnibus pertinenciis suis tenendam sibi et hæredibus suis de me et hæredibus meis libere, quiete, et honorifice jure hæreditario faciende inde forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet ad prædictam terram. Hiis testibus Rad. Bardolf, Hugone de St. Vedasta, Willo Bardolf, Simone Buzun, Nicholo Piunt (?), Ada Painell, Rogero de Thameton, Hugone de Haus' et aliis.

land was let to Adam, son of Robert de Driffield, for 10*s.* per annum.

For *Peter de Faxflete*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 109, &c. And for the *Preceptor of Faxflete*, William de la Fenne; See the Introduction.

Faxfleet is a township and village (in the parish of Bromfleet) on the banks of the Humber, 4 miles south-by-east from Staddlethorpe station, and 9 east from Howden. The area is 1,713 acres, and the rateable value £5,295.

[3] Insula. — *Henry de Insula* gave two oxgangs and a-half of land in Pollington, to Selby Abbey; and *Jordan de Insula* gave half a carucate of land that *Henry* his brother had given to him; which was quit-claimed by *Amabil* his sister. For *Ralph de Insula* (or *de L'Isle*), see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 306, 309, 396; John, 117, 310, 311; Wm., 155, 306, 309; Agnes, 155; Henry, 395, 397; *Jordan*, 321, 3, 397; Margaret, 395; Eliz., 321, 418; Robert, 88, 309, 328; Amabil, 397, and Brian, 166, &c. For *Jordan de Insula*, see before, note 13, p. 434, and also under Stapleton and Newsom, &c. *Robert de Insula*, Bishop of Durham, died at Middleham Castle, in 1283. *Thos. de Insula*, Prior of Winchester, became Bishop of Winchester, and died June 23, 1361. *Wido de Insula*, *William*, the son of *Ralph de Insula*, Adam Painel, and others, are witnesses to the grant of William Painell, to Kirkstall Abbey; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 550. For an account of *Brian de Insula*, a Sheriff and Justice Itinerant of Yorkshire, 1233, who died in 1234; and for *Godfrey*, *Simon*, *William*, and *John de Insula*, Justices, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., 737; and Foss's *Judges*, &c.

[3a] There is another charter of the same Roger, dealing further with the same lands. It is in a tattered condition, and has suffered greatly from damp. The writing is rather rough, but unusually bold and legible. A small portion of a seal in red wax remains, with legend SIGIL...R... The seal has evidently been about 1½ or 1¾ inches in diameter. The charter runs thus:—"Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ hoc præsens Scriptum viderunt vel audierunt Rogerus de Fontibus salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et hac præsenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et beatæ Mariæ et fratribus Militiæ Templi Salomonis duas carucatas terræ in villa de Torp qua est in parochia de Kirkebi Mallesart cum omnibus (&c, as above) scilicet illas prædictas carucatas terræ quas Hugo Bardolf dedit mihi pro homagio et servicio meo. Tenendas et habendas prædictis fratribus in puras et perpetuas elemosinas libere quiete pacifice et solute ab omnibus serviciis et accionibus. Et ego prædictus Rogerus et hæredes mei prædictas terras prædictis fratribus Warrantizabimus. Hiis testibus Philippo filio Joh'is, Petro de Rungeton, Henrico fil——, Nicholo de Stapleton, Galfrid Picot, et multis aliis." This is the gift in fee simple of the lands, and is necessarily later than the above, which attaches to them a yearly consideration. William Mowbray confirmed this gift by charter (of which No. XX. is an abstract), the seal of which has been removed entirely, together with its appendant string, but the charter is in an excellent state of preservation, and is beautifully executed. The last name of the witnesses is the only one that has suffered; it is printed *Manchester* in No. XX., but I am of opinion from the fragments which remain that it should be Mallebisse.

XX.

Willelmus Mowbray[4] — pro salute mea et antecessorum meorum— fratribus militiæ Templi Salomonis in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam carrucatas terræ in Thorpħ quæ est in parochiâ Kirkebi Malessart cum omnibus pertinentiis suis illas scilicet quas habui de dono Rogeri de Fontanis, Habendum, &c. Hiis testibus : Philippo et Rogero de Mowbray.[5] Philippo filio Johannis. Roberto Camerario.[5a] Willelmo de Stapelton,[6] Hugone de Sunnton,[7] Nicholao de Stapelton,[8]

[4] Mowbray. — *Wm. de Mowbray*, in 1220, 4 Henry III., confirmed to the monks at Fountains what they had in Carlesmore ; which in 1356, 30 Edw. III., was also confirmed by *John de Mowbray*.

Wm. de Mowbray confirmed to Fountains Abbey 15 acres of land in Masham.

Turgis de Molbray, Walter de Daivilla, and others, are witnesses to a deed of *Roger de Molbrai*, to Pontefract Priory, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 125.

Roger de Molbrai, Roger and Wm. de Stuteville, Gaufrid Trusbut, Everard de Ros, Ranulf de Glanvile, Wm. de Heirum, Walter Bardolf, &c., are witnesses to a deed of Roger de Clera, to the Abbey of Rievaulx, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 282. *Wm. de Mowbray*, John de Midleton, Wm. Euer, John de Kirkeby, and others, are witnesses to a deed of John de Euer, to the abbey of Rievaulx, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 284. *Robt. de Mubrai*, Wm. de Tikhill, and Robert de Daiville, are witnesses to a deed of *Roger de Mubrai*, of a gift of Nidderdale to Fountains Abbey, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 309.

[5] *Robert de Mowbray* (uncle), *Philip* and *Robt. de Moubray* (brother), Roger de Daiville (Seneschal), Roger de Fontibus, Robert de Trihamton, and others, are witnesses to the foundation deed of *Roger de Molbray* to the Abbey of Newburgh in 1145 ; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. p. 318. Richard Pincerna, and others, are witnesses to another deed of *Roger de Mowbray*, granting the church of St. Andrew at York to the Abbey of Newburgh ; with a long Latin account of the progeny of the *Mowbrays ;* in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi., pp. 320–21, &c.

Ordericus Vitalis relates the history of the rebellion, concocted by *Robert de Mowbray*, which had for its object the displacement of William Rufus, and the establishment of Stephen (D'Aumale) on the throne of England.

In 1137–8, we find Ilbert de Lacy, *Roger de Mowbray*, and others, active against the Scottish forces led by King David into England, and among the leaders in the Battle of Northallerton (or, as it was called, the Battle of the Standard), which utterly crushed the invading host. It is stated that Ilbert's brother, Walter, was the only one of the mounted troops on the side of Stephen who was slain ; while Richard of Hexham, a remarkably clear-headed historian, whose history unfortunately only covers from 1135 to 1139, gives the following list of "barons of that province" who opposed the Scots :—"Archbishop Turstin, William de Albemarle, Walter de Gant, Robert de Bruce, *Roger de Mowbray*, Walter Espec, Ilbert de Lacy, William de Percy, Richard de Courcy, William Fossard, Robert de Stuteville, and other powerful and sagacious men."

Ilbert de Lacy married Alice de Gant, who, after his decease, about 1154, remarried with *Roger de Mowbray*, and Dugdale gives a charter from her to the monks of Pontefract, granting them certain lands, wherewith she had been endowed by her former husband, Ilbert de Lacy, and which, by permission of her second husband, she settled on the monastery. See Dugdale's *Baronage*.

[5a] *Robert Camerarius* witnesses the charter of Jordan Foliot of the Mill at Norton to Pomfret Priory.

[6] Stapleton. — *Wm.*, son of *Wm. Stapylton*, gave a toft and croft, with one acre and a-half, to the monks at Kirkstall. For *Wm. de Stapleton*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 291, 293, 366 ; Gregory, 293 ; Sir Brian, 339 ; Roger, 171, 5, 288, 293, 376 ; Galfrid de, 367, 369 ; and Thos., 277, &c. See also Nic. and Robert, hereafter ; Notes 8 & 9.

For the pedigree of the *Stapiltons*, of Wyghell, see Tonge's *Visitation*, p. 16 ; and of the *Stapyltons*, see Eastmead's "*Hist. of Kirkby Moorside*," &c. In Kirkby Fleetham church, in a niche within the wall of the north aisle, the burial-place of the lords of the manor, lies a very perfect figure of a knight in

[7] For note 7, see p. 282.

[8] For note 8, see p. 282.

Hugone de Manchester et aliis.[9] The date of this charter is *circa* 1260—70.

link-mail armour, with a heater-shield, charged with a lion-rampant, and a label of five points, intended no doubt to represent some younger branch of the *Stapletons*, about the time of Edw. I. For an engraving of which, see Whitaker's *Richmondshire*, vol. ii. p. 62.

[7] SUNTON. — *Alex. de Sunton*, *Roger* his brother, *Ralph Folliott*, *Richard de Cliff*, and others, are witnesses to a deed of the prebend of South Newbald, to the Cathedral of St. Peter at York ; in Dugdale's *Mon.*, vol. viii., p. 1194.

[8] STAPLETON.—*Sir Nicholas de Stapleton*, Knt., for the good of the soul of Isabel, his wife (who was buried in the priory of Drax), released the Canons from all services, rents, &c., for their premises in Camelsford. *Sir Miles de Stapylton*, *Knt.*, by will, proved 1372, ordered his body to be buried in the Priory of Drax ; and also Isabel, wife of *Sir Nicholas Stapylton*, *Knt.* For an account of *Nicholas de Stapleton*, Governor of Middleham Castle, who died in 1290, and was succeeded by his son *Miles*, see Collins' *Peerage*, iii., 647 ; and Foss's *Judges*, &c. And for an account of *Milo de Stapleton*, son of *Nicholas*, who died in 8 Edw. III., see Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii., 70 ; and Foss's *Judges*, &c. *Roger de Stapylton* was interred at Fountains Abbey.

Nicholas, son of *Galfrid de Stapleton*, gave five oxgangs of land in Marske, near Richmond, to Jervaulx Abbey.

Juliana, relict of *Roger de Stapilton*, confirmed the two oxgangs of land, with a toft in Lengeby, which *Sir Wm. de Stuteville* had given to Kirkham Priory, near Malton.

Emma de Stapilton was the 2nd Prioress of Keldholm, in 1308 ; being succeeded by *Emma de Ebor.*, in 1317.

For *Sir Nic. Stapleton*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 103, 114, 171, 367, 369, 441 ; Isabel, 103, 104 ; Juliana, 376, &c. See also Wm., before, and Robert, hereafter. *Roger de Stapilton*, Henry Walensis, *Robert de Stapilton*, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Clemencia de Longvillers, to Pontefract Priory, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 123.

Wm. de Stapilton, John de Birkin, Robert le Wallis, with others, are witnesses to a deed of Robert de Monte-Begonis, to Pontefract Priory, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 123.

Robert de Stapleton, Adam de Reinville, Eudo de Longvilliers, Gilbert de Lacy, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Robt. de Laci, to Kirkstall Abbey, near Leeds ; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 535. *Robert de Stapilton*, Peter de Touton, and others, are witnesses to the celebrated Charter of Henry de Lacy to the church at Pontefract, in 1159. Amongst the warriors of renown in the latter part of the 14th century, ranked *Sir Brian de Stapleton*, *Knt.*, who fought in the wars of France ; was made K.G. about the end of the year 1381, and dying July 25th, 1394, was buried in the church of the Black Friars at York. *Sir Brian Stapylton*, of Carleton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm., Baron de Aldeburgh (44th Edw. III., or 1371), and Elizabeth de Insula. Adam de Hopton granted to *Brian de Stapleton* the manor of Crossland, with the appurtenances, 29th Edw. III., 1355, at Yorke. Witnesses, John Sayvill, Willm. Dayvill, John de Kirkby, &c. *Miles Stapleton* was Sheriff of Yorke, 1355–6. *Robert de Stapleton* gave to the Hospital of St. Peter's at York 2*s.* yearly in that land of his fee which is called Brerecroft, which John de Braford holds of him, paying to him 12*s.* yearly. *Sir John Stapilton*, of Wighill, Knt., Feb. 21st, 1454–5, bequeathed 13*s.* 4*d.* to each order of mendicant Friars at York. See also the last No. of this *Journal*, pp. 65—116, &c., and also the Index to General Harrison's *Hist. of Gilling West*, &c.

[9] The date of this Charter may be approximately ascertained,—that is to say, it may be included within the years 1250–1284. The name of *Stapelton* authorises this conclusion. *Robt. de Stapelton*, of Thorpe-Stapleton, parish of Whitkirk, a hamlet adjoining to Temple Newsam, was a man of some importance in the middle of the 13th century, as one of the high officials of the Honor of Pontefract. It was he who gave to the Preceptory the town of Osmundthorpe, which they held in 1275. Whether he was alive or dead in that year we do not know, but in 1284, when Kirkby's *Inquest* was taken, he was certainly dead, for his heirs held his property. The arms of the Stapeltons—argent, *a lion rampant*, sable, were in the East window of the middle quire of Whitkirk Church. See Wheater's *Hist.*, Jones's *Harewood*, and Grainge's *Harrogate*. During the absence from home of John, Earl of Richmond, *Nicholas de Stapylton* was appointed to take charge of his affairs, from about 1288 to 1304, when he died at Lyons. Brian, the son of Alan, Lord of Bedale, accompanied Edw. I., in the fifth year of

XXI.

Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis præsentibus et futuris *Willelmus de Moubray* salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me concessisse et hâc cartâ præsenti meâ confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et fratribus militiæ Templi Salomonis unam carrucatam terræ et quinque bovatas in Torp in socam de Kirkebi Malesard cum toftis et croftis et omnibus pertinentiis suis, scilicet illam carrucatam terræ et illas quinque bovatas *cum pertinentiis* de quas . . . . . de dono Willelmi de Blaston et duas bovatas terræ quas habent de Domo de . . . . linge cum toftis et croftis et omnibus pertinentiis. Habendas et tenendas in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, &c. Hiis testibus : Roberto priore de Novo Burgo ; Philippo de Moubray ; Briano filio Alani ; Philippo filio Johannis ; Ada de Nairford ; Willelmo de Davill ; Waltero de Folettby ; Arnaldo de Areynes ; Osberto de Clif,[10] et multis aliis

his reign, to the wars in Wales, &c., and was buried in the south aisle of Bedale Church, now in the north wall. His daughters, Matilda and Catharine, having married *Gilbert de Stapylton* and *John Grey*, of Rotherfield, divided their paternal inheritance between these two families. Thomas, son of Brian Fitz-Alan, was Rector of Bedale, in the reign of Henry III., and witness to a deed dated 1294. *Elizabeth de Insula* married *Brian de Stapelton*, who died 15th Richard II. (1392), and then, 2ndly, Richard Redman, *miles*, and left issue by both husbands, of the same name. See also under *De Insula*, or De L'isle, No. 13, before, for a long note of the Stapletons, and also the "*Hist. of Knaresboro*," &c.

Fines, 20th Rich. II. (or 1397), between Hugh de Waterden, knt., W. de Rilston, J. Dawtre, knt., &c., complainants, and *John de Stapleton*, clk., deforciant, of the manor of Mitton, in Craven.

Milo de Stapelton was warden or mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, in 1307.

Robert de Stapilton gave lands at Armley to Kirkstall Abbey, near Leeds.

For *Robert de Stapleton*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 93, 289, 291, 293, 338 ; Henry, 369 ; Sir Miles, 114, 337, 440 ; and Mic. 369, &c. See also *Wm. & Nich.*, before. *Robert de Stapleton* gave to the Templars at Temple Hurst, the *ville* of Osmundthorpe, near Leeds. Ralph & Wm. de Hastings gave to them Temple Hurst. *Robert de Stapleton*, Jordan de Insula, Alex. de Ledes, and Richard his brother, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Hauwise de Grantevill, widow, of a bovate of land in Schelton, and of a certain toft in Wynhill, to Temple Newsam, near Leeds ; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vii. p. 841.

William de Stapleton lived in the time of Robert Walensis, John de Birkin, and Adam de Raineville, with whom he witnesses a charter of Richard, son of Ulf de Doddeurda to Pomfret. This was in the time of Roger de Lasci, Constable of Chester, and Robert de Monte Begonis.

Robert de Stapleton and Adam de Monfort, witness a charter of Clement de Lungvillers, giving the church of Silkeston to Pomfret Priory, on the Feast of St. Michael, 22 Hen. III., done at York.

[10] Clif. — *Richard*, son of *John de Cliff*, gave 10 acres of land in Cliff, called Long-Ings, to Drax Priory, which in 1279, was confirmed by Robert, Bishop of Durham, reserving nevertheless, the annual rent of 4*s.*, which the said Richard used to pay them out of the said lands.

Henry de Cliff, clerk, by will, dated in 1332, appointed his body to be interred in the Priory at Drax.

For particulars of *Henry de Cliff*, canon of York, and Master of the Rolls, who died in 1334 ; and of *Wm. de Cliff*, probably brother of *Henry*, see Rymer's *Fœdera*, and Foss's *Judges*, &c.

For *Durand de Cliff*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 71, 3, 330, 32, 35 ; Richd., and John, 103 ; Peter, 105 ; Walding, 108 ; and Henry, 114 ; and also the Index to General Harrison's *Hist. of Yorkshire*, *Gilling West*, &c.

For *Richard de Cliff*, see also under Sunnton, note 7 ; and for *Thos.* and *Robert del Clif* see before, note 35, p. 439.

Cliff-cum-Lund is a township in the parish of Hemingborough, and Selby Union ; it is a long straggling village about 3 miles east from Selby. The area is 2,591 acres, and the rateable value £6,022 ; and there are several *Cliffes*.

Seal, red wax, on a shield, a lion rampant; legend, ✠ SЄCRЄTV̄ WILLI DE MOVBRAI.



XXII.

Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis has literas visuris vel audituris Willelmus filius *Arkel de Torp* salutem in Domino. Noveritis me pro salute animæ meæ et omnium antecessorum meorum dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et beatæ Mariæ et luminari sanctæ Crucis in capella templi de Penhil[11] quinque rodas terræ in territorio de Torp quæ jacent inter Rogerum filium Vtting et Ricardum fabrum ad occidentalem plagam villæ de Torp et unam rodam sub Tunstalhou juxta terram quæ fuit Alani filio Willelmi et totum pratum meum in Mulehou et dimidiam acram terræ juxta Alanum filium Willelmi in puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Habendum, &c. Hiis testibus : Jocelino de Baywayt, Roberto Noel, Alano fratre suo, Henrico filio Henrici, Johanne filio Walteri de Torp, Willelmo de Craven et multis aliis.

XXIII.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Ada filius *Nicholai de Torp* Maleushard salutem in Domino. Noveritis

[11] Penhill.—On the slope of *Penhill*, nearly opposite Bolton Castle, in Wensleydale, was a "Preceptory of Knights Templars," of which little is known, save that the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem had lands on Penhill belonging to the Temple, when that Order was suppressed in 1311. A few years ago the ruins were accidentally brought to light. The then proprietor of Swinethwaite Hall ordered the removal of an unseemly mound, which, on excavation, proved to be the remains of the old Chapel. Care was immediately taken, and the whole exposed. The outline is very perfect, and the walls are about two feet high. It contains the altar, and some very singular stone coffins. Outside the east wall a great number of stone coffins were found lying side by side, containing the bones of the warrior monks. Subsequently the foundations of many other buildings were laid bare, and pieces of armour, bits, spurs, &c., discovered, clearly betokening a cavalry station. The place *Pennel*, mentioned in deed No. XVI., will probably be the same as this *Penhill*. See also deed XXVI.

universitas vestra me pro salute animæ meæ et antecessorum et successorum meorum dedisse concessisse et hâc presenti cartâ mea confirmasse Deo et beatæ Mariæ et fratribus militiæ templi Salomonis totam terram meam cum omnibus pertinentiis suis sine ullo tenumento quam habui vel habere potui in villa et in tenumento de Torp Maleushard. Habendam et tenendam in liberam, puram et perpetuam elemosinam in perpetuum &c. Hiis testibus : Alano de Haldefeld, David de eâdem villâ, Goscilino Nohel, Willelmo Ruffo de Hassela, Alano de Coverham,[12] Harkir de Torp, Alano filio Willelmi de eâdem villâ et multis aliis.

XXIV.

Hæc est concordia facta inter Magistrum et Fratres Militiæ Templi ex unâ parte et *Abbatem* et *Conventum* de *Barlinges* ex aliâ ; videlicet, quod dicti Abbas et Conventus de Barlinges totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in duabus bovatis terræ cum pertinentiis in villâ de Thorp Malesart quas dicti Magister et Fratres ab eis in elemosinam coram R. Abbate Sanctæ Mariæ et R. decano et W. priore Sancti Andreæ Eboraci auctoritate Domini Papæ petebant et totum servicium et redditum quæ habuerunt et percipere consueverunt de Arkillo qui dictas bovatas terræ tenuit concesserunt et quietum clamaverunt et contra omnes homines warantizabunt dictis Magistro et Fratribus Templi in perpetuum. Dicti et Magister et Fratres Templi pro hâc concessione et quieta clamatione concesserunt dictis *Abbati* et *Conventui* de *Barlinges*[13] Novem solidos annuos in perpetuum in villâ de Wilegeton in Lindesay in manum præceptoris ejusdem domûs infra Octabas Pentechostes solvendos. Ista

[12] Coverham.—The Abbot and Convent of *Coverham* presented to the Rectory of Kettlewell, from 1229, &c. *Coverham* is a parish in the North Riding, about two miles S.W. from Middleham, and three south from Leyburn. It is worthy of remark, that, though the churchyard contains little more than an acre of ground, yet, from a sudden descent along the S.E. side of it, a person stationed in this part of the burial-ground can neither see the church nor hear the bells : the sudden rise of the churchyard entirely obstructing the view of the church, and the noise of a waterfall drowning the sound of the bells.

In this parish are the few remaining fragments of Coverham Abbey ; the outline of their church can be traced, and there are two arches of the nave still remaining ; this once extensive abbey was founded by Ralph, son of Robert, lord of Middleham, in 1213. A few years ago, two statues larger than life were dug up, habited in the armour of *Knights Templars*, in a cumbent posture, ornamented with foliage and animals.

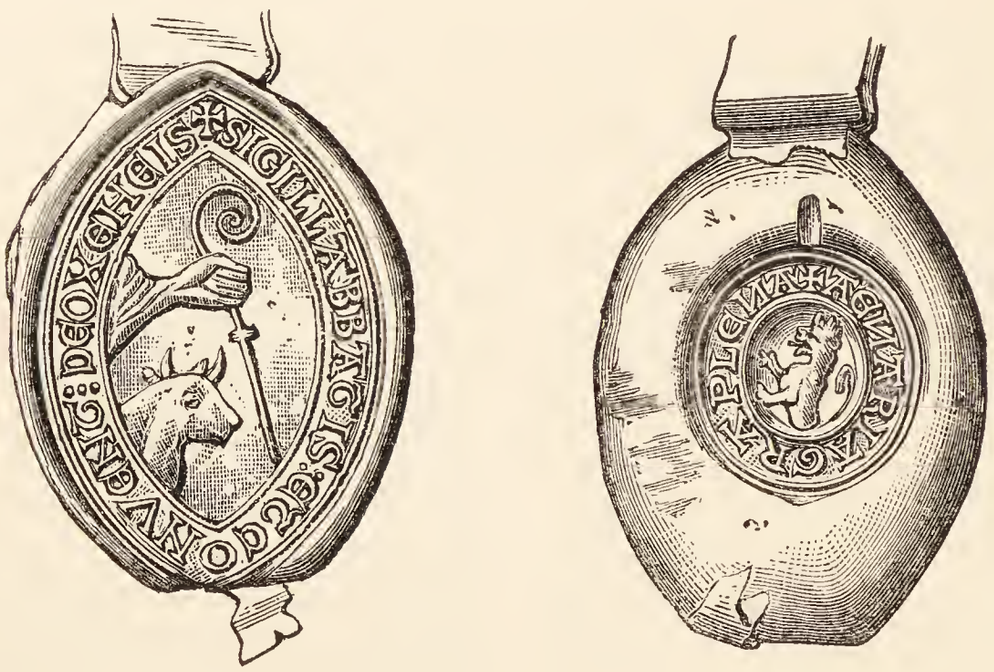
[13] Barlings.—*Barlings Abbey*, Lincolnshire, was first situated at the place which was afterwards called Barling Grange ; but *Ralph de Haya* having given these religious a place called Oxeney, in another part of the town, the abbey was removed thither. Hence it was sometimes called the Abbey of Oxeney, but generally *Barlings*. There is said to be a drawing of the seal of Barlings Abbey in the Duke of Buckingham's library at Stowe. There are four deeds given in Dugdale. *Roger* and *Wm. de Stuteville, Hugo Bardolf*, and others, are witnesses to the Confirmation deed of Henry II., to the donations to the Canons of *Barlings*, in Dugdale's *Mon.*, vii. p. 916. *Wm. Foliot*, and Petronilla, his wife, and *Hamelin Bardulf*, being among the donors.

Another confirmation deed of King John is given by the hand of *Master R. de Marisco.*, Chancellor, at Nottingham, in the 16th year of his reign.

There is a deed of *Robert Bardolf*, son of *Hugh Bardolf*, of his whole land of Scothorne, to the Abbey of *Barlings*, in Dugdale's *Mon.*, vii. p. 917 ; with the *Stemma* of the Founders, *Angot de la Haya, Hugh* and *Robert Bardolf, Henry* and *Richard de Grey*, &c., in Dugdale's *Mon.*, vol. viii.

autem concordia ex utrâque parte acceptata est salvo jure dicti Arkilli quod dictus habet in prædictis duabus bovatis terræ et hæredum suorum, secundum tenorem cartæ quam dictus Arkillus habet de dictis Fratribus Templi. Et sciendum est quod huic concordiæ dictus Arkillus spontaneâ voluntate coram dictis Judicibus adquievit. Et quod decæterò dictus Arkillus et hæredes sui idem servicium facient dictis Magistro et Fratribus Templi quod consueverunt facere dictis Abbati et Conventui de Barlinges, scilicet decem solidos infra Octabas Pentechostes. Ut autem hæc concordia rata et stabilis in perpetuum permaneat dicti Magister et Fratres Militiæ Templi et Abbas et conventus de Barlinges sigilla capitulorum suorum huic Cyrographo apposuerunt. Hiis testibus: fratre Mauricio et fratre Petro, capellanis; fratre Arnulfo de Osamull, fratre Radulfo de Caudne, fratre Willelmo de Merc̄, fratre Roberto de Sanford, fratre Johanne Flandrensi, fratre Walter de Ditoñ tunc præceptore Eboracensî, et fratre Ricardo tunc priore de Barlinges, fratre Willelmo subpriore ejusdem domûs, fratre Willelmo de Walmegrave, fratre Willelmo de Friseby, fratre Radulfo de Barlinges et aliis. *The upper margin of the deed is indented.*

Seal of green wax—obverse, pointed oval: pastoral crook in hand; bull's head and neck; legend, ✠ SIGILL ABBATIS ЄT CONVЄNT DЄ OXЄNЄIA. Reverse, ovoid: legend, ✠ AC MARIA GRA PLЄNA.



XXV.

Universis sanctæ Matris ecclesiæ filiis tam presentibus quam futuris *Rodbertus filius Hugonis de Tadeshall* salutem. Noscat universitas vestra quod ego concessi et hâc cartâ meâ confirmavi Deo et beatæ Mariæ et fratribus templi Salomonis totam illam donationem quam Willelmus filius Herveii eis fecit de terra sua de Wictun sicut cartæ ejusdem Willelmi testantur et eam confirmant salvo tamen servicio meo quod Willelmus et heredes sui debent mihi et heredibus meis de eadem terra. Et si Willelmus aut heredes sui noluerint hanc donationem pre-

dictis fratribus et nominatim fratri Waltero Ruffo ratam et firmam tenere, ego et heredes mei *petitionem* predicti Willelmi debentur justiciare eundem Willelmum et heredes suos ut ipsi donationem suam ratam et firmam teneant sicut cartæ Willelmi testantur. Hanc autem donationem et confirmationem predictis fratribus et nominatim fratri Waltero Ruffo feci pro salute animæ meæ et omnium amicorum meorum vivorum et mortuorum ita quod quum predictus Walterus contemplationi in Deo vacare voluerit, nulli liceat ei contradicere. Quod si aliquis impedire voluerit liceat fratri Waltero totam predictam elemosinam cuicunque domui religiosæ placuerit absque contradictione conferre exceptis albis monachis. *Quum* Magister Ricardus de Hastinge con . . . . prefato Waltero et Willelmo filio Herveii communi assensu totius apud Lundonias ut ipse in
testibus Symone
Alberto grelli, Rodberto de Stutevila,[14] Simon de llo campo, Baled-

[14] STUTEVILLE.—In 1177, King Henry II. granted to *Wm. de Stuteville*, and his heirs, the *wardship* of the castle of Knaresburgh, for the slender service of three Knights' fees, as a reward for services done the King during the Civil Wars raised by Prince Henry against his father. King Richard I., in the second year of his reign, exacted a fine of two thousand pounds from *Wm. de Stuteville*, for permission to retain unmolested possession of Knaresborough and its dependencies. See "Pipe Roll," 2 Rich. I. From King John, *Wm. de Stuteville* also sought a confirmation of his title, and readily obtained a ratification of his father's charter, dated at Guildford, April 22, 1199.

Stuteville granted, in the first year of King John (1199), to *Nigel de Plumpton* and his heirs, for the usual services, and one horse of the value of one hundred shillings, all that portion of the forest within the bounds of Plumpton and Rudfarlington; with permission for the said Nigel and his heirs to enclose and cultivate the lands within the aforesaid bounds; and also license to hunt the fox and hare throughout the whole forest of Knaresborough, saving to the lord the royal beasts of chase, the stag, the hart, and the roebuck. These limits would include the whole of the district now known as the townships of Little Ribston and Plumpton. *Wm. de Stuteville* died in 1203, and was buried in Fountains Abbey, to which, for the right of sepulture, he had given all his lands in the *vill.* of Kirkby Ouseburn. *Robert de Stuteville*, son and heir of *William*, at the time of his father's death had not attained his majority; therefore, on the 11th of July, 1203, Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, fined in the sum of 4,000 marks to have the wardship and marriage; when Robert assented to his keeping the inheritance in his hands four years, until he got his money again, or was indemnified his reasonable expenses. Neither the Archbishop nor his ward lived over the term, and on the 7th John, 1205, Aug. 5, *Nicholas de Stuteville* fined in the enormous sum of 10,000 marks, to have livery of the land of which his brother *Wm.* had died seized, as his inheritance; except the castle of Knaresborough, and Boroughbridge, which were to be retained in the King's hands until the whole sum was paid. On the 21st of Dec., 1204, the King issued a precept to the Sheriff of Yorkshire, to cause the forest of Knaresborough to be restored to the state it was in when King Henry granted it to *Wm. de Stuteville*, and to deliver the same entire to the Archbishop. Among the sufferers by this proceeding was *Nigel de Plumpton*, who in Feb. 1205–6, had to give a palfrey for leave to hold his land of Rudfarlington and RIBSTONE, and the appurtenances, with the chattels in the said *vill.*, until the King should come to York; they having been seized into the King's hands *pro wasto forestæ.* There the matter was investigated; and the result was a fine of twenty marks for restitution of the land, which fine was paid into the King's privy purse, at Nottingham, March 9th, 1205–6, by *Brian de l'Isle*, the Constable of the castle of Knaresborough, and the other officers in charge of the Honour. See Grainge's *Harrogate*, &c.; and also the Index to General Harrison's *Hist. of Yorkshire*, *Gilling West*, &c.

A petition from the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the privilege of being constituted a free borough, was presented by the inhabitants in person to Edward

the First at Baynard Castle, the ancient residence of the *Stutevilles*, and at that time the seat of the Lord John de Wake, with whom the King was keeping his Christmas, on his return from the north, in the year 1298. Baynard Castle, which stood at Cottingham, near Hull, was built by *Wm. de Stuteville*, Sheriff of Yorkshire, to whom a licence to castellate was granted by King John, who honoured the noble founder with a visit, in the year 1201. The Lord John de Wake was one of the Barons present at the Parliament begun at York, on the morrow of the Feast of St. Hilary, 26 Edw. I. He was the son of Hugh de Wake and *Joanna de Stuteville*, who in her widowhood called herself *Joanna de Stuteville*, and not by the name of her husband, as she was so great an inheritrix. See also Hoveden's *Annals*, fol. 456; Holinshed's *Chronicle*, vol. ii. p. 527; Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i., pp. 452, 457, &c.

Wm. de Stuteville gave certain lands in Dacre to Fountains Abbey. *Cecilia*, wife of *Wm. de Stuteville*, gave one carucate of land here in Birkhow, in which are 80 acres, and *Alan de Stuteville*, her son, confirmed the same to Fountains Abbey. *Robert de Stuteville* gave the tithes of his demesnes in Kirkeby, Langeton, &c., to the Abbey of St. Mary's, York. *Robert de Estotevill*, son of *Wm. Estotevill*, in 1270, quit-claimed all right in what *Ranulph de Neusom* had given to the Abbey of Fountains. *Nic. de Stuteville* confirmed what Robert, son of Adam Fossard, gave in Felix-Kirke, to Byland; and by Kirkby's *Inquest* the abbot was lord hereof. *Robert de Stuteville*, gave one carucate of land in Ayton to Guisburn Priory, in Cleveland. *Wm. de Stulta-Villa* gave lands in Morton to Rievaulx Abbey. *Robert*, son of *Nich. de Stuteville, temp.* Rich. I., founded at Rosedale a priory for Benedictines or Cistercians, which was dedicated to St. Mary and St. Lawrence. *Robert de Stuteville*, the founder of Rosedale Priory, near Rydal, in Cleveland, gave all his meadow in Baythwaite; and *Eustace de Stuteville* gave common pasture throughout the whole. *Robert de Stuteville*, in the time of King Henry I., founded a Nunnery at Keldholme, near Rydal, in Cleveland, dedicating it to the Blessed Virgin. From Robert, the founder, the patronage descended to the family of the Wakes, lords of Lyddel, &c. *Robt.* and *Wm. de Stuteville* gave materials for building, fencing, and fuel, out of Farendale, to Keldholme. *Nich. de Stuteville* gave an annuity of four marks out of his mill at Gilling Moor, to Keldholme. *Robert de Stuteville* gave Keldholme, with all the cultivated land toward the north, as mentioned in the charters. He also gave the mill of Kirkeby, with all the land towards the south, and the meadow, &c.; all which were confirmed to them by King John, in Feb. in the 2nd year of his reign, A.D. 1201. For *Wm. Stuteville*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, in 12 places; Nich., in 4 places; and Robert, in 7 places.

Robert de Stuteville gave to Rosedale all the Meadow of Baggethwaite, and he gave Edlyngthorpe to St. Mary's York, which gift was confirmed by Henry II.

From the certificates returned in the reign of Henry the Second (1154–1189), of knights' fees held in Yorkshire, it appears that Matilda, the daughter of Hugh Camin, then held one knight's fee under *Robert de Stuteville*, and the fourth-part of another knight's fee under *Everard de Ros.* For a good *fac-simile* of a grant of land, from this Matilda Camin, to the Abbey of Meaux, about 1160, see Frost's *Hull*, p. 8, &c.

Wm. de Stuteville is a witness, with others, to a charter of confirmation, by King John, of gifts by Henry de Kirkeby, Roger de Mowbray, and Nigel de Mowbray, to Arden Nunnery (Yorks.), in Dugdale's *Monast.*, iv. 286.

Rosedale Nunnery was founded in the reign of Rich. I., by *Robert*, son of *Nicholas de Stutevill*, &c.

Richard Duket, Roger de Stapleton, &c., are witnesses to a deed of Hugo de Wake, and *Johanna de Stutevill*, his wife, to the Abbey of Byland, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 347.

Johanna de Stuteville is said to have been the first woman who rode on horseback sideways. See note in Sheahan's "*Hist. of Hull*," p. 25, &c.

Robt. de Stuteville, Henry Foliot, Stephen Pincerna, &c., are witnesses to another deed of *Wm.*, Count of Albemarle, to the above Abbey. *Wm.* and *Nich.*, and *John de Stuteville*, Wm. Hansard, Simon de Kirkeby, Ingel. de Torp, with others, are witnesses to a deed of divisions between Hode and Sutton, to the Prior of Hode, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. p. 323.

For particulars of *Robert de Stuteville*, Justice Itinerant and Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1171; and of *Wm. de Stuteville*, son of *Robert*, also a Justice Itinerant and Sheriff of Yorks., who died 5th John, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., 455, and Foss's *Judges*, &c. For the pedigree of the *Stuteville* family, see Oliver's "*Hist. of Beverley*," p. 459; Eastmead's "*Hist. of Kirkby Moorside;*" and Gill's "*Hist. of Easingwold*," &c.

wino Buelot, ba valein, Gilberto Hansard,[15] Ricardo gruer, David Lard (inarius) Rogero filio Hugonis Reginaldo elsi de Elsi de Lincolnia.

XXVI.

Robertus filius Roberti de Sicklinghale[16]—Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et Sanctæ Katerinæ de Penhil[111] . . . ad sustinendum luminare ibidem unam bovatam terræ in Aserlaye—quam Nicholas de Sicklinghale frater meus michi dedit et duo tofta . . . et cum tota terra quam habui in eâdem villâ de dono ejusdem Nicholai—Habendum . . . in pura et perpetua elemosina—Reddendo inde annuatim dicto Nicholao et hæredibus suis unam libram cimini (*cumin seed*) vel duos denarios ad Pentecostem pro omnibus secularibus servitiis, &c. Hiis testibus : Domino Helia vicario Albi Monasterii; Domino Thoma tunc capellano de Neusum;[17] Roberto

[15] HANSARD.— *Gilbert Hansard* gave a fishery in the Tees, within the manor of Wirksall, to the Abbey of Rievaux. *Henry Hansard*, M.A., was Rector of Bolton-by-Bolland, in Craven, from 1515 to 1523. See also *Wm. Hansard*, above.

David Lardiner and Harvey, the son of Aker (see note 98), are witnesses to a charter of Conan, Duke of Brittany, to St. Mary's York. Magister Richard de Hastings was very probably the same "Brother Richard le Hastings," who witnessed Henry Laci's confirmation of Hirst to the Templars, and who is supposed to have been the first preceptor of Temple Hirst, a supposition possibly strengthened by his title *Magister*. Hirst is said to have been founded in 1152 ; the date of this charter may therefore be placed a short time after that.

[16] SICKLINGHALL.— For *Robert*, *Wm.*, and *Adam de Sicklinghall*, see before, note 56, p. 446, &c. The *locus* of these people is yet discoverable. "Know those present and to come that I Richard son of Thomas ad Moram (Attemore, &c.) confirm &c. to Robert son of Roger the Tanner of Spoford and Agnes his wife six *seliones* of arable land in the western field of Little Ribstan upon the Wythplas which formerly belonged to Margaret Attemore my grandmother as they lie in length and breadth near to Drytthorne between the land of Robert de Sikelinghale on the north and the land of Agnes of Knaresburgh on the south, and the six *seliones* lying in the north field of the same town upon Mukedtwayth abutting upon the ditch of the more of Ribstan towards the north and south which belonged to the said Margaret, and one water-land called Goldiacre in the East field of the said town upon Kirksuninheuedland and upon Le Houth which likewise belonged to the said Margaret; and half a rood of land in Les Enges in the said East field which belonged to the said Margaret. And all that portion which the said Margaret had in le West henges and in le middle henges abutting upon Krempel; to have and to hold all the said lands and appurtenances with free in-coming and out-going with common of pasture and with all appurtenances in the town of Little Ribstan and without, well and in peace from the chief lord of the fee returning thence annually to me and my heirs a rose on the day of S[t] John Baptist."

[17] NEUSOM.— *Agnes*, relict of *Robert*, son of *Ranulph de Neusom*, confirmed and quit-claimed to Fountains Abbey, all her dower in six tofts, nine oxgangs, and three acres of land, in Neusom, which *Ranulph de Neusom*, father of *Robert*, formerly her husband, had given ; which was also confirmed by *Ranulph*, son and heir of the said *Robert*. Robert de Estoteville, son of Wm. Estotevill, in 1270, quit-claimed all right in what *Ranulph de Neusom* had given to the Abbey of Fountains. *Robert*, son and heir of *Ralph*, son of *Gille de Neusum*, gave his two oxgangs and fifteen acres of land in Neusom-field, with tofts and crofts, to Rievaulx Abbey, near Helmsley. *Thos.*, son of *Gille de Neuhusum*, gave seven acres of arable land in the territory of *Newhusum* to Rievaulx Abbey. *Constantia*, daughter of *Thos.*, son of *Gille de Neusum*, gave twelve acres and one perch of arable land, here, to Rievaulx Abbey. The family of Ros were also patrons of this Abbey.

For *Godric Newsom*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, p. 420; Edric, 419; Wm. and Rich., 100; Adam, 105, 188; Robert, 105, 167, 188, 9, 362; Ralph, 188, 189, 361; Thos., 362, 385; Peter and Eustace, 188, &c.

de Stapilton ;[17a] Roberto clerico ; Willelm de Watlans[18] et aliis. Seal of white wax—legend : ✠ S. ROBTI DЄ SICLIGHAL.

XXVII.

Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis tam futuris quam præsentibus *Johannes filius Roberti de Ormessehed* Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et hac præsenti carta mea confirmasse Deo et Sanctæ Mariæ, et Sancto Hospitali Sancti Johannis de Jerusalem, et Fratribus ibidem Deo servientibus pro salute animæ meæ, et pro salute animarum antecessorum et successorum meorum, illas tres acras terræ et dimidiam, quas (sic) jacent super *Brembelberg*, inter duas Ormesseheds, adeo libere et quiete et solute per omnia et in omnibus, sicut carta prædictorum Fratrum Hopitalarium testatur quam habent ex donatione Roberti de Clivelad. Hiis testibus : Roberto de Cliveland, Roberto filio Ulfi ; Johanne et Waltero filiis ejus, Willelmo filio Simonis, Simone Britoñ, Thoma filio Johanis, Ricardo Palmar ; . . . de Eboraco ; Waltero fratre ejus ; Eudone de Ormessehed ; Jurdano de Ormessehed, Roberto Bulle ; Ivone clerico et aliis multis.

Fragment of Seal.

XXVIII.

Ricardus filius *Adæ Cissoris*[19] de Kolphorp[20] pro quadam summa pecuniæ quam percepi . . . quietum clamasse fratribus militiæ Templi

[17a] See note 9, p. 282.

[18] Watlands.—See before, note 55, p. 445, &c.

[19] Cissor.—*Adam Cissor*, of Colthorp ; see under *De Marisco*, &c., note 50, &c. *Robert Cissor* was one of the witnesses to a deed at Dalton, Yorks., in 1386. See this *Journal*, part xxi. p. 65. In 30th Edw. I., the subsidy was paid in Richmond, Yorks, by *Alan Cissor* and *John Cissore*, &c.

[20] Colthorp.—There was a *John Colthorp*, Mayor of Hull, in 1389. His will is dated in the 17th Richard II., and his wife Alice, his brother Thomas, the Vicar of Foston, Simon de Grymesby and John Liversege, were appointed joint-executors thereof. *Colthorp*, now *Cowthorpe*, is a parish and agricultural village, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles north-north-east from Wetherby market town and railway station. Near the church is a very ancient oak, known by the name of the "Cowthorpe Oak ;" its branches are said to have extended their shade over half an acre of ground ; its present circumference, close to the ground, is 60 feet, and its principal limbs extend 45 feet from the trunk. The area of the parish is 1,309 acres, and the population, 141. See also under *Dicton* before, note 57, &c.

Colthorpe formerly belonged to the patronage of the Roukesburghs, Canteleges, De la Poles, Walkynghams, Burghs, Rouclyffs, Clyffords, Walmesleys, and Petres. This church was founded by Sir Brian Roecliffe (who died in 1494), and it was consecrated, Aug. 17, 1454, by John, Bishop of Philopolensis, instead of a former church ; as Sir Bryan Roucliff, the patron, obtained a license, Feb. 13, 1455, to demolish the old church, and erect another in its place. See Lawton's *Collections*, p. 60, &c. In the choir, on a large flat stone, are the ancient effigies of a man and woman, bearing betwixt them the model of a church. This appears to be in memory of Sir Brian Rowcliff, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and his lady, the founders of this church. Guy Rawcliff became possessed of this estate, by marrying Johanna, sister and heiress of John de Burgh.

For an account of Sir Bryan Rowcliffe, Baron of the Exchequer, see Foss's *Judges*, &c. ; and for the pedigree of the Rocliffes, of Colethrop, see Tonge's *Visitation*, p. 58, &c.

Sir Wm. de Hertlington, John de Hamerton, Ric. de Stokheld, Andrew de Gramayre, Nich. de Melton, Thos. de Bikerton, *Ad. de Colthorp*, &c., are

Salomonis firmaturam stangni in terra mea in campo de Kolphorp &c. Hiis testibus : Nicholao (?) de Meltona [21] Roberto filio Thomæ de Hunsin-

witnesses to a deed of Simon, son of Richard de Wyvelesthorp (Willstorp), to Adam, son of John de Walkyngham, of rents in Colthorp, with patronage of church, in 1279. Sir Robert de Plumpton, Sir Henry de Hertlington, Wm. de Tockwith, Nigel de Wetherby, John de Hunsingoure, Hugo de Otelay, Nich. de Eyvill, de Bykerton, Walter Cleric of the same, are witnesses to a deed of Adam Warde's of *Colthorpe*, to John, son of Alan de Walkyngham, of six acres, &c., at *Colthorpe*, 32 Edw. I., or 1304.

We have other transactions of this period which tell us more of the above people :—"Richard de Chene of Thorneburgh granted for himself and his heirs to Sir John Mauleverer of Whixley, and his heirs all his right and claim in all the tenements, &c., in the territory of Thorneburgh, both within and without the town, except in half a carucate of land with its appurtenances, which he held of the said Sir John in the said town. And he, touching the Holy Scriptures, swears to observe this grant, and seals it with his seal; these being witnesses : Robert de Plunton, Richard de Wyvillsthorp, Robert de Moncell of Dichton, Henry de Hamirton and John his son, Ralph de Verenilla, Nicholas Mauleverer and Richard his son, Richard Mauleverer de Clarton, Robert Waleman, and others." The Hamertons were of consequence at this time. In a grant of Richard, son of Gamel de Thorneburg, to the above Sir John de Malleverer, "for money which he had given to me in my great necessity," we have witnesses : William Malleverer, Alan de Kirkby, John de Hamerton, William de Hamerton, Nicholas Malleverer, Alan de Hamerton and William de Waleman. The Walemans were also of importance. "In the 6th Edw. II., John Waleman of Quixlay granted for one grain of corn at Christmas to John his nephew all his land and meadow called Le Foreland in Whixley as they lie in the following places, viz., an acre and a half in Le Avenam, an acre and a half near to Hessche, 3 roods at the Six Roods, 1½ roods at Roucliffeheudes, an acre at Brakanhon, and half an acre of land and meadow 'betwyxt ye stretes.' Done at Quixlay on Thursday in the feast of the commemoration of S[t] Paul, 6[th] Edw. II. These being witnesses, Robert and Richard sons of John de Quixlay, Alan de Cravelay, &c."

Thos. and John De Eyvill, Thos. Ward *de Colthorp*, Thos. Fairfax, Wm. Coco de Merston are witnesses to a deed of Richard, the miller of *Colthorp*, to Sir John de Walkyngham and Johanna his wife, of a messuage and 3 acres in land in Colthorp. Given at Merston, or Marston, in 1305. There is a deed of *Wm. de Couthorp*, and of *Matilda* his wife, of 4 acres of land, to St. Mary's Abbey, York ; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, iii. 556.

Nich. and Richard Gascoigne, Richard Fairfax, Wm. Barker, and John Hamerton, are witnesses to a deed of Michael de la Pole, 2nd Earl of Suffolk, to Richd. de Burgh, *armiger.* of his manor of *Colthorp*, in co. York, with all lands, tenements, rents, and with the advowson of the church of *Colthorp*, &c. Given at *Colthorp*, 5 March, 1402, with a good seal. Isabella de Burgh appoints Wm. Thwayte, John Marshall, and Wm. Wryght, to be her attornies for Roger de Burgh, Cleric, and Thos. Arden, in the manors of *Colthorp*, and Cowesby, near Thirsk, in 1439. Another from Sir John Rouclyff, *miles*, of *Colthorp*, to Brian Palmes, Esq., all his lands in Bikerton, for £60. See also Torre's *MS.* p. 290 ; Abp. Sharp's MS. 1, 337 ; Wood's MS. (Bodleian), No. 5, 10 ; Hargrove's *Knaresbro'*, p. 279, &c.

[21] Meltona. — *Nic. de Melton*, with Ric. de Stockeld, etc., were witnesses to a Deed of Simon, son of Rich. de Wyvelesthorp (Willstrop), to Alan, son of John of Walkingham, of rents in Colthorp, with patronage of Church in 1279. For an engraving of the seal of *Nicholas de Melton*, see this *Journal*, part xviii. p. 228; see also above, under *Marisco*. There was a *William de Melton*, Archbishop of York, from 1317 to 1340. He was formerly Provost of Beverley, and he afterwards filled successively the high offices of Lord Chancellor and Treasurer of England. He signalised himself by raising an undisciplined army, and attacking the Scots at Myton, near Boroughbridge, in 1320. He was a pious and active prelate, and bestowed a great sum of money in finishing the west end of the Cathedral. He died at Cawood, on the 5th of April, 1340, and was buried in the Cathedral of York.

For *Wm. de Melton*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 253, 266, 389. *High Melton* is a township, small village and parish, 5 miles west-south-west from Doncaster, and 2½ from Mexborough Station. The church is an ancient fabric, partly Gothic, and partly Saxon ; and the area of the parish is 1,464 acres. See also before, under note

gour[2] Roberto Butiler (see 19) Nicholao Withyr, Nicholao Coco de Hunsingouer, Johanne de Stockeld[23] Nigello le Butiller (4 and 10) et multis aliis.

XXIX.

Henricus, Dei gratiâ, *Rex Angliæ* Dominus Hyberniæ, Dux Normanniæ et, Aquitaniæ Comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justiciariis, Vicecomitibus, Præpositis et omnibus Baillivis et fidelibus suis Salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et hâc cartâ meâ confirmasse pro nobis et heredibus nostris fratribus miliciæ Templi Salomonis quod loco mercati quod eis prius concesseramus habendum apud Walesford per diem Martis habeant de cæterò quendam mercatum apud Werreby[24] [Wetherby] singulis septimanis per diem Jovis. Et quod loco feriæ quam eis prius concesseramus habendam apud Walesford per quatuor dies videlicet in vigiliâ Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ et in ipso die Nativitatis et in duobus diebus subsequentibus habeant de cæterò quandam feriam apud Werreby singulis annis per tres dies videlicet in vigiliâ et in die et in crastino Sancti Jacobi Apostoli.

Ita quod prædictum mercatum et prædicta feria non sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum vel vicinarum feriarum. Quare nolumus et firmiter præcipimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quod prædicti fratres habeant et teneant prædictum mercatum et prædictam feriam apud Werreby in perpetuum benè et in pace, quietè et integrè cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad hujusmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus.

Ita quod prædictum mercatum et prædicta feria non sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum sicut prædictum est. Hiis testibus—venerabilibus patribus Waltero Karleon[25] episcopo et Petro Hereford.[26]

5, and for *Nic. de Melton*, see note 40, &c. For an account of *Wm. de Melton*, of Melton, in Holderness, and Archbishop of York, see Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, vol. i., p. 50; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.*, vol. i., p. 37; Raine's *Fasti Ebor.*, pp. 397—437; and Foss's *Judges*, &c.

[22] HUNSINGORE.—See before, note 20, p. 436, &c. For Wheater's derivation of *Neusom*, *Hunsingore*, *Wetherby* and *Colthorpe*, see *Old Yorkshire*, vol. iii., pp. 212, 214, 217 and 224; with the Domesday account of these places, pp. 225—6, &c. *Nic. Wyther*, *Sir Wm. de Ros*, *Nie.* son of *Reginald de Dichton*, *John de Stockeld*, *John*, cleric of *Diehton*, were witnesses to a deed of John, son of *Richard de Willesthorpe*, granting a corn mill to Nic. de Melton, and Agnes his wife, at Colthorpe, on the payment of one penny annually. See also under *de Marisco*

[23] STOCKELD.—For *Henry* and *Chris. Stokeld*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 189, 366; and for *John* and *Richard de Stoekeld*, see before, note 63, p. 448.

Nigel de Stoekeld, Richard de Idla, and others, are witnesses to a deed of *Nigel de Plumpton*, of land in Idel, to the Nunnery at Esseholt, near Leeds; in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 472, 513, &c.

[24] *Werrebi*, now *Wetherby*, was also given to the Knights Templars, by Wm., son of Robert de Denby. See also before, note 59, p. 447; Torre's MSS. p. 260; Lawton's *Collections*, p. 77; and Hargrove's *Knaresborough*, p. 298, &c.

[25] KARLEON.—*W. Karl.* Episcopus, Peter de Malolacu, and others, are witnesses to a confirmation deed of King Henry III. to the Priory of Basedale, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, v. 509.

Lord *B.*, then Bishop of *Karleon*, Lord *J.*, Abbot of Fountains, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Alice de Rumeley, daughter of Wm., son of Duncan, to the Canons of Gisburne, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. 271. See also the Index to the *Whitby Chartulary*, &c.

[26] HEREFORD.—There was a *Peter* (de

Gileberto Marescallo, comite Penbrochiæ; Stephano de Segrave;[27] Petro de Malolacu;[28] Hugone de *Vi* ; Johanne filio Galfridi;

Egeblanke), Bishop of *Hereford*, from 1240 to 1269.

For an account of *Wm. Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke*, who died in 1219, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., pp. 63, 601; Foss's *Judges;* and Holmes's *Pontefract*, pp. 123, 126, &c. The best description of the monuments in the Temple Church is contained in Pennant's "*Hist. of London.*" None of the eight figures of knights, except that of Geoffrey de Magnaville, are really ascertained; but Camden conjectures that three are intended to commemorate *William, Earl of Pembroke*, who died in 1219, and his two sons, *William* and *Gilbert*, likewise *Earls of Pembroke*, and Marshals of England. In the first group one of the figures bears a lion upon his shield, the arms of that great family. *Gilbert* was brought up to the Church, and, though he was totally unskilled in the exercises of chivalry, yet he would enter into the gallant lists; but, mounting a fiery courser, he was run away with, flung, and killed, at a tournament at Ware, in 1242.

[27] SEGRAVE.—*Hugo de Segrave*, Michael De la Pole, and others, are witnesses to a deed of Richard II. to the Priory of Kingston-upon-Hull, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. 22.

John de Mowbray, who died at Constantinople, on his way to the Holy Land, in 1367, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Lord Segrave*, heiress of the Earl of Norfolk; by which marriage great inheritance of lands and increase of honour came to this family.

For particulars of *Gilbert de Segrave*, son of *Stephen*, Canon of St. Paul's, who died in 1254, and was succeeded by his son *Nicholas;* of *Stephen de Segrave*, son of *Gilbert*, son of *Hereward;* and of *Hugh de Segrave*, Justices Itinerant, &c., see Foss's *Judges*, &c. Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Chief Justiciary of England, who died in 1243, was succeeded by *Stephen de Segrave*, in 1232.

Gilbert de Segrave was Bishop of London from 1313 to 1317.

Dinnington, near Rotherham, after the date of Domesday, is first found in the inquisitions of the *Segrave* family, who had a large fee in this part of the honour of Tickhill, gathered before the reign of Edward II. Letwell, was also one of many places in the parish of Laughton, near Rotherham, in which the estates of the *Barons Segrave* lay. We have three inquisitions in which the places are specified, viz., those of *Nicholas de Segrave*, 17 Edw. II.; *John de Segrave*, 27 Edw. III.; and Walter Manny, 46 Edw. III. *Stephen de Segrave*, who was Chief Justice in the time of Henry III., is said by Dugdale to have made many purchases of land, and these were probably amongst them. He died in 1241, and had *Gilbert*, father of *Nicholas*, one of the barons in rebellion in the latter end of the reign of Henry III. He died 23 Edw. I., and had *Nicholas de Segrave*, who died, seised of the above lands, in 15 Edw. II., leaving *Maud*, his daughter and heir, wife of Edward Bohun, then aged 30. This was the *Nicholas de Segrave* whose buildings at Dinnington were burnt in the time of Edw. II. The estates passed to the main line of *Segrave*, and belonged in the reign of Edw. III. to *John de Segrave*, great nephew of *Nicholas*. This was the *Segrave* who made the illustrious marriage with Margaret, the Countess Marshal and Duchess of Norfolk, the daur. and heir of Thos. de Botherton, a younger son of King Edw. I. She survived and married, secondly, Sir Walter Manny. The representation of the *Segrave* family was afterwards vested in the Howards, &c. In 1382, when Richard le Scrope was dismissed from his Chancellorship, William de Dighton, Canon of St. Paul's, *Hugh de Segrave*, and John de Waltham, were joined in the custody of the Great Seal, until a new Chancellor was appointed. See Rymer's "*Fœdera*," Hunter's "South Yorkshire," and Foss's "Judges," &c.

[28] MALOLACU.—*Peter*, son of *Peter de Malolacu*, confirmed the grants of two tofts and crofts and 40 acres of land with a culture at Aughton, called Dans-Kelandes, to the Priory of Ellerton; which Adam de Linton confirmed. See also before, under the *De la Hays*, note 84.

Peter, son of *Peter de Malolacu* (or *Mauley*) confirmed the grants of two tofts and crofts, and 20 acres of land at Cathwayt, to the Priory of Ellerton, on Spalding Moor. He also confirmed to them 3 oxgangs of land at Cottingwith-west, with tofts and crofts.

In 1555, 39 Henry III., *Peter*, son of *Peter de Malolacu*, confirmed to the Canons all the lands which they held of his See; being the site of the priory, with the church at Ellerton, and one carucate and a half of land here, with tofts and

Willelmo de Cantelupo ;[29] Bertramo de Crioyl ; Galfrido de Lange*leg* et

crofts ; and by Kirkby's *Inquest*, it appears that the prior hereof was joint lord of this manor with John de Pickering.

Peter also confirmed the grants of seven oxgangs of land in Goodmanham ; and Adam de Linton confirmed six oxgangs of land here, being half a carucate, together with a toft in Chiriflat (Cherryflat), and the moiety of the mill towards the east, &c. *Peter* also confirmed to the Canons five oxgangs of land at Hugate and Spaldington, &c., which Adam de Linton confirmed.

Peter de Malolacu, lord of Mulgrave, confirmed two acres in Bulmer to Marton Priory, in Cleveland. The same lord of Mulgrave, for the good of his own soul and that of Nichola, his wife, confirmed the two carucates of land, and six tofts, with the capital messuage in Corneburgh ; but, by Kirkby's *Inquest*, it appears that they were joint-lords. The above *Peter de Malolacu* (or *Mauley*) confirmed the grant of one oxgang of land in Flaxton, two oxgangs in Lilling, and two in Quenby (now Whenby), to Marton Priory. He also confirmed 8 oxgangs of land in Sheriff Hutton, and two acres of meadow in the marsh, to the above Priory.

Peter de Malolacu the 3rd (who married the daughter of Joan, the foundress of Eskdale Priory, and Robert de Turnham), gave his mill, pool, water, and fisheries at Egton, near Lythe, on condition that the brethren at Grosmont or Eskdale Priory shall add two more chaplains to their former number, to sing by note the *obit* of his father and mother, of himself, and Nichola his wife, in the church of St. Mary, belonging to this house, on St. Bartholomew's feast day, 1294. The church of Lockington was given to the brethren of Grosmont Priory by Robt. de Turnham, and Joan his wife; and confirmed to them by *Peter de Mauley*, and Isabel his wife, and by Walter Gray, Archbishop of York, in 1229 ; but, notwithstanding this the patronage came to the family of the Mauleys again

Peter de Malolacu (or *Mauley*), and Isabel his wife, gave the site of the Grange of Bramham, with all the buildings, to Nostel Priory.

For *Peter de Malolacu* (or *Mauley*), see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 121, 169, 250, 7, 9, 260, 1, 5, 6, 7, 275, 303, 383, Stephen, 390 ; Joan, 275 ; Isabel, 275 ; 303, 375 ; Thos., 267 ; Maud, 250, 264 ; and Nichola, 266, 375, &c. ; see also the Index to General Harrison's *Hist. of North Yorkshire, Gilling West*, &c.

Sir Robert de Malolacu, Wm. de St. Quintin, and others, are witnesses to a confirmation deed of the site of the Priory of Marton, by *Sir Peter de Malolacu* the third, lord of Mulgrave, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vol. vi. p. 199, &c.

For particulars of *Peter de Malolacu*, or *Mauley*, a Justice Itinerant in Yorkshire, who died in 1310, and of his successor, *Sir Peter*, see Dugdale's *Baronage*, i., 733, and Foss's *Judges*, &c. For the pedigree of the *De Mauleys*, see the *Archæologia*, vol. xxix., p. 407, &c.

The Honour of *Peter de Malo Lacu* included 21 Knights' fees ; the command of *Peter de Malo Lacu* thus extending over an area of about 42,000 acres. For the names of the Knights who held Knights' fees in the Honour of Peter de Malo Lacu, see Baines's *Yorkshire, Past and Present*, vol. ii. p. 513, &c.

In Bainton church, near Driffield, there is an altar-tomb, surmounted by the effigy of *Peter de Mauley*, above which there is an elaborate mural monument.

[29] CANTELUPE.—*Sir Wm. de Cantelupe*, Knight, and Maud, his wife (relict of Osbert de Arches), having the King's licence in 1286, 14 Edw. I., gave one messuage, four carucates of land, and £10 annual rent, arising out of possessions at Bridlington, to the Priory, with all his villains, their families, and cattle, and with homages, suits of court, &c.

For *Wm. & Maud de Cantelupe*, see Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pp. 101, 236 ; for the *Cantilupes*, see before, note 46, p. 442. *Sir Peter de Malolacu*, *Sir Wm. de Cantilupe*, Sir Wm. de Ros, Sir Robt. de Thweng, and others, are witnesses to a confirmation deed of Peter, son of Peter de Brus, to the Priory of Gisburne, in Dugdale's *Monast.*, vi. 269.

For particulars of the following *Cantilupes*, see Foss's *Judges*, &c. *Simon de Cantilupe*, see under *Simon Normannus*. *Wm. de Cantelupe*, justicier, died in April, 1238, leaving four sons, *Wm.*, *Walter*, *John*, and *Nicholas*. *Walter de Cantilupe*, Bishop of Worcester, and justice, died Feb. 12, 1265. *Thos. de Cantilupe*, Bishop of Hereford, grandson of *Wm.*, was canonized in April, 1320, being the last Englishman so honoured. The Bishops of Hereford, in his honour, assumed his family coat as the arms of their see; viz., Gules, three leopards' heads inverted, each with a fleur de luce in his mouth, or. See also the "Life and Acts of St. Thomas Cantilupe," &c.

The Yorkshire Cantelupes were settled at Deighton near Wetherby. Agatha Trussebut was certainly one of their first

aliis.[30] Datum per manum meam apud Westmonasterium quintodecimo die Novembris anno Regni nostri vicesimo quinto.

[A.D. 1230.] (Seal.)

We are indebted to Mr. Wheater for the following remarks.

Since the publication of the old Ribston Rent Roll, vol. vii. p. 442, of this Journal, there has been discovered among the

patrons. In Matthew de Cantelupe, rector of the church of Ribestein (see Charter No. 6, p. 442), we find the first of her recorded protégés. Matthew was a Churchman who made the most of his vocation and his friends. In 1239 Pope Gregory IX. granted a dispensation "to Matthew de Cantelupe, clerk of the diocese of York, brother to the Bishop of Worcester, allowing him to hold more benefices than one." The Bishop of Worcester was Walter de Cantelupe, who died in 1266. In Thomas de Cantelupe, clerk, we find another protégé: it was at her presentation that he was instituted to her own rectory of Dychton in 1247, the very year that she died. He repaid her patronage handsomely by his conduct in the Church, for he became Bishop of Hereford and Chancellor of England, and eventually a saint. Nor may these have been the only acts of the vigorous old dame, then approaching 100 years of age, by which the family were vested in her parish of Deighton. Eustacia de Cantelupe, heiress of Peter de la Haye, became the wife of her young kinsman William de Ros, grandson of Tursan, her nephew; and it is probable that, agreeable to the feudal law, Dame Agatha bought the wardship and marriage of the young heiress, giving her as a bride with her lands to the boy for whom she had reserved the fair domain of Ingmanthorpe.

Contemporary with these another member of this family rose to high dignity in the Church. Hugh de Cantelupe, one of the executors of the will of Bishop Walter de Cantelupe, became Precentor of York. On vacating that office he obtained preferment in Hereford Cathedral, and seems to have died in 1285. He is said to have been a brother of Bishop Thomas. For nearly another 100 years the Cantelupes lived side by side with their kinsmen the De Ros. The line seems to have terminated in 1380 at the death of Sir William de Cantelupe, with whose representatives Sir Robert de Ros, the hoary hero of the Scottish wars, and late Sheriff of York, had a suit in Chancery respecting the estates of Cantelupe. The statements made to the court show a difference that amounts to culpability on one side or the other. The claimants against Thomas de Ros, son of Sir Robert, were John, Earl of Pembroke, and William de la Zouch, of Harringworth, cousins of Cantelupe. The facts as related to the court by Sir Robert in his evidence are that when William de Cantelupe was about to go beyond sea with the expedition commanded by the Duke of Lancaster, he went to York Castle, where Sir Robert was then residing as sheriff, and told Sir Robert that he wished to make feoffment of his lands under certain conditions, as had been done by Sir Ralph Hastings, who was also acompanying the expedition. Under these circumstances Sir Robert sent for Thomas Nessefield, an attorney, whom Sir William instructed to draw the necessary deeds, and to have them ready for sealing next day, as Sir William had then to join the expedition at latest. This, Nessefield said was impossible; the time was not sufficient to do the work in. Ultimately Sir William ordered Nessefield to commence at once and do what he could. This Nessefield did; one deed was finished and executed in the presence of Sir William, the others were not. Sir Robert alleges that he was instructed by Cantelupe to execute the other parts in his absence, making Sir Marmaduke Constable and Sir William Aldburgh, Kts., his feoffees. This was done according to the instructions, but the proceeding did not hold good, for in 1382, 4th Rich. II. it is found by inquisition that John Earl of Pembroke and William Zouch were the heirs of the late Sir William, who seems to have died in Ripon.

[30] For many additional notes respecting these important Yorkshire witnesses, &c., see also the indexes to *Test. Ebor.*, 4 vols., Kirkby's *Inquest*, and the *Whitby Chartulary*, &c., published by the Surtees Society.

papers and deeds of Mr. Dent Dent its counterpart of Hunsingore. This roll is more in detail than that of Ribston, and is consequently more interesting and instructive. Its publication with the second batch of charters prepared by the Rev. R. V. Taylor is therefore opportune; and I have no doubt that the reason it has fallen to my lot to prepare it is that it had escaped that gentleman's notice.

I have already stated elsewhere that I had come to the conclusion, from incidental rather than direct evidence, that the first settlement of the Templars was at Hunsingore and not at Ribston, but that the establishment was soon transferred to the latter place. It may be that the roll strengthens this supposition by the entry, "Hvuiot pro custodia castri," which is unintelligible, unless the *castrum* refers to the Temple buildings; but if it does, the use of the term opens up an unknown feature in the history of Hunsingore.[1] The roll is written in the same hand as the Ribston roll, and seems at one time to have been stitched to it. It is a beautiful specimen of caligraphy. As to its age there can be no doubt that it is one of the earliest of the Temple documents, and quite contemporary with Robert de Ros, the founder. The names of the freeholders, and the subsequent history of their estates, prove that. The following is a translation of it :—

And Hunsingoure the gift of Dominus Robert de Ros.

	s.	*d.*
Adam Carectarius for two tofts and two bovates of land . .	14	0
and for three roods	0	9
David [1a] for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
and for one rood	0	3
Henry badeloc for one toft and one bovate	7	0
Ralph son of Sygrith for one toft and one bovate . . .	7	0
Thomas [2] son of Matilda for two tofts and two bovates . .	14	0
John son of Henry for two tofts and two bovates . . .	14	0
Thomas [2] son-in-law of Hugh for two tofts and two bovates .	14	0

[1] In the above Hvuiot, little Hugh, or as it seems, the younger Hugh, we appear to have a member of a subordinate Norman or Normanised family of consideration in the township. There are three of them mentioned in the list, and Alan the son and Thomas the son-in-law were among the greater tenants. The original Hugh can only be fixed upon by conjecture, which might lead to error, but it is well to keep in view the fact that a person called Hugh occupied a prominent place at the foundation of the Preceptory, for the fact will lead up to one of the side lights of the history.

[1a] David de Hunsingoure was witness to a charter of Nigel de Plumpton to Sywine, son of Hereward de Colthorp, near Wetherby. See *Journal*, vol. vii. p. 445.

[2] Thomas de Hunsingoure was the junior witness to the charter of Agatha Truzebut, conveying lands in Hunsin-

	s.	*d.*
William Dacy for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Everard for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Alan son of Hugh for two tofts in the fields and two bovates	14	0
and for half a bovate 3*s.* 6*d.* and for the toft where he lives 4*d.*	3	10
Roger Dancer for one toft and one bovate	7	0
M—lpian for one toft and one bovate	7	0
Humphrey de Merstone for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
—— of William for two tofts and two bovates. (There have been erasures on this line, apparently of xii. for which v. has been substituted)	7	0
Idem for a certain essart containing 6 acres. (Erasure, and in a later hand)	2	0
Idem for another essart containing 4 acres and one rood	4	0
Humfrey the Miller. (In the later hand for one toft and one bovate)	7	0
Richard son of the chaplain. (In the later hand for two tofts and two bovates)	14	0
Thomas son of William for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Idem pro. half a bovate	3	6
Everard for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Reginald the Provost for two tofts and two bovates (see VII. p. 443)	14	0
Robert the Plumber (Plumbator) *for two tofts and two bovates;* (the italics being on an erasure, and in the later hand)	14	0
Rog(er coy) raulf for a toft and one bovate	7	0
and for two acres	1	0
J.....so (Joseph) for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Walter[3] son of John for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
Henry de Kahale for two tofts and two bovates	14	0
(and in the later hand) and for half an acre of essart	0	4
(and in the same later hand) £15	2	7

These are cottarii [4] of the same town.

gore and Walesford to the Templars—see Charter IV., vol. vii. p. 440. Robert, son of Thomas de Hunsingoure, is witness to the charter of William, son of Gregory de Hunsingoure, in 1254. See No. X., p. 447.

[3] Walter, son of Walter, son of Henry de Cathale, gave his land in Cattal to the Knights. See his charter, No. XIII., *Journal*, vol. vii. p. 449.

[4] The *cotarius* of Domesday was a servile tenant who was bound to work for his lord, and the *cotagium* or *cotsethus* that he inhabited was a little house without lands belonging to it. It appears, however, both from the Ribston and the Hunsingore Roll that the *cottarii* of the Templars were more liberally treated than their peers under the feudal barons, for we find that in almost every case they had land with their tenements sufficient to keep a cow or a few sheep and other things that would materially add to their comfort and prosperity. Whether this was the outcome of the religious convictions of the Knights, or it was a matter of their military policy, done to raise a superior following for purely military uses, I cannot say; I am inclined, however, to think it was the latter. As a soldier in a military as well as martial sense, the Templar has never been surpassed, and he full well knew the superiority to be derived from a stout and hardy following.

The first line is entirely erased, and a portion of the second, upon the remainder of which is tassare bladum in vires (?) et uno die feñ et ibunt in legacionem.

Gamel's sons (pueri Gamelli) for a toft and half an acre (and in the later hand) three boondays 9*d.* and with one man and one meal (refeccione) and one day.

Roger Dancer for 3 acres 16*d.* and (in the later hand) three boondays, &c. as do Gamel's children.

Herbert and Adam his brother for one toft and half an acre 12*d.* and services as above.

Henry the Weaver (textor) for one toft and half an acre 9*d.* and services as above.

Hvuiot for custody of the castle. (Erasure, and in a later hand 2*s.* 9*d.*)

Stephen for one toft and one rood 9*d.* and services as above.

Quenilda for a toft and a croft 4*s.* 6*d.*

Walter Braciator (the mere name is interpolated in the later hand).

Horm the Miller's man (Molendinus) for a toft 3*s.* and three boondays with one meal and he turns the mills (Et trahet molas).

These are the works of the cottars of the same town, and Henry for 3 days work 3*s.* and (in the later hand) that they do the aforesaid services.

And these are the freeholders of the same town.

(Thomas son of Alexander, in the later hand) for one toft and one carucate of land 1 *mart'*.[5]

(William son of Gregory, in the later hand, and also over an erasure) for one toft and 20 acres of essart 13*s.* of the land which was Roesia's and the brothers of the said Roesia but not during the time she shall live.

Matilda daughter of Henry for one acre, and half of two bovates which Roesia holds and for a certain part of the tofts which Roysia holds 12*d.*

Roger de Coppgrave for two tofts and two bovates 1lb. of cumin seed at Christmas (and in the later hand, 6*s.*).

William son of Sygrith for one toft and half a carucate of land 4*s.*, and 4 boon days as he will (*quilibet*) with 3 men and one meal; and for two bovates of that half of a carucate which he then worked, as much as they might work; two bovates "de Vilnagio" for turning the mills and repairing the pool (stagnum).[6]

[5] Thomas, son of William, son of Gregory de Hunsingore, gave all his land in the township of Hunsingore to the Knights in 1254—see his charter, No. X., in *Journal*, vol. vii. p. 447. William, son of Gregory, was himself a witness to the charter of Helianus, son of Henry de Bram—see No. IX., *ibid.* William, the son of Sygrid, is also a witness to charters No. IX. and No. X.

[6] There may be some doubt about the correctness of the rendering of this word. The old word *estanque*, which would appear to have been the vernacular of it, meant a weir or kiddle in a river; and it seems beyond doubt that the mill-weir is here referred to. By *Magna Charta* weirs constructed for the taking of fish were to be destroyed, except on the sea coast. The law word *estache*, from the French *estacher*, to fasten, is interpreted a bridge, or stank of stone and timber. It is, however, perfectly clear that the labour had to be expended upon the water apparatus of the mill. The mill of Hunsingore was given by Robert de

Idem for one toft 2*s.* and for two essarts 10*s.* (and there is added in the later hand John son of Astin for two tofts and two bovates 14*s.* Idem for 4 acres and 3 acres of essart 3*s.* 2*d.*

Robert clericus[7] for two tofts and two bovates 4*s.* and for 3 acres 2*s.* to draw the mills and to repair the stank as in the case of the bovate de Vilnagio.[8]

Robert de Areisthorp for two bovates and two tofts 14*s.* and 6 perches as 6*d.* and of —— pence they will give to Juliana the widow but for three years at the most.

And all these aforesaid free tenants—

And there the strip has been cut in twain, and the rest is not forthcoming, but it may be assumed that very little is wanting. The bottom of the roll is very brown, and has suffered from age.

Not the least interesting portion of the roll is the enumeration and status of the cottarii who stack the corn, and who will go *in legacionem.* They were men of the old race, that had not yet discarded the names of their Norse ancestors. Horm was the miller's man, the *molendinus* and not the *molendinarius;* the woman Quenilda, most likely a widow, paid her rent of 4*s.* 6*d.* for her toft and croft, and thereby tells us that her tenement was as good as those of the farmer. Gamel, gone to his forefathers, had left his sons there, and he had left his Norse name with their Norse blood, and they had not cause to take another name to supersede it. There was beer, too, in Hunsingore, as Walter Braciator vouches, but we have no mention of his brew-house; perhaps it was that which we have heard of in Ribstan, and was the Temple Brewery and no private concern. And then we see the size of the farms these men held. Eighteen of them are double holdings of two tofts and two bovates, which in our parlance means two farmsteads and 30 acres of arable land. Seven of them were single holdings of one toft and one bovate—a farmstead and 15 acres of arable land. There have been old enclosures, for we are told of the essarts in other places. In the case of Alan, the son of Hugh, we find his tenement "in campis," that is, out of the vill, a lone farm house, and most likely one of the last farms essarted. The *clericus* was there, and his son was a farmer. The outlying land, the *territorium compus*, was not yet reclaimed. Hunsingore contains 4,215 statute acres. The bovates above mentioned represent 645 of these acres, and if we throw in the unmeasured "tofts," and call the cultivated Hunsingore of the early Temple days 1,000 acres, we shall perhaps be approximately correct; so that we find that the Templars had to commence to reduce more than three-fourths of their newly-acquired territory to a food-growing and man-sustaining property. The rent it then paid to the preceptory was £15 2*s.* 8*d.*

Ros. See charter No. II., *Journal,* p. 436.

[7] Robert, the clerk of Hunsingore, is witness to the charter of Helianus, son of Henry de Bram (see No. IX.), and also of Walter, son of Walter, son of Henry de Cathall (see No. XIII.).

[8] Villenage cometh of villain, and was a base tenure of lands or tenements, whereby the tenant was bound to do all such services as the lord commanded.

(*To be continued.*)

THE YORK CHURCH PLATE.

By T. M. FALLOW, M.A., and ROBERT CHARLES HOPE.

INTRODUCTORY.

WITHOUT occupying space here with a repetition of what has been said by Mr. Cripps, in "Old English Plate"[1] (Chapter IX.) on ecclesiastical plate, a few introductory remarks are nevertheless required, in order to make the following description of the York Church Plate fairly intelligible.

It need hardly be said, that the Reformation divides the history of Church Plate into two periods, such would be taken for granted, but, it is perhaps not so well known, how complete a change was effected in this matter. It was not that from thenceforth in the Church of England, a different style of vessel would be provided when wanted, for the sacred use of the Altar, but, rather that with extremely rare exceptions, and those the result of accidental oversight on the part of the authorities, all the beautiful specimens of goldsmiths' art which mediæval craftsmen had wrought, and the piety of our forefathers had bestowed on the various churches of the land, were utterly defaced and destroyed, as "monuments of superstition," equally with the images of the Saints, and the ancient Service Books of the Church.

Archbishops Parker at Canterbury, and Grindal in the north, did their utmost to destroy the very memory of such an article as a chalice, as a thing unhallowed, and the word itself was expunged with that of Altar, in 1552, from the Prayer Book, and not re-inserted till the last revision after the restoration of Charles II. So far did this raid upon chalices proceed, that one meets with such an entry as that recorded in the Register of St. Thomas's Hospital, York

[1] "Old English Plate, ecclesiastical, decorative and domestic: its makers and marks. By W. J. Cripps, M.A., F.S.A. London: John Murray, 1881." The second edition is that referred to throughout this Paper.

(Surtees Society, vol. 57, p. 310). "4 Feb. 1577. Aggreed —that the glasse of the wyndowes of this hospitall hows shalbe with all convenyent spede transposed; and that *all pictures of challices* and hoastes, and other sentences therin against God's woorde, shalbe taken forth and defased; and a glasier to be gotten for that purpose forthwith."

After this, it need hardly be said that at York no pre-reformation plate remains, unless we except the three very interesting Chalices with their Patens, which were taken from the graves of Archbishops during the last century, and are now preserved at the Minster. Two interesting York-made cups, one at St. Maurice, and the other at St. Mary Bishophill junior, both bearing examples of the earliest York date letter yet found, are in all probability, the two "goodly communion cups" which took the place, at those churches, of the old chalices destroyed in conformity with the mistaken fanaticism of the times, and are more than probably made of the very silver afforded by their destruction.

From the plate itself, it is necessary to turn briefly to the subject of the hall marks, but it will again save space, to refer to "Old English Plate" for information which is there fully given, concerning the London Hall and its marks. As much, however, of great interest has come to light about the old York marks since the publication of the second edition, much, indeed, having been kindly placed in our hands quite lately by Canon Raine, it is not merely desirable, but requisite to say a few words on the subject. It is only within the last few years, that the old York hall-mark has been clearly identified as such. Attention was drawn by one of the present writers in 1874, to the fact that a certain well-known, but then un-identified mark, frequently occurred on pieces of old church plate in Yorkshire, and that it was therefore, in all probability, that of the old York assay office. Shortly afterwards, Mr. Cripps had in preparation his now well-known "Old English Plate," and through the kindness of many of the Yorkshire clergy, a large number of examples of this mark were collected for him, from pieces of Yorkshire church plate, sufficient in number to prove beyond dispute, that the mark in question was that of the old York Office, and also, sufficient in conjunction with others, which Mr. Cripps had himself found in various collections of plate in the country, to enable him with great skill

and success, to tabulate the series of old York date letters, which is given in O. E. P. pp. 337, 338. This table, the value of which to the Yorkshire antiquary it would be impossible to over-estimate, is constantly receiving further confirmation, as some fresh dated specimen of York-made plate comes to light.

For a long time the old York mark, which is unfortunately always more or less indistinct, was deciphered as that of a crowned rose and a fleur-de-lys, conjoined and dimidiated in a circular punch. Mr. Cripps, however, (O. E. P. p. 75), mentions some doubt on his part, as to whether what looks like the half rose, was not really intended for the half of a leopard's head. Among the papers at the York Guildhall, there is one which Canon Raine has had copied, and which he has kindly laid before us; it records a meeting of the craft or "occupation" of York goldsmiths, before Percival Crafourth Lord Mayor, the Alderman and Council, in their assembly room, on Ousebridge, in the third year of Elizabeth.

One of the ordinances of the craft then enjoined, is of the highest interest, as settling this question of the old York mark; it runs as follows :—"Item, that the said Goldsmyths shall bryng every of theym their towche and marke so that their workes may be approved and towched with the pounce of this citie, *called the half leopard head and half flowre de luyce* according as the statute purporteth."

Another of these ordinances requires the wares to be marked with the maker's touch as well, but no mention is made of any date letter, and Mr. Cripps (in a MSS. letter) conjectures from this, that the date letter which is soon after found on specimens of old York plate, was introduced at this meeting, when the old ordinances of the craft were revised, and a fresh start seems to have been made.

If this is the case, the letter K, which is assigned (O. E. P., p. 337) to the year 1567–8, and which occurs on several of the earliest Communion Cups in Yorkshire, would have to be moved forward to 1570, and would thus moreover agree with the date of Archbishop Grindal's appearance in the northern province; but though this seems possible, sufficient facts have hardly as yet been ascertained, to do more than suggest the idea that it may be so.

Another item in these Elizabethan ordinances, would seem to indicate that the annual meeting of the craft was held on

St. Dunstan's Day, when, in all likelihood, the annual letter after its adoption, would be changed year by year, as in London.

Another much earlier document, which is indeed referred to in the Elizabethan paper, as then re-enacted, relates to the ordinances of the craft enjoined at a meeting in 1410. In this, mention is made of the York city punch, (though what it was, is not stated,) as a touch then well known, and it implies that this York touch, was of better account with the public, than the touches of many other places where goldsmiths' work was carried on. This early reference to the York touch, is of great importance, as it has often been supposed that the authority, the provincial assay towns possessed, for marking gold and silver wares, was conferred on those towns which are mentioned by name in an Act of 1423, but it has always been a difficulty in accepting this theory, to account for several other towns, which are not named in the Act of 1423, also marking plate, such as Exeter, Chester, Hull, and others.

It is clear, however, that though York is mentioned in the Act of 1423, it did not derive its original authority as an assay town from that Act, since we find from this record in 1410, that it was then engaged in marking the wares of its goldsmiths with a touch, which had even at that time, gained a better name than those of other provincial towns. Hence the explanation, perhaps is, that in any town where a guild of goldsmiths existed, that there, the officers of that guild would test, and mark accordingly, the wares made by members of their craft, and that the Act of 1423, is only to be read as compulsory, towards the towns it names, and as affording a further guarantee for the touches of those towns, and not as the original, and only source of authority a provincial guild of goldsmiths possessed, for assaying and marking plate. We find then, three marks used of old, at York: (1) the town mark, (2) the maker's mark, usually his initials, and (3) an annual letter, to indicate the year of assay: this latter introduced, probably, about 1560. These marks continued until the suppression of the York, and other provincial assay offices, in 1697. A catalogue of such old York marks, as we have found, on the Church plate in York, is added at the end of the Paper.

In 1701, York was re-appointed as a place of assay, and

the marks to be used, were directed in the Act which re-appointed it, and other towns. They were to be for the higher standard of silver then enjoined, a figure of Britannia, a lion's head erased, the two first letters of the maker's surname, an annual date letter, and the arms of the particular town where the assay was made—in the case of York, this last was, of course, the five lions on the cross. In 1720, the old and lower standard of silver was restored, and with it, the lion passant, and leopard's head crowned, were introduced at York, in lieu of Britannia, and the lion's head erased. The modern York office has had a very fitful and irregular existence, and is at present in abeyance. The earliest piece of modern York plate we have found, at any of the York churches, is about the date of 1780, and from that time, till about 1857, various examples occur, which are tabulated, after the London and old York marks, at the end of the Paper.

It should perhaps be added, that until 1798, the same marks were used alike for gold and for silver plate. There is naturally very little of the former in existence. The Corporation of York, however, is fortunate in the possession of what is probably an unique instance of a piece of old provincial gold plate. It is their loving cup; it bears three marks: (1) the old York town mark of the half leopard head, and half fleur-de-lys; (2) M. B. (linked letters), the mark of Marmaduke Best, goldsmith, of York, free in 1657; (3) a capital italic P, the York date letter for 1672–3.

York Minster.

The plate at present belonging to the Minster, consists of a massive service of silver-gilt, the gift of Archbishop Vernon Harcourt, three very interesting chalices with their patens, taken from the graves of Archbishops, and now "repaired," and occasionally used at the altar; two pairs of silver-gilt altar-candlesticks, a large silver pastoral staff, besides other articles preserved in the vestry, which, perhaps, hardly come under the strict designation of plate, viz.:—three gold episcopal rings, the ivory "horn" of Ulphus, and the mazer bowl, as well as some Prayer-books and Bibles, with finely-embossed clasps and silver-gilt escutcheons.

The Minster has at various times since the Reformation possessed a large amount of other plate, which is no longer in existence. In the "Fabric Rolls of York Minster" (*Surtees Society*, vol. 35) will be found several inventories and notices of the Minster plate during the seventeenth century. The earliest of these inventories (p. 315) is dated May 19th, 1616,

and it enumerates the various pieces of plate then existing as follows :—"One silver bason, in the keeping of doctor Brooke, changed for a bason and ewre[1] guilt. Two standinge double guilt cuppes with covers. One double guilt plate. . . . . Two silver flagons in the keeping of Mr. Deane." There is added to this inventory "More, which hath since that time beene given to the Church by Mr. Bunny—Three silver plates for bread, for the Communion, parcell guilt, and a blacke boxe for them. . . . . Two pewther bottles with chaines.[2] Three ewers of pewther. One funnell of pewther. . . . ."

In 1632, the Dean and residentiaries petitioned King Charles I. to grant to them for the use of the Minster, a fine of £1,000, which had been imposed for a case of incest by the Court of High Commission at York. To this request the King assented, and with a portion of the £1,000, the Dean and Chapter procured some plate for the altar. In "Fabric Rolls" (p. 322) is the following account for it :—"*The plate for y^e^ Communion table.* For guilt plate weighing 412 oz. di. qr., at 6*s.* 8*d.* y^e^ oz., 137*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* For graving y^e^ armes, etc., upon y^e^ plate, 6*s.* 8*d.* For cases for y^e^ plate, 40*s.* For y^e^ trunke they were sent downe in, 12*s.* The porter and paper to pack it up, 3*s.* 6*d.*, which comes to 140*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*, of which was paid 139*l.* 16s 0*d.* Bote hire and going about his businesse, 5*s.*" The next inventory (p. 316) is dated January 16th, 1633 ; from it we learn what were the particular articles the Dean and Chapter bought with the portion of King Charles' gift which they spent on plate. This is the inventory when William Ambler entered into office as vestry clerk, and is that to which Drake (*Eboracum*, p. 524) refers. It runs as follows :—"One guilt bason, weighing 93 ounces and a quarter, price 31*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Two flagon potts, guilt, weighing 122 oz. dim. & dim. q., price 40*l.* 17*s.* 2d. One paire of guilt candlesticks, weighing 98¾ oz., price 32*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* Two challices & 3 pattens, guilt, weighing 97½ oz., all bought at 6*s.* 8*d.* the ounce, price 32*l.* 10*s.* Item, more plate, three litle silver boats.[3] Two guilt challices w^th^ covers. One guilt plate. Two white canes and one great salt, with three scroules on the topp of it, which cannes and salt are used by the residentiaries at their owne houses. One great Bible, imbossed w^th^ silver & guilt, covered with redd velvett. One Communion booke, with the like. . . . 3 lynn clothes for rubbing the plate. . . ."

The next information we have as to the history of the Minster plate, is that on the night of February 5th, 1676, thieves broke into the

[1] Among the plate in Bishop Andrewes' Chapel was "a bason and ewer, to wash before consecration" (*Hierurgia Anglicana*, p. 9, quoting "Canterbury's Doom") —"a bason and ewer (for the polluted priests and prelates to wash in before consecration), and a towel to wipe their unhallowed fingers," according to this scurrilous writer. It is not impossible that the custom was observed at York Minster at this time, and that the bason and ewer recorded in the inventory were used for this purpose.

[2] *Vide* O. E. P., pp. 160, 161, from which it appears that it was the custom in England at one time to bring the wine to the altar in such pilgrim's flasks or bottles, a custom still observed at All Souls' College Chapel, Oxford.

[3] Perhaps for incense. Bishop Andrewes had in his chapel a "Navicula like the keel of a boat with a half cover and a foot, out of which the frankincense is poured" (*Hierurgia Anglicana*, p. 9). For other instances of post-reformation use of incense, see the same work, p. 180 *et seq.* Archbishop Sancroft's form for consecrating church plate includes, it may be noted, provision for the solemn presentation of a censer (*Hierurgia Anglicana*, p. 128).

vestry where it was kept, ransacked the cupboards, and carried off the plate. The perpetrators of this sacrilege were never found out, but one Awty or Otty was for some time in York Castle, charged with the offence; it was not brought sufficiently home to him, however, to lead to his conviction. According to the story of the witnesses against him, he had been overheard discoursing about the Minster plate, "and what a rare booty itt would bee if it could be gott;" also that his sister had declared that she had had the plate in her arms at her mother's house at Dewsbury, whither it had been brought from York in a canvas bag, and where it had been melted, the table being partly burnt during the process. (*Vide* Depositions from the Castle of York, Surtees Soc. vol. 40.).

The next inventory after this, is dated November, 11, 1681, and we find that, (wise after the event) such plate as the Minster now possessed, is no longer left in charge of the vestry clerk in the vestry, but is in the keeping of the residentiaries. It records :—". . . 1 Bible and Common Prayer book for y^e^ alter table, bost with silver and gilt. . . . 1 little silver plate, gilt; 2 silver candle sticks, Ulphus horne. . . . There are also belonging to the said Church 2 large silver challices for the communion, & 2 patins of silver, which are in the custody of the residentiaries." (*Fabric Rolls*, p 317.)

The next year (1682). The Dean and Chapter bought of Mr. John Thompson, goldsmith, two silver flagons, for which they paid £37 5s. (This John Thompson was the maker of the paten at St. Cuthbert's, q.v., and was Lord Mayor in 1685.)

In 1683 the stock of plate was further replenished by a bequest of Archbishop Sterne; this (*Fabric Rolls*, foot-note, p. 317) consisted of a gilt bason, two gilt flagons, one gilt paten, and a gilt chalice with cover, weighing altogether 218 ounces. These pieces had, no doubt, been the service of plate the Archbishop had had for use in his private chapel, as the Dean and Chapter paid the clerk of the chapel 10s. on his delivering the plate over to them for use in the Cathedral. (*Fabric Rolls*, p. 140.)

Drake (*Eboracum*, p. 524) thus alludes to the Minster plate :—"The numerous ornaments belonging to this altar may be seen in the catalogue of the church's vestment, etc., taken in *Henry* the eighth's time. There is likewise a particular account, in our own records, of such plate, copes, vestments, and other things belonging to the choir, as they were given in charge to be kept by *William Ambler*, clerk of the vestry, *anno* 1633. By which it appears that our second reformers cleared off with what the first had left. Lest the altar should again be robbed of its present ornaments, plate, etc., I think proper to give an account of what it is now enriched with; as likewise the donors of them.

"King *Charles* I. bestowed upon the church a large quantity of communion plate. When there was scarce as much left out of their long inventory of riches as to perform the office with decency; also a common prayer-book and bible, large folio, bound in crimson velvet.

"Archbishop *Stern* gave plate to the weight of two hundred and eighteen ounces.

"Archbishop *Dolben* gave one hundred and ninety five ounces.

"The lord *Beaumont* gave two silver candlesticks, weighing fifty three ounces."

Gent (p. 83) says much the same.

It is a matter for much regret, that almost all this has disappeared, except the "Lord Beaumont's" candlesticks and the Bible and Prayer Book given by King Charles I. The robbery in 1676 accounts for the disappearance of all in the possession of the Dean and Chapter at that time, but it does not explain what has become of the plate which was obtained either by bequest, gift, or purchase subsequently to the robbery, and some at least of which must have survived till the presentation in 1831, by Archbishop Harcourt, of the modern service of plate now in use. This service consists of two large cups, two patens on stems, two flagons, two large alms-plates, and one smaller one. There is also a spoon, perhaps belonging to the set. It is a fine massive set of silver-gilt plate, each piece of which, except the spoon, is inscribed "D.D. Ecclesiæ Cath. S^ti^ Petri Ebor. Edwardus Archiepiscopus Ebor A.D. MDCCCXXXI." All the pieces have the same London marks with the date-letter P. for 1830-1. The spoon, however, has the Q. of the succeeding year.

Altar Candlesticks.

From this noble gift of Archbishop Harcourt, we may pass to the candlesticks[4] at present used on the altar, the benefaction of another Archbishop—William Sancroft,[5] Archbishop of Canterbury, and for a short time in 1664 Dean of York. They are silver-gilt, 15 in. in height, with fluted stems, the diameter of the bases, which are circular, is nearly 17 in. These bases are quite plain, except that there is engraved on each, a shield of the see of Canterbury, impaling (Sancroft) "on a chevron three doves, a canton charged with a rose seeded and barbed." There is no inscription on either, but one of them has the weight 64 oz., marked underneath the base; there are also four hall marks underneath, but they have been defaced; the maker, R. N., however, is plain. He has been noted (O. E. P., p. 323) as the maker of some flagons (1661-2) presented in 1662 to King Charles' Church, Plymouth; the other marks on this candlestick appear to be London marks of the XII. cycle of date letters, and are probably of the year 1676-7. The base of the other candlestick has been filled in, and neither hall marks, nor inscribed weight, can be seen. The sockets to these candlesticks are of old York make, and bear three marks much worn, but sufficiently distinct to be deciphered, (1) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys, (2) capital italic Z, the old York letter for 1682-3, (3) I T, the mark of John Thompson II. of York, goldsmith, and Lord Mayor in 1685 (for more about his work, see under St. Cuthbert's Church). One of these sockets is inscribed underneath as weighing 4 oz. 2 dwt.

The other altar candlesticks are apparently those referred to by Drake (above quoted) as the gift of "the Lord Beaumont;" they are plain circular candlesticks with circular stems, and are silver-gilt; they are

[4] In Archbishop Sancroft's form for the consecration of communion plate provision is made for the formal presentation of candlesticks for the altar as follows:—

"¶ *When there are candlesticks presented, while the bishop receiveth them and placeth them upon the altar, the chaplains say as before:*—

"Thy Word is a Lantern unto my feet and a light unto my paths."—Ps. cxix. 105. "For in Thee is the fountain of life; and in Thy light shall we see light."—Ps. xxxvi. 9.—quoted *Hierurgia Anglicana*, p. 128.

[5] An account, with an illustration, of a Communion Cup and Cover formerly belonging to Archbp. Sancroft, will be found in the Rev. C. R. Manning's paper on "Church Plate in the Deanery of Redenhall," published in the papers of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, vol. ix. part i., pp. 69 *et seq.*

now kept in a cupboard in the vestry. On the base of each, is engraved a shield of the Burdet arms, "paly of six, on a bend three martlets." Underneath the rim of the base of each is inscribed "The Guift of the Lady Mary Beaumont, eldest Daughter of Geo. Burdett, Esq., of Denby, in Yorkshire, February ye 6, Anno Domi. 1673," and in one case "34 .. 10," and in the other "31 .. 15" is added; that inscribed "34 .. 10" actually weighs 35 oz., and that marked "31 .. 15" 35 oz. 11 dwt. The candlesticks are $11\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and the diameter of their bases $9\frac{1}{8}$ in.

The donor and the "Lord Beaumont" are thus identified in Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1665 (*Surtees Soc.* vol. 36, p. 254) :—

"Thomas Beaumont de Whitley, miles, æt. 60 an. 2 Apr., 1666 =

"Maria, filia Rici. Burdet de Denby, in com. Ebor arm. (uxor 2ª)."

Each of these candlesticks has three marks: (1) W M, with two pellets below being the mark of William Mascall, of York, goldsmith, free in 1664; (2) the half leopard head, and half fleur-de-lys, (3) capital *italic* P, the old York date-letter for 1672-3.

Coffin Chalices.

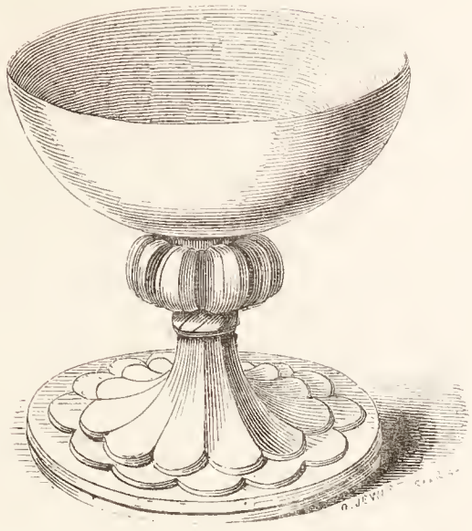
The three very ancient chalices, with their patens, were found in the early part of last century in the graves of some of the former Archbishops of York. They were very frail, and had small holes in them when found. From these holes Dr. Rock inferred that a pipe had originally been attached to the side; this was no doubt the *fistula*, (*pipa*, *syphon*, *pugillaris*, *canna*, or *calamus*) which was used in this, as in other countries, in early times, to prevent what would have been considered a desecration of the Sacrament, in the administration of the chalice. The kings of France were thus communicated till quite recent times at their coronations.[6] The custom is now observed by the Pope alone. Much information as to the use of a tube in the administration of the chalice will be found in the late Mr. Scudamore's "Notitia Eucharistica," (London, 1872), pp. 660-663, from which it appears that the custom was revived in some of the Lutheran churches at the Reformation, when the chalice was again given to the lay-people.

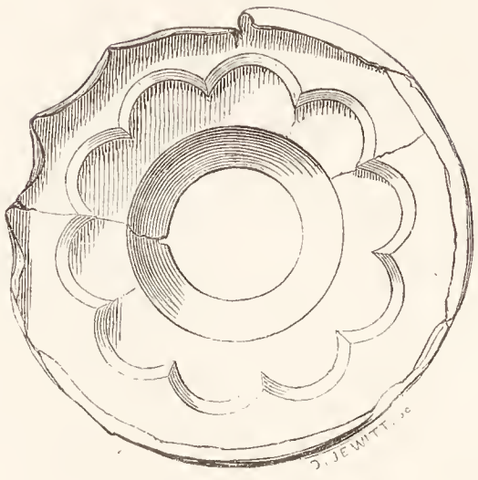
The late Dean, Dr. Duncombe, had these chalices repaired and strengthened, without altering their shape, but the holes have entirely disappeared. They are all parcel-gilt, with wide and rather shallow bowls, and bear no hall marks. The first is $5\frac{3}{8}$ in. high, the diameter of the bowl $4\frac{5}{8}$ in., and of the foot $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. It weighs 5 oz. 15 dwt. The knop may best be described as a sort of flattened bulb; from the knop to the foot, there are two circles of a series of foils, one circle a little smaller than the other. The bowl is quite plain.

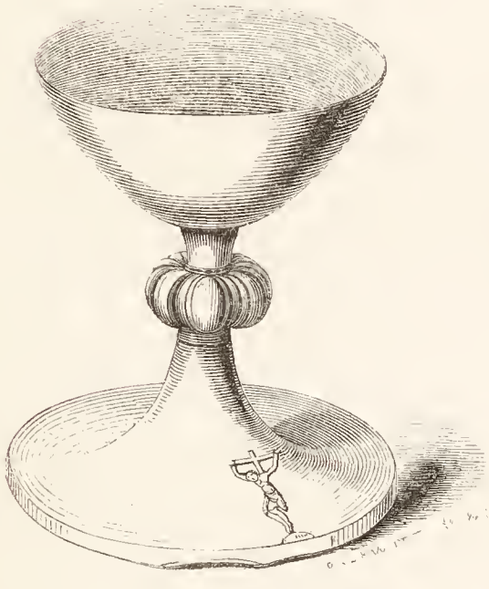
The second chalice is $5\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, the diameter of the bowl is $4\frac{1}{2}$ in., and of the foot the same. It weighs 6 oz., 1 dwt. The bowl is perfectly plain; the knop is similar to that of the preceding. On the foot of this chalice is a crucifix.

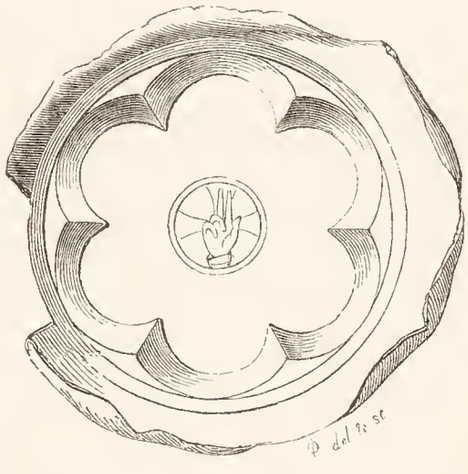
The third chalice is $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, the diameter of the bowl is $4\frac{1}{4}$ in., and of the foot $4\frac{1}{16}$ in., the weight 6 oz. 14 dwt. The bowl is quite plain, and of the same pattern as the two others. The knop is a sort of square billet ornament. One of these chalices is supposed to have been

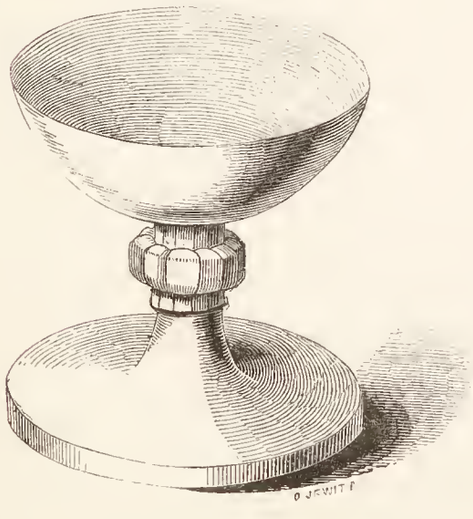
[6] *Archæological Journal*, vol. iii. p. 132, quoting Doublet's History of St. Denis, p. 334. Dissert. de Oblationibus, by F. de Berlendis, p. 148. Martene de Ant. Rit. lib. ij. c. 4.

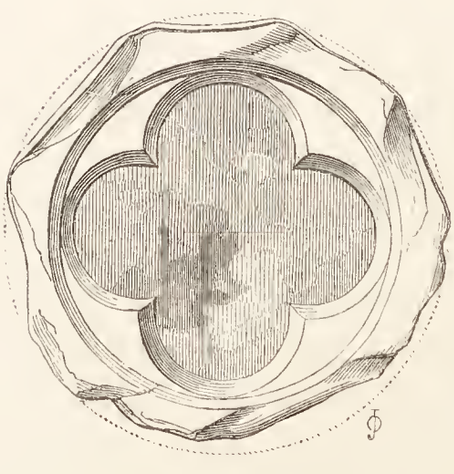












CHALICES AND PATENS, TREASURY OF YORK MINSTER.

taken from the grave of William de Melton, Archbishop of York in 1317, but which is not now known. They are all very interesting specimens of ancient chalices, and they may have originally been in use at the Eucharist before their burial; but this is very uncertain, as mediæval constitutions (see Wilkins' Concilia) mention such chalices as these as necessary articles of church furniture in addition to the vessels required for the celebration of Mass.

Their Patens.

The first paten corresponds with chalice No 1. It is $5\frac{1}{8}$ in. in diameter, and weighs 1 oz. 15 dwt.; the rim is formed by a series of ten foils. Inside, or within the series of foils, are two small circles, making the paten of four sections. It is parcel gilt, and it is perhaps worth noting that Drake, in the illustration he gives (*Eboracum*, p. 486) of this paten, shows a bird of some sort (perhaps the Holy Dove) engraved in the central depression. There is no trace of this now, nor any indication that there ever really was such, and its representation by Drake is a puzzle.

The second paten belongs to chalice No. 2. It is $5\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter, and weighs 2 oz. 3 dwt. The rim is of silver, and in the depression, silver-gilt, is a circle formed by six foils. In the centre of the paten, on a cross in a circle, is a right hand with the third and fourth fingers bent into the palm, in the attitude of blessing.

The third paten belongs to chalice No. 3. It is $4\frac{3}{4}$ in. in diameter, and weighs 1 oz. 18 dwt.; it is wholly silver-gilt; within the depression is a quatre foil. This paten is very plain. None of them bear any hall marks. The gilding, it may be remarked, is modern, and dates from their "restoration" under Dean Duncombe, though it is not improbably a renewal of the ancient gilding on them.

Rings.

The rings also taken from the graves of Archbishops may be described here.

No. 1 is said to have been found in the grave of Archbishop Sewall de Bovill, 1256. It is of plain gold with a ruby or carbuncle set in it.

No. 2 is said to have been found in the grave of William de Grenefield, Archbishop in 1304. It is similar in all respects to the former, but the stone is lost.

No. 3 is said to have been found in the grave of Henry Bowet, who succeeded in 1407 the unfortunate Archbishop Scrope. It is of gold; the stone is gone. Inside the ring is the poesy, honnor et ioye.

Other rings were also found. One of them was given by Dean Fountayne to Dr. Hunter, and is still in the possession of his descendant. It has a stone on which a fine head of Mahomet is cut. A fourth ring is also preserved in the vestry, with the three episcopal rings, but it is of base metal, and of no great age, it has ten small balls round it, and on the seal part is a plain Latin cross. It is what is known as a "prayer-ring," the balls being used much in the same manner as the beads of a rosary.

Crosier.

The large pastoral staff has a curious history. It is of massive silver, 6 ft. 7 in. long. The staff or pole is perfectly plain, with merely a few rings or bands, which divide it into three or four parts. At the upper part it terminates in a floriated crook, of good work and ornament, in which is a figure of the Blessed Virgin with our Lord in her arms. On the one side of the lower portion of the crook, is a smooth, egg-shaped space, on which is engraved under a crown, a lozenge charged

with the arms of Catherine of Braganza; on the other side of the crook, surmounted by a bishop's hat with eight tassels on each side, is a shield charged as follows:—On a bend between two unicorns' heads couped, three lozenges. This shield is that assigned by Berry to Smith of Dringhouses.[6a]

The history of this staff, so far as it is known, is that it was the gift of Catherine of Braganza to her chaplain, James Smith, who, on the division of England by Pope Innocent XI., in 1688, into four districts or vicariates, was consecrated on May 13th of that year Bishop of Callipolis *in partibus*, with charge of the northern district or vicariate. He "made his entry into York about this time (says Canon Ornsby[7]) with considerable ceremony. He was met by a number of the priesthood, who sang a *Te Deum*, and conducted him *processionaliter* to a chapel, where the rites of the Old Religion were solemnized. The Bishop was vested in full pontificals, and carried a large silver pastoral staff, given by Catherine of Braganza. The Protestant zeal of Lord Danby was strangely moved by the sight, and he rushed impulsively forward, and wrested it from him. It is now preserved in the Minster vestry." The staff thus unceremoniously taken from Bishop Smith, was handed over by Lord Danby to the Dean and Chapter, who, in 1689, paid "To Mr. Richard Hawson, agent for the Earl of Danby, upon the delivery of the silver pastorall staffe sometime belonging to the popish Bishop Smith unto Mr. Dean for the use of the Cathedrall, 1*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*" (*Fabric Rolls*, p. 140.) The staff is not at the present time in use, but merely shewn as a "curiosity." Examples of the use of the pastoral staff in the seventeenth century in the Church of England will be found in *Hierurgia Anglicana*, p. 82, *et seq.* There is one other entry regarding this staff, printed in the *Fabric Rolls*, (p. 141):—"1699. To Heneage Dering, Esq., secretary to the L[d] Archbishop, upon his delivery of Bishop Smith's crosier staffe to y[e] clarke of the vestry, 1*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*" Bishop Smith, it may be added, died on the anniversary of his consecration (May 13th) in 1711, at the age of sixty-six.[8] The staff is, perhaps, of Portuguese workmanship; there are no visible hall marks.[8a]

[6a] Since the above was in type, the Rev. W. A. Bulbeck, Incumbent of St. Mary's (R. C.) Church at Leyland, near Preston, has kindly procured from the records of the Roman Catholic Church in England, the following particulars respecting Bishop Smith, which he has sent to us:—"The Right Rev. James Smith was born at Winchester in A.D. 1645, of what family is not stated; he was educated at Douay, took his degree of D.D. Feb. 5, 1680. In 1682, he became President of Douay College; and in 1688 James II. had him nominated one of the first four Apostolic Vicars. His briefs to the see of Callipolis *in partibus* are dated Jan. 30, 1688. Bp. Smith was consecrated at Somerset House, May 13, 1688. He arrived at York, August 2, 1688. At the Revolution he left York, and for the rest of his days resided, when not absent on duty at Wycliff, in the house of Fr. Tunstall, Esq. He died May 13, 1711." Mr. Bulbeck, it may be added, has in use at his church, a very beautiful old English Chalice, with London marks for 1518–9. It formerly belonged to Leyland parish church.

[7] Diocesan Histories (S. P. C. K.) York, p. 402.

[8] Catholic Directory, 1881, p. 77.

[8a] The Roman Catholic body in York, manifested just at this time, signs of considerable activity. The following are extracts from James Torr's *Antiquities of York City* (1719):—

"1687. This year Bishop Laburne came to York, and confirmed several of the *Romish* Perswasion, and consecrated their Mass-House."

"1689. This year the council Chamber in the Mannour was Converted into a *Roman* Chappel, and consecrated by one —— Smith, a *Roman* Bishop."

The "Bishop Laburne" of Torr, was John

There are, besides the pastoral staff, three small verger's maces, called verges, which ought to be mentioned; two of them measure 3 ft. 1½ in. in length; the other is exactly an inch shorter. With the exception of two bands or rings, which divide them into three parts, the stems are perfectly plain; the tops are in shape like poppy seed-heads, and on the flat top of each are embossed the cross-keys of the Minster. The hall marks, if they ever bore any, are quite obliterated. They are, perhaps, the maces referred to in the following extract (p. 139) from the *Fabric Rolls*:—"1673. To Mr. Mangey for platinge y^e^ vergers silver rods, besides y^e^ old silver, 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* To George Haynes for y^e^ irons for them, 5*s.*" These maces are borne before the members of the Chapter, when going to or from their stalls in choir. Verges.

The Mazer Bowl has been frequently described,[9] so that it is only necessary to add a very few particulars here. Originally given to the Guild of Corpus Christi, York, it passed into the hands of the Cordwainers' Company, and when, in 1808, that Company was dissolved, it was given to their last head searcher, Mr. W. Hornby, who, in his turn, presented it to the Chapter of York, to whom it now belongs. It is close on 5 in. in height, and 13¾ in. in diameter at the top: round the upper rim runs a band of silver-gilt, bearing the well-known inscription which connects with it the memory of the ill-fated Archbishop Scrope:— Scrope Bowl.

"✠ Recharde arche beschope scrope grant: on to all tho that drinkis of this cope xl^ti^ dayis to pardūn."

And on the other side:

"Robart Gubsūn Beschope musin grant: In same forme afore saide xl^ti^ dayis to pardūn Robart Strensall."

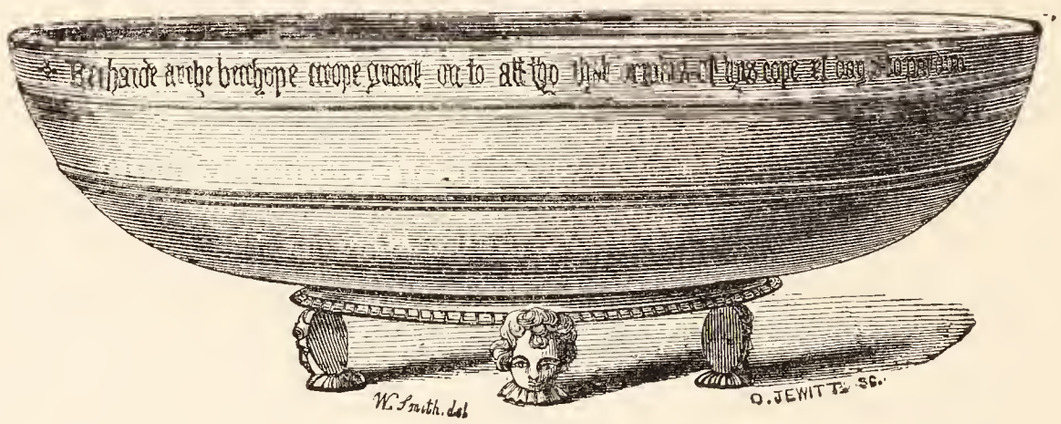
"Beschope Musin" was probably (says Mr. Skaife) Robert Messing, Bishop of Dromore, 1408-10; but who Robert Gubsun and Robert Strensall were, or why their names occur here, remains unexplained.

The bowl has been cracked, and repaired with bands of silver on the under side; these are attached to the circular rim of silver, which bears the three cherubs' heads as the feet. On this lower rim is engraved in Roman capitals, "W. WALKER I FROST SEARCHERS 1622 R. B. BEADEL." There are also four hall-marks on this rim: (1) P.P. (see Holy Trinity, Goodramgate), (2) half leopard's head and half fleur-de-lys, (3) capital P, the York letter for 1622-3, (4) the maker, P. P., repeated. The bowl inside is lined with silver, in order, no doubt, to prevent leakage, the repair of 1622 having failed in this respect. This inner lining has at its centre a much raised and richly-embossed shield of the

Leyburne Bishop of Adrumetum *in partibus*, and "Vicar-Apostolic of England," he was consecrated Sept. 9, 1685. In 1687 his Vicariate was divided, and in 1688, as stated above, England was further divided among four "Vicars-Apostolic" when Bp. Leyburne became Vicar Apostolic of the London district, under the title of Bishop of Chalcedon *in partibus*. He died June 20, 1702, aged 83. *Catholic Directory*, 1881, p. 76.

[9] By Mr. Robert Davies in the *Proceedings of the Archæological Institute* for 1846, and also by the same in Messrs. Poole and Hugall's work on York Cathedral. There are further some important notes on it by Mr. Skaife in *The Guild of Corpus Christi, York* (Surtees Soc. vol. 57, pp. 239, 291, 292, &c.).

York Cordwainers, viz. : a chevron between three goats' heads erased, with a goat's head erased for crest (the London, Newcastle, and Exeter Cordwainers' Companies bear or bore the same arms). This shield is so much raised, as to indicate the probability that there still exists under it, the original "print" or boss usually found in the centre of Mazer bowls. Above the shield is engraved in running characters, "Searchers, when this plate was done, being at the Company's charge, William Penrose, Jacob Lunde. An° Dom., 1669." The lining has three hall marks :— (1) P. M., the mark of Philemon Marsh, of York, goldsmith, free in 1652, (2) the half leopard's head and half fleur-de-lys, (3) capital italic M, the York letter for 1669-70.



In 1808, the Cordwainers' Company was dissolved, and the Mazer bowl was given to Mr. Hornby, as the following additional inscription on the lining records :—"This ancient Bowl, the gift of Archbishop Scrope to the Company of Cordwainers of York, Anno Domini 1398, with whom it remained till 1808, when, the Company being dissolved, it was by them presented to William Hornby, gentleman, one of the sheriffs of the said city, and Head Searcher to the Company ; as a Testimony of their Gratitude and Respect." Mr. Hornby, as before stated, gave the bowl to the Dean and Chapter. The inscription, however, is incorrect ; the bowl was originally the gift of Agnes Wyman during her widowhood (1411-1413) to the Guild of Corpus Christi. She had been the wife of Henry Wyman, goldsmith, of York, and thrice Lord Mayor, and the original silver mountings are not improbably his own work.

Much information as to Mazer bowls, with several illustrations, is given in *Old English Plate*, Chapter X.

Ulphus' horn.

We now come to what may well be deemed the most wonderful of all the articles preserved in the vestry, viz., the magnificent ivory "horn" of Ulphus. It has, however, been so elaborately described by the late Mr. Robert Davies in the *Archæological Journal* (Vol. 26), that it is unnecessary to say much here. In the full inventory of jewels, books, &c., dated 9th November, 1519, (*Fabric Rolls*, p. 223) it is thus mentioned :—"Unum magnum cornu de ebore ornatum cum argento deaurato, ex dono Ulphi filii Thoraldi, cum zona annexa ex dono magistri Johannis Newton thesaurarii." The horn was laid by Ulphus on the Altar, in token that he bestowed certain lands a few miles east of York (and now of some considerable value) on the Church of St Peter of York. Its length was originally 29 in., but it was purloined, and the precious metal stripped off it some time before 1671,

when it was in the possession of Thomas, Lord Fairfax. He, dying in that year, bequeathed it to his son and successor, Henry, who, in turn, restored it to its rightful owners, the Dean and Chapter. The present bands on it bear the following inscription :—"CORNV HOC VLPHVS IN OCCIDENTALI PARTE DEIRÆ PRINCEPS VNA CVM OMNIBVS TERRIS Œ REDDITIBVS SVIS OLIM DONAVIT AMISSVM VEL ABREPTVM HENRICVS D^{S} FAIRFAX DEMṼ RESTITVIT DEC Œ CAP de NOVO ORNAVIT AN. DOM. 1675."

This inscription was engraved at the expense of the Dean and Chapter, who, in 1673, paid "To Mr. Mangy for tipping, gilding, and engraving the horn 4*l.* 5*s.*" (*Fabric Rolls*, p. 139.)

The horn is now of a beautiful deep red orange colour.

We now come to the Bible and Prayer Book presented by King Charles I. They were procured in 1632—3 with a portion of the £1,000 fine granted by the King. There is the following account for them in the *Fabric Rolls* (p. 322) :—"*The books*,—For a yard and di. of crimsin velvet to cover them, 1*l.* 16*s.* For y^{e} booke of Common prayer and ordinacion, in sheets, 4*s.* 6*d.* For binding of y^{e} two bookes, 1*l.* For y^{e} goldsmith's worke silver and guilding about y^{e} two bookes weighing 52 oz. for which he demanded 8*s.* y^{e} oz., but he was made to take lesse, viz. 20*l.*" Altogether, the Dean and Chapter spent £100 on the binding of these volumes. Books.

The Book of Common Prayer contains the Ordinal and "certain godly prayers." It bears the imprint on the title page "Robert Barker and by the assignees of John Bill MDCXXXI." Of the two original clasps, only one remains. On the front cover, the hinge-plate of the top clasp (which is the one missing) bears the rose and crown, finely embossed ; the lower hinge-plate the thistle and crown ; and the clasp itself has inscribed inside, "Ex dono Regis Caroli 1633." On the back cover the upper hinge-plate bears the harp and crown ; the lower one the fleur-de-lys. The corner ornaments of both front and back covers have the cross keys of the Minster embossed in silver upon them. None of these silver gilt ornaments bear any hall marks.

The copy of the Holy Bible [10] bears the imprint on the title page, "Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, 1613." On the front cover are two clasps ; the upper bears an unicorn on the outside ; within it is inscribed, "Ex dono Regis Caroli, 1633." The hinge-plate has the thistle and crown ; the lower clasp carries a lion on it ; the hinge-plate, a rose and crown. On the back cover the upper hinge-plate has a harp on it, and the lower a rose and crown. The rest of the ornaments are

[10] "for ye alter table" (inventory 1681 above quoted). A handsomely bound Bible appears to have been considered by the Caroline divines one of the proper ornaments for the altar. Archbishop Laud was charged with having such a volume, with a crucifix on it, on the altar of his chapel. At a royal wedding at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, May 2, 1641, there was "upon the Altar or communion Table the old English Bible printed in 1541" (*Leland's Collectanea*, vol. v. p. 339). Pictures of Anglican altars about this period frequently show the Bible placed upright between the candlesticks on the altar. A Bible of the early part of the seventeenth century, handsomely bound in crimson velvet with silver mountings, is still placed between the candlesticks on the altar of St. John's College Chapel, Cambridge. And as late as between 1716 and 1727, "Andrew Swift, Gent. gave a large Bible for the use of the Communion Table."—*Table of Benefactions, St. Mary's, Shrewsbury.* Many other instances of this ornamental use of the Bible might be cited. The view Drake gives (*Eboracum*, p. 522) of the choir of the Minster shows the four books, above described, placed on the altar leaning against the reredos, so as to exhibit their embossed covers.

like those on the Prayer Book. None of these silver ornaments have any hall marks.

There is also another copy of the Holy Bible, bound in two volumes. It is said to have been given by Archbishop Lamplugh. The first volume contains the canonical books of the Old Testament. It bears the imprint "Cambridge, printed by John Field, and illustrated with chorographical sculps by J. Ogilby 1660." It has two clasps, with an embossed rose on each. On the hinge-plates, both on back and front covers, is a cherub with wings. There are no hall-marks proper, but on the inside of one of the clasps there is a "maker's mark," T. M., the mark, probably, of Thomas Mangy, goldsmith, of York, free in 1664.

The second volume contains the remaining (apocryphal) books of the Old Testament bound with the New Testament. The imprint, the cover, and its ornaments are all in every respect similar to those of the other volume.

Alms Dishes.

There are also three fine brass alms dishes, the largest, which is 22½ in. in diameter, has embossed in the centre, a representation of the Spies bearing bunches of grapes. There is in a circular band in the depressed portion of the dish, a very puzzling inscription in German characters, which, we regret to say, we failed to decipher. The two other dishes are 17 and 15 in. in diameter respectively, and bear embossed in their centres the Temptation of Adam and Eve.

All Saints, North Street.

The old plate belonging to this church, is a communion cup with paten cover, another paten, and two flagons; there is also an old brass alms dish and some modern plate, viz., a chalice and two patens.

The communion cup with its paten-cover, was the gift of Archbishop Harsnet. It is a good specimen of the common type of deep communion cup with leaf pattern thrice interlacing round the bowl, (*vide* illustration). Both cup and cover bear the same hall marks, (1) small Z in a pointed shield; (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) T. W. in monogram, the mark probably of Thomas Waite, goldsmith of York, free in 1613. Round the upper part of the bowl of the cup, is rudely cut the following inscription: "Ex dono Re $\overline{\text{smi}}$[2] $\overline{\text{xpo}}$ $\overline{\text{pris}}$ Samuelis Archiep$\overline{\text{i}}$ Ebor Ecclesie omnium Sanctorum in Northstreet Aō Dn̄i 1630." Under the foot is cut, "The w^{t} is 19 oz. 3 quarters." On the button of the paten cover, is a shield of the See of York impaling Harsnet, two bars dancettéé erm. between six cross crosslets or, three, two, one, (granted to S. Harsnet, Bishop of Chichester, 1613). The thrice interlacing leaf pattern is also engraved round the cover.

The history of this interesting piece of plate, is thus given on the table of benefactions in All Saints Church "Relettered in 1802."

"Samuel Harsnet formerly Arch Bishop of York coming to view this Church in July, 1630, commended it for its Beauty, was pleased to give to this Church one *Silver Chalice and Cover*, with his Coat of Arms engraved upon it, which said Chalice and Cover are annually to be

[2] The middle letters of the contraction are defaced.

delivered to the Churchwardens for the time being for the use of the Parishioners."

The cup is 9 inches in height and with the cover on it, 10¾ in.; the diameter of the bowl of the cup at the top 4½ in., of the foot 4 in.; the diameter of the cover is 4¾ in., and of the button at the top 2 inches. The cup weighs 13 oz. 15 dwt., and the cover 5 oz. 11 dwt. in addition, making together, 19 oz. 6 dwt. or 9 dwt. less than the weight as cut on the foot of the cup.

The paten is a plain circular plate on circular stem, the diameter of the



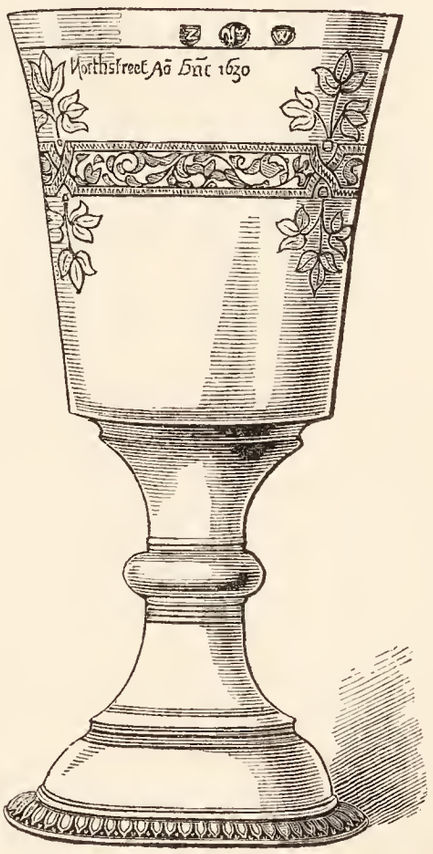


plate is 8½ in., of the bottom of the stem 3½ in., the height is 3 in. and the weight 15 oz. 8 dwt. There are five marks: (1) $\frac{\text{I.H.}}{\text{I.P.}}$ in a square punch; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) capital Roman G in square punch, corners clipped; (5) five lions on a cross in a pointed shield. On the centre of the plate is engraved the sacred monogram surrounded by rays of glory, and round this is inscribed:— "The Gift of William Orfeur, Esq. to the Parish of All Saints, North Street, York, 1780."

The two flagons are also the gift of the same benefactor. They are urn-shaped with spouts, under which is the sacred monogram as on the paten. On one side of each flagon, is a shield of arms surmounted by a crest. On the other, the same inscription as that on the paten. The arms engraved on these flagons are sable, a cross argent, a mullet for difference, crest a woman's head couped at the breast, on her head a cross pattée fitchée or. (This crest and shield were granted to the family of Orfeur of High Close, and Plumbland Hall, Co. Cumberland, 1685.) The flagons are exactly alike and are 15 in. in height. They both bear the same hall marks, viz. (1) $\frac{\text{I.H.}}{\text{I.P.}}$ in a square punch; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) capital Roman F in square punch,

corners clipped. These are clearly modern York marks, but as is very commonly the case with modern York silver, the distinguishing town mark of the five lions on the cross is omitted, making the marks appear, at first sight, as if they were London marks. So many instances have come to light of York silver imperfectly marked in this manner, as to raise a feeling of suspicion that the omission of the town punch was not always accidental.

This gift of the flagons and paten by Mr. Orfeur is recorded as follows, on the table of benefactions in the church :—

"William Orfeur Esq^r late of this Parish in the year 1780 presented the Parish with two elegant Silver Flagons and a Plate for the Bread which are annually to be delivered to the Church Wardens for the Time being for the use of the Parishioners."

These flagons, it should be added, each weigh 46 oz. troy.

The brass alms dish is about 20 in. in diameter, and has conventional flowers repoussée on it.

The modern plate is not interesting or particularly good, and may be briefly dismissed. It consists of a chalice and two patens. The chalice is $8\frac{1}{4}$ in. in height and bears the following hall marks : (1) WS. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head uncrowned ; (4) small old English B : (5) Queen's head. The paten which appears to belong to it is $6\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter, and has the following hall marks : (1) GF. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head uncrowned ; (4) small old English I ; (5) Queen's head. Round the rim is inscribed, with a flower between each word, "Agnus—dei—qui—tollis—peccata—mundi—da—nobis—tuam—pacem." The other paten has simply a floriated cross in the centre. It is 6 in. in diameter, and has the following hall marks : (1) $\frac{\text{J. H.}}{\text{and Co.}}$; (2) Queen's head ; (3) lion passant ; (4) anchor ; (5) cap. Roman P. The anchor indicates the Birmingham Assay Office, at which the letter P, as on the paten, was the date letter in 1864-5.

An old Churchwardens' book records year by year the delivery of the plate by the outgoing churchwardens to their successors. The older books have recently been torn up, but this remaining one, which begins in 1641, enumerates yearly, the plate as "one silver cup and cover, two flagons and two plates of pewter." In 1655, the Churchwardens spent 5*s.* on a "puther basan to hould water for crisning children in." None of these pewter vessels now remain ; they were no doubt discarded after Mr. Orfeur's gift of silver, in 1780.

All Saints, Pavement.

There are here three cups, two of them with paten-covers, one other large paten ; two silver flagons ; another of pewter, and a brass alms dish.

Two of the communion cups with their paten-covers are alike ; one is $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and weighs 12 oz. avoirdupois. The other is $7\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height, and weighs exactly an ounce more ; in all other respects they are alike. They are 4 in. in diameter at the mouth of the bowl, and 4 in. at the foot, and the depth of the bowl is the same. Neither cup

has any inscription, but there are three marks on each (1) R. K. the mark of Roland Kirby, goldsmith of York, free in 1668; (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) capital italic Z, the letter for 1682-3. There is the usual thrice interlacing leaf pattern round the bowls, and in place of the leaf pattern, there is a sort of interlacing wheat-ear pattern, on the bases.

The two paten-covers to these cups are also alike. They are 5 in. in diameter and weigh 4½ oz. avoirdupois each, the buttons on them are 2½ in. in diameter. They have the same sort of wheat-ear pattern, as that on the bases of the cups. There are no hall marks.

The third cup is a plain egg-shaped goblet 8½ in. in height, the mouth of the bowl is 4½ in. in diameter, and the foot 4¼. The weight of the cup is 15 oz. avoirdupois. It has five marks: (1) the King's head *incuse*, being the duty mark first introduced in 1784; (2) small Roman K, the London letter for 1785-6; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) lion passant; (5) H. B. script, the mark of Hester Bateman, entered at London 1774; (for other pieces of plate by this maker, see O. E. P. pp. 317, 318).

The large paten is a plain circular plate, with a deeply moulded rim and stem; it is 13 in. in diameter, 3¾ in. in height, while the foot is 5½ in. in diameter. It weighs 27 oz. avoirdupois. There are three marks: (1) W. B. The mark of William Busfield of York, goldsmith, free in 1679; (for other examples of his work see under S^{t}. Martin, Coney Street); (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) capital italic Y, the York date letter for 1681–2.

The two flagons are alike; they are 11 in. in height, and are jug-shaped flagons with spouts and thumbpieces to the handles. One weighs 34 oz., the other 33 oz. avoirdupois. The lids terminate in cones. Under the spout is the sacred monogram in rays of glory, and on the side the inscription, "The Gift of M^{rs} Ann Benson to All Saints Pavement." Underneath the base are the following marks: (1) W. G., script, the mark of William Grundy, entered Dec. 1743 (for other examples of his work see O. E. P. pp. 310, 312, 314); (2) lion passant; (3) capital old English H., the London letter for 1763–4; (4) leopard's head crowned.

The pewter flagon is a tall tankard with a covered spout, and is 16 in. in height. It has an imitation of hall marks: (1) some animal passant; (2) the same; (3) H. J.; (4) the animal passant repeated; (5) the same. These are small marks in the same position near the handle where the hall marks on a silver flagon would be placed. On the front is inscribed, "Parish of All Saints Pavement."

The brass alms dish was given in 1847, and has the heads of the Cæsars embossed on it.

The churchwardens' accounts of this parish, record the exchange in May 1571, of the old chalice, and purchase, of William Todd, goldsmith, of the communion cup. Unfortunately this cup has disappeared. Perhaps it was exchanged away in its turn in 1682, when the parish became possessed of the two fine cups with their covers above recorded.

Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, a native of this parish, left his chalice to All Saints Pavement. As he made his will before the Restoration, his bequest probably never came to the parish.

St. Crux.

There are two cups, a paten, and a flagon. One of the cups, and the flagon are modern. The old cup is $7\frac{5}{8}$ in. in height. The mouth of the bowl is $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. and the foot $4\frac{3}{4}$ in. in diameter; it is a plain cup on baluster stem, and without any inscription or ornament, but under the foot $\begin{matrix} G & T \\ & A \end{matrix}$ is cut, the explanation of which is not obvious. The marks are (1) J. B., above a buckle between two pellets, a maker's mark, which Mr. Cripps tells us he has met with on a piece of plate belonging to one of the London companies of the date of 1638-9; (2) leopard's head crowned; (3) lion passant; (4) a long shaped small italic S, the London letter for 1635-6. The lion passant is repeated under the foot. The cup weighs 12 oz. 4 dwt.

The other cup is a copy of the older one, its dimensions are the same, but the weight is 11 oz. 18 dwt., though 12 oz. is scratched underneath as the weight. There is no inscription, but the marks are (1) $\frac{\text{J.B.}}{\text{W.W.}}$ in a square punch, the mark of Barber and Whitwell, of York; (2) lion passant; (3) King's head; (4) leopard's head crowned; (5) small old English D in a square punch, corners clipped. This piece, it should be noted, is another instance of modern York silver with the distinguishing town mark of the five lions on the cross omitted; the letter D represents the assay year of 1815-6. From an assay register of the modern York Office, now in Canon Raine's possession, it would appear that this is the "Chalice Cup" on which Messrs. Barber and Whitwell paid duty on March 21st, 1816.

The paten is an ordinary salver on three legs; it is $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. in height, and weighs 12 oz. 13 dwt.; an inscribed weight underneath, gives a pennyweight more. The marks are in part indistinct: (1) lion passant; (2) doubtful but probably R. H. script, the R is plain, but there is some doubt as to the H; (3) a small Roman E in a shaped shield, the London letter for 1740-1; (4) leopard's head crowned; under the salver is inscribed in bold running characters: "These two Silver Waiters given for the use of the Sacrament Bread to the Parish of S^{t} Crux 1740 by M^{rs} Eliz Thomas daughter to M^{r} William Tomlinson both of this Parish." The other salver has disappeared, and it is not known what has become of it.

The flagon is a modern piece $11\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height. It has five marks: (1) $\begin{matrix} T & C \\ J. & C \end{matrix}$; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head uncrowned; (4) small old English N, London letter for 1868; (5) Queen's head.

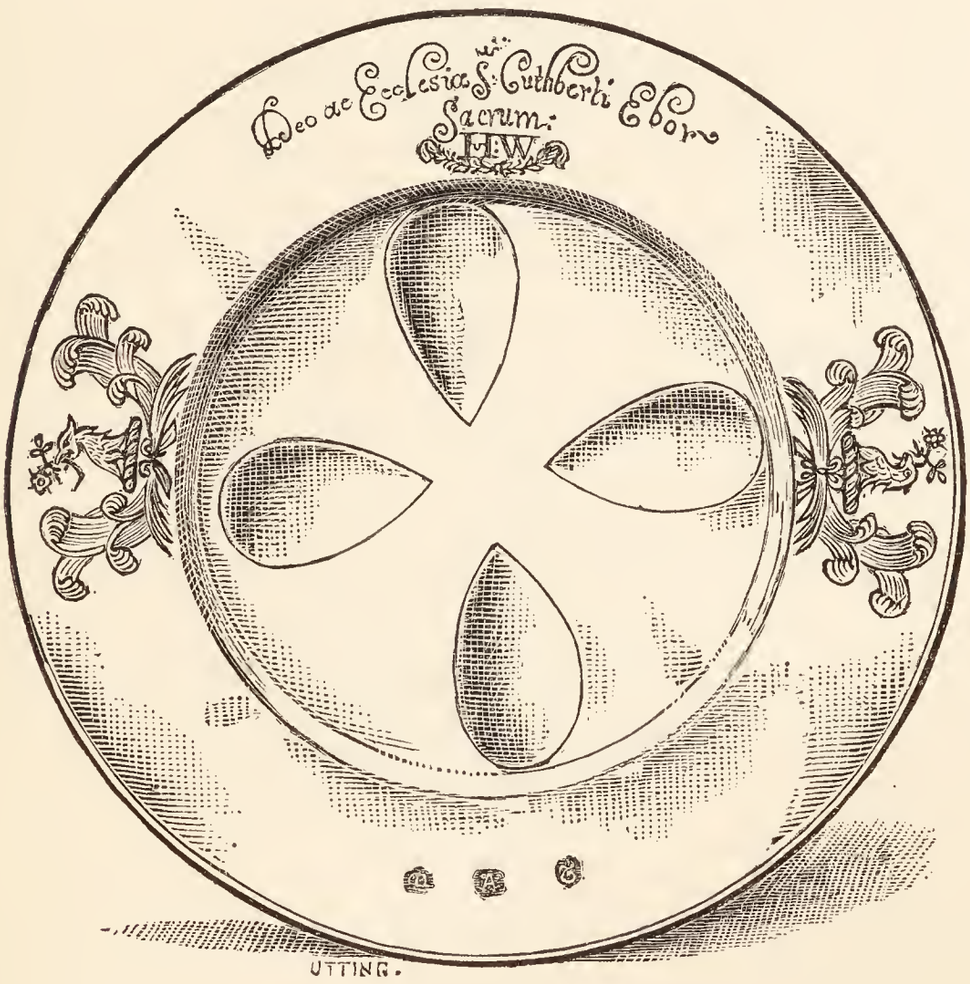
St. Cuthbert.

There are two cups, one paten, and two flagons.

The older cup is a perfectly plain bell-shaped communion cup, without any ornamentation, and without the usual leaf pattern; it is $9\frac{1}{4}$ in. in height. The diameter of the mouth of the bowl is $3\frac{3}{4}$ in.; that of the foot, 4 in.; and the depth of the bowl slightly over 4 in. It

has a plain small knop, and a plain foot on which is inscribed in very pretty lettering, "SAINT CVTHBERTS, 1615." Underneath the foot the weight 18 oz. 16 dwts. is inscribed. There are three marks on it, (1) capital old English I., the old York date letter for 1616–7; (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) C. M. with a star under, the mark of Christopher Mangy of York, goldsmith. Two other pieces of his plate have been noted, viz., a cup (1631–2) at Bewcastle, Cumberland, and another of the year following, at Thirsk.

The other cup is a modern copy of this one; it bears an inscribed weight of 14 oz. 1 dwt., and has six marks: (1) $\frac{\text{J.B.}}{\text{W.N.}}$ Barber and North of York, goldsmiths; (2) lion passant; (3) Queen's head; (4) leopard's head, crowned; (5) capital Roman D in a square punch, the corners clipped, the York letter for 1840–1; (6) five lions on the cross in an



oval punch. Inside the foot there is inscribed, "Rev^{d} Tho^{s} Henry, Yorke, Rector, Rev^{d} Jocelyn Willey, Curate, Richard Hornby Thomas Hart Churchwardens."

The paten is an interesting and peculiar one (*vide* illustration). It bears considerable resemblance to another at Guiseley. It is 9 in. in diameter, it weighs 15 oz. 18 dwt., and is a circular plate on a central circular stem. The plate has a broad rim, and sinks considerably in the central part, in which there are four egg-shaped depressions, each 2 in. in length, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. wide at the broadest part, pointing towards each other, the points of each being $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. apart, thus forming a sort of cross in the centre of the plate. The same pattern,

but reversed, the egg-shaped hollows being underneath, is produced on the foot. The marks are very plain, and are three in number, on the upper side of the rim of the plate : (1) capital italic Q., the York letter for 1673–4 ; (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys ; (3) I. T., the mark probably of John Thompson II., goldsmith of York, who was Lord Mayor in 1685. There seem to have been two John Thompsons, goldsmiths, perhaps father and son, and two distinct marks with I. T. on them have been found on old York plate. The elder John Thompson, was free of York in 1633, and it seems reasonable to attribute to him the I. T. over a rose, which has been noted on a paten cover at Torver, Lancashire 1637–8 (see "Old Church Plate in the Diocese of Carlisle," p. 276).[1] Again, on a communion cup, 1639–40, at Beeston, near Leeds, and again on a cup and paten at Melsonby, Yorkshire, 1642–3. The other I. T., which may be assigned to the second and more celebrated John Thompson, Lord Mayor, has no rose underneath, but is in a shaped shield. This mark is found on a paten, 1675–6, at Long Marston, and on a communion cup, 1678–9, at Royston, besides being on the paten at St. Cuthbert's, etc. Opposite to the marks on the rim is inscribed in bold running characters, "Deo ac Ecclesiæ S^{ti} Cuthberti Ebor Sacrum H. W." and facing each other, on the two other sides of the rim, is engraved twice, the same crest, viz., an eagle's head erased, with a rose branch in the beak. This was the crest of the Watkinsons of York, one of whom, Henry Watkinson, LL.D., was Spiritual Chancellor and head of the Court of York at this time, and was no doubt the donor of this paten. He lies buried in St. Cuthbert's church. (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 314.)

The two flagons are jug-shaped, with spouts and rounded lids, 11 in. in height. They are alike, but one weighs 40 oz. and the other 38 oz. avoirdupois ; both are inscribed "St. Cuthbert, 1819," and bear six marks : (1) $\frac{\text{J.B.}}{\text{W.W.}}$ Barber and Whitwell, of York, goldsmiths ; (2) lion passant ; (3) King's head ; (4) leopard's head, crowned ; (5) small old English G. in square shield, corners clipped, the York letter for 1818–19 ; (6) the five lions on the cross in an oval punch. From the Assay Register in Canon Raine's possession, it would appear that the duty on these organs was paid at the York office on Feb. 8th, 1819.

St. Denis.

The silver here is a communion cup and cover. There are, however, several pewter pieces, viz., three patens, two flagons, and a basin for the font.

The silver cup is 6¼ in. in height, the mouth of the bowl is 3⅛ in. in diameter, and the foot 3⅞ in. ; it weighs 6 oz. 12 dwts., and has the usual leaf pattern interlacing round the upper part of the bowl. There is a small reed moulding under the bowl and also above the base, and a small knop in the centre of the stem. There are three marks, somewhat indistinct : (1) capital italic V., the old York date letter for 1678–9 ; (2) the

[1] "Old Church Plate in the Diocese of Carlisle, with the makers and marks, &c., edited by R. S. Ferguson, M.A., F.S.A., Carlisle. Thurnam & Sons, 1882."

half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) the letters MB. linked together, the mark of Marmaduke Best, goldsmith, of York, free, 1657. His mark is one well known; and among other pieces made by him, is the fine solid gold loving cup of the York Corporation, bearing the capital italic P. for 1672–3.

The paten cover to this cup is quite plain, without any ornamentation. It is $4\frac{1}{8}$ in. in diameter, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height; the diameter of the button is $1\frac{3}{8}$ in. It weighs 2 oz. 8 dwts., and has the same marks in the same order as the cup to which it belongs.

The oldest of the pewter patens is $9\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter. It is a plain



pewter plate, with "Donum Geo Tiplin Rectoris" on one side of the rim. On the back are the marks, a rose crowned, and the word LONDON. George Tiplin became Rector of St. Denis in 1667, and held it till 1679.

The two other pewter patens are alike. They are circular plates on central circular stems, 9 in. in diameter, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height. They have no inscription, but are marked, "Made in London." "John Donne."

The flagons are somewhat peculiar in shape, and an illustration of one of them is given; they are both alike. They are $14\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and $6\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter at the base. On the front of each of them is inscribed in running characters, "This Flaggon was bought at y^{e} charge of y^{e} Parish of St. Dyonis in Walmgate. Tho. Shipton, Michaell Bennington Churchwardens 1718." They have each a small circular pewterer's mark R.P. inside on the bottom.

The pewter basin now used in the font is $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter, and the sides $1\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height. It has no marks, but on one side is inscribed, "St. Denis 1741."

There is in adition a modern silver flagon and paten, given in 1875 by Lord Mayor Terry, in memory of his father. The flagon is 13 in. in height, 5 in. in diameter at the base, and $3\frac{3}{4}$ at the top; it is of a narrow tankard shape, and fluted design with a spout. The weight is 33 oz. Troy, it has five hall marks, (1) $\frac{\text{E.B.}}{\text{J.B.}}$; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head *un*crowned; (4) small old English C,—date letter for 1858–9; (5) Queen's head.

The paten is similar in character to the Flagon, it is octagonal, but stands on a central circular stem $3\frac{3}{8}$ in. in height, the diameter of the plate itself is 7 in., that of the base $3\frac{1}{2}$. The weight is 12 oz. Troy. There are five hall-marks: (1) R. H.; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head *un*crowned; (4) capital old English C, the London date letter for 1838–9; (5) Queen's head. The sacred monogram in a glory is engraved in the centre of the plate. Both flagon and paten bear the following inscription :—✠ "S^{t} Dennis Church York, the Gift of the Right Honourable Joseph Terry, Lord Mayor 1875. In memory of his Father."

St. Helen.

There are two cups, two patens, a flagon, and a brass alms-dish.

The older of the two cups is $8\frac{3}{4}$ in. height, the diameter of the bowl is 4 in., of the foot, $3\frac{3}{8}$ in.; it weighs 10 oz. avoirdupois. It is a bell-shaped cup, with thrice interlacing dotted pattern round the upper part of the bowl. It has three marks: (1) half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) small italic B, the York letter for 1634–5; (3) S. C., the mark of Samuel Casson, free in 1613; two other examples of his work have been found—a communion cup at Bilbrough, 1619–20, and another cup at Naburn (*q. v.*). The interlacing pattern is repeated on the foot of the cup, underneath which, is cut the weight, but indistinctly; it appears to be: "W^{t} 16 oz. less 8 dwt.," from which it is probable that this cup had originally a paten-cover, now lost.

The other cup is a copy of it. It is $8\frac{7}{8}$ in. in height, $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter at the mouth of the bowl, and 4 in. at the foot; it weighs 12 oz. avoirdupois. It has four marks: (1) J. B., the mark possibly of J. Barber of York, goldsmith; (2) lion passant; (3) queen's head; (4) capital Roman V in a shield cusped outwards at the bottom, perhaps the last letter used at York in 1856 or 1857, when the assay office fell again into abeyance. The distinguishing York town mark of five lions on the cross is omitted. The York office (O. E. P., p. 341) ceased, Mr. Cripps believes, to assay plate in 1847, though silver was occasionally stamped till 1856. This V would appear to be one of the last letters, if not the very last, used at York. Mr. Cripps' list only goes to the U. for 1856, which has been found on some piece of private plate. This V., therefore, probably represents 1857; but as there was considerable irregularity towards the end of the York Assay office, there is a corresponding uncertainty as to

the letters. It may be remarked, that although the York office has died a natural death, it did the same once or twice last century, and was resuscitated. There is nothing to prevent a like resuscitation in the present day, if the York goldsmiths think fit to take the proper steps to put the Acts of Parliament regarding an assay of plate at York, once more in force.

The two patens are exactly alike, they are plain salvers; one is $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and the other $2\frac{3}{8}$ in., but in all other respects they are alike. The diameter is $6\frac{7}{8}$ in., and the weight 7 oz. avoirdupois. There are four marks: (1) GO, under a head; (2) lion's head erased; (3) Britannia; (4) capital Roman G., the London letter for 1722. On each paten is inscribed, "S^{nt} Hellings 1723."

The flagon is a tall tankard with a cross on the top of the lid, and the sacred monogram and glory. It is $14\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, $7\frac{1}{4}$ in. wide at the base, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. at the top; it weighs 44 oz. avoirdupois. There are four marks: (1) Lo., Seth Lofthouse; (2) Britannia; (3) lion's head erased; (4) date letter, very indistinct, but probably the court-hand G. at London for 1703–4. There is no inscription on the flagon. It has, however, a spout, which has been added, and has a separate set of very small and indistinct marks, the maker's mark, G. R., and the lion's head erased can be deciphered fairly well. The Lo. of Seth Lofthouse is repeated, it should be said, on the handle of the flagon.

The brass alms dish is 14 in. in diameter, and has a representation of Adam and Eve in the centre.

St. John, Ousebridge.

There are two cups, a paten and a flagon.

The cups are alike, egg-shaped goblets without any knop to the stem, both are inscribed in running characters round the upper rim, "In usum Ecclesiæ sancti Johannis Evangelistæ in Civ : Ebor : A.D. 1824." Both weigh the same, 11 oz. avoirdupois, and are of the same dimensions, $6\frac{5}{16}$ in. in height, 4 in. in diameter at mouth, $3\frac{5}{8}$ at the foot. They are not, however, of the same date, and one must have been copied from the other, and the inscription and date placed upon both at that time. There are five marks on each, on the older are (1) $\frac{R.G.?}{J.B.}$; (2) lion passant; (3) King's head; (4) leopard's head crowned; (5) capital Roman V in an oval punch, the York date letter for 1807–8, the York town mark of five lions on the cross being omitted.

The other cup is marked: (1) $\frac{J.B.}{\&\ Co.}$ Barber & Co. of York; (2) lion passant; (3) King's head; (4) leopard's head crowned; (5) small old English N in square shield corners clipped, the York letter for 1824–5, the date inscribed on both cups. The mark of five lions on the cross is here again omitted.

The paten is a circular plate on a circular stem with a cable moulding round the rim and round the foot, the diameter is $8\frac{3}{4}$ in. and the weight 14 oz. avoirdupois. There are four marks: (1) Lo., Seth Lofthouse; (2)

Britannia; (3) lion's head erased; (4) Court-hand B, the London letter for 1697.

In the centre of the paten is inscribed,

Hæc Patena
In Sacr Vsum S. Johis
EBOR
Consignata * * J. Ibbetson
R : Greenup Eccl
Guardia * *
1699.

The engraver or the composer of the inscription, would appear to have been at fault with his Latin, which has been corrected as far as possible after the work was finished, and the mistakes discovered.

The flagon is a peculiar looking piece of plate, it is tankard-shaped, but with a perfectly flat lid and a sort of gridiron thumbpiece, giving it a very unusual appearance; it is $9\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height, $6\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter at the base, $4\frac{3}{4}$ at the top; under it, is scratched the weight, 59 oz. 8 dwt.; it has six marks: (1) $I\frac{I}{H}P$ in quartrefoil; (2) King's head; (3) a small (not capital) Roman D in shaped shield, the York letter apparently for 1790–1, though that letter ought to have been a capital D; (4) leopard's head crowned; (5) lion passant; (6) five lions on cross in an oval punch, these marks are all stamped on the base of the flagon, and are all, except the date letter, repeated inside the lid. Round the bottom rim of the flagon is inscribed in capital Roman letters EX DONO DOROTHEÆ BOWES ECCLESIÆ SANCTI JOHANNIS EVANGELISTÆ IN CIV : EBOR : A.D. 1791.

This gift of Mrs. Bowes' is enumerated among other of her benefactions on a table in St. John's Church as follows, "Mrs. Dorothy Bowes by will dated 21st Nov : 1794 bequeathed etc. etc. . . . . She also gave in her lifetime a large Silver Flaggon weight 59 oz. 8 dwts. for the Communion Service."

St. Lawrence, Walmgate.

There are two communion cups with covers, a paten, and a modern silver flagon.

One of the cups is $6\frac{7}{8}$ in. in height, $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. diameter at the mouth of the bowl, $3\frac{5}{8}$ at the foot, and the bowl is $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. deep, it weighs $7\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. There is the thrice interlacing pattern round the upper part of the bowl, but instead of containing the usual leaves or dots, it appears to be intended for some conventional form of a full-blown flower. The base is quite plain. There are three marks. : (1) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) T. M., the mark of Thomas Mangy, of York, goldsmith, free 1664; (3) capital italic Z, York date letter for 1682–83. Other examples of Thomas Mangy's work have been noted as follows : a large embossed plate belonging to the Corporation of Hull, 1667–8, and dated 1668; a paten at Almondbury, 1668–9, and dated 1669; a communion cup (noted in 1877) as then at Sandal Magna, 1669–70; a cup and cover, 1676–7, used as private communion

service, presented some few years back to the Rev. R. H. Parr, of Scarborough, having been bought at a goldsmith's in Hull; a tankard, 1678–9, belonging to the Corporation of Hull, and again a flat-handled spoon of 1681–2, belonging to T. W. A. Robinson. Esq^{r} of Houghton le Spring, Durham.

The cover to this cup is quite plain, it is $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter, $1\frac{1}{4}$ in height, and the button $1\frac{1}{2}$ in diameter. It has only two marks, the date letter and the old York town punch as on the cup. The maker's mark is omitted. It weighs 3 oz. avoirdupois. On the top of the button is inscribed in running characters,

S^{t} L. P.
Church Wardens
1684
E. Weteman
T. Horner
S. G. T. C.

The other cup is perfectly plain, with reed moulding under the bowl at its junction with the stem, the foot is also quite plain. The cup weighs $8\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. The height is 7 in., diameter of the bowl 4 in., the depth of the bowl $3\frac{7}{8}$, diameter of the foot 4 in. It has four marks: (1) W. B. (William Busfield of York free, 1679); (2) the same repeated; (for other examples see St. Martin's, Coney Street); (3) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (4) capital italic Y, the old York date letter for 1681–2.

The cover to this cup is quite plain, it is $4\frac{3}{4}$ in. in diameter, $1\frac{1}{4}$ in height, and the button 2 in. in diameter. It weighs slightly under 4 oz. avoirdupois. It has no marks. This cup and cover were found in 1867, by Canon Raine, at a silversmith's in York, and bought by him for St. Lawrence Church.

The paten is an ordinary salver or waiter, on three legs, and without any ornament, it is $9\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ in height, and weighs 17 oz. avoirdupois. It has four marks; (1) R. A. under a crown, the mark of Robert Abercromby (see O. E. P., p. 307); (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) small Roman C in pointed shield, the London date-letter for 1738–9. Underneath the salver is inscribed in running characters, "The Gift of Ann Yarburgh Wife of Tho: Yarburgh Esq^{r} of Heslington 1740 to S^{t} L. Church."

The flagon is modern; $10\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height and weighs about $19\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. It has five marks. (1) $\frac{\text{E.B.}}{\text{J.B.}}$; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head uncrowned; (4) small old English B, the London letter for 1857; (5) the Queen's head. Under the rim of the base is inscribed, "Presented to the Church of S^{t} Lawrence, York, by Mary Antonia, wife of Geo. John Yarburgh, Esquire, of Heslington, A.D. 1861."

St. Margaret.

The silver plate here is a communion cup with its paten-cover, and a modern flagon. There are also a pewter flagon and a large pewter plate.

The cup is $6\frac{5}{8}$ in. in height, it is straight-sided, but with a curved lip and a round knop in the centre of the stem. There is the thrice interlacing leaf pattern round the upper part of the bowl ; there is no inscription, but there is some indication of an inscribed weight underneath, partly obliterated by a new outer rim to the foot. The diameter of the bowl at the mouth is $3\frac{5}{16}$ in. and of the foot $4\frac{1}{4}$. There is only one mark on this cup, viz., the letters MB linked together, the well-known mark of Marmaduke Best, goldsmith, of York, free in 1657.

The paten cover is quite plain, it is 4 in. in diameter, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ in height, the diameter of the button is $1\frac{3}{8}$ in. ; it also has only one mark, that of Marmaduke Best. On the button is rudely inscribed S^{t} * MP. *

The pewter plate is quite plain and without a stem, it is $11\frac{3}{4}$ in. in diameter, on the back it is marked "James Dixon and Sons."

The pewter flagon is a tall plain tankard $11\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, $4\frac{5}{8}$ in. in diameter at the mouth and 6 in. at the base. There are no marks visible. It has no spout, but there is a thumb-piece to the handle.

The silver flagon is a small "Gothic" piece, with a conical lid, it is marked (1) $\frac{H\ E}{W}$; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head uncrowned ; (4) capital Roman F, London letter for 1881–2 ; (5) Queen's head.

St. Martin, Coney Street.

The plate here consists of two cups, three patens, two flagons, a large alms plate, and a spoon of silver. There is also in the York Museum a pewter plate once belonging to this church.

The two cups are both alike. They are plain cups, of an ordinary type common in the middle of last century, bell-shaped, with thin stem, and bands in the place of a knop. On one side of the bowl is the sacred monogram encircled by rays of glory, and on the side opposite to it, is inscribed in Roman characters, "In Usum S^{cti} Martini Coney Street Ebor 1759." The cups are $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height ; the diameter of the bowl at the mouth 4 in., of the bottom of the foot $4\frac{1}{8}$ in. One cup weighs 17 oz., the other 16 oz. 14 dwts. ; both bear the same hall marks, viz., (1) A. V. script, the mark of Ayme Vedeau, who entered this mark at the London Goldsmiths' Hall in June, 1739. Mr. Cripps has noted an oval salver by this maker belonging to the Fishmongers' Company, London, 1748–9 (*vide* O. E. P., p. 311) ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head, crowned ; (4) capital old English B, London date letter for 1757–8.

Two of the three patens bear the same marks and inscription. They are plain circular patens on circular stems, on the bottom of which the sacred monogram is engraved as on the cups. They are $4\frac{5}{16}$ of an inch in diameter, $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and the diameter of the bottom of the feet or stems is $2\frac{1}{4}$ in. One of them weighs 6 oz., the other 5 oz. 18 dwts.

The other silver paten is a circular plate, on a central circular stem. In the centre of the plate is the sacred monogram in glory. The diameter of the paten is $9\frac{3}{8}$ in., of the foot $3\frac{3}{4}$ in., and the height $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. ; the weight 13 oz. 2 dwts. On one side of the rim is inscribed in a running hand, "S^{t} Martins in Coneystreet." The hall marks are : (1) half leopard head

and half fleur-de-lys; (2) W. B., the mark of William Busfield of York, goldsmith, free in 1679; he has also been noted as the maker of a communion cup (1681–2) at S^{t} Lawrence, Walmgate, of another at Darfield (1692–3), of a paten at All Saints Pavement (1681–2), and of another at Farnham, Yorkshire (1692–3); (3) capital Roman B, in a shaped shield, the York date letter for 1684–5.

The fourth plate is of pewter, and has been alienated from the church, but rescued by Canon Raine, and placed in the York Museum. It is a plain pewter plate, with three marks on the rim, in imitation of hall marks; two of them are illegible, the third the initials of the maker, I. S. In a scroll on the rim is inscribed, "S^{t} Martin le Grand," and on the opposite side, "Ex dono Johis Yeates Gen 1675."

The two flagons are alike. They are shaped like ordinary "round-bellied" jugs, and have round lids, and spouts, with thumb-pieces to the handles. They are 11½ in. in height. The sacred monogram is on the front, under the spouts, and on the right hand side is the same inscription and date as on the two cups. One of the flagons weighs 53 oz., and bears on the bottom the same marks as the cups, the maker's mark, and lion passant being repeated on the rim of the lid.

The other flagon weighs 52 oz. 8 dwts., and bears the following marks underneath, the lion passant and maker being repeated on the rim of the lid, viz., (1) lion passant; (2) leopard's head, crowned; (3) capital old English I, London date letter for 1764–5; (4) maker's mark, F. G., (or perhaps E. G.), in a plain oblong.

The alms plate is 14½ in. in diameter, and weighs 36 ozs. 3 dwt. It is a large circular plate, with the sacred monogram engraved very large in the centre. On the back is the same inscription as on the cups. The marks are: (1) capital old English B, London letter for 1757–8; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head, crowned; (4) R. I. in plain oblong.

The spoon is a rat tail spoon, the end of the handle turning up. The spoon has been perforated. It weighs 19 dwt. The marks are indistinct, but appear to be: (1) lion's head erased; (2) capital Roman K, London letter for 1725–6; (3) Britannia; (4) W.I.

St. Martin-cum-Gregory.

There are two cups, one paten, and two flagons.

The cups are alike in shape, but one is old, and the other a copy of it. The old cup is 8¼ in. in height. It is in the shape of those communion cups noted by Mr. Cripps (O. E. P., pp. 155, 156): "Another pattern in vogue then and later, had an even ruder stem and foot all in one, it being merely a truncated cone somewhat of the shape of the bowl of an Elizabethan communion cup turned upside down, and attached to the bottom of the cup. There are examples of them dated 1661 at St. Margaret's, Westminister, and they are not at all uncommon." This, however, and the modern copy of it, are the only ones we have found at York. It is earlier, by about 30 years, than the date of those Mr. Cripps has noted, and has only one mark, which is illegible. The bowl is 4⅝ in. in width at the mouth, and at the foot 4½ in. Underneath,

is inscribed the weight, 16 oz. Round the upper part of the bowl of the cup, in a bold running hand, is inscribed, "Ex dono Henrici Barker gens Ecclesiæ sancti Martini in Micklegate in Civitate Ebor Anno Dom 1636." This cup originally had a cover, for on the Table of Benefactions in the church, occurs the following :—"M^{r} Henry Barker Anno Dom 1636 gave a silver Chalice and Cover weighing 21 ounces and a half for a Communion Cup." When the lid was lost is not known. Mr. Henry Barker was one of the two patrons of the Church in 1633 (*Eboracum* p. 272).

The other cup, which is a copy of the old one, is of the same dimensions, and the weight is inscribed underneath, as 13 oz. 10 dwt. It has six marks: (1) $\frac{\text{J. B.}}{\text{W. W.}}$ in a square punch, the mark of Barber and Whitwell of York; (2) lion passant; (3) king's head; (4) leopard's head, crowned; (5) small old English G in square punch, corners clipped, the York date letter for 1818–19; (6) five lions on cross, in an oval punch. On one side of the cup is inscribed, "Parish of S^{t} Martin cum Gregory 1819 J. Bellerby, R. Wilkinson, Churchwardens."

The paten is an ordinary salver or waiter, on three feet. It has the sacred monogram surrounded by a glory in the centre. It is 9 in. in diameter, and 1¼ in. in height. It has four marks: (1) G. H. in an oblong, the mark of George Hindmarsh; (2) lion passant; (3) small Roman B in a pointed shield, the London letter for 1737–8; (4) leopard's head, crowned. On it is inscribed, in Roman characters, "Parish of S^{t} Martin cum Gregory 1828." As a matter of fact, however, it was given many years previously to the church, in company with one of the flagons as will be seen from the quotation from the Table of Benefactions.

The flagon is a jug-shaped piece, with a curved spout and round lid. It is 11½ in. in height, and is inscribed as weighing 52 oz. 15 dwt. It is very peculiarly marked underneath, so much so, as to form a thorough puzzle, till Mr. Cripps kindly came to the rescue with a very simple explanation. There are four marks: (1) lion passant; (2) leopard's head, crowned; (3) H. P. script, the well-known mark of Humphrey Payne, a London goldsmith, who entered this mark in 1720; and (4) another maker's mark, R. B. in a plain oblong. It will be noted that, whereas there are two makers' marks, the date letter is omitted. Mr. Cripps' explanation is as follows :—"Date between 1720 and 1729, the R. B. was perhaps a York man, and sent his wares to London to be marked through H. Payne's house, who of course had to countersign the pieces in that case." There is also inscribed the sacred monogram in a glory on the front of the flagon, and round this is again inscribed, "Parish of S^{t} Martin cum Gregory 1828." It is evident that in 1828 the whole of the plate was overhauled, and the name of the parish inscribed on it. The weight seems to have been marked under the various pieces at the same time. This flagon and the paten are thus referred to in the Table of Benefactions in the church :—"Given by an unknown person to this Church 29th March 1738 a silver Decanter weight 53 oz. 5 dwts. likewise a silver Salver weight 15 oz. 8 dwts. for the Communion Service."

The other flagon is very like the first, and is the same height. It weighs, however, only 33 oz. It has five marks: (1) on the handle and in the lid S. B. in a plain oblong, the mark of Stephen Buckles of Newcastle; then underneath the bottom are (2) leopard's head,

crowned; (3) lion passant; (4) shield, with three towers, Newcastle town mark; (5) capital Roman A in pointed shield, the Newcastle date letter for 1740–1. On the front of the flagon is the sacred monogram in a glory, around which is the same inscription and date as on the other.

St. Mary, Bishophill, Senr.

There are here a communion cup with a paten cover, and another paten of silver; also a plated flagon.

The communion cup is $8\frac{1}{4}$ in. in height, the bowl is $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. in diameter at the mouth, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ in. at the foot. The depth of the bowl is 4 in. It is a perfectly plain cup without any leaf pattern or other ornament. The hall marks have been obliterated by a rim of silver which has been fixed round the lip of the cup. The weight is $11\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. Round the upper part of the bowl is inscribed in running characters:

"Deo et Ecclesiæ St Mariæ de Bishophill Senr Ebor Anno Dom 1674 John Place Geo Smith Church Wardens."

The paten cover is 5 in. in diameter. Like the cup it is quite plain, but there rises from the button a plain semi-circular kind of knob of silver, on the top of which is a four-sided ornamental cross. It is open to doubt whether this is not a comparatively modern addition. The height to the top of the cross is $3\frac{1}{4}$ in., and the weight of the paten cover 6 oz. avoirdupois. It bears three marks, much worn; they are (1) portion of upper part of capital italic R, the York date letter for 1674–5; (2) half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) R W in a heart-shaped punch (a mullet below). The mark perhaps of Robert Williamson, free in 1653.

The paten is a plain circular paten on a central circular stem. The diameter is 8 in., height 2 in. and the weight 11 oz. avoirdupois. It has four marks (1) Ra, with bird below; (2) Britannia; (3) lion's head erased; (4) court hand L, the London date letter for 1706–7. Underneath the plate is inscribed exactly as follows:

"Deo$^{et}_{\wedge}$ ecclesiæ St Mariæ De Bishophill Senr Anno Domino 1706. John Mawman and William Tesh Churchwardens."

The "et" is inserted as above, and "Domino" is put instead of Domini.

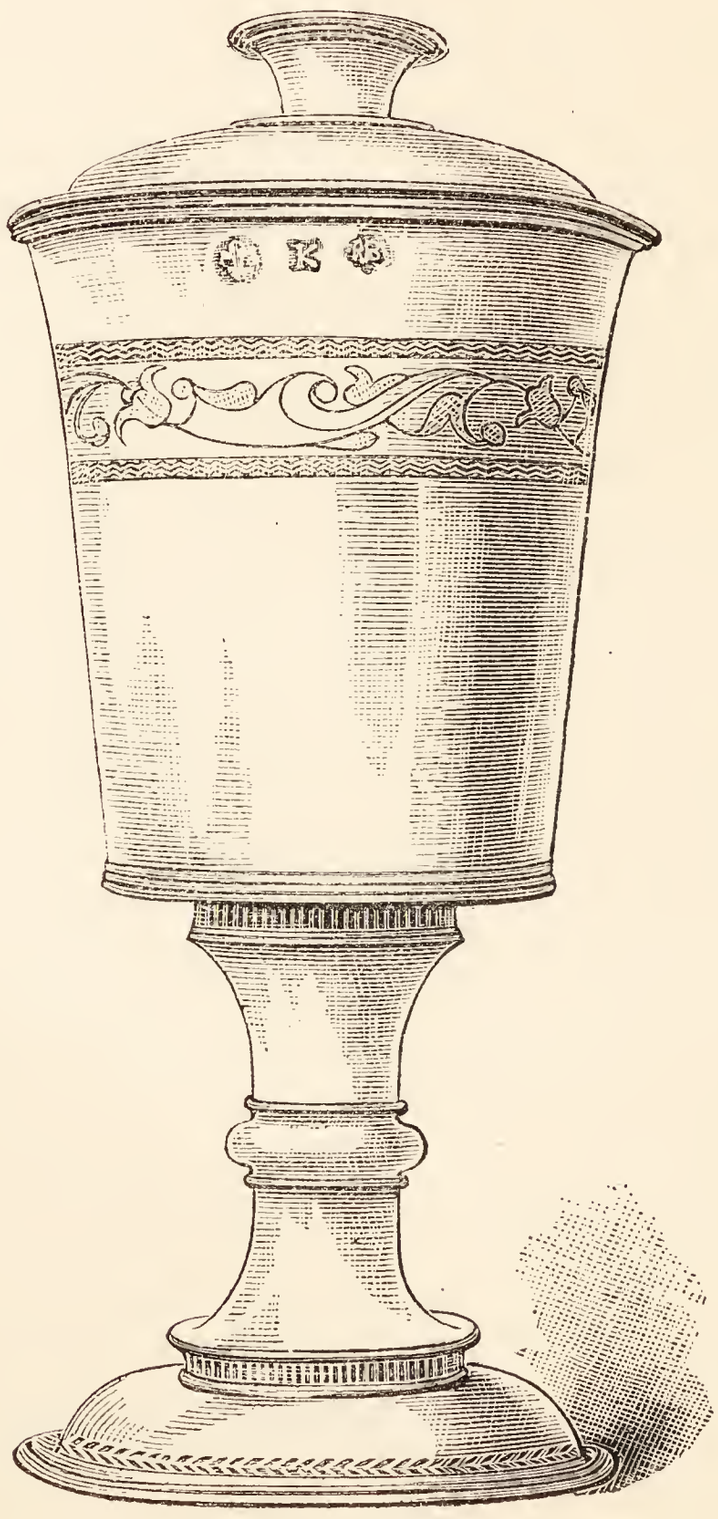
The flagon is a modern plated one of no particular merit. It has five imitation hall marks. The first the initials T. W.; the second an Arabic 3 in a circle, and the others illegible. It is a tall thin tankard with a spout. The height is 12 in., diameter at base $5\frac{1}{2}$ in., at top $3\frac{1}{4}$ in.

St Mary, Bishophill, Junior.

The only silver pieces belonging to this church, are a communion cup and cover. There is, however, a set of very ugly modern plated vessels, and also another set of pewter.

The cup is 7 in. in height, the diameter of the bowl is $3\frac{1}{4}$ in. and of

the foot 3 in. It is a remarkably straight sided, square shaped cup, rudely made, with the leaf pattern, which, however, is of a peculiar design, and does not interlace as is usual (*vide* illustration). There is a narrow upright reeded moulding just below the bowl and again at the



junction of the stem with the base. The cup weighs 8 oz. 1 dwt., and bears three hall marks (1) half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys ; (2) capital Roman K in a punch to shape of the letter ; (3) R. B in shaped shield, the mark probably of Robert Beckwith, goldsmith of York. It, and the Cup at St Maurice, are two of the earliest pieces of York-made plate yet found. (See below under St Maurice.)

The cover is quite plain and has no marks of any kind. It is $3\frac{1}{2}$ in.

in diameter, and 1¼ in. in height. The diameter of the button 1¼ in. also, and the weight 1 oz. 13 dwt.

The plated vessels are a cup, two patens and a flagon. They have no marks, and are only remarkable for their genuine ugliness. The cup is a tall fluted goblet, the patens are dishes on stems 4½ inches in height, and about 10 in. in diameter. The flagon is a tall tapering sort of tankard 16½ in. in height. None of these pieces have any inscription. It is almost a pleasure to turn from these specimens of pretentious ugliness, to the plain honest old pewter vessels. They are two flagons, two patens, and a basin, which does duty as a bowl for baptisms.

The patens are both alike. They are circular plates on circular stems, 10¼ in. in diameter, about 2 in. in height, the diameter of the bottom of the stems being about 3¾ in. There do not appear to have been any pewter marks on either of them. Both are however inscribed, "S^{t} Mary Bishop-Hill Jun^{r} Geo. Beal Jn^{o} Lawrence Churchwardens 1774."

The two flagons are tall tankards with the sacred monogram in front, under which occurs the same inscription as that on the patens, the word "junior" however being given in full on the flagons. The flagons are 11¾ in. in height, 4¼ in. in diameter at the top and 6½ at the base. Each bears an imitation of hall marks as follows, under an X crowned: (1) some animal passant; (2) the same; (3) I. H.; (4) same as 1 and 2.

The basin stands on a foot. It is 4¾ in. in height and 6¾ in. in diameter. It bears the same inscription as the flagons and patens, and is marked with the X crowned, and the same maker's initials as the flagons, but the animal passant is omitted.

None of the pewter vessels except this latter piece are now in use.

St. Mary, Castlegate.

The plate here consists of a modern chalice and two modern patens; also two flagons which have been severely "done up" to suit modern ideas.

The chalice is silver, gilt inside, it has a plain bowl, hexagonal foot, and knop of open tracery, the sacred monogram is engraved on one compartment of the base. The height is 7½ in., the diameter of the bowl 3¾ in., and of the base 5⅛; there are five marks: (1) I. K. (J. Keith); (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head uncrowned; (4) small old English P, the London letter for 1870–1; (5) Queen's head. The chalice weighs 15 oz. avoirdupois.

The paten belonging to it has the same marks. It is 6¾ in. in diameter. The sacred monogram is in the centre, and round the rim is engraved the text, "Lord! evermore give us this Bread." The weight is 5 oz. avoirdupois. The other paten does not seem to have any marks, and is probably not of standard silver. It is 6½ in. in diameter, and is a plain plate with an engraved rim.

The two flagons are the most interesting pieces of plate belonging to this church, but they have suffered considerably from a desire to make a jug-shaped flagon of the earlier part of the eighteenth century, look like a mediæval flagon of the thirteenth or fourteenth. They are at present

11 in. in height, and each weighs 26 oz. avoirdupois. They both bear the same hall marks: (1) WS; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) capital Roman I, the London letter for 1724–5. Round the "belly" of one of the flagons is inscribed the following in running characters: "The Gift of John Hutton Esq: to y^e^ Church of S^t^ Maryes Castlegate York in memory of Barbara his Wife daughter to Thomas Barker Esq objit (*sic*) December y^e^ 14^th^ 1732."

The other is similarly inscribed: "Given to y^e^ Church of S^t^ Maries Castlegate York in memory of Eliz Daughter of Thomas Barker Esq Objit (*sic*) February y^e^ 4^th^ 1717."

Perhaps a couple of centuries or so hence, these flagons may be looked upon as interesting illustrations of the desire prevalent in the Victorian age to make things look "ecclesiastical."

The Churchwardens' Books record that in 1755 the parish clerk,—Ambrose Girdler—presented two Candlesticks with tapers for the Altar, "to be kept clean by whomsoever is his Successor;" they are not now in existence.

St. Maurice.

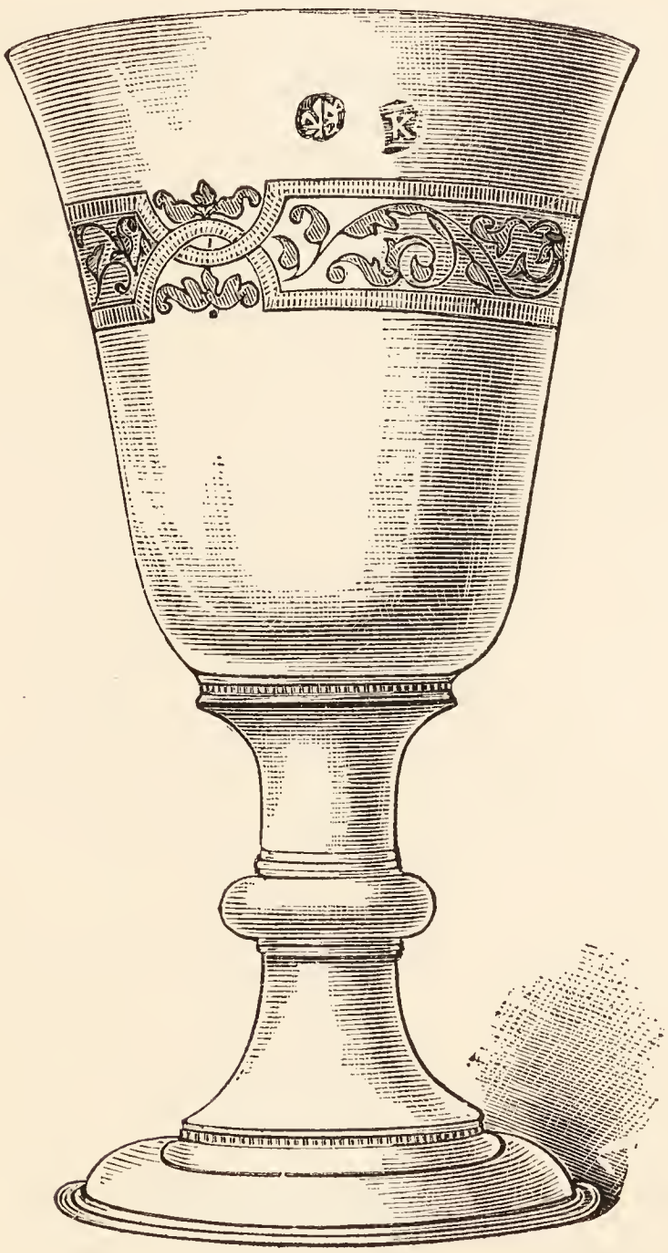
There are here two cups, one with a cover, two patens and a flagon.

The old cup which is now set apart for use at private communions, is slightly over 6 in. in height, the mouth of the bowl is 3¼ in. in diameter, and the foot 3 in. It weighs 5 oz. 11 dwt. It is a bell-shaped cup, but differs from the common type of Elizabethan communion cup, in being very much rounded at the lower part of the bowl. It has the usual leaf pattern thrice interlacing round the upper part of the bowl. There are only two marks: (1) the half leopard's head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) capital Roman K in a punch shaped to the letter, and is an instance of the earliest York date letter yet found. It is assigned by Mr. Cripps (O. E. P. p. 337) to the year 1567–8. This cup and that at S^t^ Mary, Bishophill, Junior, are, with the exception of the very fine London-made cup at S^t^ Michael-le-Belfrey, the two oldest pieces of post reformation plate existing at any of the York churches. There is no maker's mark on this cup. Several other cups of York make and the same year exist at various parishes in the county. The paten cover to this old cup at S^t^ Maurice is of a much more recent date. It is quite plain, but bears three hall marks: (1) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) capital Roman C in a shaped shield, the old York letter for 1685–6; (3) maker's mark I. O., the mark of John Oliver of York, goldsmith, free in 1676; there is a flagon made by him of 1685–6, at Lowther, in Cumberland. Mr. Cripps also notes (O. E. P. p. 77) a caudle cup belonging to Mr. Staniforth by him. This bears the date letter for the succeeding year, 1686–7, and there is a large alms plate at S^t^ Michael-le-Belfrey of 1688–9 by him; also a communion cup and cover at Kettlewell, Yorkshire, of 1692–3.

The other cup is modern. It is 8 in. in height, and is a plain goblet-shaped cup. It bears the following inscription: "S^t^ Maurice York. Presented to this Church by Elizabeth Dallin widow of the Rev. James Dallin M.A. who was Thirty Five years Vicar of the Parish February 1842." It has five marks: (1) $\frac{\text{J.B.}}{\text{W.N.}}$ in a square punch, the mark of

Messrs. Barber and North, of York ; (2) lion passant ; (3) Queen's head ; (4) leopard's head crowned ; (5) capital Roman F in a pointed shield. These are modern York marks, the distinguishing mark of the five lions on a cross being omitted.

The two patens have also the same marks, in the same order, as the



modern cup just described. One of them is a plain plate 8 in. in diameter, and has the same inscription as the cup. The other is a circular plate on a stem ; it is $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter, and about $1\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height. The hall marks are the same, but the inscription is omitted.

The flagon is of an elongated urn-shape, of some grace and merit, and a good piece of plate of its date. It is 14 in. in height, and weighs 26 oz. 18 dwt. It is inscribed on the front in a space surrounded by a festoon of flowers : "This Flagon was presented to the Parish of S^{t} Maurice by M^{rs} Sarah Abercrombie relict of the late Doctor Abercrombie June 7th 1797." The marks are : (1) $\frac{RH}{DH}$ in a square punch, the mark of Robert and David Hennel, who entered this mark at London in 1795 ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head crowned ; (4) capital Roman B, the London letter for 1797–8 ; (5) the King's head.

St. Michael-le-Belfrey.

This church possesses some very fine plate. There are two communion cups with paten covers, two other patens, two flagons, a large alms dish, and a seal-headed spoon.

The older of these cups is a very beautiful piece, and may take rank as one of the very finest of Elizabethan communion cups in the kingdom (*vide* illustration). It is to be regretted that its history is not known, nor how it came to belong to the church, for it is in many respects a very remarkable cup. It follows in general outline and shape, the ordinary type of an Elizabethan communion cup, and is very richly ornamented. Close under the rim there is a plain dotted ornament, and below this a band with four horseshoe loops, below this again comes a plain rib of silver, and in the centre of the cup is the leaf pattern ornament, but with distinct variations from that generally found on the communion cups of this date. The hour glass band interlaces four instead of three times round the bowl, and instead of the leaf pattern running along inside the spaces formed by the bands, it rises in the centre of each, and radiates out on either side, so filling the space. Below this comes another rib of silver, with four lions' faces on it, which retain the spirit and character of much earlier work. Below this again comes a band with horseshoe loops pointing downwards. The foot is richly ornamented with repousée work, and the stem which is of a baluster shape has no knop, but is very highly wrought throughout. This beautiful cup stands 7 in. in height, without its cover, and weighs 12 oz. 18 dwt., the diameter of the bowl is $3\frac{5}{8}$ in. at the mouth, and the foot close on 4 in. in diameter. It bears four marks : (1) illegible ; (2) leopard's head crowned ; (3) lion passant ; (4) small old English A in punch to shape of the letter, the London letter for 1558–9.

The cover to the cup is also handsomely ornamented with repousée work, and on the bottom is a curious engraved representation of a bell hanging from a cross-beam, in allusion to the name of the church. The cover has no marks, its diameter is $4\frac{3}{4}$ in. and the height $2\frac{1}{8}$ in. The diameter of the button is $1\frac{3}{8}$ in., the weight is 5 oz. 18 dwt. Both cup and cover are richly gilt.

The other cup and cover are exceedingly creditable copies of the above, and were made in York about the end of last century. There is a slight variation in the dimensions, the more recent cup is $7\frac{1}{8}$ in. in height, $3\frac{5}{8}$ in. in diameter at the mouth of the bowl, and $3\frac{3}{4}$ in. at the foot. There are four marks : (1) $\frac{\text{I.H.}}{\text{I.P.}}$; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head crowned ; (4) capital Roman G in a square punch, corners clipped. These same marks are, it should be noted, on a paten given to All Saints, North Street, by Mr. William Orfeur in 1780. They are modern York marks with the town punch of the five lions on the cross omitted. It is not easy, owing to the irregularity and fitful working of the modern York assay office, just at this period, to assign a particular year to the G, but as the letter F occurs in connection with similar marks on Mr. Orfeur's flagons also dated 1780, that year may be accepted as not far from the correct date of the execution of this very excellent copy, by a York firm of goldsmiths, of the Elizabethan cup. This modern cup weighs 15 oz. 15 dwt.

The paten cover to it is also an exact copy of that belonging to the Elizabethan cup. Its dimensions and weight are somewhat different,

but in all other respects it is the same, and has no hall marks. The diameter is $4\frac{3}{8}$ in., height $2\frac{3}{8}$ in., diameter of button $1\frac{3}{8}$ in., the weight



7 oz. 15 dwt. On the button is the same representation of the bell, &c. This cup and cover, like the others, are richly gilt, and few, if any, churches in the kingdom possess a handsomer pair of communion cups.

The larger of the two patens is a plain silver plate, $11\frac{1}{2}$ in. in

diameter, and weighing 17 oz. 8 dwt. On it is inscribed, in running characters, "The Gift of Mrs Douglas Vaughan 1672." There are three marks: (1) half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) G. M. in heart-shaped punch, the mark of George Mangy, of York, goldsmith, free in 1638. Other examples of his work have been noted, viz., a communion cup and paten (1664–5) at Cottingham, bearing date 1663, and a cup at Broughton, near Skipton (1665–6); (3) capital italic O, the old York date letter for 1671–2.

The other paten is a plain plate on a central stem, 6¼ in. in diameter, 2 in. in height, and the diameter of the foot 2½ in.; it weighs 5 oz. 12 dwt. The marks are almost obliterated, but they are those of the Britannia standard, and the date letter appears to be the S for 1713–14. Underneath is an inscription in Roman characters, "The Gift of the Revd Danson Richardson Currer 1846."

The two flagons are much alike—jug-shaped flagons, with spouts and rounded lids. The older of them weighs 52 oz. 8 dwt., but bears an inscribed weight of 57 oz. 5 dwt. It has four marks: (1) leopard's head, crowned; (2) lion passant; (3) capital Roman C in pointed shield, the London letter for 1738–9; (4) maker R. B. in a plain oval. Round the bowl of the flagon is inscribed, in bold running characters, "This Flaggon given to the Parish Church of St Michael de Belfrey 1739 in York out of pious regard to the memory of Mrs Mary and Mrs Isabella Thompson who both lye interred in the said Church."

The other flagon weighs 53 oz. 12 dwt. It has four marks: (1) lion passant; (2) leopard's head, crowned; (3) maker's mark, $\overset{W.}{W.}\overset{S.}{P.}$ William Shaw and William Priest, who entered this mark at London, October, 1749 (see O. E. P., p. 313); (4) capital Old English A, the London date letter for 1756–7. Round the flagon is inscribed, "A Gift of Mrs Ellen Bowes to the Parish of St Michael de Belfrey 1756."

Both flagons are about 13½ in. in height. The marks in each case are in a group underneath the flagons.

The silver alms dish weighs 37 oz. 3 dwt., and is a plain large plate without ornamentation. In a scroll on one side of the rim is inscribed, "Given to ye Parish of St Michael de Belfreijs by Susanna Relict of Cōll Herbert Jeffreijs she dy'd ye 5th Nobr 1689." On the opposite side is a lozenge, charged as follows:—erm, a lion rampant sa. a canton of the last, a crescent for difference, impaling a chevron between three Moor's heads. There are three marks (1) I. O. the mark of John Oliver of York, goldsmith, free in 1676 (see under St Maurice); (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (3) old English F of peculiar design in a pointed shield, the old York letter for 1688–9.

The seal-headed spoon weighs 2 oz. 2 dwt. The leopard's head is in the bowl, and on the back of the stem are: (1) I. L.; (2) lion passant; (3) court-hand P., the London letter for 1652–8. Inside the spoon is engraved, "The Gift of the Rev. Danson Currer Richardson M.A. 1841," and on the back, "St Michael's le Belfrey York."

St. Michael, Spurriergate.

There are here a communion cup and paten cover, another paten and a flagon of silver, besides a pewter flagon and two pewter plates and a very fine brass alms dish.

The communion cup is 8½ in. in height, the diameter of the bowl is 4 in., of the foot 4½, and the depth of the bowl 4 in. ; it weighs 12 oz. avoirdupois. There is the usual thrice interlacing leaf pattern round the bowl. The knop is plain, as is also the base. Round the upper part of the bowl is inscribed in running characters, "This Chalice was Exchang'd at the charge of y^e^ Parish 1678 Tho : Lutton and Rich : Rawls Church wardens." There are three marks: (1) MB, Marmaduke Best ; (2) the York half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys ; (3) capital italic V, the York date letter for 1678–9.

The paten cover to this cup is quite plain, it is 4½ in. in diameter. and weighs 5 oz. avoirdupois. The marks are the same as those on the cup, and on the button is cut "S^t^ Mich :"

The other silver paten is a plain circular plate on central stem, it has a rim of cable ornament both to the plate and to the foot. It is 9¾ in. in diameter and 2½ in height, and weighs 18 oz. avoirdupois. It has four marks : (1) R. G. ; (2) leopard's head crowned ; (3) lion passant ; (4) small old English O in pointed shield, the London letter for 1691–2. Round the paten on the other side is inscribed, "S^t^ Michael's in Yorke bought in y^e^ year 1692 Bartholomew Gelldart and John Smith then Churchwardens."

The silver flagon is a tall tankard 13½ in. in height, and weighs 39 oz. 1 dwt. (troy). Its diameter at the base is 7 in., at the mouth 4½ in. It has no spout. The sacred monogram and glory is engraved in front, and it bears the following inscription : "St. Michael's, Spurriergate, York, the gift of the Right Honourable John Colburn, Lord Mayor, 1870." It has five marks : (1) W. B. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head crowned ; (4) small Roman F, London letter for 1821–2 ; (5) King's head. Had it not been for the presence of the King's head or duty mark, which first appears on plate in 1784, it might have been difficult to say that this flagon did not bear the F for 1781–2, but the King's head definitely settles the point.

The two pewter plates are each of them ordinary plates 9 in. in diameter, the letters S. M. are stamped on the rim of each.

Both of them are marked, but the marks are indistinct in part. These marks are underneath on the rim of the plates. On one plate there is on one side of the under part of the rim, the word WHITE, on the opposite side RICHARD, with the figures 8 and 9 under the R and D of the name. Then under this, is a pelican in her piety, then the name WHITE, below this again is the letter X *incuse*, beneath which is LONDON, then under it a crowned rose and the date apparently 1715.

The other plate has less distinct marks. On one side is clearly GRAY and KING, and opposite is IOH. Then, under, there is a pelican in her piety, but very faint and the lower part worn smooth. Below is again the X *incuse* and LONDON, and then the rose crowned as on the other plate, but the figures or date, if any, are illegible.

The pewter flagon is somewhat similar in shape to those at St. Denis,

and is 12 in. in height. It has no marks, but is inscribed "S^{t} Michaels Spurriergate 1767 Tho : Hessey Tho : Maugham Church Wardens."

The brass alms dish is 16½ in. in diameter, and is deeply depressed in the centre, it is perforated in a pattern, and is presumably a piece of old English work.

St. Olave.

There are two cups, two patens, a flagon and a brass alms dish.

One of the cups is of the common type of communion cup, with the thrice interlacing leaf pattern round the upper part of the bowl. It is 7½ in. in height, the bowl is 3½ in. in diameter at the mouth, and the foot 3¾; it weighs 9 oz. 2 dwts. There are three marks on it: (1) half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) a small italic B in a pointed shield, the old York letter for 1634–5; (3) T. H., the mark of Thomas Harrington, goldsmith of York, who was free of the city in 1625. He was the son of Christopher Harrington, goldsmith, free in 1595, and brother of Robert Harrington, goldsmith, free in 1616. The family was a well-known one, and members of it at various times held high offices in the city. Other pieces made by Thomas Harrington which have been noted are: (1) Apostle spoon, 1626–7, belonging to Mr. Staniforth; (2) communion cup, Kirkby Wiske, 1636–7; (3) the same at Cundall, 1637–8; (4) cup, "the gift of Mr. William Thompson, who died Dec. 1st, 1637," at St. Mary's, Scarborough, and another (5) at Scammonden; (6) a communion cup with paten cover, 1641–2, at Kirk Andrews on Esk.

The other cup is peculiar. It has no inscription, ornament, or hall marks, the foot, which is hexagonal, looks as if it might perhaps have belonged to some much more ancient piece of plate, but beyond its peculiar shape, and a joint in the middle of the lower part of the stem, there is nothing to indicate whether this is the case or not. The lower part of the bowl of the cup is almost semi-circular, but it is a very deep cup with straight sides, and it is one of those pieces of plate to which it is difficult to assign a definite date, in the absence of all ornamentation or hall marks. It is 6¾ in. in height, the wider portions of the foot are 14¼ in diameter, the narrower 3½, the diameter of the mouth is 3⅝. It weighs 8 oz. 3 dwt.

The larger of the two patens is a circular plate on a central circular stem. It is quite plain, but ihc has been engraved in modern times in the centre. It is 9¼ in. in diameter, and 3 in. in height; the diameter of the foot is 3½ in.; it weighs 14 oz. 3 dwt. It has (1) Lo., the mark of Seth Lofthouse; (2) lion's head erased; (3) Britannia; (4) court-hand V., the London letter for 1715–16. On it is inscribed "S^{t} Olive Church."

The other paten is a plain plate without any stem. It has the sacred monogram in rays of glory in the centre. The marks are: (1) capital old English M, the London letter for 1767–8; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head, crowned; (4) $\frac{F}{N}\frac{B}{D}$ in a square punch. The mark of Francois Butty and Nicholas Dumee, entered at London 1759. The plate at Durham Cathedral is by these makers. This paten weighs 11 oz. 18 dwt.

The flagon is a tall tankard with a spout. There is a thumb-piece to

the handle, and the lid is surmounted by an orb with a Maltese cross rising from it. There is no other ornamentation, and no inscription. The height to the top of the cross is 15 in., the diameter at the base 7¼ in., and the weight of the flagon 40 oz. 6 dwt. The marks are : (1) Lo., Seth Lofthouse ; (2) Britannia ; (3) lion's head erased ; (4) court-hand H, the London letter for 1703–4.

The brass alms dish is a very fine one, though much worn by use. It is 16¾ in. in diameter. In the centre is, in bold relief, a representation of St. George and the Dragon, and on the rim, which has a small trefoil pattern round it, is inscribed, "The Gift of the Executors of Montague Giles to S^{t} Olave Church 1707. John Legg James Buttrey William Webster Church-Wardens."

St. Sampson.

There are two cups and a paten of silver, and a plated flagon.

The older of the cups is 7½ in. in height, the diameter of the bowl 3⅜ in., and of the foot 3½ in. ; it weighs 9 oz. avoirdupois. It is perfectly plain, without any ornament, but follows in shape a common type of seventeeth-century communion cup, and were it not for the inscribed date, and the corresponding hall marks, it might easily be supposed to be a hundred years older than its real date ; it has perhaps been copied from some other cup, or re-made according to the old shape. It has four marks : (1) W. B. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head, crowned ; (4) capital old English M, the London date letter for 1767–8. It is inscribed on the side, "S^{t} Sampsons Parish 1767 W^{m} Renald & Ja^{s} Woodhouse Church Wardens."

The other cup is a modern York copy of it. There are some slight variations : the height is the same, but the diameter of the mouth of this cup is 4 in., and of the foot 3⅜ in. ; it weighs 8 oz. avoirdupois. There are five marks : (1) indistinct, but perhaps $\frac{R.\ G.}{J.\ B.}$; (2) lion passant ; (3) King's head ; (4) leopard's head, crowned ; (5) small old English A in square shield, corners clipped, the York letter for 1812–13. The York punch of five lions on the cross is here omitted. On the side of the cup is engraved, "S^{t} Sampson's Parish 1812 John Mounser & W^{m} Bean Church Wardens."

The paten is a plain circular plate, with a large hollow circular foot in the centre. It is 7½ in. in diameter, and 3 in. in height ; the diameter of the foot is 3¾ in. It weighs 13 oz. avoirdupois, but underneath is scratched 9 oz. 8 dwt. This has been erased and 12 oz. 8 dwt. scratched instead. It may be surmised, from the fact that the foot bears a separate series of hall marks to the plate, that originally the plate had no foot, which afterwards being added altered the weight. The plate is inscribed underneath, "William Watson Thomas Bradley Church Wardens 1806." It has five marks : (1) I. H. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head, crowned ; (4) capital Roman Q, London letter for 1811–12 ; (5) King's head.

The marks on the foot are not very clear, but they appear to be : (1) $\frac{\cdots\ W.}{\&\ Co.}$; (2) lion passant ; (3) King's head ; (4) leopard's head, crowned ;

(5) capital Roman T in square shield, corners clipped. They are apparently imperfect modern York marks, for 1804–5 with the five lions omitted.

The flagon is a tall tankard with a covered spout, and the sacred monogram under it. It is engraved "S^{t} Sampson Rob^{t} Hick & Ja^{s} Kearsley Church Wardens 1855." Underneath the bottom is stamped *incuse* the figure 4; then, like an ordinary hall mark, a shield with cross keys in it; below which are stamped *incuse* the letters J. O.

St. Saviour's.

The silver plate here is all modern, There are two cups, two patens, and two flagons, all of silver, besides two pewter flagons and a plated cup.

The two silver cups are exactly alike, $6\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height; perfectly plain egg-shaped cups. The diameter at the mouth is $3\frac{3}{4}$ in., and of the foot $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. They each weigh 11 oz. avoirdupois, and are inscribed, "S^{t} Saviour's Parish York 1827." There are five marks on each, under the feet: (1) H C.; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head, uncrowned; (4) small Roman O; (5) King's head. The small Roman O in conjunction with the *un*crowned leopard's head, indicates the London assay year, 1829–30.

The two patens are circular plates on central stems, and quite plain. They are alike, and are $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter, and $1\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height; one of them weighs $13\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois, the other 13 oz. They have each six marks: (1) $\frac{\text{J.B.}}{\text{W.N.}}$ the mark of Barber and North, of York; (2) lion passant; (3) Queen's head; (4) leopard's head, crowned; (5) capital Roman E in a shield exactly similar to that enclosing the Newcastle G for 1773 in O. E. P., p. 346. It is the York date letter for 1841–2; (6) the five lions on the cross in an oval punch. The patens are inscribed, "S^{t} Saviours York. By subscription 1841."

The two silver flagons are also of the same date. They are tall tankards, each 13 in. in height, and weigh $32\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. They have the sacred monogram and glory on them, and are inscribed, "S^{t} Saviours York. By Subscription 1841. Rev^{d} John Graham Rector Thomas Smith, James Lancelot Foster, James Russell, James Chadwick, Church Wardens." They each bear the same marks as those on the patens, and all the marks are repeated inside the lids, with the exception of the York town mark.

The plated cup is very much of the same shape and character as the two silver ones, and its dimensions are exactly the same. It appears to be copper silvered over, and is inscribed, "S^{t} Saviours Parish York 1798."

The two pewter flagons are of the same character as those at St. Denis. They are alike, and are 12 in. in height. There are no pewter marks on them, but they are inscribed, "Bought at the Expense of S^{t} Saviour's and S^{t} Andrew's Rich^{d} Cussons & Robert Cundell Church Wardens 1750."

Holy Trinity, Goodramgate.

There are here, a communion cup with paten cover, a paten and a flagon.

The communion cup and cover are of old York make, the cup is $7\frac{1}{8}$ in. in height, the diameter of the mouth of the bowl is $4\frac{5}{8}$ in., the foot $3\frac{1}{2}$ in., the weight 8 oz. 1 dwt., it is a bell-shaped cup with band of dotted marks in three divisions, in lieu of the ordinary leaf pattern, the knop is small, the dotted pattern is also on the base ; there is no inscription. The marks are (1) capital old English Q, the old York letter for 1623–4. (2) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys. (3) P. P. This maker, whose name is not identified, also made a cup belonging to Trinity House, Hull, (1612–13,) and repaired the mazer bowl at York Minster, with a band of silver underneath, bearing the date 1622 (*q. v.*).

The cover has the same marks in the same order, and also the dotted pattern running round it. It is $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ in height, the diameter of the button is also $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, the weight 3 oz. 3 dwt.

The paten is a plain plate on a circular stem, it has the sacred monogram in the centre, and underneath is inscribed "Giuen to the Holy Trinity Church, Goodraham gate, 1706." It is $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height, the diameter of the stem is 3 inches. This paten weighs 7 oz. 8 dwt., it has four marks, but an interpretation of them is not at present possible. (1) A mark something like two capital Roman I's, placed close together with a star between them ; (2) the same repeated ; (3) a fleur-de-lys *incuse ;* (4) the first and second mark repeated. The paten is undoubtedly silver, but what these marks mean, it is not easy to surmise. A communion cup at Walpole, near Halesworth, has a fleur-de-lys *incuse* as a mark, but as this latter is an early Elizabethan piece, the coincidence is hardly more than accidental.

The flagon is jug-shaped, of some excellence of design, the spout terminates in an escallop shell, and there is a pine cone at the top of the lid, it is $12\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, and the weight 47 oz. 12 dwt. On the side is a shield of arms with crest, viz., 1 and 4 grand quarters, quarterly 1 and 4 Or. on a chief Sa. 3 escallop shells (Graham) ; 2 and 3 Or. a fess chequee and in chief a chevron gu., 2 and 3 grand quarters—3 bugle horns. On the fess point a crescent for difference. Impaling Sa. a chevron betw. 3 cherubs' heads and wings Or. (Chaloner) Crest. A pair of wings erect, and the motto RIGHT AND REASON. On the rim, underneath, is inscribed in bold running characters, "The Gift of Richard Graham Esq^{r} of Whitewell on y^{e} Hill to y^{e} Parish Church of S^{t} Trinity Gooderamgate York, 1746." There are also five marks underneath the flagon. (1) IC script under an annulet, the mark of J. Cookson ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head crowned ; (4) shield of three towers, the Newcastle town mark ; (5) a capital Roman G on a pointed shield, the Newcastle date letter for 1746–7. The donor was the youngest son of Sir Reginald Graham of Norton Conyers, he lies buried within the altar rails of Trinity Church, on the south side, where there is this inscription on the stone covering the remains of himself and his wife, "Beneath this Stone are laid the Bodies of Richard Graham of Whitwell Esq^{r} youngest son to Sir Reginald Graham of Norton-Conyers

Bar^{t} And of Cordelia Graham wife to Richard and Daughter to William Chaloner of Gisborough Esq^{r}. He was born June 25 1705, died Feb : 24 1746. She Aug. 23 1701, died Feb : 8, 1763." Whitwell-on-the-Hill is a seat not far from Kirkham Priory.

Holy Trinity, King's Court.

The plate here is unfortunately all modern ; there was, however, an interesting set of plate, which was sold in 1877, and with the proceeds a silver alms dish was bought. The old service of plate is thus described in a terrier framed and hung up in the vestry of the church, and dated 1861.

"The following is an account of the communion plate with inscriptions :—

One silver cup with a lid, the 'gift of John Waller, Gentleman, to Christ Parish in Yorke, who dyed 2nd March 1698,' on the bottom of which is marked I $\overset{W}{*}$ E, one silver cup and lid marked 1680, 'Christ's Parish in Yorke 1622,' 12oz. 6dwts. Two silver salvers with the Inscriptions 'The Gift of John Waller Gent for y^{e} Communion Service in Christ's Church York in memory of Elizabeth his Wife who dyed Anno 1696.'"

The Rev. H. Whitehead, Vicar of Brampton, Carlisle, who saw one of these patens on sale at a silversmith's in London has kindly sent the following notes as to the marks on it. Mr. Whitehead noted them as (1) maker's mark, nearly illegible ; (2) leopard's head crowned ; (3) lion passant ; (4) small old English S. The date letter at London for 1695–6. It is a matter for extreme regret that the parish should have parted with this very interesting old plate. Those who have committed this grave mistake have taken care that future generations shall know whom to thank for the loss of the old plate. It is much to be hoped that as the interest attached to old church plate becomes more generally understood, fewer mistakes of such an unfortunate nature will be made.

The alms dish which has been procured out of the spoil of Mr. Waller's pious benefaction in memory of his wife, is a circular plate of so-called "Gothic" design, it has five marks, (1) J. W. & Co. in quartrefoil ; (2) Queen's head ; (3) lion passant ; (4) castle with three towers—the Exeter town mark ; (5) a plain capital A in a square punch with the corners clipped, the Exeter date letter for 1877–8. On the back is inscribed, "This Alms Dish is made out of the proceeds of the old Communion Service of plate Presented by the late John Waller, Esq^{r}., To the Holy Trinity Church, King's Square, York, A.D. 1698. The Rev. T. D. T. Speck, Vicar, Joseph Sowray, John Blackburn, Churchwardens. September, 1877." There are also two modern chalices, a paten and a flagon. In addition there is a long oval pewter dish without any marks but inscribed "No. 1," and two pewter flagons also without marks but inscribed respectively "No. 2," "No. 3." These flagons are in shape similar to those at St. Denis. The dish can hardly have been associated with any sacred use. It appears that there was at one time a dole of buns and ale distributed on Maundy Thursday, this probably explains the presence of the dish and perhaps that of the flagons also.

Holy Trinity, Micklegate.

There are here, one cup, two patens, and a flagon of silver, a brass alms dish, and a modern plated cup.

The silver cup is plain on a baluster stem. The sacred monogram has been engraved on one side, perhaps some fifty years ago. The cup is $6\frac{1}{2}$ in. in height, the diameter at the mouth of the bowl is $3\frac{3}{4}$ in. and the same at the foot; the bowl is 3 in. deep, and the weight 10 oz. avoirdupois. There are four marks, (1) very indistinct, but a portion either of the London D for 1601–2, or of the O for 1611–12; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head; (4) illegible. There is engraved on the cup in running characters, "Christopher Maude, George Chapman, Churchwardens of St. Trinitys in Midlegate (*sic*) 1666." The cup is, however, from the hall marks, some fifty years older than this inscribed date.

The other cup has no marks, and is plated, it has the sacred monogram in a glory on it, and the inscription "Holy Trinity, Micklegate, York, 1848."

The older of the two patens is a salver on three plain thin feet, it has the sacred monogram in rays of glory in the centre. The diameter is $7\frac{1}{2}$ in., the height $1\frac{1}{4}$ in., and the weight 11 oz. avoirdupois. There are five marks: (1) I. H.; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head crowned; (4) capital Roman A in shield with corners clipped, the London letter for 1796–7; (5) King's head. Underneath the paten is inscribed "Holy Trinity, Micklegate, York, 1800. Roger Glover, John Gibson, Church Wardens."

The other paten is also a salver, but on four feet, it likewise has the sacred monogram in rays of glory, it is $6\frac{1}{2}$ in. in diameter, and 1 in height, and weighs $7\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois. There are five marks: (1) lion passant; (2) leopard's head uncrowned; (3) capital old English H, the London date letter for 1843–4; (4) the Queen's head; (5) $\frac{\text{J.A.}}{\text{J.A.}}$ in quartrefoil, a star between; underneath the paten is inscribed "Holy Trinity, Micklegate, York, 1848." This paten is chiefly interesting as a modern example, common enough in the previous century, of an ordinary salver or waiter, put to the sacred use of a paten.

The flagon is tankard shaped, and without any spout, there is a thumb-piece, and the handle terminates in a heart-shaped shield, there is no ornament or inscription. It is 11 in. high, $6\frac{1}{4}$ in diameter at the base, $4\frac{1}{2}$ at the top; there are four marks, not very clear: (1) apparently T. T., script; (2) lion passant; (3) small Roman D in shaped shield, London letter for 1739–40; (4) leopard's head crowned. The weight is 38 oz. avoirdupois.

The brass alms dish is 16 in. in diameter, with lilies and conventional flowers embossed on the centre.

On a table of benefactions in the church dated "Año Dñi 1699," occurs the following item:— "Given by an unknown person to this Church a silver Flaggon w^{t} 36 oz. for the Communion Service." This appears to have been lost, unless indeed it has been replaced by the flagon of 1739 above described.

Fulford.

There are here a cup, paten, and flagon of silver, and a brass alms dish.

The cup is 9 in. in height. The diameter of the bowl is 4¼ in. and its depth 4½ in.; the diameter of the foot is 4 in. It is a plain tall bell-shaped cup, without any ornament. Round it is inscribed, "The Gift of Mrs Ann Kay to St Oswald's Chapel at Fulford 1768." It has four marks: (1) S. W.; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head, crowned; (4) capital old English M, London letter for 1767–8.

The paten is a plain salver on three legs. It is 7 in. in diameter, and 1¼ in. in height. It has the same hall marks as the cup, but the maker is R. R. Round it, underneath, is the same inscription as that on the cup.

The flagon is a modern "Gothic" piece of plate 12 in. in height. Round the "belly," on a band, is inscribed, "Presented by John Clifford Esqr of Deighton Grove on the Consecration of Fulford Church Dec 24th 1866." It has five marks: (1) G. F.; (2) lion passant; (3) leopard's head, uncrowned; (4) small old English L, London letter for 1866–7; (5) Queen's head.

The brass alms dish is very similar to one formerly belonging to Southstone, Worcester, and figured in the Worcester Diocesan Architectural Report for 1863, where an account is given of it, gathered from sources before it was stolen or lost, by Sir T. E. Winnington, Bart. That at Fulford is 17½ in. in diameter. On one side of the rim is inscribed, "St Oswald Chappell, Gabriel Hayton, William Ward Junr Chappell wardens of Foulforth 1708."

Naburn.

There are here a cup, two patens, and a flagon, all silver gilt. Of these, the cup alone is old. It is a bell-shaped cup, 6¾ in. in height, with a thrice interlacing dotted pattern round the upper part of the bowl, which is 3¼ in. in diameter at the mouth, and the same in depth. The stem of the cup is very thin, and the knop is very small. The thrice interlacing dotted pattern is repeated round the foot, which is 3 in. in diameter. The cup has three marks: (1) the half leopard head and half fleur-de-lys; (2) capital Old English S, the old York date letter for 1625–6; (3) S. C. the mark of Samuel Casson of York, goldsmith, free in 1613, the maker of the older cup at St. Helen's, Stonegate (*q. v.*). This cup is believed to have been given in modern times, with the rest of the plate to Naburn church. It is, however, a good specimen of an old York-made communion cup. Under the foot is now inscribed, "St Matthew's Church Naburn."

The larger of the two patens is 9 in. in diameter, and stands on a central foot. It is 4 in. in height; the foot is 3¼ in. in diameter. Round the foot there is a copy of the dotted pattern on the cup, but in this case interlacing four times. It is rudely executed, and at first sight, gave the idea that the foot was an old piece of silver worked on to the plate; a closer examination, however, showed that this was not the

case. There are five marks on the paten : (1) H. H. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head, uncrowned ; (4) small old English I, London letter for 1864–5 ; (5) Queen's head. Under the plate is inscribed, "S^{t} Matthew's Church Naburn 1865 Rev^{d} James Sabben Incumbent. Thomas G. Dickinson John Leaf Churchwardens."

The other paten is a plain plate 8½ in. in diameter. It has five marks : (1) R. H. ; (2) lion passant ; (3) leopard's head, uncrowned ; (4) small Old English K, London letter for 1865–6 ; (5) Queen's head. There is no inscription.

The flagon is somewhat of a tankard shape, but 6 in. in diameter at the base, which declines to 3¾ in. at the top. It is 8¾ in. in height, and has a spout. The dotted interlacing pattern is repeated twice round the trunk of the flagon, and underneath is the same inscription as that on the larger of the patens. The marks are five in number, the same as those on the paten.

We must not close this account of the Church Plate without recording the uniform kindness with which the clergy and churchwardens have allowed us to examine and note the various pieces of plate in their charge. To Canon Raine we are especially indebted, not merely for much actual assistance, but also for the information as to the old York marks and the names of the Goldsmiths, which adds so much of material interest and value. To Mr. Wilfred Cripps, the author of "Old English Plate," our best thanks are also due for his constant (and it is needless to say) most valuable help throughout.

LONDON MARKS PRIOR TO 1800.

OLD STANDARD (11 oz. 2 dwt., fine).

Cycle.	Date Letter.	Year.	Inscribed date.	Maker's Mark.	Maker.	Other examples, by same maker.	Piece of Plate.
VII	Small Old Eng. a*	1558–9		Illegible.....	—	.. .. ..	Communion Cup (cover unmarked) St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
IX	Indistinct, either D or O	1601–2 or 1611–2	1666	Illegible.....	—	.. .. ..	,, ,, Holy Trinity, Micklegate.
X	Small s, long shaped	1635–6	—	I. B. above a buckle, between two pellets	—	Noted by Mr. Cripps (MSS. letter) as on Corporation plate, London, 1638–9 ..	,, ,, St. Crux.
XI	Court hand P ..	1652–3	—	I L in pointed shield, pellet below.....	—	.. .. ..	Seal-headed Spoon, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
XIII	Small Old Eng. o	1691–2	1692	R G shaped shield..	—	.. .. ..	Paten, St. Michael, Spurrier-gate.
,,	Obliterated	—	—	R N pellet below pointed shield....	—	cf. O. E. P., p. 323	Abp. Sancroft's Altar-Candlesticks, York Minster.

BRITANNIA STANDARD (11 oz. 10 dwt., fine).

XIV	Court hand B ..	1697–8	1699	Lo	Seth Lofthouse	.. .. ..	Paten, St. John, Ousebridge.
,,	,, G or H	1702–3 or 1703–4	—	Lo	Seth Lofthouse	.. .. ..	Flagon, St. Helen.
,,	,, H ..	1703–4	—	Lo	Seth Lofthouse	.. .. ..	,, St. Olave.
,,	,, L ..	1706–7	1706	Ra, bird below	—	.. .. ..	Paten, St. Mary, Bishophill the Elder.
,,	,, V ..	1715–6	—	Lo	Seth Lofthouse	.. .. ..	,, St. Olave.
XV	Cap. Rom. G ..	1722–3	—	G O under a head ..	—	.. .. ..	,, St. Helen.
,,	,, K ..	1725–6	—	W I (indistinct)	—	.. .. ..	Spoon, St. Martin, Coney Street.

OLD STANDARD RESTORED.

XV	Cap. Rom. I ..	1724–5	1717 1723	W S.....	—	.. .. ..	Two Flagons, St. Mary, Castlegate.
XVI	Small Rom. b ..	1737–8	[1738]	G H	Geo. Hindmarsh.....	.. .. ..	Paten, St. Martin-cum-Gregory.
,,	,, e ..	1738–9	1739	R. B	Richard Bayley	cf. O. E. P., pp. 306, 307	Flagon, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
,,	,, e ..	1738–9	1740	Ra under a crown ..	Robert Abercromby	cf. O. E. P., p. 307	Paten, St. Lawrence.
,,	,, d ..	1739–40	—	T. T. Script	—	.. .. ..	Flagon, Holy Trinity, Micklegate.
,,	,, e ..	1740–1	1740	R [H?] Script	—	.. .. ..	Paten, St. Crux.
,,	Omitted	—	[1738]	H P Script and R B†	Humphrey Payne	.. .. ..	Flagon, St. Martin-cum-Gregory.
XVII	Cap. Old Eng. A	1756–7	1756	W W S P	William Shaw and William Priest, ent. Oct: 1749....	cf. O. E. P., p. 313	,, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
,,	,, B ..	1757–8	1759	A. V. Script	Ayme Vedeau, ent. June, 1739.....	cf. O. E. P., p. 311	,, two Cups, and two Patens, St. Martin, Coney Street.
,,	,, B ..	1757–8	1759	R. I.	—	.. .. ..	Large Circular Plate, St. Martin, Coney Street.
,,	,, M ..	1763–4	—	W. G. Script	William Grundy, ent. Dec. 1743.....	cf. O. E. P., 310, 312, 314.....	Two Flagons, All Saints' Pavement.
,,	,, I ..	1764–5	1759	F G, or perhaps E G	—	.. .. ..	Flagon, St. Martin, Coney Street.
,,	,, M ..	1767–8	1767	W B.....	—	.. .. ..	Communion Cup, St. Sampson.
,,	,, M ..	1767–8	—	F B N D	François Butty and Nicholas Dumee, ent. 1759....	Makers of Plate at Durham Cathedral cf. O. E. P., pp. 314, 315	Paten, St. Olave.
,,	,, M ..	1767–8	1768	S. W.	—	.. .. ..	Communion Cup, Fulford.
,,	,, M ..	1767–8	1768	R. R	—	.. .. ..	Paten, Fulford.
XVIII	Small Rom. k ..	1785–6	—	H. B. Script.....	Hester Bateman, ent. 1774	cf. O. E. P., pp. 317, 318	Communion Cup, All Saints' Pavement.
XIX	Cap. Rom. B. ..	1797–8	1797	R. H D H	Robert & David Hennell, ent. 1795	cf. O. E. P., p. 320	Flagon, St. Maurice.

* Only 11 oz. 0 dwt. fine (1 oz. alloy) till 1560–1. The old "Sterling" Standard, 28 Edw. I., 11 oz. 2 dwt. fine, was first debased, 34 Hen. VIII., with 2 oz. alloy. In 37 Hen. VIII. it had reached in baseness 8 oz. alloy to only 4 oz. fine in the pound Troy. During Queen Mary's reign it was 11 oz. fine, 1 oz. alloy; this continued till 2 Elizabeth.—*Vide*, O. E. P., pp. 8, 58, 59.

† The anomalous marks on this piece are explained under St. Martin-cum-Gregory.

OLD YORK MARKS.

Date Letter.	Year.	Inscribed date.	Maker's Mark.	Maker.	Piece of Plate.
Cap. Roman K, punch shaped to letter	1567–8	—	R. B	Doubtful whether Richard Brearey or Robert Beckwith, probably the latter	Communion Cup (Cover unmarked) St. Mary, Bishophill, Junior.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	none	— — —	,, ,, (Cover, 1685–6), St. Maurice.
Cap. old Eng. E, pointed shield	1616–7	1615	G M	George Mangy	,, ,, (without Cover), St. Cuthbert.
Cap. old Eng. B, pointed shield	1622–3	1622	P. P, pellet below	unidentified	Silver rim under Mazer Bowl, York Minster.
Cap. old Eng. Q, pointed shield	1623–4	—	P. P, pellet below	,,	Communion Cup and Cover, Holy Trinity, Goodramgate.
Cap. old Eng. S, pointed shield	1625–6	—	S. C., pellet below	Samuel Casson, free 1613	,, ,, (without Cover), Naburn.
Plain small z, pointed shield	1632–3	1630	T. W. in monogram	Thomas Waite, free 1613	Abp. Harsnet's Communion Cup and Cover, All Saints', North Street.
Small italic *b*, pointed shield	1633–4	—	S. C. pellet below	Samuel Casson, free 1613	Communion Cup (without Cover), St. Helen.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	T. H	Thomas Harrington, free 1624	,, ,, ,, St. Olave.
Cap. italic *M*, pointed shield	1669–70	1669	P. M	Philemon Marsh, free 1652	Silver Lining to Mazer Bowl, York Minster.
Cap. italic *O*, pointed shield	1671–2	1672	G. M.	George Mangy	Large Plate, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
Cap. italic *P*, pointed shield	1672–3	1673	W. M. two pellets below	William Mascall, free 1664	Beaumont Altar-Candlesticks, York Minster.
Cap. italic *Q*, pointed shield	1673–4	—	I. T	John Thompson II.	Paten, St. Cuthbert.
Cap. italic *R*, pointed shield	1674–5	1674	R. W.	Robert Williamson (?), free 1653	Communion Cup and Cover, St. Mary Bishophill the Elder.
Cap. italic *V*, pointed shield	1679–9	1678	M B linked letters	Marmaduke Best, free 1657	,, ,, ,, St. Michael, Spurriergate.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	M B linked letters	,, ,,	,, ,, ,, St. Denis.
Cap. italic *Y*, pointed shield	1681–2	—	W. B	William Busfield, free 1679	Larger Communion Cup (Cover unmarked), St. Lawrence.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	W. B	,,	Large Paten, All Saints' Pavement.
Cap. italic *Z*, pointed shield	1682–3	1684	T. M.	Thomas Mangy, free 1664	Smaller Communion Cup and Cover, St. Lawrence.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	R. K. pellet below	Roland Kirby, free 1668	Two Communion Cups (Covers unmarked), All Saints' Pavement.
,, ,, ,,	,,	—	I. T.	John Thompson II.	Sockets to Archbp. Sancroft's Altar-Candlesticks, York Minster.
Cap. Roman B, shaped shield	1684–5	—	W. B	William Busfield, free 1679	Large Paten, St. Martin, Coney Street.
,, C, ,,	1685–6	—	I. O.	John Oliver, free 1676	Paten Cover (to Cup, 1567–8), St. Maurice.
Old Eng. F, of peculiar shape in pointed shield	1688–9	1689	I. O.	,,	Alms Dish, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
None	—	—	M. B., linked letters	Marmaduke Best, free 1657	Communion Cup and Cover, St. Margaret.
None	—	—	T. M.	Thomas Mangy, free 1664	Clasps to Abp. Lamplugh's Bible, York Minster.

MODERN YORK MARKS.

Date Letter.	Year.	Inscribed date.	Maker's Mark.	Maker.	Town Mark.	Piece of Plate.
Cap. Rom. F .. square punch with corners clipped ..	—	1780	I . H / I . P in square	——	omitted	Two Flagons, All Saints, North Street.
Cap. Rom. G .. square punch with corners clipped ..	—	1780	,,	——	in pointed shield	Paten, All Saints', North Street.
Cap. Rom. G .. square punch with corners clipped ..	—	none	,,	——	omitted	Communion Cup, St. Michael-le-Belfrey.
Small Rom. d, shaped shield.....	1790–1	1791	$\frac{I}{H}P$ in quatrefoil	——	in oval punch	Flagon, St. John's, Ousebridge.
Cap. Rom. V, in oval punch	1807–8	1824	R G? / J. B	——	omitted	Communion Cup, St. John's, Ousebridge.
Small Old Eng. a square punch with corners clipped..	1812–3	1812	,,	——	omitted	,, ,, St. Sampson's.
Small Old Eng. b square punch with corners clipped..	1815–6	—	J. B / W. W.	Barber and Whitwell	omitted	,, ,, St. Crux.
Small Old Eng. g square punch with corners clipped..	1818–9	1819	,,	——	in oval punch	,, ,, St. Martin-cum-Gregory.
Small Old Eng. n square punch with corners clipped..	1824–5	1824	J. B & Co	——	omitted	,, ,, St. John, Ousebridge.
Cap. Rom. D.... square punch with corners clipped..	1840–1	1840	J. B / W. N.	Barber and North	in oval punch	,, ,, St. Cuthbert.
Cap. Rom. E .... in shield cusped at bottom	1841–2	1841	,,	,,	in oval punch	Two Flagons and two Patens, St. Saviour's.
Cap. Rom. F, in pointed shield	1842–3	1842	,,	,,	omitted	Communion Cup and two Patens, St. Maurice.
Cap. Rom. V.... square punch with corners clipped..	1857–8 ?	—	J. B	——	omitted	,, ,, St. Helen's [there is no leopard's head].

MODERN NEWCASTLE MARKS.

Cap. Rom. A, pointed shield	1740–1	—	S. B	Stephen Buckles ..	Three towers in heart-shaped shield	Flagon, St. Martin-cum-Gregory.
Cap. Rom. G, pointed shield	1746–7	1746	I. C. under an annulet	J. Cookson	,, ,,	,, Holy Trinity, Goodramgate.

MODERN EXETER MARK.

Plain Cap. A ..... square punch, corners clipped	1877–8	1877	J. W & Co.	J. Whippell & Company (?)	Castle of three towers	Alms Dish, Holy Trinity, King Court.

BIRMINGHAM MARK.

Cap. Roman P.....	1864–5	—	J. H & Co	J. Hardman & Company (?)	Anchor	Paten, All Saints, North Street.

Notes.

[The Council have decided to reserve a small space in each Number of the Journal for notices of Finds and other discoveries; it is hoped that Members will assist in making this a record of all the matters of archæological interest which may from time to time be brought to light in this large county.]

XVIII.

In August of last year, a Roman altar was found in the Township of Longwood near Huddersfield. It was imbedded in the soil, one corner being bare. The place where it was found is nearly in a direct line between Slack and Castle Hill. Photographs were sent to Mr. Thompson Watkins and to Prof. Hübner of Berlin. Mr. Watkins thus refers to the Altar in the *Journal* of the Institute :

"In July, I had sent to me by the Yorkshire Archæological Association, two photographs of an altar about three feet in height, found at Longwood near Slack, the ancient *Cambodunum*. It bears an inscription which contains several ligatures, but which reads as

D E O
S. BRIGANT
E T. N. A V G
T. AVR. QVINTVS
D. D. P. ET S.S.

Amongst several peculiarities about this altar, one seems to be that the stone cutter has originally commenced the second line with B, thus omitting S for Sancto. On finding out his mistake he has cut the S. upon the B, and has added the latter letter (reversed) to the left side of the upright stroke of the R which had previously been produced in an upward direction to form the I. The consequence is that these three letters are in one ligulate form.

There is room after the T at the end of this line for other letters of which faint traces appear to remain, and which I think have been VM. I would therefore read the whole inscription as *Deo S(ancto) Brigantum et N(umini) Aug(usti), T(itus) Aur(elius) Quintus D(ecreto) D(ecurionum) P(osuit) et S(usceptum) S(olvit).* The translation is, "To the holy god of the Brigantes, and to the divinity of the Emperor Titus Aurelius Quintus, by decree of the decurions has placed (this) and has performed (his) undertaking." The only other feasible expansion of the second line would be, I think, *S(ancto) Briganti,* "To the holy god Brigans." However this may be, we previously knew only of a female deity, *Brigantia,* presiding over the tribe of the Brigantes. We now know that she had a partner in the form of a male god in their worship. The altar is now in the possession of the Yorkshire Archæological Association. The peculiarities I have before named, make the second line of the inscription look in some lights as if it were BERIGANT."

Prof. Hübner's reading agrees in the main with that of Mr. Watkins; he thinks however that the second line should run "BERGANT." In consequence of representations made by the officers of the Association, the Altar was presented by Sir Perceval Radcliffe, Bart. (the Lord of the Manor), to the Huddersfield Corporation, who have undertaken to make a suitable provision for its safe preservation.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Journal

Is edited under the direction of the Council of the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association, but the writers are alone responsible for the statements and opinions contained in their respective papers.

The *Journal* is at present issued to Members only. It is designed to form a medium for the collection of facts and documents, not hitherto published, relating to the History and Antiquities of the County, and to supply for the whole of Yorkshire the great want which has been long felt in this respect. The frequency with which Parts appear is regulated by the number of Members.

All literary communications, original documents, including ancient charters, deeds, inventories, or wills of historical value, notices of archæological discoveries, and other papers relating to Yorkshire, intended for the *Journal*, should be addressed to Mr. G. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec.

Among the contributors to the first five Volumes are the following:—

The late REV. JOSH. HUNTER, F.S.A.
REV. CANON RAINE, M.A.
The late ALBERT WAY, F.S.A.
The late ROBERT DAVIES, F.S.A.
The late J. G. NICHOLS, F.S.A.
EDWARD PEACOCK, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. LUKIS, F.S.A.
The late SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE, BART., F.S.A.
G. T. CLARK, F.S.A.
JAMES FOWLER, F.S.A.
GEO. J. ARMYTAGE, F.S.A.
REV. J. T. FOWLER, F.S.A.
The late J. K. WALKER, M.D.
HEN. C. COOTE, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. BOULTER, F.S.A.
The late REV. D. H. HAIGH.
The late CHAS. MONKMAN.
ROBT. H. SKAIFE.
REV. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A.
LOUIS C. MIALL.
JAS. J. CARTWRIGHT, M.A.
The late W. STOTT BANKS.
SIR G. DUCKETT, BART., F.S.A.
A. S. ELLIS.
REV. CANON GREENWELL, F.S.A.
CHARLES JACKSON.
EDWARD BOND.
THE REV. DR. GATTY.
The late FAIRLESS BARBER, F.S.A.
GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A.

The Parts are uniform as to size, type, and paper with the Transactions of the "Royal Archæological Institute," and are copiously illustrated.

New Members desiring to have complete sets of the *Journal* may procure any of the Parts from Mr. Geo. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec., at the subscription price, Five Shillings and Threepence each single Part, Ten Shillings and Sixpence each double Part, or One Guinea per Volume, bound in cloth.

The *Journal* is delivered (*free of postage*) to all Members whose Annual Subscriptions are not in arrear. No Journals will be issued to any Member in arrear, and after Two Years the names of defaulters will be removed from the List of Members. In case of any accidental omission in delivery, Members are requested to write forthwith to Mr. Tomlinson.

Persons desiring to join the Association should communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

THE TERMS OF MEMBERSHIP ARE:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Life Members (whose Subscriptions are invested and the Interest only applied to the purposes of the Association) . .	5	5	0
Annual Members	0	10	6

Any further information can be obtained on application to the Hon. Secretary:

MR. GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Association.

PRESIDENTS.

For the East Riding, His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.
For the North Riding, The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF RIPON, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.
For the West Riding, The Right Hon. EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Grace the DUKE OF NORFOLK, Hereditary Earl Marshal.
His Grace the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF DARTMOUTH.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF WHARNCLIFFE.
The Right Hon. LORD HERRIES.
The Right Hon. LORD BOLTON.
The Right Hon. LORD HOUGHTON, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
The Right Hon. LORD DERWENT.
Sir JOHN RAMSDEN, Bart., M.P.
Sir GEORGE ARMYTAGE, Bart.
EDWARD AKROYD, F.S.A.
WENTWORTH BLACKETT BEAUMONT, M.P.
THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., F.S.A.
EDWARD HAILSTONE, F.S.A.
GEORGE JAMES HOWARD, M.P.
EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.P.
FRANCIS SHARP POWELL.
The Rev. CANON JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L.
The Rev. Canon WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.
CHRISTOPHER SYKES, M.P.

COUNCIL.

CHAIRMAN, THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.

ARMYTAGE, GEORGE J., F.S.A. (*Brighouse*).
BROOKE, Rev. J. I., M.A. (*Thornhill*).
CLAY, JOHN W. (*Brighouse*).
ELLIS, ALFRED S. (*London*).
FOWLER, JAMES, F.S.A. (*Wakefield*).
FOWLER, The Rev. J. T., F.S.A. (*Durham*).
GREENWOOD, FREDERICK (*Huddersfield*).
HIRST, JOHN (*Saddleworth*).
HULBERT, Rev. CANON, M.A. (*Almondbury*).
LISTER, JOHN, M.A. (*Halifax*).
MOREHOUSE, H. J., F.S.A. (*Holmfirth*).
RIGGE, S. TAYLOR, F.S.A. (*Halifax*).
SYKES, JOHN, M.D., F.S.A. (*Doncaster*).
WILKINSON, JOSEPH (*York*).
WILSON, EDMUND (*Leeds*).

TREASURER.

J. G. BERRY, West-Riding Union Bank, Huddersfield.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

LOCAL HONORARY SECRETARIES.

HULL—EDWARD FRENCH and JOHN S. COOPER.
BATLEY—WM. COLBECK DYSON.
BOROUGHBRIDGE—A. D. H. LEADMAN.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL

OF THE

Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.

Part XXXI.

(BEING THE THIRD PART OF VOLUME VIII.)

[*ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION BY

BRADBURY, AGNEW, AND CO., WHITEFRIARS, E.C.

MDCCCLXXXIV.

CONTENTS OF PART XXXI.

(Being the Third Part of Volume VIII.)

		PAGE
Compoti of the Yorkshire Estates of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (Part I.—Pontefract Castle)	Rev. P. A. Lyons	351
Pickering Lythe Wapentake	Rev. J. Lyth, D.D.	359
The Will of Francis Metham of Wiganthorpe	John Wright	367
Discovery of a Fragment of a Saxon Cross in the Tower of Kippax Church	Richard Holmes	377
The Stapeltons of Yorkshire	H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton.	381
Note XIX.—Two Epigrams		424
XX.—St. Peter's Church, Pickering		425

Rules of the Association	ii
Catalogue of the Library	v
Record Series	xxii
List of Members	xxiii

Illustrations.

Synningthwaite Nunnery	381
Plan of Wighill	385
Wighill Church Door	393
Shield of Sir William Stapilton	394
House at Wighill	417
Plan of Easdyke	422

Note to Binder.—*The Rules, Catalogue of the Library, and List of Members at end of this Part are not intended to be bound up with the Volume.*

COMPOTI OF THE YORKSHIRE ESTATES OF HENRY DE LACY, EARL OF LINCOLN.

By REV. PONSONBY A. LYONS.

Part I.—PONTEFRACT CASTLE.

Oliverus de Stanesfeud, Constabularius et Receptor Castri Pontisfracti, reddidit compotum suum apud Pontemfractam secundo die Octobris, anno regni regis Edwardi xxiiij., coram domino W. de Nony, R. de Fisheburne, videlicet ab incrastino Sancti Michaelis, anno regni regis Edwardi xxiij., usque incrastinum Sancti Michaelis, anno regni regis Edwardi xxiiij.

De D^{c}xxix*li.* xij*s.* vj*d.* ob. qu. de arreragiis ultimi compoti.

Summa arreragiorum patet.

De xviij*li.* xiij*s.* x*d.* ob. de firma quæ vocatur Englechere, termino Martini.
De cxj*s.* vj*d.* de Moris et assartis, termino Michaelis.
De xxvj*s.* viij*d.* de firma furni, termina Michaelis.
De xiij*s.* iiij*d.* de firma Pipard in Skelebrockes, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De viij*s.* de firma Radulphi de Balne, terminis eisdem.
De vj*s.* de firma Umfredi de Wynchecombe, terminis eisdem.
De vij*s.* viij*d.* de firma de Cridelinge in Pontefracto, termino Michaelis.
De ij*d.* ob. de firma Simonis Seman, termino Egidii.
De iij*s.* de firma Simonis de Rupe, termino Martini.
De ij*s.* de firma Rogeri de Crosland, termino Martini.
De xvj*d.* de firma Johanne de Gledeholt, termino Martini.
De vj*d.* de firma Henrici de Dyttone, termino Michaelis.
De xij*d.* de firma heredis Roberti de Stapletone, termino Martini.
De xij*d.* de firma Willelmi Bateleye, termino eodem.
De x*s.* de firma ejusdem, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De iij*s.* de firma Willelmi de Rogheley, termino Martini.
De xxvj*s.* viij*d.* de firma Raynaldrode, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De ij*s.* de firma Alexandri de Shirne, termino Martini.
De iij*s.* de firma J domus in Bondegate, termino Martini.
De vj*d.* de firma Hugonis de Frayme in Darthingtone, termino Pentecostes.
De xvj*d.* de firma Emme de Caune in ballia, termino Martini.
De j*d.* de firma Johannis de Louain, termino Natalis.
De xviij*d.* de J. placea sub Castro ad voluntatem.

De v*s*.	de firma Priorisse de Hanepole, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De v*s*. iiij*d*.	de firma Henrici de Weldon in Claytone, termino Oswaldi.
De viij*d*.	de firma Willelmi de Neutone, termino eodem.
De ij*d*.	de firma Ricardi de Crombwellebothim, termino Natalis.
De vj*s*.	de piscaria de Keldre.
De ix*d*.	de firma Simonis de Knotte, termino Michaelis.
De xij*d*.	de firma Hugonis filii H. de Westhathelessaye, termino Michaelis.
De iiij*d*.	de firma forgie juxta Ecclesiam omnium sanctorum.
De iij*d*.	de firma forgie sub Castro, termino Michaelis.
De iij*d*.	de firma Johannis filii Elie, termino Michaelis.
De xij*d*.	de firma Willelmi filii Thome, termino Michaelis.
De iiij*d*.	de firma Nicholai le Cordewaner, termino Michaelis.
De vj*d*.	de firma Gilberti de Hathelessey, termino Michaelis.
De iij*s*.	de firma Ricardi Chepinge, termino Michaelis.
De xij*d*.	de firma Simonis Anger, termino Martini.
De j*d*.	de firma Alani de Smythetone, termino Michaelis.
De viij*s*.	de firma Alexandri de Ledes in Gipton, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De ij*s*.	de firma Roberti Biry in Thurgeland, terminis eisdem.
De xviij*d*.	de firma Johannis filii Walteri, termino Egidii.
De iij*d*.	de firma Willelmi filii Radulphi et fratrum suorum, termino Egidii.
De v*s*.	de ij domibus que fuerunt Rogeri Lardinarii.
De vj*d*.	de firma Alexandri filii Thome, termino Michaelis.
De vj*d*.	de firma Henrici le Somenur, termino Michaelis.
De j*d*.	de firma Johannis Capellani in Thorpe, termino Michaelis.
De ij*s*.	de firma Petri de Sauntone, termino Michaelis.
De ij*s*. iiij*d*.	de firma Roberti de Puteo, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De xij*d*.	de firma Ricardi de Baghille, termino Martini.
De vj*d*.	de firma Ricardi Pepir, termino Michaelis.
De j*d*.	de firma Edmundi Foliot, termino Natalis.
De j*d*.	de firma Henrici filii Petri de Soleby, pro terra quondam Matildis de Scharuestone.
De ij*d*.	de firma Benedicti de Brerely, termino Natalis.
De ij*s*. vj*d*.	de firma prof in fery, termino Martini.
De ij*d*.	de firma Raginaldi de Darthingtone.
De j*d*.	de firma Henrici de Weldon, termino Michaelis.
De iij*d*.	de nouo redditu Thome de Wytteley in Schitlingtone.
De iij*d*.	de firma Johannis de Amyens in Schitlingtone.
De ix. x*s*. iiij*d*.	de firma quondam Prioris in Pontefracto, terminis Martini et Pentecostes.
De xij*s*.	de firma eorundem, terminis Parasceve et Natalis.

De xviij*d.* de Stallagio Roberti Grase.
De xviij*d.* de Stallagio ejusdem de anno preterito.

Summa Secunda Recepte xliij*li.* ij*s.* ij*d.*

De xvij*li.* de firmis burgi positis ad firmam hoc anno.
De vij*li.* xiiij*s.* iij*d.* ob. de teoloneo animalium et Cariagiorum que vocant vtlodes.
De cv*s.* ob. de teoloneo fori.
De Liij*s.* ij*d.* ob. de teoloneo Scabellorum pro piscibus.
De ix*s.* de teoloneo linee tele.
De x*li.* v*s.* ix*d.* de teloneo [*sic*] ferri.
De vi*li.* vij*s.* ob. q^{a}. de teoloneo lane.
De xvij*s.* x*d.* ob. de teoloneo bordi.
De iij*s.* ix*d.* ob. de v. bordis pro hostiis L. de Wakefeude xxxv de Lyme.
Et remanent v. bordi pro hostiis, CClx. xj. de Wakefeud, M^{l}lxx bordi de Lyme vendende unde respondeatur in compoto sequenti.
De xxx*s.* De CClx. bordis de Wakefeud, D^{c}CC bordis de Lyme, remanentibus super ultimum compotum, venditis.
De xxiij*s.* vij*d.* ob. q^{a}. de teoloneo Mensurarum.
De xiij*s.* iiij*d.* de teoloneo Pelliparіorum.
De vj*s.* viij*d.* de teoloneo bosci.
De xxvij*s.* de teoloneo farrine.
De ix*s.* iiij*d.* de teoloneo waydone.
De xiij*s.* vj*d.* ob. de teoloneo salis.
De viij*s.* iiij*d.* q^{a}. de teoloneo Canabi.
De ij*s.* viij*d.* ob. q^{a}. de teoloneo de holware.
De xxiij*d.* de teoloneo Cardon.
De iiij*s.* vij*d.* ob. de teoloneo Carnis ad Crucem, Casei, butiri, olei, Melis, vini, Cepi.
De vij*s.* vj*d.* ob. q^{a}. de teoloneo portancium panem extra villam.
De xxix*s.* de teoloneo Knottingle et Fery.
De ix*li.* xvij*s.* xj*d.* de teoloneo Nundinarum sancti Egidii perquisitis Curie.
De xl*s.* de finibus pistorum et braciatorum.
De xl*s.* de Mauricio de Westone pro auxilio habendo.
De vj*li.* xviij*s.* vj*d.* de perquisitis Curie burgi et fornise.

Summa Tertia Recepte $\overset{xx}{\text{iiij}}$.ii*li.* j*d.* ob. q^{a}.

De ij*s.* vj*d.* de Oseriis de Castelford et Knottingle venditis.
De xxvj*li.* xiij*s.* iiii*d.* de firma wapint' de Staincross et Osgatecross.
De xlvj*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* de firma Molendinorum de Castelford, Knottingle et Molendini ventricii de Pontefracto cum piscaria Molendiniorum de Castelforde et Knottingle, deducta decima.
De warda heredis Alani de Smythetone nihil, quia probavit etatem et Maritagium ejusdem vendebatur in compoto precedente.

De xs. j*d.*	de custodio terre et heredis Alani filii Josiane hoc anno.
De ixs. ij*d.*	de custodio terre et heredis Henrici Halnelouered in Smythale.
De xj*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.*	de finibus pro secta Curie hoc anno.
De lxviijs. iiij*d.*	de perquisitis Curie Baronum hoc anno.
De xixs.	de finibus quorundam pro alleviacione prisone.
De xxvs.	de Releuio heredis Roberti de Plumptone pro quarta parte feodis unius Militis in Idel.
De xxs.	de Releuio heredis Jacobi de Sandale pro quinta parte feodi vnius Militis in Wolueley.
De xviij*d.*	de j pari Cirotecarum pro Ostorio de feudo Bosce in Erdesley.
De xvs.	de arreragiis ejusdem firme de x. annis.
De xx*li.*	de blado de Darthingtone vendito in grosso, videlicet de frumento et avene.
De xxxiijs. iiij*d.*	de ordeo de Darthingtone vendito preposito de Elmsale.
De iiij*li.*	de viij bobus de Darthingtone venditis.
De iiijs.	de j Jumento de vago vendito.
De vijs.	de Releueo heredis Rogeri de Lindesey.

Summa Quarta Recepte Cxix*li.* xiiijs. xi*d.*

De xxi*li.* xiiijs.	de preposito de Ackeworthe ut in compoto.
De x*li.* xs. ij*d.*	de preposito de Skales ut in compoto.
De xxxix*li.* viijs. ij*d.*	de Receptore de Bradeforde ut in compoto.
De xxixs.	de preposito de Knottingle ut in compoto.
De xx*li.* ijs. ij*d.* q^{a}.	de preposito de Thanschelf ut in compoto.
De xlij*li.* xs. iiij*d.*	de preposito de Kypes ut in compoto.
De xxiiij*li.* vs.	de serviente de Altoftes ut in compoto.
De viij*li.* xs.	de Receptore de Almandbiri ut in compoto.
De xv*li.* xjs. iiij*d.*	de preposito de Elmesale ut in compoto.
De vij*li.* vs. viij*d.*	de serviente de la Rondehaye ut in compoto.
De xlv*li.*	de Henrico serviente de Oustone pro ij talliis.
De Lijs. vij*d.*	de Thoma quondam serviente eiusdem pro j tallia.
De viij*li.* vjs. ix*d.*	de Willelmo serviente de Camesale vnde xvjs. sine tallia.
De vj*li.*	de arreragiis propositi de Darthingtone ut in fine compoti ejusdem de anno preterito.
De ix*li.* j*d.*	de arreragiis prepositi de Sprotburge de anno preterito. Et adhuc debet Liijs. v*d.* q^{a}.
De xiiij*li.*	de arreragiis firmariorum dominicorum terrarum eiusdem et adhuc debent dicti firmarii ix*li.* vs. vj*d.* q^{a}.
De ix*li.* ijs. vijs. ob.	de Nicholao de Newbande, Constabulario de Bolinbroke, per j talliam.
De C^{xx}iiij.vj*li.* xs.	de Willelmo de Wambwell pro iij talliis.

Summa Quinta Recepte D^{c}CCCxxvj*li.* xiijs. ob.

Summa Summarum Tocuis Recepte M.D^{c}C*li.* xxiijs. ij*d.*

Mise.

De quibus computat vj*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* In feodo Constabularii per annum.

Et L*s.* In robis ejusdem.

Et lxxiij*s.* iiij*d.* In feodo Janitoris et garcionis sui.

Et vj*s.* viij*d.* In roba vigilis per annum.

Et C*s.* In stipendii Capellani celebrantis Missam de domina.

Et ij*s.* ii*d.* In luminare Capelli Castri per annum.

Et iiij*s.* Solutos Monasterio sancti Johannis pro Luminari Capellarum Sancti Nicholai et Sancte Eline, cera pro cereo pascale hoc anno de providencia.

Et xl*s.* In feodo servientis libere Curie per annum.

Et xvj*d.* In vineis colendis et reperandis.

Et Lj*s.* iiij*d.* ob. q^{a}. In domibus infra Castro cooperiendis et emendandis.

Et xxv*s.* In iiij paribus Molarium emptis pro Molendinis de Knottingle et Castelforde.

Et x*s.* In stipendio fabri facientis ferramenta Molendinorum ex convencione.

Et v*s.* j*d.* In Lix ulnis linee tele pro velis Molendini ventricii cum cordis pro eisdem.

Et xxj*s.* xj*d.* In lapidibus frangendis et cariandis ad stagnum de Castelforde pro emendatione ejusdem.

In emendatione Molendini et stagni de Knottingle nichil nisi fuerit pro Willelmo Danyel firmario Molendinorum dictorum. Que expense non potuerunt allocari hic, eo quod idem fuit in prisone domini Regis in reddicione hujus compoto.

In decima Molendini de Knottingle et Molendini ventricii de Pontefracto nichil eo quod dictus firmarius soluet ex convencione.

Et vj*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* Solutos Priori de Parco, pro annua firma ei debita pro Molendino de Knottingle.

Et xx*s.* Solutos Abbati de Stanlou pro annua firma ei debita de Molendino de Hoderesfeude.

Et xl*s.* In expensis Constabularii et bedellorum pro Curia tenenda.

Et xiij*s.* In decasu firme Englecher de Wridelesforde que in Manu domine Alesie.

Et xviij*d.* In decasu Cotagii quondam Petri de Sautone.

Et iij*s.* In decasu firme quondam Rogeri Lardinarii in Magno vico.

Et xij*d.* In decasu firmi j tofti Henrici Pistoris in bondegate.

Et vj*s.* In decasu piscarie de Keldre.

Et xliij*s.* xj*d.* In decasu firmarum quondam prioris Sancti Johannis de Pontefracto hoc anno.

Et xxvj*s.* In t'nis' [?] Clerici et Bedelli ville Pontisfracti per annum.

Et xxiij*s.* ix*d.* Datos diversis custodientibus teoloneorum fori et Nundinarum cum Mensura empta pro poignettes.

Et vij*s.* v*d.* In ij perticatis planchure sagandis enpro schabello cum stipendio Carpentarii faciadis predicta.

Et v*s.* iij*d.* In Cotagio quondam prioris emend ndo.

Et v*s.* ij*d.* In Rota putei emendanda Hostiis seruris et aliis Minutis infra Castrum emendandis.

Et ij*s.* viij*d.* In busca prostruenda pro Castro.

Et x*s.* Datos clerico ville hoc anno ex gratia, eo quod testificatum fuit quod diligenter et bene servivit.

Et xiij*s.* iiij*d.* Datos Thome Fox ballivo ville pro servicio suo.

Summa Prima mise xliij*li.* xix*s.* vij*d.* ob. q^{a}.

Idem computat xlvj*s.* viij*d.* q^{a}. In expensis audiendi compotum ante hunc compotum.

Et Lvj*s.* vij*d.* ob. q^{a}. In expensis domini W. de Nony Constabularii Pontisfracti pro denariis cariandis Comiti usque Buckeby, expensis ejusdem W. et R. de Cobeldicke de Tauntone versus partes boriales et in quibusdam Manerius pro compoto.

Et lxxix*s.* iiij*d.* ob. q^{a}. In expensis Thome de Fisheburne per suos adventus.

Et vij*d.* In i breve impetranda per T. de Fisheburn.

Et Cvj*s.* iij*d.* In bracina de nouo constructa cum stipendii Carpentarii xij^{cc}. bordis pro coopertura ejusdem, clavis et aliis pro dicta domo emptis.

Et xxviij*s.* j*d.* ob. In litteras Comitis domini W. de Nony Seneschalli et Constabularii per diversa loca pro negociis Comitis.

Et xxij*s.* j*d.* ob. q^{a}. In expensis Oliveri redcuntis de Buckeby usque Pontemfractum cum iiij equis, expensis ejusdem de Lincolnia usque Pontemfractum cum iij equis et apud Eboracum per ij vices pro negociis Comitis.

Et xxiij*li.* xvj*s.* vij*d.* ob. In expensis Walensium obsidum per annum preteritum focali.

Et viij*li.* iij*d.* ob. In vadiis quinque valletorum existencium in Warnestura Castri pro obsidibus Walensibus pro litteram Comitis.

Et x*li.* xij*s.* xj*d.* Datos vij pauperibus per annum videlicet pro CCClxv. dies cuilibet in die j*d.* per litteras patentes Comitis et sic de anno in annum, quousque Constabularius super hiis aliud habeat in Mandato.

Et xxv*s.* viij*d.* Datos dictis pauperibus pro vestura et calciatura eorundem per eandem litteram in forma predicta.

Et viij*d.* In oblacione die anniversarii E. de Lascy.

Et xxv*s.* Condonatos Johanni de Silkestone de debito Johannis Gunnilde quondam tolniatoris qui decessit itaque ante quod non fuerit solvendum.

Et iij*s.* iiij*d.* Condonatos Roberto le furnor unde gravatus fuit in quodam amerciamento in anno preterito.

Et xiij*s.* iiij*d.* Datos Simoni Francer qui debebantur ei pro cariagio venacionis de Pontesfracto usque Londinium.

Et lxx*s.* x*d.* ob. Solutos Petro Becarde et H. de Walcotes, collectores undecime Regis pro Maneriis de Oustone, Camesal, Suchelimmes, Ackeworth, Thanschelf, Kypes, et Altoftes, unde tallia remanet in Thesauro Pontisfractis.

Summa Secunda Mise lxvj*li.* viij*s.* vj*d.* ob.

Soluciones.

Idem computat xxvi*li.* ij*s.* x*d.* ob. q[a]. Solutos domino W. de Hameltone pro bonis Jumentis in Manerio de Oustone, ultra quam idem W. recepit in Manerio de Cridelinge, et non plus eo quod Executores domini P. Cestrie soluerent eidem pro comite in quibusdam catallis in Manerio de Ehornoure [?] septem libras nouendecim solidos et ob.

Et Clxvj*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* Solutos Magistro Leopardo in prima solutione occies centum Marcarum in quibus Comes ei tenebatur, unde littera acquietancie redditur super compotum.

Et Cxvj*li.* Solutas Petro de Luca pro debito in quo Comes ei tenebatur super ultimo compoto suo computo in eadem summa quadraginta Marca eidem datas pro servicio suo de tempore quo stetit in servicio Comitis.

Et xxiij*li.* xviij*d.* Solutos Brachio Gerarde in quibus Comes ei tenebatur per scriptum obligatorium per litteram acquietantie reddite super compotum.

Et xl*s.* Solutos Willelmo de Hederesforde pro roba et servicio suo per litteram Comitis.

Et iiij*li.* Solutas uxori Johannis de Disforde per litteram Comitis.

Summa Tertia Mise CCCxxxviij*li.* xvij*s.* viij*d.* ob. q[a].

Liberacio.

Idem computat xlv*s.* Liberatos Roberto preposito de Cridelinge ut in compoto.

Et iiij*li.* vj*s.* iiij*d.* Liberatos Willelmo serviente de la Rondehaye ut in compoto.

Et CCCLij*li.* Liberatas Thome de Raynevile, per Manum Petri de Luca per unam talliam.

Et xxv*li.* xj*s.* vj*d.* Liberatos Nicholao de Neubande Constabulario de Bolingbroke, per manus Elie Broun, Civis Londonie, per j talliam.

Et CCCCL*li.* Liberatas eidem Nicholao, per j talliam.

Summa Quarta Mise D[c]CCCxxxiiij*li.* ij*s.* x*d.*

Summa Summarum Tocius mise et liberacionis MCC.iiij[xx]*li.* lxviij*s.* ix*d.*
Et sic debet Receptor Comiti CCCxvij*li.* xiij*s.* v*d.*

De quibus allocantur eidem xl*s.* tados eidem hoc anno ex gratia, eo quod stetit loco Senescalli et Constabularii.

Et idem petit sibi allocari iiij*li.* de firma furni de isto anno et duobus annis precedentibus.

Et C*s.* de Releuio Ricardi le Waleys unde dicit se nimis carcari in compoto precedenti.

Postea allocantur ei Cv*s.* In expensis factis circa Molendina de Knottingley, Castelford et Molendinum ventricii de Pontefracto, per Manus Willelmi Danyel firmarii Predictorum Molendinorum anni presentis.

Cirotece, frena.

Idem respondit de iiij. frenis de Rem̄.

Et de j pari Cirotecarum fururatarum de redditu J. Byset.

Et de iij paribus Cirotecarum albarum de redditu W. de Beumunde, P. de Curteney et Nigelli Cissorum.

Et de ij frenis de redditu Abbatis de Kyrkestale pro Lingarthe.

Summa vj frena, j par Cirotecarum fururatarum, iij paria Cirotecarum albarum.

Et remanent vj frena, j par Cirotecarum fururatarum, iij paria Cirotecarum albarum.

Piper Cymen.

Idem respondit de v libris piperis, j libra Cyminis de rem.

Et de iiij de redditu T. de Knaresburoug' E. de Midope, H. de Dyttone, et W. de Scharnestone.

Et de ij libris Cyminis de redditu feodi de Somervile et Jacobi de Methe.

Summa recepte, ix libras piperis, iij libras Cyminis.

Et remanent ix libre piperis, iij libre Cyminis.

Lana.

Idem respondit de Cxlj*s.* velleribus lane ponderantibus xxvj petras receptis de preposito de Elmesale.

Et de Clxij ponderantibus xxv petras de preposito de Cridelinge.

Et de CCxxij ponderantibus, xlj petras de preposito de Ackeworthe.

Et de CCx velleribus ponderantibus xxiiij petras et dimidiam de serviente de la Rondehaye.

Et de C iiij^{xx} j velleribus ponderantibus xxxiij petras et dimidiam.

Et de xxxvij velleribus ponderantibus iij petras x libras receptis de tot pellibus lanittie avulsæ receptis de prepositis ut in compoto.

Summa recepte ix^{cc} liij vellera ponderantia v saccos iij petras x libras.

Et totum remanet et venditur in compoto subsequenti.

PICKERING LYTHE WAPENTAKE.

By Rev. J. LYTH, D.D.

THE peculiar designation of this wapentake is involved in considerable obscurity. No satisfactory explanation, so far as we can discover, has yet been given of the term Lythe, and the circumstances under which it originated. Few of the writers on Yorkshire and its history have hazarded a conjecture ; even Camden is silent, and of those who have offered a solution, some have advanced statements which are hardly borne out by facts.

Mr. Baines, in his "Yorkshire Past and Present," has more than one notice on the subject ; but when we bring his notes together they are rather confusing than explanatory. He says :—"Pickering Lythe is the only place in Yorkshire which bears the name of a Lythe, but that term occurs in some other counties, where it has the same meaning as wapentake or hundred." (Vol. i. p. 394.) Again : "Lythe, from 'leidanger,' a leading a naval expedition or district ; expeditio navalis." (Vol. i. p. 480.)

Further : "The Lythe or wapentake of Pickering. The liberty of Pickering Lythe, which is the old name given to the Pickering District, comes down from the time of the Danes, who gave the name of Lythes to their military and naval districts along the seacoast." (Vol. ii. p. 665.)

So far as these extracts throw any light upon the subject, a Lythe may be a wapentake, or a liberty, or a naval and military district. It is to be regretted that the writer has not given us his authority for these statements, the accuracy of which, to say the least, is liable to question. After much and diligent search we have been unable to find anything in confirmation of them, but much that would lead us to a different conclusion.

With respect to the first of these extracts, although the term Lythe occurs in many parts of England, and also in

Wales and Scotland, it does not anywhere appear to bear the meaning of a wapentake or hundred. The Lathe of Kent, to which Mr. Baines probably refers, even supposing it to be a corresponding form of expression, is by no means synonymous with hundred or wapentake. Halliwell, in his "Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words," defines the lathe as "a great part or division of a shire, containing three or more hundreds;" and refers us to Lambarde's Perambulatio, ed. 1596, page 567. Stubbs, in his "Constitutional History of England," is more explicit. He says: "The wapentake in all respects of administration answers directly to the hundred, and no attempt can be made to account for its origin on the principle of symmetrical division. Nor is it easy to determine the variety of systems into which the hundred jurisdiction is worked. In Kent, for instance, the hundreds are arranged in Lathes or Lests, and in Sussex in Rapes. The Lathe and the Rape may represent the under-shires of the Heptarchic Kingdom; but the Lathe is the organised judicial division of which the hundreds are mere geographical subdivisions; while the Rape, on the contrary, is a mere geographical expression, the judicial organisation remaining in the hundred." (Vol. i. pp. 99, 100.)

That the Lythe of Pickering is something different from the wapentake, and also from the Lathe[1] of Kent may be inferred from the oldest mention of the term which we have been able to discover. It occurs in the confirmation of a grant of certain lands to the monks of Rivalz Abbey by King John in the year 1201 A.D. These lands are described:—

"p metas t easđ divisas q^{a}s wapetac̄ de Pikaringalith juravit ad ppriū op^{r} p̄ris nr̄i Reg̃ Henr̄i t ī plenario comit̄ Eboz̄ corā justic̄ ej^{s} recognovit."

"According to the same limits and boundaries which the wapentake of Pickaringalith attested as the rightful claim of our Father King Henry, and recognised in full court at York before the Justices of the same." (Rotuli Chartarum, vol. i. p. 94.)

Here the terms are clearly not convertible. The wapentake answers to the assembly of the hundred, and the lith

[1] The Leath-ward of Cumberland is an ecclesiastical division.

of Pickering describes the district which it represented: besides, if the meaning were precisely the same, we should have an unnecessary tautology.

In reference to Mr. Baines' second and third statements, there can be no doubt of the antiquity of the word, and that it has come down to us from the times of the Danes, but whether it is of Danish or Norse extraction, or whether it was imposed on the Pickering District by the Danish intruders is another question. Its derivation from leidanger is certainly improbable, and seems to have been suggested by the fact that the Danes had for some time a considerable force on the neighbouring coast. A more likely conjecture will be offered by-and-by. But supposing the designation had already been given to the Pickering district by the Danes, it is singular that it is not found in the Domesday Book, where the country now comprised within the present wapentake is simply described as Pickeringa, and was nearly all in the possession of the King. Of course silence is no solid argument either way, but when other wapentakes are distinctly defined and designated it excites inquiry why this alone should be omitted, and why it should start up a century later with a designation differing from all the rest?

Neither is there any reason why the Lythe should be confounded with the liberty, although in an original glossary of words used in Whitby and the neighbourhood, published by the English Dialectical Society, I find under the head of Lyth the following explanation: "The liberty or Lyth of Pickering, says one of our historical documents, within which are certain rights belonging to the place. Lythsmen, the folk included in the liberty or division." This is a description rather than a definition. The liberty and the Lythe are co-extensive, but this is accidental, and it no more follows that a Lythe and a liberty are the same than it does that the terms minster and cathedral are synonymous because in some cases they are applicable to the same edifice.

The question why the Pickering liberty is called a Lythe is still unanswered, and to reach a satisfactory solution we must, if possible, trace the etymology and meaning of the word, and how it came to be applied to this particular district. Its oldest form, as we have seen in the extract from the Charter of John, was Pikeringalith, but if, as we suspect, Lythe, near Whitby, is but another instance of the original

use of the word, it is written in the Domesday Book Lid, which described a manor a mile and a half long by half a mile broad, formerly belonging to Sweyn, the brother of Harold. In the older Rolls, so far as published, the name seldom occurs, and is usually spelt Lith ; but in the Rolls of the Duchy of Lancaster, where we find it occurring with considerably frequency, the spelling is singularly varied. One cannot but admire the ingenuity of the scribes, who could write a simple word of four letters so variously as follows : Lith, Lithe ; Leith, Leithe ; Lieth, Liethe ; Lyth, Lythe ; Lyeth, Lyethe ; Leeth ; Leigh ; Leighe ; Leyth, and Lyegh. Still, the predominating form is Lith, and in all the earlier entries it is joined on to Pykering, and forms one word with it.

Now Lid in the Norse, Lith in Saxon, Leith in Gaelic, and Lithus in Gothic all signify primarily a "part ;" hence, when applied to the body, a "limb or member," and when applied to land, a "division or region of country." Indeed, it seems to have been used by the Danes and Saxons pretty nearly in the same sense as the French demesne and the English domain, and implied lands retained in the possession of the feudal lord. It might even include a group of manors under one lordship, especially where they remained in the hands of the Crown. This conjecture is confirmed by the use of the word in some of the earliest specimens of English issued by the Early English Text Society. In the "Morte Arthure," originally written in the Northumbrian dialect, about the end of the thirteenth century, and published from the MS. of Robert Thornton, and dated about 1440 A.D., we have the following examples :—

> We are comene fro the Kyng of this lythe ryche. (Line 1653.)
> Ffor bothe landez & lythes ffulle lyttile by he settes. (Line 993.)

An older poem, entitled "Sayne John the Evaungelist," has the line—

> And for His lufe all lythes lefte thou bydene (straightway.).

From these examples, which might easily be multiplied, it is clear that a Lythe or lith meant an estate, domain, or even a kingdom. This may cast light on a number of local names, such as Lythe near Whitby ; Kirkby Grindalyth

(Kirk by green dale lyth), in the wapentake of Buckrose; Lythe, in Westmoreland; Lytham (Lyth-home), in Lancashire; Litholm, Scotland; Lithewell, in Devon; Leith-hill, in Surrey; and many [2] others scattered widely over the kingdom, which, though now forgotten, may be found in the ancient rolls.

That we do not mistake the true signification of the term may further be inferred from the form of some ancient surnames, such as Reginaldus atte Lythe, Herefordsh. (Excerpta e Rotulis Finium, vol. ii. p. 569); Benedictus atte Lyth, who was the burgess returned for Bramber and Skyring, in the county of Sussex, to the Parliament held in York during the three weeks of Easter, May 2nd, A° 15th Ed. II., 1322 A.D. (Parliamentary Writs, vol. ii. p. 256, No. 70); Robertus atte Lythyate and Johannes Robertman atte Lythgat' (Poll Tax, A° 2 Richard II., Yorksh. Archæol. Journal, vol. vi. pp. 29, 30). Perhaps the most pertinent and suggestive example is supplied by the Hundred Rolls, vol. ii. pp. 785, 787, where, among the Free Tenants at Eston (Aston), com. Oxford, we meet with Hugo, Thomas, William, and Agnes de la Lyth; and at Kingston, in the immediate neighbourhood, Walter L. Hugo de la Lyth among the villeins. These two townships, with a number of others lying contiguous to them, formed at the time of the survey by William the Conqueror, one vast estate in the hands of Milo Crispin (see Domesday Book in loco), hence originated the peculiar form *de la* Lyth, which is not to be confounded with *de* Lyth, a name common in the Scotch rolls, and early found in the north of England. The occurrence of Chingstone, and also the expressive name Stokenecher-riche, among the manors that fell to Crispin makes it probable, if not certain, that the domain, or a considerable part of it, had formerly belonged to one of the Saxon or Danish kings. Immediately before the Conquest most of it was held by Edwin, brother-in-law

[2] For example: in the Archivis Scotiæ we have have Lyth, Caithness, No. 28 and 32; Lythes and Lythis, Orkney, No. 96: in the "Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem;" Lytherne maner, extent, Warwickshire; Lythum mersh, do.; Lythweye, Dorset; Lythe magna and parva, Salop; Lythe Hamlet, Cheshire; Lythū cum cotum maner, Ebor; Lythe ultra pontem, in Cheshire; Lythum in Clivelond, Yorkshire; Lythewode, Salop; with others. The following entry found on page 65, vol. ii., is suggestive: "Lythewode, Philippus Polyleye, 6*s.* annui reddit ibm̄ p servicium custodiendi hayam *dni Regis* de Lythewode." Also in the Acta Scotiæ Leith not uncommonly assumes the form of Leyth, Lyth, and Lieth.

of Harold and brother of Morcar, who owned the whole of the Pickering district.

We have thus far traced the meaning and use of the term Lithe, and reach the conclusion that the designation "Pickeringalith" originally meant nothing more than the Pikering domain. It only remains to see how it came to be associated with the wapentake.

It is well known that William the Conqueror, irritated by the persistent opposition of the Northumbrians, laid waste the whole country between York and Durham, and in some parts completely exterminated the inhabitants. The actual condition of the Pickering district about twelve years later may be gathered from the following extract from the Domesday Book :—

In Pickeringa there are to be taxed 37 carucates of land, which 20 ploughs may till. Morcar held this for *one manor* with its berewics : Bartune (Barton), Neuetune (Newton), Blandebi (Blansby), and Estorp (Easthorpe). *It is now the King's.* There is therein one plough and 20 villanes with 6 ploughs ; meadow half a mile long and as much broad ; but all the wood which belongs to the manor is 16 miles long and 4 broad. This manor in the time of King Edward was valued at four score and eight pounds : now at twenty shillings and four pence.

To this manor belongs the soke of these lands, viz. : Brunton (Brompton), Odulfesmare (?) Edbriztune (Ebberston), Aluestune (Allerston), Wiltune (Wilton), Farmanesbie (Farmanby), Roxbi (Roxby), Chinetorp (Kingthorpe), Chiluesmares (?) Aschilesmares (?) Maxudesmares (?) Snechintune (Snainton), Chigogemers (?) Elreburne (Ellerburn), Torentune (Thornton), Middeletune (Middleton), and Bartune (Barton). In the whole are 50 carucates to be taxed, which 27 ploughs may till. There are now only 10 villanes having 2 ploughs : the rest is waste ; yet there are 20 acres of meadow. The whole length is 16 miles and the breadth four.

From this extract it appears that this extensive district was so far depopulated that there were no inhabitants left in it to constitute a "hundred ;" the freemen were all destroyed or else dispersed, and the right of wapentake consequently remained in the King's hands. The town of Pickering is not even mentioned, and was probably in ruins. We hear nothing more of it till the time of John, who, in the first year of his reign, confirmed by charter "to the men of Pickering" the rights and privileges which they had enjoyed during the reigns of his father and grandfather. (Rotuli Chartarum, vol. i. p. 41, A.D. 1200.) A year later

another charter was granted, which, as it bears directly on the matter in hand, we quote literatim :—

Joh's Dei grā etc. Sciatis nos liƀasse hoībȝ de Pikeringe ad firmā villā de Pikeringē cū dñico, et molendiñ, et m'cato, et instauř ꝑ quadraginť liƀr alƀ redđnđ ꝑ annū que prius solebat redđe cū oīibz p'dcis et cū sokagē forinseco et wapetac' viginť et qᵃtuor liƀr et qⁱndecī soł albos ꝑ annŭ qđ sokagē forinsec' ī manu nr̃a retinuimus et qđ reddit noƀ ꝑ annū decē et novē liƀr et viginti duos deñ et tres qᵃdrāt : *retinuimus etiam ī manu nr̃a wapetac* cū baſſa forinseca et warda castelł : tenendā qᵃmdiu noƀ bñ servierint et firmā suā bñ reddiđint, redđndo firmā suā ꝑ manū viē Eboȝ ad duos t'miñ anni, scił medietatē ad festť S. Micħ et mediet' ad Pascħ. T. H. Barđ ap Giseƀʳ v die Febȝ."—Rotuli Chartarum, v. i, p. 85, b.

It is thus evident that the wapentake was dissociated from the town, and retained in the King's own hand. In the fifteenth year of his reign John addresses the following characteristic letter to Robert de Percy, then custodian of Pickering Castle :—

Rex Roƀo de Perci etc. Scias qđ si hundred' de Pikeringē ꝑtiñat ad castr' de Pikeringē volumus qđ ita sit et siē illud hundred' invenisti illud ita esse ꝑmittas. T. me iꝑo ap Gillingham' x die Juli.

"The King to Rob de Perci, &c. Know that if the hundred of Pikeringa has belonged to the castle of Pikering we wish it to be so ; and as you have found it, so permit it to be. Witnessed by myself at Gillingham the 10th day of July."—Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum, vol. i. p. 145.

So it remained until Henry III., in the fifty-first year of his reign, conferred the castle, with the manor and wapentake, upon his younger son Edmund. It would be tedious to produce the evidence, but we have before us numerous extracts from the various rolls, showing that the charge of the wapentake always accompanied the custody of the castle. The grant to Edmund was made A.D. 1267, and may be found in the "Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisitionum ad quod damnum," p. 94. Under the head Wapp' de Pykering in the Hundred Rolls, vol. i. pp. 107, in answer to the question, "Quot Wapp' sunt in manu đni R. &c.," we find—

Dicunt qđ istud Wapp, est in manu đni Edmund ex dono đni R, pris sui octo ann' elaps' et valȝ ꝑ ann. xxx. m'.

We have thus shown, we think conclusively, that

Pickering Lythe simply means the Pickering domain or manor, and that, as a matter of fact, the wapentake was always associated with it. The inference is easy that the designation of the Pickering Lythe wapentake was originally adopted to indicate that the rights and profits of the hundred belonged, not to the town of Pickering, but to the castle and its owner. The designation remains, although the occasion in which it originated, and almost the memory of it have passed away.

THE WILL OF FRANCIS METHAM OF WIGANTHORPE.

Communicated by JOHN WRIGHT.

THE following will from the York registry, relating to a once opulent and widespread but now extinct family, is presented to the members of the Yorkshire Archæological Association and to the readers of the Journal, in the hope of eliciting some further particulars calculated to elucidate the topography of an obscure parish in the North Riding.

Testator was the second son of Sir Thomas Metham and his wife Grace, daughter of Thomas Pudsey, Esq., of Barford.

By his wife Dionisia, daughter of Sir Thomas Waterton, of Walton, he had an only daughter, Dionisia, who married Anthony Bulmer, of Tursdale, in the county of Durham. But the name of his other wife has not transpired to the writer. The parish register of Terrington begins only in 1599, and there are no monumental inscriptions of the family in the church.

The benevolent disposition of testator is shown in a marked manner by his charitable donations to the poor of Terrington and to the prisoners of York and Durham, and his paternal solicitude in the touching allusion to the rebellion of his *own daughter and only child*, and for the good education and preferment of her children, and the humane and equal temper of the good master in that his family consisted "of sober and staid persons; for as the knight is the best master in the world, he never changes his servants; and as he is beloved by all about him, his servants never care for leaving him; by this means his domestics are all in years, and grown old with their master."

A presentment was lodged against our testator and his servant, Edward Simpson, at the Archbishop's visitation in 1594, and against the same servant in 1596, as non-communicants. This appears to point to the laws of

recusancy and the changes of religion in the sixteenth century.

The inquisition post mortem is in contracted Latin, but a translation in English is appended.

In the name of God Amen.—The foure and twentieth daie of October in the yeare of our Lord one thousand five hundred nynetie five and in the seaven and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of our sovereigne ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God Queene of England, France, and Irelande defender of the faithe Et. I Francis Metham of Wigginthorp in the Countie of Yorke Esquire, at this present healthie in bodie, and vndecaied in mynde. God I thank him for both yet consideringe as the uncertayntie of the lyfe of yonge men so the necessarie neere ende of olde men in discharge of my dutie towardes God, towardes my friendes and towardes the worlde, do make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge Fyrst my soule I commende into the handes of the Allmightie creator of the worlde, and of Jesus the gracious redeemer of mankinde beseechinge him of his infinite and vnspeakable mercy to save that which he himselfe hath made and to accept that which he hath so dearlie paid for to cleanse it at his good pleasure from all staynes of sinne and corruption and to translate yt into the societie of his blessed sayncts and Angells and into the rest of our everlasting countrey. My bodie I will to be buried in the Church quyre of Terrington neare the place where both my wives are allreadie layde before mee. The substance which God of his goodness hath lent me in this worlde I thus dispose of Fyrst my debts (yf I happen to have anie at the tyme of my decease) I wysh to be well and dulie paid and discharged and all the promyses and covenants which I have made with anie man to be trulie performed accordinge vnto good meaninge. My funeralls I leave to be performed at the discretion of my Executors, and allow them towardes the charges thereof the somme of Hundred poundes. I have given to the poore of Terrington (in which parysh I have longe dwelt) foure pounde yearlie out of my lande in Terrington for ever. And I heartily pray the Feoffees of whose faythfullness I have made choise to performe all things accordinge to the affiance which I have reposed in them. I give unto the behoofe of the poore prisonors of Yorke and Durham tenne poundes to be yearly yssuinge out of my lease of East Murton in the countie of Durham duringe the space of sixe yeares immediatelie after my decease yf Henry Bulmer (of whom I bought the same, and for terme of whose lyfe I holde it) live so longe. Of which some of tenne poundes fortie shillings everie halfe yeare to be distributed amonge the prisoners of Durham, and fiftie shillings half yearlie amonge the prisoners of Yorke and the twentie shilling remayninge I allowe unto some one man who shall receyve, transporte, and distribute the foresaid sommes which man to be John Barker, or some other of my olde servannts at the discretion and direction of my Executors. I give and bequeath unto my welbeloved nephew Thomas Metham[1] of Metham, Esquier all those parcells belonginge to the house of Wigginthorpe, viz. All the wainscot, and seelinge in the hall and in both the parlors the glasse in all the wyndowes in and about the house with

[1] Thomas Metham, Esq., married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Bellasis, Knt.

all the doores, lockes, and kaies, and all frames and shelves fastened vnto the walles, or grounde. All the brewinge vessellys theire stande now in the brewhouse, all the stable hecks, mangers, and hayes withall the Oxestalls and heckes together withall the pales and rayles about the house and all the stoopes and rayles of stacke garthes in the groundes. And I heartilie praie him as I have that vndoubted trust in his friendship that he will suffer my Executors to have and enioye the house and groundes of Wigginthorpe for halfe a yeare after my decease at the least payinge for the same accordinge to the rate as myselfe now paie that they may get of my stocke and goods without losse. And I give him moreover in friendly remembrance of that good wyll which hath now of longe tyme beene betweene vs the best iewell which I have namely my mother's weddinge rynge. I give vnto my good neece Katheren Metham his wyfe the best breedinge mare which I have and one spurre ryall [2] as, a token of remembrance of my good will towards her. I give vnto my yonge nephewes and neeces their children as here ensueth. To my nephew Thomas Metham [3] sonne and heire apparent to my nephew Metham the best Colte stagge which I shall have at the tyme of my decease. And an Angell [4] to my neece his wyfe. To my nephew Jordan Metham [5] five markes to buie him bookes at such tyme as he shalbe readie to go to the vniversitie. To my neece Frances Constable [6] a silver salte of five markes value. To my neeces Bridgett Metham [7] and Dorothie Metham [8] to each of them fortye markes. And to my neece and god-daughter Elenor Metham [9] thirtie poundes to be paid vnto each of them at their severall marriages or at such tyme as they shall growe to one and twentie yeares of age, and at whether tyme of those two shall first fall out: or yf I happen to over live those tymes then within one yeare next after the tyme of my decease. I give to my brother John Metham my own saddle horse and halfe my apparell, and tenne pounds annuitie to be yssuinge vnto him yearly duringe his lyfe at Pentecost and Martinmas by even portions, out of East Murton aforesaid yf Henrie Bulmer happen so longe to live. And for not payment thereof the said John Metham to enter and distreyne within the said grannge of East Murton. I give to my nephew George Metham [10] two old Angells, and one to my neece his wyfe in remembrance of goodwill. I give also in remembrance of natural love and good affection to my brother John Trollop [11] one spurre Ryall; and to my sister his wyfe a dooble dooble duckett. And I forgive him all such Reckoninges and debts as are between him and mee savinge fiftie

[2] Spurr ryall, or royal, a handsome gold coin. On the obverse a figure of the Queen in her royal robes, with sceptre. Reverse, the star-pointed figure of a spur in centre. Value 15*s*.

[3] Sir Thomas Metham, knighted at York by King James I., 1603, married Barbara, daughter of Phillip Constable, Esq., slain at Marston Moor, 1644.

[4] Angel. A gold coin, so named from the figure of the Angel St. Michael standing upon the dragon, and piercing him through the mouth with a spear, the upper part of which terminates in a cross.

[5] Jordan Metham, knighted at Durham, May 2nd, 1642, by King Charles I., married Margaret, daughter of William Langdale, of Langthorpe.

[6] Frances, married to Marmaduke Constable.

[7] Bridget, married to William Langdale.

[8] Dorothy, married to Robert Thornton.

[9] Eleanor, married to Ralph Ellerker.

[10] George Meetham, of Pollington, Gent. Will proved November 3rd, 1598.

[11] Trollop of Thornley. A pedigree of this family is in Surtees Durham, vol. i. p. 92.

poundes which I lent him vpon a bonde of his and his sonne Francis. I give vnto my nephew Sampson Trollop their sonne fortie shillings anuitie to be paid vnto him yearely out of my lease of the parsonage of Terrington during the continuance thereof. And yf I fortune to outlive the lease, then do I give him five markes to be paid out of my goodes. I give also vnto my neeces their daughters as followeth. To my neeces Grace, Claxton, and Margaret Forcer to each of them a Cow, and a Calfe, or with Calfe. To my neece Dorothie Trollop towards her preferment in marriage twentye poundes to be paid vnto her at the day of her marriage, or yf shee be married before my decease, then within one yeare ensuinge my decease. I give to my cosen Richard Cholmeley two olde Angells in remembrance of our longe acquaintance. I give to each of my godchildren in Terrington Parish one ewe and lambe, or else with lambe. I give to each of my servants which shall serve me at the day of my death one halfe yeares wages over and above their wages then due. I give to my olde man John Barker one horse of five poundes price or else the price itselfe: and to his wyfe an old angell. And I have forgiven him in recompence of his service thirtie poundes which he ought me. I give vnto Christopher Allanson my man five markes in recompence of that good service which he hath done me. And I give him moreover the yoke of Oxen which I have lent him heretofore. And whereas I have granted him the use of my farm at Ampleforde which I hold of Sir W^{m} Fairefax my will is that he continue there, and enioy the same with all the commodities thereto belonginge in lyke sorte as he now doth duringe the whole terme of my lease thereof: And have also the same yearely wages which now I give him Provided that he keepe my sheepe there for the use of my Executors as heretofore he hath done and that he reserve so much haie yearlie for my sheepe as shalbe sufficient for their plentifull releyfe duringe all the said terme which I trust he will honestly and faythfully performe. I give vnto my man Cuthbert Atkinson five markes haveinge heretofore in recompence of his service bought him a farme of Sir Edward Gowre. And I forgive him also other fyftie shillings which he oweth me. I give unto Edward Simson my man my lease of twenty and one yeares of Stephen Ewebankes Farmehold in Over Whitwell in recompence of his service. And yf by anie misfortune yt fall out yt he cannot enioye the same lease, and farme and do not either in my lyfe tyme, or after my decease make his commoditie thereof, but shalbe vtterly deprived of my good meaninge towards him in this behalfe, then, and in that case I give vnto him annuitie of five poundes yerelie duringe his lyfe out of my farme of East Murton yf Henry Bulmer lyve so longe to be taken halfe yearely at Pentecost and Martinmas by even portions with power to distreyne there for the same and the arreages. And now to come to myne owen yssue wherewith yt hath pleased God in the midst of other manifolde and vndeserved blessings to laie an heavie, and greevous Crosse upon mee. I am sorrie from my very heart that the long continued vndutifulnes, vnkyndnes, and vnnaturallnes of my owne daughter, and onely childe whom I have carefully brought up according to my abilitie and to my greate charge preferred in a worshipful marriage should constreyne me so contrary to my nature-affection and inclination to make her a meere strannger to this my last will and testament. Howbeit God's blessinge, and myne with her, and I give her the gold ringe which I weare on my littel fynger, that shee may thereby yet one daie thinke

of me and remember that I was her father. And concerninge her children (whose good education and preferment I have allwaies carefully tendered, neither spared anie labour or any charge which might procure their benefitt and that without expectancie of other reward save onlie thankfullnes), I have allreadie put to my helpinge hande accordinge to my abilitie to see some of them well placed and preferred and upon other some I am desirous to bestowe in effect almost all that which God hath give̅ mee in this world, vpon condicion that I may have hope that yt may turne to their good, and not to the satisfyinge of the needines and greedines of some other whose friendship I greatly feare will redound in the ende to their overthrowe who so much embrace it. For the preventinge whereof (yf it may so stande with the good pleasure of Allmightie God which I crave most humbly at the hands of His Divine Grace and mercye): in the bequeathinge of the rest of my substance to the behoofe of my grandchildren I have advysedly taken this course which here ensueth. First I give and bequeath vnto my grandsonne Bertram Bulmer [12] the best piece of plate which I shall have at my decease. And I give vnto him and to his heires my messuage, barne garden and three oxgangs of coppiehold land which I have in Womylton. I give vnto him also my lease of the garner at Womylton. I give vnto my grandedaughter Katheren Coniers [13] a silver salt of the value of five markes. And I have put her for the thirde lyfe in the lease of the parsonage of Kirkedale which I holde of the Queene. And in regard that she hath no portion at all from her father I give her moreover for her better preferment in marriage one hundred poundes to be paid vnto her by my executors att the day of her marriage, or within one̅ yeare after vpon theis condicons ensuinge. First that her mother my daughter Dyonis Bulmer do not directly or indirectly by her selfe or by anie other practize, or endeavour to interrupt, or impeach that course which I have allreadie taken, or hereafter shall take touchinge the education and bestowing in marriage of my grandsonn Bertram Bulmer. Secondly that the said Frances Bulmer and her husband when she shall happen to have anie, shall upon reasonable request to be made to them, or to either of them, by the said Bertram assigne and convey over to the vse and behoofe of the said Bertram her and their whole tytle estate and interest in the parsonage of Kirkedale aforesaid, in such sort as shalbe reasonably devised by the councell of the said Bertram yf the said Bertram will gyve and pay for the same the summe of one hundreth poundes. And yf yt fortune that either of theis two condicons be infringed or that the said Frances Bulmer dye before she be married, then and in each of these three cases I give and bequeath the foresaid hundred poundes as a legacie from me to my grandsonne Bertram Bulmer. Provided allwaies that whereas my daughter Dionis Bulmer is duely indebted vnto me in the somme of one hundred and twelve poundes vpon an accompt betweene her and me touchinge the dowrie of her daughter Katheren Comyers, yf my said daughter Dionis do not pay vnto me in my lyfe time or to my executors within one yeare after my decease the said som̅e of one hundred and twelve poundes then and in that case I vtterly abrogate and

[12] Sir Bertram Bulmer resided at Tursdale in considerable splendour in the reign of King James, and died 1638, having dissipated the greater part of his paternal inheritance. Surtees Durham vol. i. p. 77.

[13] Catherine, wife of Sir George Congers, of Sockburne, Knt.

revoke to all intents and purposes my said bequest of one hundred poundes made before to my said granddaughter Frances Bulmer, and in lieue thereof I give vnto her that debte of one hundred and twelve poundes to be paid vnto her at her marriage by her mother my said daughter. And lastly whereas I have assigned over the wardship of the body, and the marriage of my grandsonne Bertram Bulmer unto my welbeloved cosen Edwin Sandis of the Middle Temple London esquire vpon intent and desire that a marriage might be had and solemnized betweene the said Bertram and Elizabeth Sandis eldest daughter of the said Edwyn yf yt pleased God that the two yonge parties could each of other so well lyke. I do here by this my last wyll and testament declare that my especially heartie and vnfayned desire both hath beene, and is that the said marriage may accordingly p'ceede and prosper, and in token of my good affection towards the said Elizabeth whom I wysh might be my daughter, I give vnto her five markes to buy her a iewell with God's blessinge and myne. I give devyse and bequeath unto my said nephew, and cosen Thomas Metham and Edwin Sandis, and their heires all my landes, tenements and hereditaments in Gaterlie, and Multon in Richmondshire in the Countie of Yorke with their appurten̄ces and all the rents and revercyons thereof; and all other my landes tenements and hereditaments whatsoever wherein I have, or hereafter shall have an estate of inheritance vpon confidence and trust that yf the said marriage betweene Bertram Bulmer and Elizabeth Sandys do proceed, and be solemnized: That the said Thomas and Edwin and their heires shall within two monthes after the solemniz̄con of the said marriage assigne and set over by good and sufficient conveyance in the lawe all my said lands and tenements with all other the premisses in Gaterly, and Multon aforesaid to the said Bertram and Elizabeth duringe theyr lyves, and the longer liver of them: The remaynder to be to the heires males of the body of the said Bertram lawfully begotten, and for default also of such yssue to the said Thomas Metham and the heires male of his body lawfully begotten, and for default also of such yssue to the right heires of the said Bertram Bulmer for ever, accordinge to the true meaninge of certayne deedes of Covenants by me formerly made. And all other my said landes tenements and hereditaments whatsoever to the said Bertram his heyres and assignes for ever. And upon further confidence and trust that allthough the said marriage intended should breake off, eyther or both of the said parties dissensinge from the same, that then yf the said Bertram and vpon condicion that the said Bertram do effectually followe such advyce, councell, and direction as either myselfe (yf I shall happen to be then livinge) or my said nephew Thomas Metham after my decease shall give him concerninge the disposinge and stayinge of himselfe in some other marriage without disparagement, and also yf the said Bertram be from thenceforth content and do yielde himselfe quietly and obediently to be ordered and governed by my said cosen Edwin Sandis and such other vnder him as he shall appoynt for his good education till such tyme as he accomplish the age of twenty and one yeares (my desirè and intent beinge that my said cosen Edwin Sandis in whose faythfulnes and friendlines I have especiall affiance should have the sole bringe up of my said sonne Bertram and that my daughter his mother should in no case have any thinge to do therewith nor yet should any other waies enter meddle with his estate). And also yf the said

Bertram do from henceforth vtterly forbeare, and refuse, the familiarity, acquaintance, and companie of one Thomas Riveley sometyme servant to his father till such tyme as the said Bertram be of the age of Twentie and five yeares, which Riveley for his badde, and ryatous condicions I of all men most dislike should have any acquaintance wyth the said Bertram, and for that yt is generally the opinion and feare of all men that the said Riueley will in the ende be the vtter overthrowe of the said Bertram, and of his house, which God forbid. And also yf the said Bertram do condiscend, choose and suffer Thomas Metham and Edwin Sandis to take and receive for the use of the said Bertram all the commodities and profittes of the said personage of Kirkedale which shall accrewe after my decease to have the managinge the said parsonage vntill such tyme as the said Bertram accomplish the age of one and twentie yeares which said profitts and commodities to be accompted for and payd the said Bertram within two yeare after his said age of twentie and one yeares, that then and vpon the condicions aforesaid the said Thomas Metham, and Edwin Sandis, and their heyres shall at such tyme as the said Bertram shall accomplysh the full age of Twentie and five yeares assigne and sett over the said landes in Gaterlie and Multon vnto the said Bertram, and the heyres males of his body lawfully begotte with lyke remaynders over as is before declared: and all the residue of my said landes vnto the said Bertram and his heyres for ever. And also pay vnto the said Bertram at the tyme aforesaid all the meane profittes of the said land remayninge over and above my debts and legacies. And vpon further confydence and trust, that yf the said Bertram do breake anie of the last specified conditions that then notwithstandinge whereas the purchase of the said land in Gaterlie, and Multon hath cost me nyne hundred poundes, or thereabout, and three hundred pound, and vpward have I bestowed of myne owne goodes in the mayntenance and education of the said Bertram yf the said Bertram do at any tyme within foure yeares after he shall come to his said age of twenty and one yeares pay the moiety of the foresaid sommes namely the some of six hundred poundes to my executors. That then the said Thomas and Edwin and their heires shall assigne, and sett over vnto the said Bertram and the heires male of his body lawfully begotten, all the said land in Gaterlie and Multon with other the premisses thereto belonginge with lyke remaynders over as is before expressed. All the residue of my messuages landes, tenements tythes, rentes, p̃fitts, commodities and hereditaments whatsoever, and all my leases tearmes estates, and interest into them or anie of them whether for yeares or for life, or lives in possession or reversion of all other my goodes and Chattells both reall and personall creditts and debts whatsoever not before in this my last will and testament bequeathed. I give devise and bequeath vnto my said nephew Thomas Metham and my said cosen Edwin Sandis Esquiers whom for that good experience and singular affiance which I have of theyr fidelitie, iust dealinge and true meaninge towards me, and my said sonne Bertram, I doe make, constitute, ordayne, and by theis presents declare the Executors of this my last will and testament vpon especiall trust and confidence that my debts and duties beinge paid, my funerall charges defrayde and my legacies first performed which my will is to be paid and discharged out of all my goodes and Chattells, and out of the rents of all my landes and leases whatsoever. That then if the said

marriage betweene Bertram Bullmer and Elizabeth Sandis do proceede and be solemnized the said Thomas and Edwin their Executors and administrators shall at such tyme as the said Bertram shall accomplish his age of twenty and three yeares by good and sufficient conveyance in the lawe, assigne and sett over vnto my said sonne Bertram all the said leases, tearmes, and estates for yeares, or for lyfe, or lives, and also at the same tyme make a iust, true and perfect accompt to the said Bertram of all the said goodes and other the said premisses, and of all rents and meane profitts so accrewinge, and remayninge of the same togeth^r^ with all other my goodes, debts, and credittes remayninge, and the profitts and commodities thereof whatsoever at such tyme as the said Bertram shall accomplish the full age of twentie, and foure yeares. And vpon further confidence, and trust that yf the said marriage intended do breake of that then yf the said Bertram do effectually followe such advyse and direction as my selfe yf I be then livinge, or my said nephew Thomas Metham after my decease shall give him concerninge the bestowing of himselfe in some other marriage without disparagement and also yf the said Bertram do yeelde himselfe to be ordered and governed by my said cosen Edwin Sandis and such other as he shall appoint for his good education duringe his nonage, and also yf the said Bertram do refuse and forbear the familiaritie, acquaintance, and companie of the said Rivelie till such tyme as the said Bertram be of the age of Twentie five yeares, and also yf the said Bertram do condiscende, choose and suffer the said Thomas Metham, and Edwin Sondys to take and receive for the vse of the said Bertram all the profitts and commodities of the parsonage of Kirkdale aforesaid in manner before more largely declared. And also yf the said Bertram do at all tymes after his age of twentie one yeares vpon reasonable demande ratifie, confirme and allow the said lease of Stephen Ewbankes farmehold in Overwhitwell by me formerlie bequeathed to my man Edward Simpson : That then, and vpon the condicions aforesaid the said Thomas and Edwin, their executors and assignes shall assigne and set over vnto the said Bertram all the said leases, termes and estates at his said age of twenty foure yeares, and also well and trulie accompt for the same at the same tyme, as is before expressed, and lastly pay, and deliver vnto the said Bertram all the said debts and creditts and the profitts thereof at such tyme as the said Bertram shall come to the age of twentie five yeres. And upon further confidence and trust that yf the said Bertram do breake any of the last said condicions that then the said Thomas and Edwin theyr executors and assignes shall give and pay vnto each of the legatories aforesaid which are of my kynred as much more as is by me before bequeathed vnto them out of my goodes. And generally my will meanynge, intent, and desire ys that of all the landes, leases and other commodities whatsoever, which are any way by force of this my will, or otherwise to descend and come to the vse and behoofe of the said Bertram my said Executors custodie, vse, managinge, and disposinge : making accompt for the same, and the meane profytts thereof, and also well and truly payinge and deliveringe the same, at the several tymes before lymitted, and expressed. And I further by this my last will give authority to my said Executors at their owne choise and free pleasure to employ and bestowe all my sayd goodes remayninge as is aforesaid, and all the said meane profitts lykewyse remayninge as is aforesaid which goods and

meane profitts shalbe by force and accordinge to the true meaninge of this my will to come to the vse and behoofe of the said Bertram in purchase of landes or leases to the use of the said Bertram. The charges of which purchase and all payments for the same to be defacted deducted and allowed in the said accompt and in all other accompts and payments to my said Executors by the said Bertram any thinge in this my will to the contrarie notwithstandinge. And I give vnto my executors for their paynes and care to be taken in the performance of this my will, to each of them tenne poundes in Angells. And moreover do allowe them all their charges which they shalbe any wayes at, concerninge the performance thereof, or in any sutes or other trobles which shall fortune to aryse either touchinge this my will or touchinge any my landes leases Chattles, goodes, Ryghtes, creditts, or debts whatsoever which charges to be fully allowed to them in all their accompts to the vtmost. Lastly of this my last will, I make and constitute Supervysors my loving nephew Robert Waterhouse [14] of Yorke Esquier, and my loving cosen John Girlington of Huton gent, trusting in their good and well approved frendship towards me that they will give theyr best ayd and advyse to my Executors for the well and effectuall performance of this my Testament accordinge to the iust meanig̃ and true intent of the same. And for theyr paynes therein to be taken I give vnto each of them fyve poundes in Angells. And this do I publish to be my sole last will and testament, and all other wills by me formerly made at any tyme abrogate, revoake, and disann'll by theis presents. In Witness whereof I the said Francis Metham have sett my hande and seale before sundry good witnesses by me specially required thereunto the day and yeare ffyrste Above wrytten. This testament was acknowledged by the Testator, Francis Metham of Wigginthorpe in the countie of Yorke Esquier, and afterwards signed and sealed by the said testator before vs whose names are hereunder written beinge specially required to be wytnesses thereof: the foure and twentyth day of October, in the seven and thirtyth yeare of the reigne of our sovereign lady Elizabeth and in the yeare of our Lord One thousand five hundreth, nynety five. Edwin Sandys, Edward Otby, John Blande, Willm Raughton, Francis Otby, Bryan Cunyngham, John Crosby, The marke of // Thomas Turner, The marke of + Edward Simpson. (Proved 2nd Sept^{r} 1596.) [15]

[14] Robert Waterhouse, of York, Barrister-at-Law and J.P., married Jane, daughter of Thomas Waterton, of Walton Hall.

[15] Inquisition Indented taken at Thirsk, in the County of York, the 27th day of October, in the year of the reign of Elizabeth by the grace of God Queen of England France and Ireland defender of the faith &c. the 39th of the Court of Peter Watson Esquire Escheator of the said lady the Queen in the aforesaid County by virtue of a writ of the said lady the Queen *de diem clausit Extremum* to the same Escheator after the death of Francis Metham late of Wigginthorpe in the aforesaid County Esquire deceased and to this inquisition annexed by the oath of Thomas Fox, Lancelot Pinkney, William Garbutt, Thomas Routh, William Hodge, Oswald Taylor, Robert Williamson, William Hutton, Marmaduke Bell, John Williamson, Richard Hanforth, William Dayle, William Thompson, and John Bell, Who say upon their oath that before the day of the death of the said Francis Metham named in the brief the same Francis and one Thomas Meetham were seized in the Dominion as of Fea of and in one messuage tenement or Chapel commonlycalled MaryMagdalen's Chapel(a) in Gallanthorpe alias Gawthorpe in the said County of Yorke, and of and in One Cottage two Closes or Inclosures in the tenure or occupation of Edward Otbie (b) called Spittle Closes, 20 aeres of land

20 acres of meadow, 30 acres of Pasture and 40 acres of Common Moore and Turberie with their appurtenances in Galanthorpe alias Gawthorpe late belonging and appertaining to the said Chapell And of and in One Cottage with its appurtenances in Terrington in the said County of York called Deribus house And of and in nine closes of land soil and meadow with their appurtenances in Thornley in the County of Durham containing by estimation acres. And so seized thereof the said Francis Metham died, and the said Thomas supervived him. And that the said Thomas Metham long before his death was likewise seized in his demesne as of Fee of and in two Messuages or tenements with their appurtenances in Mawlton in the said County of York late in tenure of Willm Marshall and Thomas Smith alias Smithson of the annual rent of 8^{li} 13^{s} 4^{d} late parcell of the possessions of the Monastery of Caleston in the said County of York formerly dissolved. And of and in 13 Cottages one Mill one forge One common oven 34 Oxgangs of meadow land 100 acres of pasture and 100 acres of common moor waste and Turbarie with the appurtenances in Mawlton and Gaterley in the said County of York And of a free Rent of all the free tenements in Mawlton aforesaid amounting to the value of 3^{li} 2^{s} 1^{d} p ann. Which premises in Mawlton and Gaterley last recited have been parcel of the lordship of Richmond and Middleham within the Archdeaconry of Richmond in the said County of York And that all the premises with the appurtenances in Mawlton, Gaterley Galanthorpe alias Gawthorpe Tirrington in the County of York and Thornley aforesaid in the County of Durham were held at the time of death of said Francis, of our Lady the Queen as of her Manor of East Greenwich by Fidelity only in free and Common Socage and not in Capite nor by Knight service, and by the rent of 20^{li} 18^{s} 11^{d} yearly paid for all services, exactions and demands whatsoever And are worth in all issues beyond reprisals 20^{li} 18^{s} 11^{d} And the Jury aforesaid say that the said Francis so seized of the said Messuages cottages, lands meadows and premises with appurtenances in Mawlton and Gaterley has bound by his last voluntary testament in writing to one Thomas Metham his nephew and Edwin Sands and their heirs the aforesaid messuages cottages lands tenements and other premises with appurtenances in Gaterley and Mawlton in Richmondshire in the said County of York with their rents and reversions and all other his lands tenements and hereditam^{ts} whatsoever among other things under certain conditions specified at large in the aforesaid writing, by one Bertram Bulmer Kinsman to the said Francis to be done and performed. That the said Thomas and Edwin have granted the aforesaid tenements &c. in Mawlton and Gaterley aforesaid to the said Bertram Bulmer and Elizabeth Sands then supposed about to be the wife of the said Bertram if the said Bertram shall marry her, for the term of life of said Bertram and Elizabeth and the supervivor of them Remaining after that to the heires males of the body of the said Bertram lawfully begotten and for defect of such issue then to remain to the said Thomas Metham and the heires males of his body lawfully begotten, and for defect of such issue then to remain to the right heirs of the said Bertram for ever. The said testament was made the 24th day of October in the 37th year of the reign of the said Lady the Queen that nowe is. The aforesaid Francis died seized of the said premises the 20th day of August or thereabouts in the 38th year of the same reign. And that Dionisia Bulmer, widow, daughter of the said Francis Metham and mother of said Bertram is heir of the said Francis, and at the time of the death of the said Francis her father was of the full age of 35 years and as yet is living.

And lastly the aforesaid Jurors say that the said Francis had not on the day of his death any other lands tenements or hereditaments either in demesne, reversion, or by service in the said county of York of the Queen in chief, or otherwise or of any other or in any manner of any others than is as above mentioned as to them could be made to appear.

In witness whereof as well the aforesaid Escheator as the aforesaid Jurors have to this Inquisition indented placed their seals alternately the day and place aforesaid Anno Dni 1597 (c).

(a) Ganthorpe in the parish of Terrington. A cottage occupies the site, but no vestiges of the Chapel are visible. In digging in the garden occasionally human bones have been discovered.

(b) "Edwarde Oteby Clarke was buried the xxxj^{tie} of July 1608." (Terrington Par. Regr.) "4 July A.D. 1609 Edric Ottby late Vicar of Terrington dying, Administration of his goods was granted to Anne Otbie his Relict." Torr's MSS.

(c) Chancery Inquisitions post mortem. 39 Elizabeth, part ii. no. 1. Liber fuit cu^{m}r vicesimo quinto die Novembr^{is} R.R. Elizabeth quadragesimo p manus Willi Blaxston.

DISCOVERY OF A FRAGMENT OF A SAXON CROSS IN THE TOWER OF KIPPAX CHURCH.

By RICHARD HOLMES.

Kippax Church is on a bold hill, and a prominent feature in the landscape for miles around. It was evidently in the earliest times at the centre of the activity of the township, and perhaps of the wapentake; for adjoining its churchyard is the entrenched mound from which the village, township, and parish derived its name—Keep-ash. The pen of the Norman scribe who compiled the Domesday record spelt the uncouth sound Chip-esch; and with very slight variation the Domesday name still remains in the familiar household talk of the district, as Kippis and Kippish.

From the fact that Kippax was the keep of its neighbourhood perhaps even before Pontefract became a stronghold, it might easily be supposed that the place was, at least in Saxon times, of considerable importance, and might well have been an early ecclesiastical centre and preaching place. And such was the case, if we may form an opinion from the circumstance that in Domesday, Kippax was placed at the head of the manorial possessions of Ilbert de Lacy in the wapentake of Skyrack, being coupled with Ledstone, as having belonged to Earl Edwin. These joint manors, which thus formed a centre of power, had in some degree subordinate to them, though not comprehended in them, Allerton (Bywater), Preston, Swillington, Garforth, and three smaller places.

Even more interesting is it to notice that Domesday Book reports in the manor (of Kippax and Ledstone) *three* churches and *three* priests. It might have been surmised that one of these churches is represented by the present church at Ledsham, but the origin of All Saints' Church there is well known and easily proved, the fabric bearing to

this day the emblem of its founder, Robert de Lacy, in the form of the Lacy Knot, of which there are but few existing examples.[1] The foundation of Ledsham Church was thus some years posterior to the compilation of the great Norman record.

That two out of the three churches attributed to Kippax, in Domesday, should have thus disappeared is so extraordinary that it may well be surmised that the scribe either mistook his information or included in his enumeration two of the churches and two of the priests who really and properly belonged to a wider district. For from time immemorial Kippax has had but the one church dedicated to St. Mary, which stands on the brow of the hill, a mark of cynosure for the whole neighbourhood. The attribution to it in Domesday, of two others is also the more astonishing when it is noted that there were only seventeen other churches in the combined wapentakes of Skyrack and Osgoldcross: one each at Garforth, Swillington, Gipton, Leeds, Saxton, Burton, Rie, Kirkby (South Kirkby), Badsworth, Smeaton, Womersley, Darrington, Ackworth, Featherstone, Osele (Nostell), Frystone, and Tateshale (Pontefract).

This church of Kippax is, moreover, an almost solitary example of the original simple construction, which, in the 11th century, was almost universal. It consists of tower, nave, and chancel; and although the parish had dependent townships, neither of them had in it aisles dedicated to their

[1] I know of three of these curious rebuses, beside that at Ledsham. One is in stone on a capital at Kirkstall; another is the interlaced *silk* on one of the Pontefract charters; the third is wax. It is the reverse of the seal, in grey wax, of one of Roger de Lacy's charters to the monks of Stanlaw (Brit. Mus. 52 H. 43a). This charter is one of those specially displayed for the benefit of the general public, who, of course, see the obverse only (the usual equestrian figure, bearing quarterly, the bend, over all a label of *seven* points, surrounded by the inscription: "SIGILL .... geri De .... Cestrie"). But the reverse is the Lacy Knot, with an inscription: "Sigill' Rogeri de Lasci Constabul Cestre." It is not in Dugdale. Since writing the above, I have during the past summer noticed in the neighbourhood of Ledsham two other examples of the Lacy Knot. One in fine condition on the north-west corner of the base of the most easterly of the columns of the north aisle at Kirkstall. The other is in the lower pellet moulding on the western side of the (late Norman) south doorway to Birkin Church. The innermost of the three ornamental capitals of the same doorway contains the rudimentary arms of the founder, Asolf, or his son Peter Fitz-Azolf, a fess, with a label of three points. This is most interesting as showing the use of what I venture to call "rudimentary" arms, before armorial bearings properly so called, came into existence. The same arms, fully developed, in beautiful condition, and several generations later, are repeated twice on the upper part of the tower of the same church.—R. H., October 31.

special use. The tower appears to have been rebuilt about 1200, but the main body of the church is, in many of its features, the very building which existed at the Norman conquest. The north wall of the nave is, indeed, absolutely identical, and still contains the high windows with their deep splay, which existed during the lordship of Edwin the Earl and the subsequent appropriation of the manor by Ilbert de Lacy. So high are these three windows, and so blank the wall beneath them, that it has even been supposed that they were intended for a clerestory, and that the church had at one time a north aisle now destroyed. Such was not the case, however ; for the herring-bone masonry, which still shows its unbroken lines along the exterior north wall, manifestly indicates that that wall has never received the structural alteration which the supposition of a former north aisle presupposes.

The south wall is of later date, and the windows belong to various times from 1200 to within the remembrance of the present generation. The chancel is small, with an Early Decorated four-light east window, and two two-light windows on the south side. In the south-east angle of the chancel is a double piscina and credence table, the piscina being in the east wall and the credence table in the south. There is also a niche on the north side, perhaps for an image. The entrance to the nave is, and has been for many generations, by a south porch ; but there was formerly an Early English doorway on the north side, towards the keep-mound. This is now blocked up, while the remains of a Norman hood-moulding, still to be seen outside, show that there had been a doorway in that direction in even earlier times.

The tower, which is entered from the church, is of late twelfth-century workmanship ; and built into its fabric, where it has been for the six or seven centuries which the present tower has seen, is a very remarkable stone, a relic of primeval Christianity in Yorkshire, to which I now venture to direct that attention it has hitherto failed to receive.

Having ascended the tower, by a steep ladder, the visitor finds himself facing a small window, which, from the floor of the belfry, overlooks the leaded roof of the nave. This window is reached by three steps, and the stone in question forms the lowermost of the three. It thus nearly faces every person who reaches the top of the ladder, and it is

most remarkable that it has remained there so long unnoticed. It appears to have been the shaft of an early cross, which the twelfth-century builders, finding to their hands, employed in the construction of their tower. The other fragments of the cross were possibly utilised at the same time, in a similar manner, but the most careful observation has hitherto failed to detect their presence.

As imbedded in the wall, the stone appears to be a truncated pyramid, 2 ft. 3 in. long, with a base of about 15 in. at the present northern end, and of 11 in. on the opposite side. A great part of the front of the stone, which faces west, is occupied by a carved human figure, 10 or 12 in. long, erect, with the legs separated, and having the arms hanging downwards at an angle of about 25 degrees. It wears a Saxon tunic, and has the large head peculiar to Saxon representations of the human body. A plain lineal border which surrounds the figure, at the sides and at the foot, extends about 5 in. beyond the head, though it must have been originally much higher, for the fourth side of the border has at the top entirely disappeared.

Around the central figure, and in a compartment below it, is a rough ornamentation, possibly part of an inscription. This being interpreted may provide a key to the meaning of the whole, which has been surrounded by an ordinary cable border, the strands of which turn respectively to the right and left, in each case downwards and inwards. Owing, however, to the imperfection both at top and bottom, only the bordering at the side remains.

The whole may have been the shaft of a churchyard cross, or (but this seems not so likely) one compartment of a series of designs. In either case it is evidently the most ancient piece of art workmanship in the township, or for many miles round.

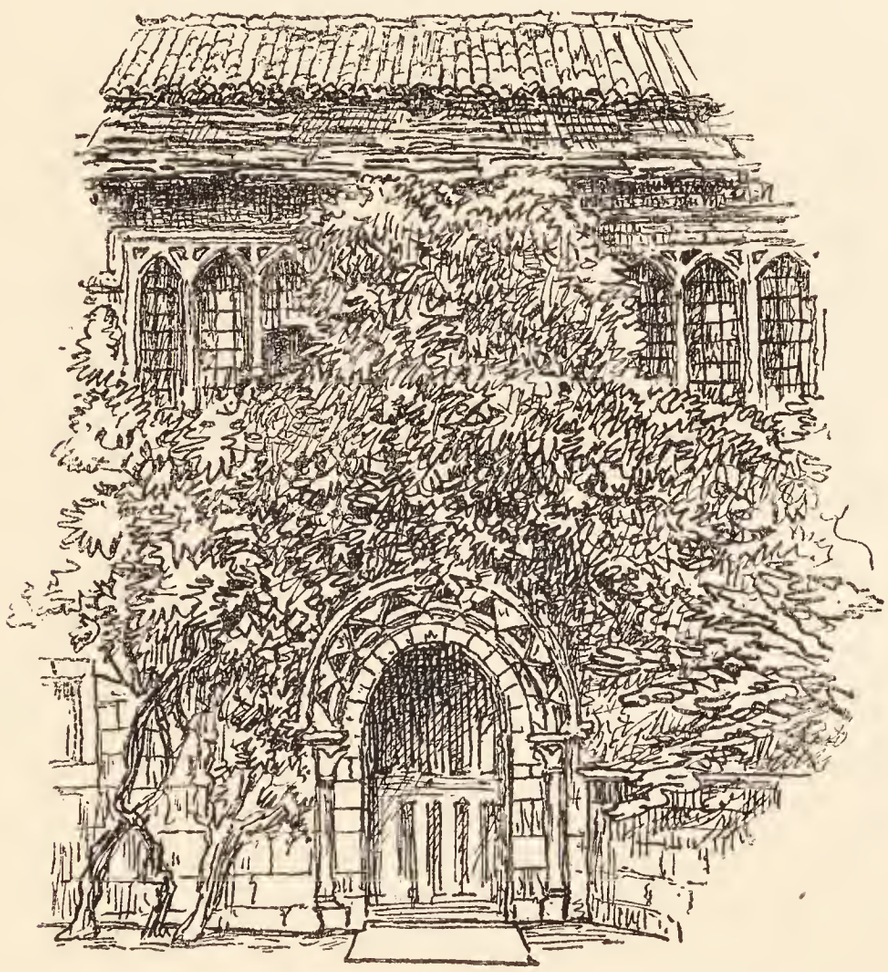
THE STAPELTONS OF YORKSHIRE.

By H. E. CHETWYND-STAPYLTON.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 258.)

The Stapiltons of Wighill.

The Stapiltons of Wighill are descended from the second son of Sir Brian, as those of Carlton are from the eldest. The name, variously spelt Wighill, Wyghall, or Wichill, has been said to denote a "battle-hill," the



Synningthwaite Nunnery, 1877.

Anglo-Saxon word "*wig*" meaning either a hero or war[1]; but a more peaceful derivation seems better suited to a village set on a hill, overlooking the windings of the Wharfe—viz., from the A.-S. *wic* or *wich*, which is said to mean either a village, or a bay made by the windings of a river, or a castle.[2]

The history of Wighill may be briefly told. About A.D. 1200, Lucia,

[1] Camden's Brit., p. clxxii.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. clxxiv. and p. 460.

daughter of Bertram Haget (who was founder of Helaugh Priory and the nunnery of Synningthwaite, and perhaps also of the little Norman Church at Wighill), inherited part of Wighill and Easdike from her father,[3] and marrying Turet, grandson of a Saxon lord of that name at Wroxeter,[4] Salop, demised it to her son, Bartholomew. Bartholomew Turet afterwards acquired the rest of Wighill from Brian Fitz Alan,[5] the High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1235, who was grandson of another sister, Agnes Haget; but Bartholomew dying without issue, his sister Lucia Turet, became his heir, and conveyed it by marriage to the Blancmonsters. Ralph de Blancmonster had it in 1254, Reginald in 1285, another Ralph in 1316, and Guy de Blancmonster in 1348, who sold it to Sir Brian de Stapilton in 1375.

How Wighill came to Sir Brian's second son is not very clear.[6] We are told in an inquest taken at Miles' death,[7] that "he held the manor of Wighall and the hamlet of Esedyk from the Lord of Mowbray, by homage and fealty." A subsequent inquest taken at Clyfton in 1419,[8] by order of the Duke of Bedford, as guardian of the young heir of Carlton, adds that "Miles held it for himself and his heirs male," and failing heirs male, the "right heirs of his father were in remainder." From this it is evident his father made a settlement in his lifetime. Miles had also other estates—viz., the manor of Clifford (next to Thorp Arch), held of the Earl of Kent by homage; and two parts of the manor of Farlington, the manor of Langton Parva (opposite Kirkby Fletham); and lands at Skelbroke, Frythby, and Askham Bryan. He had also certain lands and tenements in Carlton and Camelford, held of "his father's heirs," for which he paid 13*s.* per annum.[9] At the Duke of Bedford's inquest above-mentioned, nearly twenty years after Miles' death, it was shown that his estate at Carlton was only a small portion held by grant and feoffment of Agnes Arundell, sister and heir of Richard de Boynton, late Rector of the church of Bynbrook, co. Linc., whence it is called "Boynton-land" in later inquisitions. Soon after Sir Bryan's death, Miles obtained leave (17 June, 1397) "to have divine service within his manor of Carlton for one year;"[10] but it was probably only for the use of the tenants, as his ancestor had built them a chapel at Haddlesey.[11]

It was not till after his father's death that he married Johanna, the widow of William Brecknells,[12] and daughter of Sir Gerard Ufflet or Useflete, by Lora, sole heiress of the second branch of the Lords Furnival of Worksop. The hamlet of Ouseflete marks the confluence of the Humber and the Ouse, and the lady brought him half the adjoining manor of Swanland and the hamlet of North Ferriby.[13] Her father had been High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1384, and Knight of the Shire with Sir John le Scrop, 2 Henry IV. He died in 1406. Her brother, another Sir Gerard, married Elizabeth Fitz Alan, daughter of the Earl of Arundel,

[3] Sketch pedigree of the lords of Wighill, an unpublished MS. by R. H. Skaife, Esq., to whom we take this opportunity of offering our acknowledgments for a great deal of valuable information.

[4] Eyton's Salop, vii. p. 33.

[5] Mr. Skaife's Pedigree.

[6] *Vide supra.*

[7] Inq. p. m. 1 H. IV., no. 45.

[8] *Supra.*

[9] Inq. p. m. 1 H. IV., no. 45.

[10] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*). Torre MS.

[11] *Supra.*

[12] Guild of Corpus Christi (*Surtees Soc.*). Note by R. H. Skaife, p. 54 n.

[13] Inq. p. m, 33 H. VI.

and widow of our old friend the Earl of Salisbury's eldest son, who was accidentally killed by his own father in a tournament at Windsor, 6 Richard II.[14] The Lady Elizabeth was now Duchess of Norfolk, having married Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, Shakspeare's Duke of Norfolk,[15] who was banished by Richard, and died at Venice in 1400.

Dying on the 6th Feb., 1400, Miles enjoyed the possession of his inheritance only a short time. He left one son, John, a child of 32 weeks old,[16] and four daughters, Isabella, Elena, Margareta, and Johana. More than twenty years afterwards, when John proved his age, there were plenty who remembered the day he was born, little expecting the Squire's early death would follow so soon. Elated at the birth of an heir, the Squire had ridden over to Helaugh to invite his friend Sir John Depeden to be one of the godfathers. Robert Hardy was sent on horseback to Ripon, with a similar message to John de Hynton. Richard Clark rode to Micklegate, to ask Agnes Sheffeld, who was a nun at York, to be godmother. Thomas Russell recollected the day because he had a daughter born at Wighill, and Robert Purfrey had a son, now deceased, baptised at Helaugh; Henry Gaisthorp, because he had his house half burnt down at Clifford; and John Ogle, because he met Sir John Depeden about some business at the Court at Wighill. Robert Martyn kept the Court that day. And Richard Otteley remembered carrying the news to Sir Henry Vavasour's at Haselwood, and being asked to stay dinner.[17]

Miles seems to have made a will, though it is not to be found, for Sir John Depeden bought a vestment, "*de serico rayed*," from the executors, which he left to the Chauntry at Helaugh Park.[18] The wardship of the baby heir was given to Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, who granted or sold it to Richard Norton, afterwards Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

The question of dowry was usually settled and declared at the church door (*ad ostium ecclesiæ*), in the presence of the guests invited to the wedding; but the heir being a ward of the king, the Lord Mayor of York was directed to make a formal apportionment of the widow's thirds within the City, and the King's Escheator was to do the same at Wighill. Accordingly Thomas Bromflete, the Escheator, made an "Assignment of Dowry" to the Lady Joan. It is in Latin, and runs as follows:—

"—— The great stone chamber behind the Hall is to be for her Hall, with the Chamber over it, and the rooms called the Withdrawyng Chambre, Norysry (nursery), lardar-house, garderobe, and all the other rooms adjoining, towards the West, and a third part of the '*domus torabilis*.' Also the room over the outer gate, and the rooms below, and the 'clokhous,' with free ingress and egress through the gate;—the whole of the garden called 'le gardyn,' and a room in it called 'Le Loge;' with free ingress and egress, through the wall between the room next the Chapel and the pigeon house (*columbare*). The aforesaid garden extending as far as the privy garden behind the Great Hall on the West side, and including part of the other privy garden in front of the rooms aforesaid 'towards the West.' Also, in the outer court, the hay-barn, and the

[14] Collins' Peerage, ii. 65.
[15] Richard II. Act i. Sc. 1.
[16] Inq. p. m. 1 H. IV.
[17] Esch. 8 H. V. no. 122. *Prob. ætat.*
[18] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) i. 295.

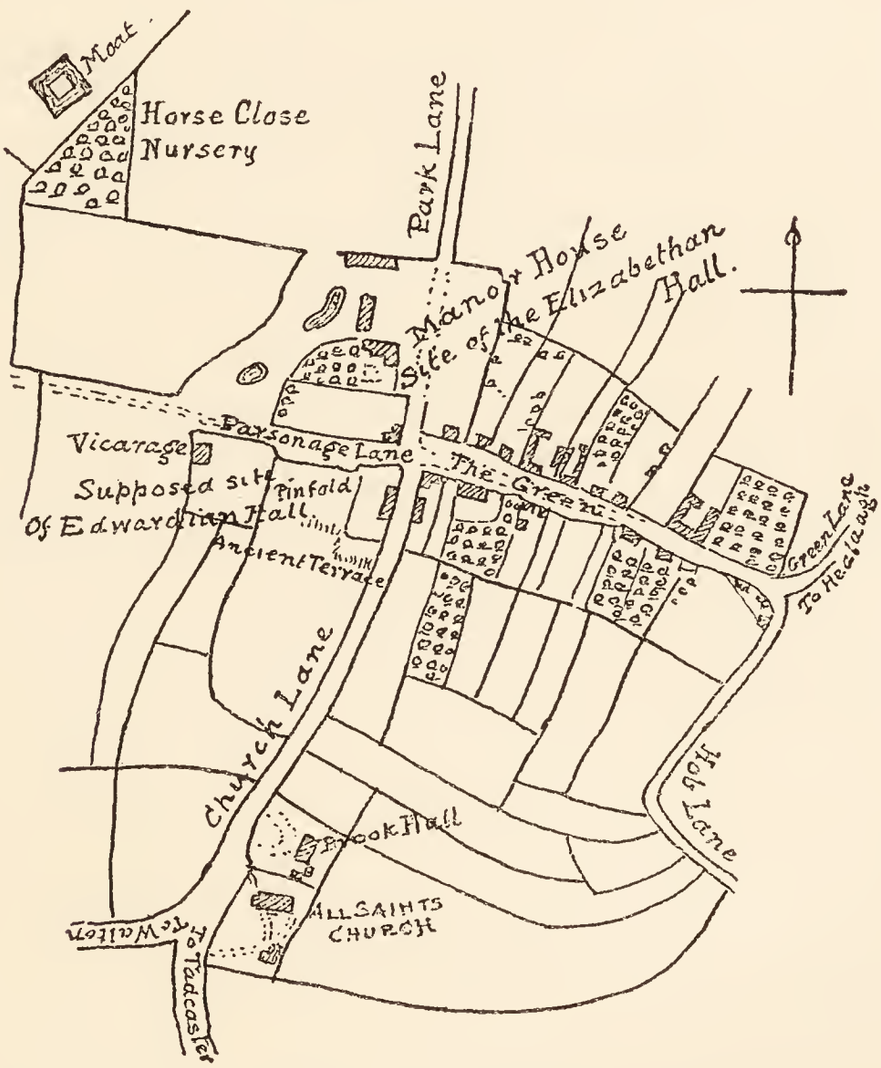
stable on the Southern boundary of the same; and the hayhouse, the stable, and the car-house next the outer gate. And that part of the court which extends from the North end of the said stable towards the South,—saving always to the King, and the heir and his guardian free ingress and egress to the Dovecot. The widow is also to have a third part of the common bakehouses in Wighill and Easdike, and of the windmill, and the forge, and the fishing in the river Qwerff,—a third part of the free rents, and of the suitor's fines in the Court at Wighill; a third part of the profits of the weigh-house,—and a third of all the lands and tenements belonging to her late husband, at Wighill or elsewhere." [19]

In looking for the site of this house, we are not likely to find any substantial remains, for stone is scarce, and it was probably for the most part a timber-house. The timber must have perished long ago by decay or fire, and the materials of the "stone chamber" would have been carried away for other purposes. A moat is usually the surest guide to old buildings. There are two in the parish.[20] One is at Follifoot, near St. Helen's Well; but Follifoot did not become Stapilton property till many years later. The other is in a corn field at the back of the farm at Park-gate, now nearly hidden in a clump of trees, but much too small to hold more than a pele-tower of the Hagets or the Turets. The moat is evidently artificial, forming a perfect square, measuring five and twenty paces outside, each way. Within it is an island, about fifty feet square, surrounded by twelve feet breadth of water on every side. The water is deep, and the choice of such a position would doubtless be due to springs, for it is never dry. The mounds on the river side, at Easdike, are evidently the remains of the Dower house in Queen Elizabeth's time. One more clue remains in the words "Ancient Terrace" in the Ordnance Map, about two hundred yards to the south of the Elizabethan house, now also pulled down, next the village, and there we must try to reconstruct Sir Brian's Hall.

The "outer-gate" would face the village green and the road to Helaugh; the little Norman church standing on the hill less than a quarter of a mile away to the South, with its elaborately carved South doorway, just as we see it still. The "messuages" purchased of Blancmonster[21] are still represented by modern cottages on the green. The common bakehouse and the forge and the windmill have disappeared, all once a source of profit to the Lord of the Manor, like the free Court (*libera curia*) and the Suitors' Court (*curia sectatorum*). Passing through the Gate-house—a two-storey building surmounted with a "Clok-hous," which we may suppose was only a wooden turret with a sun-dial—we enter a spacious courtyard, surrounded on three of its sides with stables and farm buildings. In the corner of the yard to the left is the *columbare* or dovecot, a detached building, the exclusive appendage of every manor, in which the King, as the superior lord, and the heir have special rights reserved. Facing us is the hall door, between the Great Hall on the left, and the kitchen and offices on the right, with a passage leading through the house into the "gardyn" behind. At the upper end of the Great Hall is the dwarf tower, described as the "stone chamber with the chamber over it;" and right and left of it, like the two arms of the letter "T," are the

[19] Rot. Claus. 1 H. IV., ps. 2, m. 7.
[20] Six-inch Ordnance Map.
[21] *Supra.*

chapel and the room adjoining it, on one side, and the withdrawing room and nursery, and "other rooms towards the West on the other." In front of them is the "privy garden" (bounded by the "Ancient Terrace," and an outer wall or "pale-bank," which must have surrounded the whole of the premises), across which the Lady has access to her own apartments by a door in the wall between the dovecot and the chapel. It will be observed that the Great Hall, and the kitchen and part of the courtyard, are not assigned to her, being purposely left to the heir or his guardian to keep in repair. The Hall and Chapel occupy the whole height of a not very lofty building. Over the other rooms towards the



Plan of Wighill.

West is a long dormitory (*domus torabilis*). Behind the Hall and kitchen is the vegetable or kitchen garden, with a room in it called "*le Loge*." The name of an old cottage called "The Vicarage," just pulled down (1883), points to the "Lodge in the garden" as the Priest's lodging; and "Parsonage Lane," which leads from it to the village green, may have been the passage through the house from the outer gate, free to the parishioners to use when they visited the Father Confessor at the Hall.

The lands are specified with great exactness, but we need only mention a few of the names without attempting to identify them. Towards Walton, "in campo de Westfeld," lay fields (*culturæ*) called Wranglandes, Kelbergh, Wodlawythes, Uplandes, le Gothome "abutting on Ellerkar," and half an acre "near Hengosthill," called Bawlingflatt. In Estfeld,

towards Helaugh, were Langlandes, Langrengates, and Shortgrengates (the Helaugh road is still called Green Lane), and other lands rented by the Prior of Helaugh Park. About the village there was a plot of five acres, "between the church and the windmill"; two more acres lay "between the church and the village," and two more, called Hobbercortlane, now shortened into Hob Lane, were "towards the village." A field of twenty acres called Wodegort lay between the Green (*le Grene*) and a certain foot-path. Le Gatecroft, containing four acres, and "a house called le Wey-hous," lay to the north of the Green, and le Hall Croft, containing twenty acres, to the west of it—additional proof, if it were wanted, that the Hall stood here. The "Park," assigned to Lady Joan Stapilton, was the same that Lady Joan Blancmonster had for her dowry. Three or four hundred acres (three carucates) were let to larger tenants, of whom the Abbot of Kirkstall was the principal, holding under a lease granted two hundred years before, when Ralph Haget was Abbot of Kirkstall and Fountains.[22] About 200 acres were in hand, some pasture (*pratum*), some arable (*cultur.*), in small enclosures (*p. met. et bund. limitat.*), of from 20 rods to 20 acres. And other lands were let to smaller tenants at will (*ad vol.*), who occupied a messuage and one or two bovates, or a cottage, and a croft or close, and an acre or two of land.

The first part of the fifteenth century was a very uneventful period at Wighill Hall, though great events were taking place in Yorkshire. Henry of Lancaster had just landed at Ravenspur. Richard was imprisoned at Pontefract, and soon after murdered there.[23] Conspiracies, as usual on a change of dynasty, followed in quick succession. Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, and Archbishop Scrope raised a rebellion in 1405, but were induced to disband their followers by an artifice of the Earl of Westmoreland, and were thus taken prisoners, and beheaded at York.[24] Mowbray was lord at Wighill, and Westmoreland had been guardian to the young heir. The children at the Hall long remembered that quiet Sunday morning in 1408, when a rabble of rough men in travel-stained Percy liveries,[25] armed with bills and pikes, marched past the village, led by the Earl of Northumberland and Lord Bardolf, on their way from Wetherby[26] to Tadcaster and Bramham Moor, where the old Earl was slain in his last effort to unseat the king, and Bardolf only escaped to die of his wounds.[27]

The age of chivalry was past, and it was no longer part of a gentleman's education to learn manners and knightly accomplishments in some great lord's household. John Stapilton, the only son of his widowed mother, probably staid at home, and his sisters kept him in leading-strings till his guardian claimed him for his own daughter. Richard Norton, to whose custody he had been consigned, was eldest son of Adam Conyers, of Durham; his mother was heiress of the Nortons of Yorkshire. Richard was ancestor of another Richard Norton, "the Patriarch," who made common cause with another Earl of Westmoreland in the rebellion of 1569.[28] He appears as an advocate in the year-books from the first year of Henry IV., and in 1403 lent the king a hundred pounds to meet

[22] MS. notes of R. H. Skaife, Esq.
[23] Stubbs, iii. 26.
[24] Drake's Ebor. p. 107.
[25] Stubbs, iii. 535.
[26] *Ibid.*, p. 62.
[27] Collins' Peerage, ii. 342.
[28] *Infra.*

the exigencies of state.[29] His first public appointment, as justice of assize for Durham, followed in 1406. After the accession of Henry V., he was made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and he died in Dec., 1420,[30] just about the time his ward came of age.

A picture of Russian country life at the present day, by a modern writer, so exactly describes the situation at Wighill Hall four hundred and fifty years ago, that we venture to quote it here :—

"In front of the house is a spacious ill-kept yard, and at the back an equally spacious shady garden. . . . . At the other side of the yard stand the stables, hay-shed, granary, &c. . . . . Ivan (*Anglicé* John), the Russian proprietor, received his first lessons from the parish priest, and was allowed to learn as little as he chose. One morning he suddenly found himself on the high road to matrimony. There was no effort on his part : he had not even the trouble of proposing. The whole affair was managed by his parents. The young lady was only about sixteen years old, and not remarkable for beauty or talent, or any other peculiarity, but she was the daughter of a man who had an estate contiguous to their own. . . . . Though the bridegroom had received, rather than taken, a wife, he had no reason to regret the choice that had been made for him. . . . . The first years of her married life were not very happy, for she was treated by her mother-in-law as a naughty child, who required to be frequently snubbed and lectured; but in due time she became her own mistress, and devoted all her energies to satisfying her husband's material wants, and securing his comfort. . . . . Their daily life is singularly regular and monotonous. . . . . Sometimes the monotony of the winter is broken by visiting neighbours or receiving a visit in return, or by a visit of a few days to the capital of the province. Then there are the festivities at Christmas and Easter ; perhaps a heavy fall of snow—wolves enter the courtyard at night, or a drunken man is found frozen to death on the road; but altogether it is an isolated life."[31]

John's four sisters, who survived him, for he left them each a gold ring in his will, probably made Wighill their home. There was usually no alternative in those days except to enter a convent. The unmarried daughters, even in great families, frequently performed quite menial duties. Some even qualified themselves by an apprenticeship in some fine lady's house, as Elizabeth Paston was told, "to use hyrselfe to werke redily as other gentylwomen done, and somewhat to helpe hyrselfe ther with." And it is added, "Item, to pay the Lady Pole xxvis. viiid. for hyr bord." The family party at Wighill is well portrayed in an illumination from the Romance of the Comte d'Artois, engraved in Wright's "Domestic Manners and Customs."[33] The "young master" is there with his bride; and his four sisters, in clean steeple caps and their best fur-trimmed gowns, are keeping holiday seated bolt upright on a long chest, with their hands crossed in their laps. Four narrow slits of windows give a dim light to the apartment, and a squirrel in its revolving cage completes a picture of monotonous existence.

In 1422 John proved his age,[34] and on the 18th Jan. 1424, the young

[29] Acts of the Privy Council, i. p. 203.
[30] Foss' Judges, iv. p. 207.
[31] Wallace's Russia, vol. i. pp. 354—359.
[32] Paston Letters (Gairdner) i. no. 422,
[33] p. 384.
[34] Esch. 8 H. V. no 122, *supra*.

master (*domicellus*) had license from the Archbishop, "for himself and his wife and family to hear divine service, and to cause masses to be celebrated within the manor of Wighill." [35] Twenty years later (7 Feb. 1447) license is again granted to "John Stapilton, Esquire, and Margaret his wife to have divine service celebrated in their Chapel or Oratory for three years." [36] It will be observed that he was still an Esquire in 1447, but he was certainly knighted before his death.[37]

Sir John died in 1455, and was buried in the convent church at Clementhorpe, close to York.[38] The *matrix* of a brass in a slab in front of the altar, representing a knight and a lady, with two coats of arms, and a long inscription round it, is so like that of Chief Justice Norton at Norton Conyers,[39] *temp.* Henry VI., and those at Ingham, that there can be little doubt it was a memorial placed there by their children after the restoration of the church.

Sir John had ten children, viz.—

1. Sir William of Wighill.
2. Miles, "of York, gent.," who died intestate. Administration of his goods was granted to Henry Wyot, Rector of St. Margaret's in Walmgate, 17 Dec. 1498.[40]
3. John of Wighill, who seems to have been a hanger-on at home. His eldest brother left him 40*s.* "*nomine regard.*" Probate of his will was granted to his nephew Brian, 4 Nov. 1508.[41]
4. Thomas, and
5. Christopher, both living in 1466; legatees under their mother's will.
6. Brian, "of York," who, probably as youngest son, inherited William Sheffeld's messuage and garden in Bishophull, "held in free burgage." [42] Administration to his nephew Brian, 16 July, 1498.[43]

1. Elizabeth, and
2. Isabella, both living in 1466.
3. Catherine, wife of Thomas Roos, of Ingmanthorpe.[44] Buried at Kirk Deighton.
4. Agnes, married Ralph Reresby, Esquire, of Thribergh,[45] near Masborough. He died 1466.

It was probably during his last illness that Sir John and his wife and some of their children were admitted to the Guild of Corpus Christi, in 1455,[46] and he left the Guild vi*s.* viii*d.* in his will. The will is in Latin, dated 21 Feb. 1454, proved 3 June, 1455. "Johannes de Stapulton, de Wighall, miles," as he is described, constitutes his wife and her brother William Norton, and his youngest son Brian, executors, and his son-in-law Ralph Reresby, "*legis peritus*," supervisor. William Bramham, Vicar of Wighill, and William Barwyke, Vicar of Helaugh, are the wit-

[35] Torre MSS.
[36] *Ibid.*
[37] Inq. p. m. 33 H. VI., &c.
[38] Lady Margaret's will.
[39] Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. p. 182.
[40] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) i. 221 n.
[41] *Ibid.*
[42] Steph. Blackstone. i. 212.
[43] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) i. 221 n.
[44] *Ibid.*
[45] Collins' Baronetage, ii. 291.
[46] Guild of C. C. (*Surtees Soc.*), p. 54.

nesses, and take care that "the rights of the Church are strictly preserved." He leaves :—

"—— v. marks to buy a vestment for the parish church, with his arms worked thereon ; xx*s.* to the fabric ; and xx*s.* to the Vicar for 'forgotten tithes.'—To Brian, his executor, xx*li.* sterling.—To his daughter Elizabeth 100 marks for her marriage, and the same sum to Isabel and Katherine.

"—— To his eldest son, a chest (*cista*) bound with iron, which he had (? purchased) from Robert Colynson, of York, afterwards Lord Mayor [47] ; a cabinet of spruce (*armariolum pruciæ*),[48] formerly belonging to John Wade of York ; a large press of waynscott ; a bed of ruby stuff (*de rubio say*), with a piece of needlework (*j tapetum*), and ii quyrtyns of the same ; j fedirbed, ij coverletts, ij blanketts, j pair of sheets, and ij pilows, and another embroidered bed (*lectum depictum*), with a quilt and canopy (*textura*)."

Mr. Hallam [49] estimates the size of a house and the wealth of the occupant by the number of beds. There were not more than seven or eight in Skipton Castle a hundred years later. The illustrations of Froissart in the British Museum [50] exhibit many examples of the interior arrangement of houses both in France and England of this date. That of the sudden death of Count Gaston de Foix in 1391 shows us in one view the "cabinet of spruce" or cupboard for the silver plate, the bed of ruby stuff in the recess, the saltcellars on the table, and a cushion with the "Talbot" worked on it, which we shall come to presently. The will continues, leaving his eldest son :—

"—— A piece of silver called 'Grypeg' (the egg of the gripe or griffon, probably an ostrich egg) [51] set in silver, which figures as an heirloom for several generations. Another piece engraved (*pounsata*), and parcel gilt, from Thomas Brockett of Bolton Percy, xii silver spoons, j silver saltselar with cover, and another without, j silver pot (*olla*), and one mazer or wassail bowl (*murra*) silver gilt, and two great brass pots ; ij great pans (*patellæ*, perhaps of pottery, as yet very rare), and i dosane de pewtre vessell 'garnishte' (*i.e.* polished to resemble silver, as opposed to 'rough'),[52] i leaden cistern, j brew-led (copper, as we should say), with ii wort-leds and mashfate (mash vat), i great spit (*veru*), and i large pair of aundyryns (fire dogs) for the hall. And two gold rings 'called Sygnetts.'

"—— Two other gold rings 'lately made at London,' to Brian, his youngest son, with his three best fur gowns, and two more without fur, his two best hoods (*capucia*), and his two best doublets (*dubliticæ*), and a chest of spruce.

"—— To his widow another gold ring with a ruby engraved (*impresso*), and an iron-bound chest, 'which is in St. Mary's Abbey at York,' several 'standing pieces' of plate (like our modern 'Racing Cups'), one saltselar

[47] Drake's Ebor. p. 363.
[48] Parker's Domestic Archit. iii. 104.
[49] Middle Ages, iii. 354.
[50] Harl. MS. 4379—80.
[51] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*). Note on Christopher Stapilton's will.
[52] Cf. Northumberland Household Book, p. 19.

with a cover, and another without, a bed of white and green worsted with curtains, and another of red and black worsted."[53]

As soon as the funeral was over the Lady Margaret took the veil and retired into the little Benedictine nunnery where she had buried her husband. A commission from the Archbishop is dated 9 June, 1455. "John (Suffragan) Bishop of Philippopolis, to veil Margaret, widow of Sir John Stapilton."[54] Here she passed the last ten years of her life,

> And ceaseless prayed
> To heaven and saints her sons to aid,
> And, with short interval, did pass
> From prayer to book, from book to mass,
> And all in high baronial pride,
> A life both dull and dignified.[55]

Dying 7 Jan. 1465, her will was made the same day, and proved the next. For her "mortuary" she leaves her close-fitting mantle (*pro corpore talliatum*), for the use of the Convent, with four wax candles, of 3 lbs. each, and five torches of pure wax, the price of each 8*s.*, to burn about her body at the funeral, and to be kept afterwards for lighting at the Elevation of the Host.—Also, a gown of white wool with a hood to each of the five poor men who bore them. —To Friar Rotho, for saying mass and preaching a sermon, vi*s.* viii*d.*— To each of the 13 chaplains, xii*d.*, and to each of the 9 clerics (*clerici*), iv*d.*—To the Anchoret of St. Clements, xx*d.*, and various sums to other monasteries, to say an "Obitus" the day of her funeral; and xiii*s.* iv*d.* for penny dole to distribute among the poor.—Her best dedication ring (*annulus dedicatus*), which she used to wear upon her finger, is to be hung round the neck of the Saviour at Newburgh with a silken cord.—To her eldest son she leaves a missal, with a chalice and a vestment, for the domestic chapel (*capella manerii*) at Wichall, and to her grandson Brian a standing piece of silver.—Similar gifts to each of her daughters.—To her sons x marks apiece.—To the lady Isabella Vavasor, a nun at Synningthwaite, her mantle fringed with gray; and xx*s.* to provide a breakfast (*jentaculum*) for all the inmates of St. Clements, and 13*s.* 4*d.* to buy bread and wine and spices for the chaplains, the day of her funeral.— Lastly, to the Prioress of St. Clements a silver saltcellar and cover, parcel gilt, for her own table, to descend from one Prioress to another.—And the residue of her goods to "Sir William Stapilton, Knight," and her other sons, her executors.

William Stapilton was three-and-twenty at his father's death.[56] Among the Acts of the Council, 30 Jan., 34 H. VI. (1456), is a letter from Lord Stanley the Chamberlain, stating that the King had received the fealty of William, son and heir of Sir John Stapilton, and restored his lands, but desired some person, whose name does not appear, to present him to do his homage.[57] The date shows it was one of those occasions just after

[53] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*) ii. p. 181.

[54] Reg. of W. Bothe, Guild of C. C. (*Surtees Soc.*) p. 54 n.

[55] Lady Clare. Marmion, Canto VI. i. See also Household Regulations of the Duchess of York (Wright's Dom. Manners and Customs, p. 424).

[56] Inq. p. m. 33 H. VI.

[57] Sir H. Nicolas' Proceedings of Council (*Record Office Series*), Pref., p. xxxvi. and p. 286.

Henry recovered his senses. Stapilton accordingly appeared at Court, "openly and humbly kneeling, ungirt, uncovered, and holding up his hands together between the King's,"[58] and took the oath of Homage. At the foot of the document is the Record, "The Kyng hath taken this homage the first day of ffeverer, the xxxiiij yere of his reigne.[59]—Dat. apud Westmr., iii Februar. anno r. r. xxxiiij."

The Archbishop's registers at York here become almost our only guide:—

"—— 21 June, 1456 (soon after doing his homage), Licence is granted to '*William Stapilton of Wighall Esquire*' to have masses within his manor of Wighall. Renewed, 23 June, 1457.

"—— 27 Jan., 1459. A similar license to '*William Stapilton Esquire of Wighall, and Margaret his wife,*' to have an oratory for three years at Wighall and other places.

"—— 13 June, 1469. A similar license to '*William Stappelton Knight and Margaret his wife.*'

"—— 1 July, 1474. A similar licence to '*Sir William Stapilton Knight, of Wighall, and Joan his wife.*'

"—— 5 Jan., 1479. Licence 'Dno Willo Stapilton' to have low mass or private masses (*ut possit missas celebrare voce submissa*), in the presence of his wife, and children, and servants.[60]

Hence we learn that Sir William married his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir James Pickering of Oswaldkirk, between 1457–9, and she was living in 1469. We know that he was already knighted at his mother's death in 1465.[61] Between 1469 and 1474 he married his second wife, Joan, widow of Sir Roger Warde, of Givendale, near Ripon. By the first lady he had three children: 1. Henry, who died in his father's lifetime. 2. Sir Brian of Wighill. 3. John, of whom all we know is that he received "a piece of silver with a cover," under his father's will.

Between 1459 and 1469 there is no licence from the Archbishop. The war between the Houses of York and Lancaster was at its height, but it was for the most part confined to the great lords and their feudal retainers. The judges rode circuit as usual, and commerce went on unchecked. The smaller county proprietors were growing both in wealth and numbers, but both trader and landowner had a profound horror of the war, and only wished to entrust the crown to whichever side would prevent a recurrence of disturbances.[62] They usually kept aloof until the war came so close to home that it was almost impossible to do so any longer. Notwithstanding Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, suzerain lord of Wighill, was one of the most strenuous supporters of the House of York, Stapilton's subsequent alliance with the Cliffords and the Thirkelds, and his prompt acknowledgment of Henry VII., show that he was a Lancastrian at heart, as his fathers were, though he may not have dared to avow it openly. He would have found no favour after Edward IV. came to the throne. In 1460 Queen Margaret employed all her arts of fascination to

[58] Blackstone, ii. 54. See Collins' Peerage, ii. 176, for the oath taken by the Earl of Northumberland.

[59] Autographs of Royal and Noble Authors, Cotton MSS. Vesp. xiii. art. 69.

[60] Torre MSS.

[61] Will, 7th Jan. 1465, *supra*.

[62] Green's Hist. of the English People, p. 285.

procure the assistance of the northern lords, and raised an army o 20,000 men, with whom she defeated the Yorkists at Wakefield, and marching south, she won another battle at St. Albans, in Feb., 1461.[63] There is unfortunately no record of those who responded to her call, but the fact that William Stapilton was knighted between 1459 and 1469 makes us think he joined the Queen in Yorkshire, and accompanied her, in the retinue of Northumberland or of young Lord Clifford, to the final overthrow at Towton in March. The imbecile King was a prisoner in the Tower, but falling into the hands of his own party after the battle of St. Albans, the Queen caused him to dub her son Prince Edward knight, with thirty other persons, probably most of them "northern men," at St. Albans and the same day Sir John Gray was knighted, with twelve others at the village of Colney, on the road to London.[64]

After the victories at Wakefield and St. Albans the Queen returned and lay about York. London had declared for Edward, and as the Yorkist army came up the great north road through Pomfret, the Queen's army set out from York to meet the enemy, and Clifford was sent on in front to guard the passage of the Aire at Ferrybridge. Finding it already in the hands of the Yorkists, he drove them back and regained the bridge, but the main body of the enemy crossing the river higher up, he was forced to retire, and in doing so, was killed by an arrow in the throat. The next day, being Palm Sunday, 29 March, 1461, the two armies met at Towton, where the Lancastrians were driven back in confusion over Tadcaster bridge, with great slaughter.[65] Lying almost in the way of the victorious army, Wighill was now no place of safety for a Lancastrian family. York was in possession of the enemy. Such of the Lancastrian leaders as escaped alive had ridden post haste to York, and carried the King and Queen on with them to Scotland. Others escaped into Cumberland. Tradition says that King Henry himself was received at Muncaster Castle by the Penningtons, but it is more likely he did so two years later, after his defeat at Hexham.[66] Subsequent events at Threlkeld look as if the family at Wighill also found shelter in the Cumberland mountains.

The Parliament which met in November passed a heavy Bill of Attainder against King Henry and his party.[67] No less than 140 barons, knights, and other persons are said to have forfeited their estates.[68] The Earl of Northumberland had been slain at Towton. His son, young Henry Percy, whose livery was afterwards adopted by Stapilton, was at this time a minor, and confined to the Tower till 1469, when he was restored to his earldom by Edward IV.[69] The restoration of Stapilton's licence the same year, may in like manner mark his return to Wighill, though it may have been only for a time. By 1469, the rising in the north, headed by Robin of Redesdale, a knight of the House of Conyers, had wrought a change,[70] and in 1470, the nation, without regret and without enthusiasm, recognised the Lancastrian restoration. But it was of short duration; in less than six months (March, 1471), Edward had landed in Yorkshire, and Henry died in the Tower.[71]

[63] *Ibid.*, p. 278.
[64] Hollinshed, p. 660.
[65] Drake's Ebor. p. 110.
[66] Jeaffreson's Hist. of Cumberland, ii. 156.
[67] Stubbs, iii. 196 n.
[68] Rot. Parl. v. 489. Stow's Chronicle.
[69] Collins, ii. 374.
[70] Stubbs, iii. 208.
[71] *Ibid.*, p. 210.

It was after their return to Wighill in 1469 that Margaret died, and Sir William married his second wife. Sir William and Lady Joan were admitted members of the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1472.[72] This festival is still one of the most splendid of the Roman Catholic Church. The Brethren met once a year at St. Thomas' Hospital outside Micklegate, and walked in solemn procession to the Minster. Characters from the Old and the New Testament were sometimes represented, dressed up



Church Door at Wighill, 1883.

after the manner of the old Passion Plays. Drake gives the order of one of these pageants in 1415.[73]

The various licences to the Manor Chapel between 1424 and 1474 seem to show that the parish church was unfit for service. In 1479 there is a change in the form of the licence. It permits only private masses or low mass at the Hall.[74] The richly decorated south door, and a row of arches on the north side, show the extent of the little Norman

[72] Guild of Corpus Christi (*Surtees Soc.*), p. 82.

[73] Ebor. App. p. xxx.

[74] *Supra.*

church. The plain tower, with its pinnacles and gargoyles, the chancel, and the north choir or chapel of Our Lady, which became the burial-place of the family, were later additions. A weather-beaten shield of Stapilton, in oak, which still hangs over the Norman door, seems to connect the new work with the old, and the arms of Pickering in the "north quier east window," attest the date of the restoration. As late as 1661 the glass was still perfect, and is described as representing a female figure in coat armour bearing the arms, *a lyon rampant sa.* (Stapilton), on his breast a crescent, denoting the second house; impaling *or, a lyon rampant blue* (Pickering); and the remains of an inscription, "Dne Margarete quondam consortis sue, et aiabus omnium fidelium defunctorum."[75] Torre also saw four monumental slabstones, Sir William's being one, lying side by side in the pavement of the chapel.[76] They have been removed into the north aisle to make room for the Hall pew. Round the stone is an inscription in Old English characters :—



✠ Orate pro anima dom. Willielmi Stapilton militis, et pro anima dne. Margarete uxoris sue, qui quidem Willielmus obiit vi die mensis Decem. an. Dom. M.D. tertio. Cujus aie ppitietur Deus.[77]

Sir William also left 40*s.* in his will (about 20*l.* nowadays) to buy one of the new breviaries (*portiferium*) for the use of the Church.

Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was generally loathed by the Lancastrians, but he was popular at Middleham.[78] The numbers of Yorkshiremen in his service, and the immunities he bestowed on towns and churches in the north, helped to make him so. In 1480 war was declared with Scotland, and orders came down to York in March, 1481, to call out the soldiers. The Ainsty was now united with the City, and acknowledged the authority of the Lord Mayor. At the head of the gentlemen of the Ainsty, Stapilton was invited to a meeting in the Council Chamber, where the king's letter was read, and a meeting appointed at Bilston Church. There it was agreed to join the City, if the greater landlords, not then present, viz., the Earl of Northumberland, lord of Tadcaster; Lord Hastings, the king's Chamberlain, lord of Bolton Percy; Lord Lovel, the Lord Steward, lord of Dringhouses; Ughtred of Moor Monkton, and Brian Stapilton of Carlton, lord of Askham Brian, would do the same, and "go forth in their coat armour with their standards and tenants."[79]—which most of them afterwards did. It was on this expedition that Brian Stapilton of Carlton received his banner from Richard of Gloucester at Hoton Field.[80]

At Richard's coronation (July, 1483), Northumberland took the northern men to London. Fabyan jeeringly calls them, "4,000 men with

[75] Top. Notes of Yorkshire Churches in 1661 (Lansdowne MS. 1233).

[76] Torre's MSS. at York Minster, vol. v.

[77] Drake's Ebor. p. 392.

[78] Longstaffe's Richmondshire Guide, p. 87.

[79] Extracts from York Records, ed. Robt. Davies, p. 115.

[80] *Supra.*

their best jacks and rusty salettes" (buff jackets and steel helmets). But the Earl afterwards deserted the King at Bosworth; "whereupon," says Hall the chronicler, "he was incontinently received into favour with Henry VII., and made one of his Council." Stapilton was a "fee'd man" of Northumberland's, and rode out with him to welcome the new King to Yorkshire (1 Henry VII.). Leland writes:—"By the way in Barnesdale, a little beyonde Robbin Hudde stone, therle of Northumberland with a right great and noble company, mete and gave his attendance upon the King, with 38 Knyghts of his feed men, besides Esquiers and Yeomen. Part of those Knyghtes names are ensuen. . . . . Sir Robert Constable, Sir John Pikering, Sir Robert Plumpton, Sir Christopher Warde, Sir William Malary, Sir Thomas Malyvera, Sir William Engleby, Sir Stephen Hamerton, and Sir William Stapleton; and so proceeded that same Mondaye to Pomfret, where his Grace remaynede unto the Thursday next following. . . . . At Tadcastell the King, richly besene in a gowne of clothe of golde furred with Ermyn, toke his courser. His Hensheman and Folowers also in Gold Smythes work, were richely besene. And so to York."[81]

In 1493 Stapilton was supervisor to the will of John Norton of Bilbrough, "in whom," says the testator, "I have special confidence."[82] And in Dec., 1503, he died, at the age of 71. Stapilton's will is in Latin, made on the 13th Dec., proved on the 19th. He desires to be buried "in the Chapel of the Virgin, on the north side of Wighill Church," and leaves the vicar his "best animal" for a mortuary, and xx*s.* for forgotten tithes. He leaves his widow a "standing piece" of silver with his arms upon it, and a piece of silver gilt "called Talbott," which became an heirloom in the family. It is more particularly described in his grandson Christopher's will as "one little flatte cuppe and cover of silver, graven w^t^ thalbottes of the cover." It is the first mention of the supporters now borne by the family, though perhaps at first "only an invention of the seal engravers to fill up spaces." He leaves his eldest son Sir John Depeden's ring;[83] a gold collar (*monile*), set with precious stones; and a "bason and ewer of silver," to pour water over the hands of the guests at a time when fingers did duty for forks. He also left him all his sown lands, with his waggons and carts, and horses and oxen; and part allowance for keeping up the hall and the chambers, the buttery and the kitchen (*pincerna et coquina*), and other offices. Residue to his widow and his eldest son, who are executors.[84]

The Lady Joan survived her husband four years. She made her will in English, 23 Feb., 1507 (proved 23 March), desiring to be buried by the side of her husband at Wighill, and leaving her "best beast" to the parson of Wath (near Ripon), where her daughter, the wife of Sir John Norton of Norton Conyers, was living, and she herself probably passed her widowhood,—and her second best to the Vicar of Wighill. To her stepson Brian Stapilton, her wedding ring; to her son John Warde, a "Prymer which is called my Bretar boke"; and to her daughter Dame Margaret Norton, a ring with a "balas" ruby and a "Gyrdill." They were also her executors.[85]

[81] Leland's Collectanea, iv. p. 185.
[82] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*), iv. p. 93.
[83] *Ibid.*, i. 296.
[84] *Ibid.*, iv. p. 221.
[85] *Ibid.*, iv. p. 273.

Brian Stapilton, son of Sir William, was about five-and-forty at his father's death in 1503. Some twenty years before, soon after the coronation of Richard III. (his eldest son was born in the 1st of Henry VII.), he had married Joan, the daughter of Sir Lancelot Thirkeld, or Threlkeld, of Threlkeld in Cumberland, by his wife Lady Clifford and Vesce. A touching notice in his will of a "ryng of gold graved with fedders, which was the last token betwixt my wyffe and me," shows it was a love match, with more romance about it than the marriages by contract we have hitherto met with.

Lady Clifford's history is also full of interest. The only child and heiress of Sir Henry Bromflete, Lord Vesce, "Margareta dna Clyfford and Vesce," as she is called on her tombstone at Londesborough (notwithstanding the special limitation of her father's peerage to heirs male[86]), had spent a life of anxiety and trouble. At a very early age she married Lord Clifford, of Skipton Castle—Shakspeare's "ruthless Clifford," who wreaked such fearful vengeance on his fallen enemy the Duke of York, and York's youngest son, the Earl of Rutland, at Wakefield,—and she bore him four children before she was twenty.[87] Three months after Wakefield, Clifford himself was killed at Ferrybridge.[88] He was only five-and-twenty. His widow took refuge at her father's house at Londesborough, and found a hiding-place for her children with a shepherd's wife on the wolds above, for as long as Edward IV. and Richard III. lived, the sons of the man who had murdered their brother were proscribed fugitives.[89] At Lord Vesce's death (Jan., 1468), Londesborough was no longer safe. But Lady Clifford was now married to a second husband, and conveyed "the honest shepherd and his wife and family" into Cumberland, where she took a farm for them, in Mungrisdale, at the back of Saddleback, "towards the Scottish border," and "sometimes at Threlkeld, and at other times on those borders, she privately visited her beloved child."[90] Dying in 1493, she lived to see her son, Henry the "Shepherd Lord," restored to his titles and estates. He wrote himself "Dns de Clyfford, Vesce, and Westmorland" on his mother's brass in the church, but never really emerged from his obscurity till Flodden Field, when he was near sixty years of age. His early life among the fells had led him to seek quiet and retirement at Barden Tower, which he enlarged or rebuilt, the neighbouring monks of Bolton Abbey assisting him in his favourite studies, Astronomy and Alchemy.[91] He died in 1523.

By her second husband Lady Clifford had a son, another Sir Lancelot, and two girls—Joan, who married Stapilton, and Anna, wife of Sir Hugh de Lowther. The old Border chieftain used to boast that he possessed three noble houses:—one at Threlkeld, well stocked with tenants to go with him to the wars; one for pleasure at Crosby, in Westmoreland, where he had a park full of deer; and one for profit and warmth at Yanwath, near Penrith.[92] Yanwath is well known to all visitors to the Lake district. Wordsworth wrote of Threlkeld:—

[86] Camden's Britannia, p. 912.
[87] Torre's MSS. iii. p. 1537.
[88] *Supra.*
[89] The Village Hospital, a paper in "Christian Society," Dec., 1866, by Rev. R. Wilson.
[90] MS. in possession of Anna Countess of Pembroke, Dugd. Bar., p. 343. Wordsworth's White Doe of Rylstone.
[91] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 369.
[92] Murray's Handbook of the Lakes, p. 55.

See beyond that hamlet small
The ruined towers of Threlkeld Hall.
* * * * *

Sir Lancelot gives a safe retreat
To noble Clifford,[93] &c.

But the old hall had disappeared long before Wordsworth's time, and nothing but a bright little green lawn by the river side remains to mark the site.

We have seen how the king was welcomed by Sir William in his progress into Yorkshire in 1486.[94] Little doubt Brian accompanied his father. Two years later, when Lords Lincoln and Lovel took up the imposture of Lambert Simnel, and landed in Lancashire, Brian was one of those who joined the king at Coventry, with Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury and Lord Strange.[95] From Coventry they marched to Nottingham, and thence to the battle at Stoke, where Lincoln was killed and Lovel disappeared,[96] 6 June, 1487. Having received the honour of knighthood, Sir Brian was again engaged in suppressing rebellion. The Earl of Northumberland, whose beautiful monument is well known to all who have visited Beverley Minster, having been appealed to by the King to assist, as Lord Lieutenant of the County, in the levy of an unpopular tax for the war in Normandy, did it in such imperious terms that the people broke out into insurrection, and the Earl was murdered in his own house at Cock Lodge, near Thirsk (1488).[97] A force was immediately levied under the Earl of Surrey, which was joined by the Earl of Westmoreland, Thomas Dacre, Sir John Everingham, Sir Brian Stapilton, Sir Marmaduke Constable, and Sir Christopher Warde, and they quashed the rebellion without further assistance.[98]

In June, 1503, six months before Sir William's death, came the Princess Margaret, wife of James IV. of Scotland, on her way to Edinburgh, escorted by the young Earl of Northumberland, "with many lords, ladies, knights, esquires, and gentlemen, to the number of five hundred." Dining at Tadcaster, the Princess was met by the Lord Mayor and citizens of York in crimson liveries, who, after making obeisance to her Grace, "came near unto her chayr upon the palfreys covered with cloth of gold," and presented an address.[99] The "chayr" was a horse-litter, a kind of palanquin carried between two horses harnessed tandem-fashion.[100] Between Tadcaster and York they were joined by Lord Scrope of Bolton and his son, Lord Scrope of Upsall, and others, and the Lady Conyers "nobly drest," with "many gentyllwomen to the nombre of 60 horsys." Northumberland was "well horst, upon a fayr corser, with a forr cloth to the ground of cramsyn velvett all borded of orfavery,"[1] frizzled or embroidered with cloth of gold.[1a] In the Earl's company were many noble knights, that is to wit, Sir John Hastings, Sir John Penynthon, Sir Lancelot Thirlekeld, Sir Thomas Curwen, Sir John Normanville, and Sir Robert of Aske, all arrayed of the Earl's livery of velvet with goldsmith's work. "Also other gentlemen in the same livery, some in velvet, some in damask and camlet, and others in cloth,

[93] The Waggoner.
[94] *Supra.*
[95] Hardyng's Chronicle, ii. 551.
[96] *Supra.*
[97] Hume, iii. 343.
[98] Hardyng's Chronicle, ii. 577.
[99] Drake's Ebor. p. 126.
[100] *Vide* Royal MS. (Brit. Mus.), 16 G. vi. Longman's Lectures on Hist. of England, p. 254.
[1] Drake's Ebor. p. 126.
[1a] Poulson's Hist. of Beverley, p. 790.

to the number of 300."[2] Sir Brian must have been somewhere in the procession.

Ten years later Sir Brian again saw active service, in the hard-fought field of Flodden. James IV. of Scotland, husband of the Princess Margaret of England, taking advantage of the absence of the English army in Flanders, broke into Northumberland in 1513. Lord Surrey again collected an army from the northern counties, and by a skilful movement circumvented the Scotch, so as to get round between them and the Tweed. An old chronicler, who had probably conversed with men who were there, if he was not an eye-witness himself, describes the march to the field of battle in Homeric style.[3] Surrey's eldest son led the van, "his loving son, Lord Admiral, with soldiers such as came from sea," having landed at Newcastle. In order, "next the Admiral, the lusty knight Lord Clifford went. And all that that Craven coast did till, they with the lusty Clifford came." Pressing on across the little river Till, near its junction with the Tweed, came Lords Lumley and Latimer, Lord Coniers, "with many a gentleman and squire from Ryppon, Rypley, and Ryedale," Lord Scroop of Upsall, "th' aged Knight,"[4] Sir Christopher Ward of Givendale, and Sir Edward Effingham. "These valiant wights in vanguard were." The right wing of this division was led by Surrey's younger son, Sir Edmond Howard, the left by old Sir Marmaduke Constable of Flamborough, "and eke his sons and kinsmen bold."[5] On the right with Howard were "Bryan Tunstall, trusty squire, and southern soldiers hundreds two,"—Richard Cholmley, "with men of Hadfield and of Hull,"—and "Stapylton of stomach stern," the young heir of Carlton.

The "rearward" was led by the Earl in person, under whom "all Richmondshire its total strength, the lusty Scroop [of Bolton] did lead and guide." About the Earl were Sir Philip Tilney, Sir Thomas Barkley, Sir John Radcliffe, "in arms Royall," Sir William Gascoin, Sir Brian Stapylton [of Wighill] and his kinsman Sir Christopher Pickering—"two valiant knights of noble blood"—

> With all their banners bravely spread,
> And all their armour flashing high.[6]

On the Earl's right, in the rear, was Lord Dacre, with his light horsemen, "all Carlisle eke and Cumberland."[7] And on his left, Sir Edward Stanley, and his Lancashire "striplings, brought up from babes with beef and bread,"[8]—to whom the success of the day was eventually due.

> The war, that for a space did fail,
> Now trebly thundering swell'd the gale,
> And—"STANLEY!" was the cry;—
> A light on Marmion's visage spread,
> And fired his glazing eye;
> With dying hand, above his head,
> He shook the fragment of his blade,
> And shouted "Victory!"[9]

[2] Drake's Ebor. App. xviii.

[3] Poem of the Battle of Flodden Field, ed. H. Weber.

[4] *Ibid.*, p. 60.

[5] See monument in Flamborough church, and Gent. Mag., 1753, p. 456, for the inscription.

[6] Marmion, Canto VI. xxi.

[7] Old poem, ed. Weber.

[8] *Ibid.*

[9] Marmion, Canto VI. xxxii.

Sir Brian spent his intervals of leisure in farming and improving his estate. The Vill of Wighill, which was worth only £10 a year in 1400,[10] is valued at £80 [11] in the subsidy roll of 15 H. VIII.[12] (1523). The farm implements are set out in his will. His eldest son is to have "ij draughtes, ii yrene bound waynes, with all plowes, cowpes, and harowes," his growing crops, and the corn in his barns and garners. His daughters are to have two or three "milke kyen" apiece, and each of his sons "a young horse riden or able (fit) to ride." Just five years after Flodden (Sept., 1518)[13] he died, at the age of sixty. His admission with three of his sons into the Guild of Corpus Christi[14] the year before, may mark his own declining health or his beloved wife's death. The mention of the ring "with the fedders" [15] shows she died before him. Reared up against the wall inside the church tower, is a large slab stone, circumscribed—

✠ Orate pro anima Briani Stapilton militis, qui obiit xbi die mensis Septembris, anno dñi millmo ccccxbiii. Cujus aie ppicietur Deus. Amen.[16]

There is another in the north aisle, but the date is partly obliterated.

✠ Orate pro aia Dne Johanne Stapilton quondam uxoris Briani Stapilton militis, que obiit 5 die mensis Januarii anno Dñi mccccc . . .[17]

In the north window there was formerly a representation of a man kneeling, bearing the arms of Stapilton, with a crescent, denoting the second house, and behind him seven sons kneeling. In the other half of the window a woman kneeling with a coat, *arg. a manch gu.* (Thirkeld), and behind her seven daughters; with the legend, "Orate pro bona gratia Briani S. . . . . et filiarum suarum." [18] Only five sons and five daughters were living in 1518, viz.:

1. Christopher of Wighill.
2. Brian Stapilton, "clerk."
3. Lancelot of Wath (in Ryedale). He married Isabel . . . . (apparently some heiress of Wath) and died 1537. His Will is, to be buried at Hovingham. His widow survived him nearly 60 years, and made her Will, 11 Jan., 1595.[19]
4. Miles, named in the Codicil to his father's Will 1518.
5. William (of whom more presently), the friend of Robert Aske, "Master Stapleton of London, brother-in-law of Sir Thomas Wharton," mentioned by Leland.[20]

1. Elizabeth, wife of Edward Saltmarshe of Thorganby, between Market Rasen and Grimsby. They had a "Dispensation to marry, 16 Nov., 1509, though related in 4th degree," from Louis, "Cardinal of St. Marcellus, 28 July, 6th Julius ii." [21].

[10] Inq. p. m. 1 H. IV.
[11] Only £60 in the Inq. p. m. 10 H. VIII. York Corporation Records.
[12] Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, vol. iv. p. 196.
[13] Inq. p. m. 10 H. VIII.
[14] Guild of C. C. (*Surtees Soc.*), p. 190.
[15] *Supra.*
[16] Top. Notes of Yorkshire Churches A°. 1661. Lansd. MSS. 1233.
[17] *Ibid.*
[18] Stillingfleet's Coll. from Dodsworth's Notes of Yorkshire Families, Harl. MS. 794.
[19] Torre MSS.
[20] Itin. vii., pt. i. fo. 15.
[21] Test. Ebor. iii. p. 366.

She is not mentioned in her father's will, but "Magister" (denoting a lawyer) "Edw. Sawtmarse et uxor," and their children, were admitted of Corpus Christi in 1525.[22] The same Edward Saltmarshe seems to be on the Grand Jury at Doncaster when the charge against Queen Anne Boleyn was investigated, in 1541.[23]

2. Jane, wife of Sir Robert Conyers of Hutton Conyers or Langton on Swale, had the "ring of gold graved with fedders."[23a]
3. Eleanor, wife of Thomas Lord Wharton, had a ring with a stone in it "called a turkis," from her father.
4. Isabel Stapilton, a nun at Synningthwaite, called "Domp. Isab. Stapulton" in the List of the Guild of Corpus Christi.[24]
5. Margaret, married John Copley of Batley, who died 7 Apl., 1543.[25] She had a cross of gold with a crucifix on one side, and the five wounds on the other. Her father also directs a payment of xi marks a year to be made her on her marriage, until she has received a hundred marks.

On the 4th July, 1518, Sir Brian made his will in English, "with an holle and pfitte mind," giving his soul to Almighty God, and "beseeching his Blessed Mother, Our Lady Saint Mary, with all the holy company of heaven, to pray for it," and his body to be buried in the north aisle of Wighill Church. He leaves—

—— To the Vicar of Wighill his best horse for "his mortuarie and corps presaunt," and xx*s.* for forgotten tithes; with other bequests to various religious houses.

—— To Christopher his eldest son, his "chain of gold weighing twenty ounces of fine gold" (perhaps the collar of S.S. or Lancaster, one of the usual insignia of knighthood); the silver bason and ewer, for an heirloom; and "all my chappel stuffe as my fader left me ytt." — "A piece of velvet containing twelve yards," is to be sold, "to buy each of his younger sons and daughters a gowne withal."—To John Carbot his chaplain x*s.*; and £4 6*s.* 8*d.* a year for seven years, if he should live so long, to sing masses 'for my father's soul, my mother's, my wyfe's, and my own.'—To the Church of Wighill his tawny damask gown, to make a cope or a vestment, or both; and a gown of silver damask, which his wife gave to the church.—And to his grandson Brian, eldest son of Christopher, "*the cup with the talbots on it.*"

By a codicil, the third part of Farlyngton was put in trust, to provide 33*s.* 4*d.* a year for each of his younger sons, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for Dame Isbell the nun. Provided only, that if she became Prioress of Synningthwaite, and Brian (or any other of his sons) were promoted "by reason of Prebende or benefice," their shares should be divided among the others.[26]

Cristofer Stapilton was thirty-three years of age at his father's death (1518), and was therefore born in the short reign of Richard III. At

[22] Guild of C. C. (*Surtees Soc.*), p. 204.
[23] *Infra.*
[23a] *Supra.*
[24] Guild of C. C., p. 187.
[25] Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.
[26] Wills in the York Registry.

fourteen he was supervisor of the will of Daniel William Burton,[27] Vicar of Wighill, who was buried in the church in 1498.[28] Early in the century he married Alice, daughter of William Aske of Aske, between Richmond and Gilling, now the Earl of Zetland's beautiful park. His father left "Alice his doghter-in-lawe," a diamond ring and "ij milke kyen." Her mother was a daughter of Sir James Strangways,[29] Speaker of the Parliament in the first year of Edward IV.[30] This, the main line of the Askes, came to an end in the two granddaughters of this William Aske, one of whom married Sir Richard Bowes, and the other Sir Ralph Bulmer, who were both out in the Pilgrimage of Grace. Sir Talbot Bowes sold Aske to Lord Wharton in 1627, and he sold it to Conyers, who sold it to Sir Lawrence Dundas.[31] The popular leader, Robert Aske, was of a younger branch settled at Aughton near Howden, descended from one Richard Aske, who married the heiress of Aughton, and founded the Aske Chauntry at Howden in 1363. Alice Stapilton died in 1521, and is buried at Wighill, under a large slabstone circumscribed in old English characters:

✠ Orate pro aīa Alicie Stapilton quondam uxor . . . . . que obiit vbi die mensis Novembris an. Dom. mccccxxi. Cujus anime ppiciet. Deus. Amen.[32]

Cristofer married a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Nevile of Liversedge, near Wakefield. The date was before 1526, for his son, Sir John Nevile of Chevet, mentions "my brother Stapylton," being present at the marriage of his daughter, Elizabeth Nevile, to Richard Rockley, on the 14th January of that year. The accounts for the Feasting and Apparel are preserved at Skipton Castle. The festivities lasted a week, and seem to have been rather overwhelming. The programme is in Sir John Nevile's own words, "First a Play, and streight after the Play, a Mask; and when the Mask was done, then the Bankett which was in 110 dishes and all of meat; and then all the gentlemen and ladyes danced; and this continued from Sunday to the Saturday after."[33]

Hitherto the head of the family at Wighill had always been a knight, the title denoting rank as well as the profession of arms.[34] But Cristofer was never knighted. Perhaps he was excused on account of his infirmity, but his eldest son took up knighthood in his father's place, as soon as he came of age. After his first wife's death Cristofer became a confirmed invalid,—perhaps a martyr to the gout,—"an ympotent man by reason of continual sickness by the space of xvi years, lame both of foot and hand,"[35] though "in perfect mynde and remembrance."[36] He was devoted to heraldry and genealogy. The first Herald's Visitation of Yorkshire in 1530,[37] occasioned great searching of old family papers.

[27] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*), i. 160.

[28] Inscription on his brass. Drake's Ebor. p. 392.

[29] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. p. 116.

[30] Stubbs, iii. 195.

[31] Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. p. 116.

[32] Notes of Yorkshire Churches, Lansdowne MSS., 1223. Drake erroneously calls her "*ux. dom Briani Stapilton.*" Ebor. p. 392.

[33] Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p. 307.

[34] Stubbs, iii. 546.

[35] William Stapilton's Confession in 1536.

[36] His own will, 1537.

[37] Tonge's Visitation of Yorkshire (*Surtees Soc.*).

Every man set himself to prove his ancestry "under penalty of being declared ignoble."[38] Norroy King of Arms (Tonge) records only two or three descents, but "Cristofer Stapilton's Petigree," which is preserved in the British Museum,[39] "tricked" with pen and ink sketches of arms, and headed with the figures of Henry III. and the King of Scots (John Baliol) is set out at greater length.

But other matters which caused him much more serious concern were now commencing with the "Reformation of Religion." Henry VIII. had abjured the Pope for refusing to sanction his divorce from Queen Katharine. Before Queen Anne Boleyn's death, the dissolution of the smaller monasteries had already been accomplished. The larger followed in 1539. Stapilton had spent the winter of 1535–6 at the Convent at Hull, and now lay at Beverley "for change of ayer." The Minster was a place of sanctuary. Three years later one John Stapleton of Kingston-super-Hull claimed the "Liberty" of St. John of Beverley "for felony and debt (*pro felon. et deb.*),[40] and was sworn (*juratus est*)[41] on the "frith stol" (A. S.—the seat of peace) in the Minster, the last and most sacred place of refuge for those who claimed the benefit of sanctuary.[42] When the rebellion broke out in 1536, Cristofer and his wife were lodging in the Grey Friars (Franciscans) on Westwood Green, outside Keldgate, to the west of the town. Both were devotedly attached to the old religion. Cristofer's faith is evident in his will. He bequeaths his soul to "Almighty God, and Our Lady Saint Mary, and all the Holy Company of Heaven," as his forefathers had done, and appoints legacies to convents and brotherhoods already on the verge of dissolution :—

"—— Item to Sancte Marie Abbay nere the walls of Yorke xx*s.* Item to the house and convente of Sancte Robertes besides Knaresburgh, xiii*s.* iv*d.* Item to the priour of the Mount Grace xx*s.* Item to the iiij orders of freres in Yorke, ichon of them vi*s.* viii*d.* Item to Elizabeth my wyfe my chyne (chain) of golde (left him by his father),[43] and she to fynde a preiste to syng and say messe in our ladye's chapell in Wyghall church, where my bodie shall lie, vii yeares nexte aftre my dethe, the said preists to pray for my fader soule, my modere soule, my wyfe's soule and myn, and all cristen soules. Item, I wyll the said Elizabeth my wyffe cause an hundreth messes to bee done for my soule the viiith daye after my buryall or thereaboute," &c.

The lady's devotion took a more demonstrative form. One Sir Thomas Johnson, alias Friar Bonaventure, "a Franciscan of the Observance," who had been much with Cristofer at Wighill, but was at this time assigned to the House of Beverley by Doctor Danser, Warden of the Grey Friars at York,—was "much in and out" among the "wild people" on Westwood. Standing beside the Friar, inside the little convent close, her excitement knew no bounds, and as the crowd came surging round, she cried, "God's blessing on yer," and "speed ye well;" and when they tauntingly asked her why her husband and the others did not come out,

[38] Stubbs, iii. 534.
[39] Harl. MSS., 1412, *supra*.
[40] Harl. MS., 4292, fo. 25 b.
[41] The form of oath is given in Poulson's Beverley, i. 248.
[42] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 114.
[43] *Supra*.

she shouted to them over the hedge, "They be in the ffreers; go pull them out by their heddes."[44]

The rising was essentially a popular movement, assisted by the clergy. It was by compulsion that the higher classes joined it. Cristofer was forced to be sworn in the Monastery, but took no further part. Before the rebellion was over, he went home[45] to Wighill and died there the following year, about August, 1537.[46] His will is dated 30 July, 1537, but was not proved till 29 Jan., 1538. Under the designation of "Cristofer Stapulton of Wyghall Esquyer," he appoints his wife sole executrix, and leaves her,—

"—— A salt of silver, covered, percell gilte.—a goblet of silver, gilte, without a cover.—a long spone for grene gynger that was her owne.—xii silver spones of Sainte John that was her owne—one silver cuppe, gilt and covered of the old facion—a little sylver flagon for rose water.—one newe book of antyke worke uncovered.—and suche [chapelle] stuff as my wyff brought with her, that is to say a vestment of reed damaske, with a crosse of greyne sattin brigges[47] imbroidered with floures of golde, and an albe, an amisse, a stoile, and a faynell therto belongyne; and I will that she leave to the parishe churche of Wighall my blake velvett gowne to make a cope or a vestment, 'wiche is thought most necessarye.'

"—— To Robert his son and heir—a gilte cuppe with a cover, called a peyre.—and a noder cuppe of the facyone of an nutt called 'Grypeege,' and they both to remayne from heire to heire.—the seale of my armes in sylver, and a rynge called a sygnet w[t] a sarasyn heide (the crest still borne by the family) graven in it.—a basen and one ewer of silver.—two bottles and a cover thereunto of antyke warke—one greete holoe boole, gilt, with a cover (a mazer or wassail bowl)—one other little flatte cuppe of sylver with a cover, and graven w[t] thalbottes of the cover (an heirloom which had reverted to him at the death of his son Brian).—All my chapelle stuff as my fader left me—and all my draught oxon, waynes, and ploghes; and all my croppe of corn, &c.

"—— To William Stapilton (probably his son) a gowne of black clothe lyned with blake damaske.—To the Parish Clerke xii*d.*; and to the Church of Wighall a pair of organes that standeth in the hye quere of the sayd churche."

He left issue only by his first wife :—

1.—Sir Brian, who died before his father.
2.—Sir Robert, afterwards of Wighill.
3.—William, to whom his father left as little as he could. His brother Sir Robert left him xx*s.* in 1557.
1.—Isabel, second wife of John Lamplugh, Esq., of Lamplugh Hall, near the west coast of Cumberland,[48] and
2.—Anne, wife of John Irton, of Irton, Cumb.;[49] both married before Tonge's visitation in 1530.

[44] William Stapilton's Confession.
[45] *Ibid.*
[46] Letter in State Papers of H. VIII. (*Record Office*), vol. v. p. 105.
[47] Qy. Bruges' goods. Bruges being then the great emporium of Venetian and Oriental trade.
[48] Jeaffreson's Hist. Cumberland, ii. p. 84.
[49] *Ibid.*, ii. p. 195.

3.—Joan, married Henry Hamerton of Hellfield Peel, in Craven,[50] son and heir of Sir Stephen Hamerton, who was attainted of High Treason, and hanged at Tyburn for the part he took in Aske's rebellion. His mother was sister of Sir Francis Bigot of Settrington, who was hanged at the same time. Joan's marriage settlements were made only the year before (6 May, 1535). The parents of each party undertaking to "apparell" their children on the wedding day, "in suche apparell as the seyde parties shall agree and condescend to, according to their degrees." And "the mete and drynke prepared for and at the seyd maryage shall be had onsteyned (unstinted) and made at the costs of the said Cristofer." Two years later Henry Hamerton died of a broken heart, caused by the ruin of his family, 3 Aug., 1537,[51] and his widow followed him 3 Jan. 1538, leaving two infant orphan children.

4.—Margaret Stapilton.[52]

5.—Alice, possibly the Prioress of the little Nunnery of Nunkeeling, who was a pensioner of that House, in 1553.[53]

William Stapilton, Cristofer's younger brother, continues the story of the Rising. His "Trew Confession of the attemptes commytted and doon by hym against the Kynges highnes and his lawes,"[54] has furnished Mr. Froude with an interesting episode in the History of England.[55]

Among the causes of discontent there was a "common bruit" in Yorkshire, that some of the parish churches were to be put down, so that no two should be nearer than five miles apart. Wighill, Walton, and Thorp Arch were to be shut up, and either Tadcaster or Bolton Percy retained. Marston church was to serve for the two parishes of Askham Richard and Askham Bryan. The appearance of a Commissioner at Tadcaster, who required the churchwardens to make an inventory of the Church plate, gave rise to a report that it was to be seized, and "chalices of copper" substituted for gold. Among other causes of the rebellion were, the suppression of religious houses, the putting down of certain holidays, new opinions concerning the faith, raising of farms, putting down of towns and husbandries, the enclosure of commons, and "worshipful men" taking farms and yeomen's offices.[56]

Like Robert Aske, William Stapilton was a young lawyer returning to London to resume his work after the vacation, but stopped by the rebellion. Aske was at Louth in Lincolnshire when it broke out, on Monday the 2nd October, 1536. The King's Commissioner, the people said, had come to rob the treasury of the Church, and was received with groans and execrations. The church was locked up, and the great silver cross moved up into the market place, where they sang the psalm, "Let God arise, and let his enemies be scattered." Beginning in Lincolnshire, "with vi. persons of small reputation," the insurrection quickly spread to Yorkshire.

[50] Whitaker's Craven, p. 128.

[51] Inq. p. m., 1 Aug., 1538. Thomas Cole's Coll. of Escheats, Harl. MS. 411.

[52] Tonge's Visitation (*Surtees Soc.*)

[53] Burton's Mon. Ebor. p. 387. At he same time another, Dorothy Stapilton, was a pensioner of Swine Priory in Holderness.

[54] Dom. Cap. Westm. A. 2, 28. Volume endorsed, "Treasonable Matters in Aske's Rebellion, temp. H. VIII." (*Record Office*).

[55] Vol. iii. p. 124.

[56] William Stapilton's Confession.

William had been spending the vacation with his sick brother at Beverley, and was intending to cross the Humber at the tide on Thursday morning, the 5th October, when he was awoke by his servant telling him that all Lincolnshire was up from Barton to Lincoln, and "Grantham way" was stopped as well, so that no man could pass to London. On Sunday a letter was received in Beverley from Aske, and one Roger Perkyn declared he would "ring the common bell or he would die for it." Others set to work at the Hall Garth, administering the oath they used in Lincolnshire, and issued a proclamation, "Every man to Westwood Green with such horse and harness as he had, to take the oath on pain of death." William Stapilton refused to join,—so did young Sir Ralph Ellerkar, who had been sent for,—till the "wild people" on Westwood "had burn the ffreers and them within it," whereupon William and his nephew, Sir Brian, reluctantly submitted, and were sworn on the Green, the mob crying out "Capitaynes, Capitaynes, Master William Stapilton shall be our Capitayne." And so at length, "with long persuasion," William was "content to take the governance," young Sir Brian and Richard Wharton (*sc.* Warton) "who was the most honest and substantial man there," and the Bailiff of Beverley, being made petty captains under him. On Wednesday, old Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Sir John Mylner came in, but were not sworn. At night the rioters fired the beacons at Hessle and Hunsley, and all the neighbouring towns came in next morning. On Thursday came another letter from Aske, saying he had raised all Howdenshire and Marshland, and would be at Market Weighton that night. All Holderness was up, and they had taken Sir Christopher Helyarde, Grimston of Cottingham, Clifford (whom they had hurt in the taking), and Ralph Constable; but Sir John Constable[57] and Sir John his son, Sir William Constable,[58] young Sir Ralph Ellerkar,[59] Edward Roos and Walter Clifford of Grays Inn, and others of the King's servants, were fled into Hull. Sir George Conyers and Ralph Evers had gone to Scarborough Castle.

On Friday the 13th, Robert Hotham, "servant to the Earl of Westmoreland dwelling in Yorkswould" came in, with James Constable of the Cliffe, Philip Wankelyn, and others. Leaving some "to keep the array" at Hunsley beacon, Stapilton and some other gentlemen met Aske at Weighton, to consider the messages from Lincolnshire and Hull. The Hull messengers were detained, while Nicholas Rudston, young Metham, Stapilton, and Robert Hotham rode in haste to Hull. Arriving late, they were not admitted that night, but next morning they met the Mayor and Aldermen with John Constable and Ellerkar at the church. But the citizens refused to join.

On their return to Weighton on Saturday, they found the Holderness men waiting for them at Bishop Burton, and it was agreed to meet next day at Wyndok in the lordship of Cottingham; to concert an attack on Hull. From Sunday till Thursday the little army lay about the town. Barker and Kent with their 200 men, and the Scotsmen, lay at Hullcoats, beyond the Hull river; William Stapilton and Sir Brian with the Beverley men, at Sculcoats, north of the town; next them Thomas Ellerkar and the lordship of Cottingham; and at Hull-Armitage by Humber-side,

[57] Father-in-law of Sir Brian Stapilton.
[58] Of Flamborough.
[59] Who had married another daughter of Sir J. Constable.

Ombler with his hundred men ; and Hullshire with Sir Christopher Helyarde.

The young lawyer (Stapilton) was now in command of about 9000 men, and "suffered great displeasure" by the strict discipline he maintained. It was with difficulty he saved the windmills at the Beverley gate from destruction by his own men, and some of the waterside men would have sent down lighted pitch barrels with the tide among the shipping in the harbour. There was much pilfering too, but he made a speedy example of "one sanctuary man" from Beverley, by tying him, with a rope round the middle, to the stern of a boat, and "so hauled over the water, and at several times put down with the oar over the head." After which there was no more "spoiling and picking." On Thursday Ellerkar and Sir William Constable [60] came out of Hull, to confer with Stapilton and young Marmaduke Constable [61] at the Charter House, and agreed to join ; provided they were neither compelled to be sworn, nor made captains, and young Constable was allowed to steal away unnoticed. And so Hull surrendered on the 20th October.

"Certain articles of their griefs" were already in course of preparation for the Duke of Suffolk to lay before the King, when a message arrived from Aske that the Lord Steward was advancing against him. William and Sir Brian immediately set out for York with Ellerkar and Constable. The Stapiltons rode on to Wighill, where their "harness" (arms) and other things lay, for before that they had been without. "Their folks" (the Beverley men who would not leave them), lodging that night at Tadcaster. On their way they heard of the "taking" (surrender) of Pomfret Castle, and met Sir William Percy of Ryton, with Sir Nicholas Fairfax and the Abbot of St. Mary's riding post and crying, "Forward every man," for Doncaster bridge was broken down. Sir Robert Conyers, who had married Stapilton's sister, came to Wighill that night, on his way to join the muster next day on Bramham Moor, with James Strangways and the Lords Latimer and Neville, and the Bulmers and the Boweses. The Ainsty men had already been turned out by Aske, and "kept their musters" about Bilbrough and Akom. At midnight there came a messenger to Wighill from Sherborn, for all to be at Pomfret next morning. There they met five thousand men from Richmondshire and the Bishoprick, with Sir Christopher Danby and Sir Ralph Bulmer, Sir William Mallory, John Norton of Norton, young Markenfield and Ingleby, who all went to Council, to "set forth their wards." Thirty-four Peers and Knights[62] met in Pomfret Castle hall, and the Archbishop and his Convocation in the Church. The Eastern ward was committed to Sir Thomas Percy, with whom Ellerkar, Sir William Constable, Rudston and the Captains of Holderness, and Stapilton with his Beverley men, were to muster at Went bridge on the Doncaster road ; Lord Darcy and Sir Richard Tempest and the Western men, were to take the middle ward ; and Neville, Latimer, and Lumley to keep the rearward with Aske. On their way to Doncaster on Tuesday, they met Lancaster Herald in Barnesdale, and lay that night under Hampnoll nunnery. On Wednesday they advanced to Skarsby Lees, and a conference was held with the King's men on the bridge at Doncaster. A petition was there

[60] Of Wassand. Elsewhere called "Rudstone," having married the heiress of Rudston.

[61] Son of "Rudston."

[62] Their names are given by Froude, iii. 175.

drawn up and intrusted to Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Sir Robert Bowes to carry to the King; the Duke of Norfolk on the King's side also agreeing to accompany them.[63]

Meanwhile, Aske's army was disbanded. William Stapilton "meddled no more," but did "either hunt or chase at Wighill with other young men belonging to his brother Christofer," till he was summoned to join the Council of XII at York, to consider the terms offered by the King. He was also one of the 300 who afterwards crossed the Don with Aske to wait upon the King's Commissioner. "Bearing their pilgrims' badges," says Mr. Froude, "the five wounds of Christ crossed on their breast, they made obeisance on their knees before the Duke of Norfolk, and asked for pardon. Then throwing aside their badges, they dispersed to their homes." By the end of December, many of the gentlemen who had been out in insurrection had been in London, and Stapilton among the first. In their interview with the King they were won back to unreserved allegiance, and returned home to do him loyal service.[64]

But a miserable vengeance was to follow. The towns of the North were no sooner garrisoned by Norfolk's army in the heart of Yorkshire, than the veil was thrown aside, and whole districts given up to military execution.[65] Lord Darcy of Templehurst, an old and tried soldier of the King, was executed on Tower Hill for surrendering Pomfret to the rebels. Sir Thomas Percy, Sir John Hamerton, and Sir John Bulmer were hanged at Tyburn. Lady Bulmer was burnt, Aske was hanged at York, and Sir Robert Constable (of Flamborough) was hanged at Hull.[66]

William's Confession ends with his defence. He had committed no damages himself, and had prevented others. He had been offered bribes and rewards, but had refused them. He had been at the sack of monasteries, such as Ferriby and Swanland, after they had passed into the King's hands, but had taken no spoils. On one occasion only, he had "caught a pursuivant-at-arms at St. Andrew's sign at Wetherby," carrying letters to the Earl of Northumberland, and brought him back to Wighill to search him, but only opened his letters at the man's own request. At St. Mary's Abbey on All Hallow E'en (1 Nov.), and at Wressel, he had tried to bring the Earl and his brother Sir Thomas Percy to a better mind; and did his best to rescue the King's man, his brother-in-law Sir Thomas Wharton (when he was in great danger from the Commons in Westmoreland), by riding to Lord Darcy at Templehurst to get him a pass to cross into Yorkshire . . . . . And so he submitted himself to the King's mercy.[67]

He died in 1544. In his declining years the *quondam* Champion of the Monasteries has changed his opinions. His Will presents a marked contrast to that of his elder brother. The Reformation has made some progress, but is halting. Aggressive Protestantism has been met by the "Six Articles Act," which fenced round with extraordinary severity the chief points of the old religion assailed by the Protestants.[68] Death was made the penalty for writing or speaking against them. Cranmer's influence with the King obtained the issue of a new formulary in 1542, called "the King's Book," to be used in every diocese. It was nearly identical with the Exposition of the Creed, the Seven Sacraments, the

[63] Bright, ii. 407.
[64] Froude, iii. p. 176.
[65] Green, p. 338.
[66] Froude, iii. 223.
[67] Stapilton's Confession.
[68] Bright, ii. 412.

Decalogue, the Lord's Prayer and Ave Maria compiled by the Bishops at Lambeth in 1537.[69] William keeps exactly within the law, and instead of invoking the intercession of Saints in his Will, and purchasing Masses for the Dead at all the churches round, only "desires Holy Church to pray for him, as set forth in the King's Book." The Will is at Somerset House, dated 30 March, 1544, and proved the 7th May. "Of perfect mind, but sick in body," he desires to be buried wherever he may die, and leaves his son Thomas one third of his goods, to be delivered to him by his mother as soon as he is of full age. He begs Lord Wharton and Thomas Wharton, his son, and Stapilton (Sir Robert) to be "good Lord and Masters" to his wife Margaret Stapilton, who is sole executrix.

Nearly all the Yorkshire gentry had joined the Pilgrimage of Grace. The Castles of Scarborough and Skipton alone held out for the King, the one under Sir Ralph Evers, the other under the Cliffords. If Sir Thomas Wharton took any active part it was for the King. The Whartons would naturally side with the Cliffords. The manor of Wharton on the River Eden, in Westmoreland, had been theirs "beyond the date of any records extant."[70] Sir Thomas's grandfather held the manor from the Cliffords in the 31st Henry VI., and Pendragon, their great stronghold, was only three miles higher up the river.[71] The arms carved in stone, with the date 1559, which still hang over the great gate, show that the Hall was built in the first Lord's time. The same Lord became possessed of Helaugh (next Wighill) after the Dissolution, Sir Arthur D'Arcy having licence to alienate the Priory of Helaugh to Sir Thomas Wharton, 1 Dec., 1540.[72] A twelvemonth later Sir Thomas was made Governor of Carlisle and Lord Warden of the West Marches,[73] in which capacity, says Camden, "he gave so great a defeat to the Scots at Solway Moss, that their King soon after died of grief."[74]

Henry VIII. had long been anxious for a union of the two crowns, and with this view had brought about a marriage between the young King James and one of the English Princesses. With the same object in view he had journeyed to York in 1541 with his new wife, Catherine Howard. But the Scottish King broke his promise, and avoided the meeting. In Aug., 1542, the war began, and at Halidon Rig, the Scotch captured Sir Robert Bowes, who commanded on the English frontier. The Duke of Norfolk crossed the Tweed. James called on his nobles for support, but they refused to follow him; and a second army, collected under Church influence, marched into Cumberland. Anarchy and mismanagement was the consequence. Mr. Froude tells the story of Solway Moss. One November morning (25 Nov., 1542), the Cumberland farmers found their cornstacks blazing. The garrison of Carlisle, ignorant of the enemy's numbers, dare not leave the city walls. As the day wore on, the farmers and their farm servants gathered in tens and twenties. By the afternoon Sir Thomas Wharton, Lord Dacre, and Sir William Musgrave had collected three or four hundred men, and as the evening closed in, the attacks of the English grew hotter and hotter. Before nightfall ten thousand Scots, strangers to the country, were sent blun-

[69] Mant's Introduction to the Book of Common Prayer. Le Bas' Life of Cranmer (*Theol. Lib.*), pp. 1, 208, and 242.

[70] Camden's Britannia, p. 988.

[71] Murray's Guide to the Lakes, p. 115.

[72] Rot. Pat. 32 H. VIII., ps. 2.

[73] *Ibid.*, 33 H. VIII.

[74] Camd. Brit., p. 870.

dering like sheep back across the border. The tide was flowing up, and the main body wandering into Solway Moss, Wharton had them at his mercy. . . .

At dead of night a few stragglers dropped into Lochmaben. The King had not slept. He had sat still, waiting for news, and when the tidings came, they were his deathblow. The Queen was at Linlithgow expecting daily her third confinement, but James showed no desire to see her; and then on the 8th December came tidings that a Princess, afterwards known as Mary Queen of Scots, had been brought into the world. The King could not rally out of his apathy, but in a few more days moaned away his life.[75]

For this and other eminent services, Sir Thomas was raised to the dignity of a baron in 1545, and received more grants of land in Cumberland and Westmoreland, York, and Durham.[76] In June, 1546, he had the wardship of young Richard Musgrave committed to him,[77] and in due course contracted him in marriage to his daughter. At the beginning of Edward the Sixth's reign (10 Sept., 1547), he again defeated the Scots at Pinkie, for which service Edward granted him augmentation of his paternal coat of arms—viz., *sable, a manch arg., a Border engrailed, Or.*, charged with "*an Orle of Leons gambs* (legs),[78] *erased in saltire. gu., armed azure.*"[79]

Sir Thomas married Eleanor Stapilton about 1519 (for his eldest son was 48 at his father's death in 1568), and had several children by her—viz., 1. Thomas, second Lord, who married Anna, daughter of the Earl of Sussex, Queen Elizabeth's General in the North, and was ancestor of the Earls and Duke of Wharton. He was Steward of the Household to Princess Mary,[80], when Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen; and escorted Mary to Framlingham Castle, 2. Henry, died unmarried. 3. Joanna, married William Penyngton of Muncaster, ancestor of the present Lord Muncaster. 4. Agnes, married Sir Richard Musgrave of Harcla Castle. Eleanor dying before him, Lord Wharton took Lady Anne Talbot, only daughter of Francis Talbot, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Lord Bray, for the wife of his old age. He died in the tenth year of Elizabeth (23 Aug., 1568), and was buried at Helaugh, where he lies on an altar tomb between his two wives with this inscription :—

Gens Whartona genus, dat honores dextera victrix
Tres Aquilonares regni finesque guberno.
Bina mihi conjux. Stapleton juvenem Eleonora
Prole beat; fovet Anna senem, stirps clara Salopum.
Nati equites bini. Thomam Sussexa propago
Anna facit patrem. Sine prole Henricus obibat.
Binae itidem natae, Penletono Joanna Gulielmo
Agnes Musgrabo conjux secunda Ricardo.[81]

Cristofer's eldest son Sir Brian died before him in 1537. In 1520, while he was still a minor, a papal dispensation was obtained "for Brian

[75] Froude's Hist. of England, iv. 194.
[76] Rot. Pat. 36 H. VIII., ps. 12.
[77] *Ibid.*, 38 H. VIII., ps. 7.
[78] Camd. Brit. p. 938.
[79] Herald and Geneal. i. 589.
[80] Miss Strickland's Queens, iii. 418.
[81] Herald and Genealogist, i. 124.

Stapleton and Margery Constable to marry, though related in the third and fourth degrees."[82] The lady was daughter of that Sir John Constable of Halsham, who was out in the rebellion with William Stapilton. Brian, who was knighted as soon as he came of age, was one of the "Petty Captains" under his uncle. He died intestate at the close of the rebellion, and old Thomas Middleton of Spofforth Park, "sometime a man of lawe,"[83] who had married a daughter of Sir William Plumpton, had licence from the Ecclesiastical Court at York, "to collect his goods,[84] and administer his estate. The order is dated 6 Nov., 1538.

Brian dying childless, Robert, who was considerably younger than his brother, succeeded to Wighill, and was admitted 13 Feb., 1538.[85]

A letter to Henry the Eighth's faithful minister Thomas Cromwell, dated 5 Sept., 1537,[86] shows that Cristofer was deceased, and Robert his next heir was believed to be of full age. Robert was a ward of Sir Oswald Wilsthorpe of Wilsthorpe in the Ainsty, but his guardian was pressed for money, and questioned the exact age of the heir, in hopes of a longer enjoyment of the wardship. The Duke of Norfolk, who still occupied Yorkshire with a military force, writes from the Castle of Sheriff Hutton:— "Finally I have not at this present tyme any variance betwene any gentlemen in this contrey, but that I have agreed them, save only betwene Wilstrope and Stapleton for the wardshippe; wherein I shall do as ye lately wrote to me. I fear moche the said Wilstroppe woll at length with busynes hurt hymself and his neighbours, and none so much as hymself, lyvyng more like a man of £500 londe than 4 score £."[87]

The Duke again writes from Newcastle, the 15th Sept., 1537:—

"I have examined upon their othes all the witness Wilstrope can bring for proving Stapleton to be withyn age, and also all that the other wold bring forth to be at his full age."[88]

Forty years later Wilsthorpe has suffered for his extravagance, and their position is reversed. Sir Robert's son is "farming the manor of Wellestrop," and "exonerated from payment of the issues of two closes in that manor, lately the lands of Sir Oswald Wellestrop Knt."[89]

Though Robert was a boy in 1536, and had taken no part in that Rising, we should expect to find him, when the King visited Yorkshire in August, 1541, among the "200 gentlemen of the County in velvet coats, and 4000 tall yeomen and serving men well horsed," who made their submission to His Majesty by the mouth of Sir Richard Bowes.[90] This visit was memorable for one of the most painful incidents of the reign. Leaving the Queen, Catherine Howard, at Pontefract on the 23d August, the King went to Wressel Castle and Hull, arriving in York on the 15th Sept. After a stay of eleven or twelve days, he returned as he had come *viâ* Hull and Lincolnshire, and reached Windsor on the 26th Oct.[91] It was not till the 1st Nov. that he became aware of the Queen's misconduct

[82] Test. Ebor. (*Surtees Soc.*), 1864, p. 381.

[83] Plumpton Correspondence (*Camden Soc.*), Pref. p. lxxxvi.

[84] R. H. Skaife, Esq.

[85] *Licentia ingredi*, Rot. Pat. 29 H. VIII., ps. 3.

[86] State Papers, H. VIII., vol. v. p. 105.

[87] *Ibid.*

[88] *Ibid.*, p. 108.

[89] Jones' Index to Records, 18 Eliz., rot. 12.

[90] Drake's Ebor. p. 127.

[91] Henry VIII.'s Progress in Yorkshire, 1541, by Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.S.A., Archæol. Inst., York volume.

at Pontefract. A True Bill was found against her by the Justices at Doncaster, on Thursday, the 24th Nov., and she was executed in December on Tower Hill. Robert Stapilton served on the Grand Jury at Doncaster with Sir William Mallory, Sir William Fairfax, Sir Peter Vavasor, William Vavasor, Esquire, Edward Saltmarsh, Esquire and others.[92]

Towards the end of the reign he married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir William Mallory, of Studley Royal, his colleague on the grand jury. Their eldest child was born in 1547. It was an unhappy marriage, as might have been expected. The Mallorys were devoted Catholics. It is said of old Sir William, that when officers were sent to put down the Catholic service, he stood at the church door, and resisted them for several days.[93] Another daughter, Lady Ingleby, was also a Catholic.[94] They are mentioned in Sir Thomas Gargrave's list as Catholics, in 1572.[95] Stapilton was brought up in that faith, but he was a Protestant long before his death. How soon we cannot say—"The Truth stole into men's minds they knew not how."[96] A parallel case is recorded in the Verney Papers.[97] Lady Bray, who became Lord Wharton's second wife,[98] was separated from her first lord on account of religious differences. Her father, the Earl of Shrewsbury, was a staunch opponent of the Reformation, while Lord Bray entered with all the warmth and impetuosity of youth into the new religion. Two pardons in the first year of Edward VI., granted at the instance of the Protestant Protector Somerset, seem to show that Stapilton had suffered forfeiture or fine in the previous reign on account of his religion. The first runs as follows:—"The King to all, &c. Know all men that by the advice of our dear uncle Edward, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector of the kingdom, and others of Our Council, We have pardoned and forgiven (*perdonavimus, remisimus, et relaxavimus*), Robert Stapleton, *late* of Wyghthill, in co. Ebor, knight, and Robert Haldynby, *late* of Haldynby, in co. Ebor, esquire, otherwise called Thomas Haldenby and Robert Stapleton, esquires, lords of Swanland, or by whatever other names they may be known, all fines and forfeitures (*exitus, fines, et amerciamenta*) incurred before the 28th Jan., 1547 (the young king's accession), except such as have been already paid into the Exchequer. Given at Westminster, 26 Jan., 1548."[99]

This pardon is in the usual form; but it is remarkable that there are two Patents, dated the same day, and only differing in the omission of the word "*nuper*" in the second. The first may have been a particular pardon to Robert Stapleton knight, *late* of Wighill, the second a general pardon after Wighill had been restored to him. The forfeiture, if such it was, was incurred about the last year of Henry VIII., when there was a constant struggle between the Howards and Hertford (Somerset), representing the old religion and the new, to poison the king's mind against their opponents. Sir W. Vavasour mentions "Mr. Stapleton, of Wighill and Asedecke," among his neighbours in 1546,[100] and the king granted him a toft and a croft at Esedyke in 1543.[1] At any rate, Sir Robert

[92] *Ibid.*
[93] Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, by Rev. J. Morris, p. 227.
[94] *Ibid.*, p. 228.
[95] Chapters of Yorkshire History, by J. J. Cartwright.
[96] Froude, iv. p. 481.
[97] Ed. Bruce (*Camden Soc.*), p. 52.
[98] *Supra.*
[99] Rot. Pat. 1 E. VI., ps. 5, m. 20 and 21.
[100] Lansdowne MS. 900.
[1] Calend. Rot. Pat. 35 H. VIII. ps. 18.

has returned to Wighill by the 28th Feb., 1548, for the musters of the City and Ainsty were taken before him.[2] Swanland was a small estate overlooking the Humber, which had come from the Ufflets by marriage, but the connection between Stapilton and Haldenby is not so easily explained. In 1567 young Robert Stapilton, "the king's ward," and Francis Hawldenbye, Esquire, were held jointly liable for the repair of a sluice near Hull.[3]

As long as Somerset lived, the Reformation was pushed forward, even with destructive violence. Images of saints were pulled down in the churches, and pictures and windows alike forbidden. An old black-letter Bible of this date (1549), "dedicated to the King by the editor, Edmund Becke," has long been an heirloom in the family. Whether it was Sir Robert's or not, the date at least records the first dawn of the Reformation at Wighill.

With Queen Mary's accession there came another change. Latin Prymers and Litanies of Our Lady once more took the place of the Bible. But Sir Robert holds fast to the new religion. York was far from the metropolis, and Mary's Archbishop, Nicholas Heath, was a man "of greater integrity than cruel to persecute others."[4] Stapleton's will is unmistakably Protestant, though made in the last year of Mary's reign, when the Protestant persecution was in full swing. We find no more invocation of saints, no masses for his soul, no bequests to the Church, not even "forgotten tythes" to the vicar. It is dated the 6th June, 1557, the very day of his death,[5] and proved the 21st July. Under the designation of "Robert Stapleton, of Wighill, knight," he begins:— "I bequeth my Soull to God Almighty and only Redemer, my body to be buried at the next parish churche where it shall please God to call me to his mercye, and for all my funerall expenses I will it be at the discrecion of my executors, to be taken of my holl goodes."[6]

Three children were the issue of his marriage:—

1. Robert, aged 9, who built the Elizabethan house at Wighill.
2. Elizabeth, under 6 at her father's death, married Brian Hammond, of Scarthingwell.
3. Bridget, married John Norton, son of Francis Norton, of Balderslie.[7] She married, 2dly, Anthony Maude.[8]

There is no mention whatever of Robert in the will, but his daughters are specially provided for:—

"—— Item, I will and bequeath to Brygett my doughter four hundreth poundes of English money, to be taken in maner and forme following, that is to say cc^{li} of my goods and cc^{li} of my landes, and if my goodes will not extend thereto, then the residewe to be taken of my landes; and I will that my brother (in law) S^{r} William Yngilby knight shall have the custody and bringing up of my said doughter Briget, and the same somme

[2] Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, Edw. VI., vol. iii. p. 6.
[3] *Ibid.*, Elizabeth, vol. xliii. p. 296.
[4] Drake, p. 453.
[5] Coll. Inq. p. mort. T. Cole, Harl. MS. 757.
[6] Will in York Registry.
[7] Sharpe's Memorials, 277.
[8] R. H. Skaife, Esq.

of cccc[li] to be in the custody of the said S[r] William Yngilby and my brother (in law) Mallorie."

A similar provision is made for Elizabeth. Ingilby is sole guardian to Bridget, and Sir George Bowes, of Cowton, is appointed sole guardian and trustee for Elizabeth. But where is the widow? Her children are of an age to need all a mother's care, but she is not to have them. A century later (1691), Catholics were forbidden to have the guardianship of children, whether Catholic or Protestant,[9] but they lay under no such disability in Queen Mary's time. Sir Robert leaves her no more than she is legally entitled to :—

"—— Item, I will that Dame Elizabeth my wyf have lands and tenements of the clere yerely valewe of fifty pounds for the term of her lif, in recompense and consideration of all her feoffaments and dower."

She is said to have afterwards married Marmaduke Slingsby, probably a Roman Catholic, as most of that family were. She was living in 1580, and at that time had temporary charge of her son's children in York, during his absence in London.[10]

If Sir Robert's design was to ensure his daughters being brought up Protestants, it was signally frustrated in the case of one of them. Bridget married John Norton, the eldest grandson and heir of old Richard Norton, of Norton Conyers, one of the leaders in the "Earls' rebellion" in 1569, and a lineal descendant of the Chief Justice in Henry the Fourth's reign.[11]

> The Nortons' "Ancyent" (ensign) had the crosse,
> And the five wounds our Lord did bear.[12]

The Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland were at the head of this rising. Their object was to restore the Catholic religion, and to place Mary Queen of Scots, lately removed from Bolton Castle to Tutbury, on the throne of England. Mustering at Durham, they burnt the Bible and celebrated Mass in the Cathedral, and then marched across Yorkshire to Tadcaster and Clifford Moor. Wighill was in considerable danger, and the young master away in York making preparations for the defence of the city. Their intention was to have attacked York, but not meeting with the support they expected, they fell back on Barnard Castle, where Bowes held out for eleven days, and then joined the Earl of Sussex at Sessay. The rebellion was suppressed with little bloodshed, but it was followed by numerous executions. Between Newcastle and Wetherby there was hardly a village where some of the inhabitants were not put to death by martial law.

Of Norton's nine sons, "eight of them spake hastily."[13] Francis, the eldest, the father of John, alone tried to dissuade his father, but failing, became as active as any of them in rebellion.[14] He fled to Flanders, as his father and some of his brothers did, and was living in Antwerp in

[9] Chambers's Encyclop. *tit.* Emancipation.

[10] Letter of Bernard Mawde. Cal. of State Papers, Domestic, vol. cxliv., p. 691.

[11] *Supra.*

[12] Old Ballad, Percy Reliques.

[13] *Ibid.*

[14] Northumberland's Confession. Sharpe's Memorials of the Rebellion.

1572. John and his wife, Bridget Stapilton (she was not yet 19), suffered for his father's imprudence. Lady Stapilton writes to Sir George Bowes (4 Feb., 1570), entreating his assistance to go to London "about the business of her daughter Norton," which she "was unable to do from lacke of money." [15] The estate of Norton Conyers was confiscated, but John is said to have lived and died in peace in Yorkshire. In 1571 the Queen gave him a lease of a meadow and water-mill on the Yore, adjoining Norton Conyers.[16]

Bowes and Mallory had both been out in the Pilgrimage of Grace in 1536. But Bowes was now in command of a division of the royal army, and Ingleby and Mallory are recommended by the Earl of Sussex, "for having served the Queen truly and chargeably from the first suspicion of the rebellion." [17] They were all related. Stapilton and Bowes had both married sisters of Mallory. Bowes had been contracted to Dorothy Mallory when she was only seven years old,[18] to marry when he was fourteen, but at this time (1569) he was married to a second wife, daughter of Sir John Talbot, cousin of the Earl of Shrewsbury. Bowes and Stapilton were doubly connected; Bowes's father having married a daughter of Roger Aske, brother of Cristofer Stapilton's first wife, whose custody and marriage he had purchased from her grandfather, William Aske, in the 8th Henry VIII.[19]

Soon after the dissolution of the monasteries, Stapilton obtained the presentation of the Rectory of Wighill. It had previously belonged to the Priory of Helaugh Park.[20] In 1536 Robert Riche, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, was charged with trafficking in lands, the parsonage of Wighill having been "letton to Babworth of the North for xx^{li}." [21] The grant of the rectory to Stapilton dates from 1544, for in 1554 "Sir Robert Stapleton, knight, was exonerated from the payment of 100*s.* for his arrears for the rectory, at 10*s.* a year." [22] The rectory and tithes continued in possession of the family till near the end of the last century.

Robert Stapilton, "the Queen's Ward," [23] only son of the last Sir Robert, was admitted [24] to his estate 25 May, 1568, as soon as he came of age; and at the breaking out of the Earls' Rebellion in 1569, the Earl of Sussex gave him a command in York. The Corporation records abound in curious notices of the means taken for putting the city in a state of defence. On the 13th Nov. the keels and boats are ordered to be drawn within the city, and the "fery-bot" to be sunk or kept in use, as may be deemed best. The wardens are "to raise a comon daywork in bearing of stones to the citie walls for defens." The Lord Lieutenant orders a levy of all the Queen's subjects within the Ainsty, as well horsemen as footmen. The wardens are directed to bring all the "sties or ladders" from the suburbs into the city. The inhabitants are to keep within the city "this troblesome tyme," and his honour (the Lord Mayor)

[15] Sharpe's Memorials, p. 279. Letter in Bowes' MS. xlii. p. 40.

[16] Calend. Rot. Pat. 13 Eliz. ps. 9, p. 283 in Index, and p. 213.

[17] Sharpe's Memorials.

[18] *Ibid.*, p. 372.

[19] *Ibid.*, p. 371.

[20] Drake's Ebor. p. 392.

[21] Nichols' Top. and Genealogist, 2nd series, ii. p. 286.

[22] Jones' Index to Records, 1 and 2 Ph. and Mary.

[23] Cal. of State Papers, Dom., 31 July, 1567.

[24] *Licentia ingredi*, Rot. Pat. 10 Eliz., ps 10.

is "to name the captain of the city soldiers, namely Mr. Robert Stapleton, Esquire." On the 21st, earth or stone is to be raised against the posterns, and four shillings allowed for watching the "great gonnes" remaining the last night "upon Ouse." The wardens are to "foresee by their good policies" that no wheat, malt, nor victual be wanting. Lights are to be placed in the windows, and "whensoever any alarme shall happen within the citie, no manner of men women na children shall make any showtinge, crying, or noyse, but to keep sylens." The old "gonnes and ordenance" are to be mended. On the 22nd Nov. Mr. John Ingleby is appointed "capitayn of the citie levy of 100 men," and a general muster is ordered for the 24th.[25]

There was a great unwillingness among the Yorkshire gentry to serve against the Earls. Many brought as few horsemen as they could, or the footmen were detained by the weather. When the rebels were before Barnard Castle, and frequent requisitions were made for bows and arrows, and harquebus[26] men, Sir Robert Sadler wrote to Cecil, "My Lo. of Cumberland, my Lo. Scrope, my Lo. Wharton (the second Lord) do lye still and do nothing, as far as I can here."[27] The family at Carlton were Catholic, and Brian Stapleton (Sir Richard's eldest son), having married a daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland, would naturally be amongst the

> Seven hundred knights, retainers all
> Of Neville, at their master's call
> Had sate together in Raby Hall.[28]

A List of the principal gentry in Yorkshire, in Sir Thomas Gargrave's handwriting, about 1574,[29] shows how families were at that time divided in religion. The marks prefixed to their names in his list mean, ". Protestant; *w. p.* the worste sort; *m. p.* meane or less evyll; *d.* doubtful or newtor."

m. p.—Sir Richard Stapleton of Carlton [who was one of the "Carpet Knights" made at the accession of Queen Mary.[30]
w. p.—Brian Stapleton his son [who as "Brian Stapleton of Altoftes," near Normanton, which he had with his 3d wife, is again marked as a Recusant with his two daughters, in the first year of King James (1604).[31]
d.—Lord Darcy, father of Brian's 2d wife.
. —Sir Robert Stapleton of Wighill.
m. p.—Sir Marmaduke Constable of Everingham, his father-in-law.
m. p.—Sir William Mallory.
d.—Sir William Ingleby, and
d.—John Ingleby, his son.
d.—William Hammond of Scarthingwell.

The laws against Recusants for non-attendance at public worship were very severe. Catholics were not only forbidden to use the rites of their

[25] Memorials of the Rebellion, by Sir Cuthbert Sharpe, p. 76 n.
[26] Hand-guns.
[27] Sharpe, p. 88.
[28] White Doe of Rylstone, Canto ii.
[29] Chapters of Yorkshire History, by J. J. Cartwright, pp. 66—72.
[30] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. pt. 2, p. 182.
[31] Criminal Trials, by E. Peacock (*Lib. Ent. Knowl.*), vol. ii. pp. 8 and 9.

own church, but were required to attend the Protestant services under a penalty of £20 a month.[32] Many had left the country and taken refuge at Douai, or in the Low Countries, and afterwards returning to England carried on their priestly work in the guise of laymen. Several of them were apprehended in 1581, and examined under torture. One of the most active and the most learned of these "Seminary" Priests, was Dr. Thomas Stapleton of Henfield, Sussex, grandson of Sir Richard above-mentioned. He had been a Prebend of Chichester in Queen Mary's reign, and became a noted controversialist. He died 12 Oct., 1598,[33] and is buried in St. Peter's church, Louvain, with a quaint effigy and a long epitaph.[34]

Two years after the defence of York, Sir Robert Stapilton represented the county in Parliament (1571), and married Catherine, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Constable of Everingham, by a daughter of Christopher, Lord Conyers, of Hornby Castle.[35] She died early, after giving birth to three children. He was knighted 8 April, 1573,[36] and the Queen made up a second marriage for her favourite in 1579, though circumstances which we are about to relate postponed it for several years. She writes to Mrs. Talbot, a rich Wiltshire widow, 22 Jan., 1579:

"Dear and wellbeloved,—We greet you well.—Upon knowledge of an earnest and great affection that Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Robert Stapleton, knight, beareth for you, tending to a godly purpose of matching you in marriage, We have been pleased by Our special letters to commend his suit unto you to that end," &c., &c.[37]

In Dec., 1580, the knight is at London, "at the syne of the read Dragon in Goldsmythe Row," Cheapside, his children being left in charge of his mother at York.[38] During his widowerhood he had commenced building a new house at Wighill, "a Palace," Sir John Harrington [39] calls it, "the model whereof he had brought out of Italy.....fitter for a lord treasurer of England than a knight of Yorkshire." Long lines of windows stretched over the front, and Italian refinement doubtless modelled the interior.[40] Part of the present house at Carlton bears the same characteristics, though the date of Carlton is said to be some years later (1614).[41] The great dining room at Gilling Castle with its three fine windows filled with the shields of the Fairfaxes, Stapletons, and Constables, bears date 1585.[42]

Hitherto Sir Robert had enjoyed almost unmixed prosperity. He was handsome and accomplished, and a favourite with royalty. A long minority and a Queen who spared the purses of her subjects by contenting

[32] Jardine's Criminal Trials. (*Lib. Ent. Know.*) Green, p. 402.

[33] So stated on a print from Sir John St. Aubyn's collection.

[34] Letter of Rev. J. Morris, of the Soc. of Jesus, 1881.

[35] Glover's Visit., 1589. Harl. MS., 6070, p. 202.

[36] Ashm. MSS. in Bodleian Lib., 640, fo. 549.

[37] Nichols' Progresses of Q. Eliz., ii. p. 628.

[38] Letter of Bernard Mawde. Cal. of State Papers. Dom., vol. cxliv. p. 691.

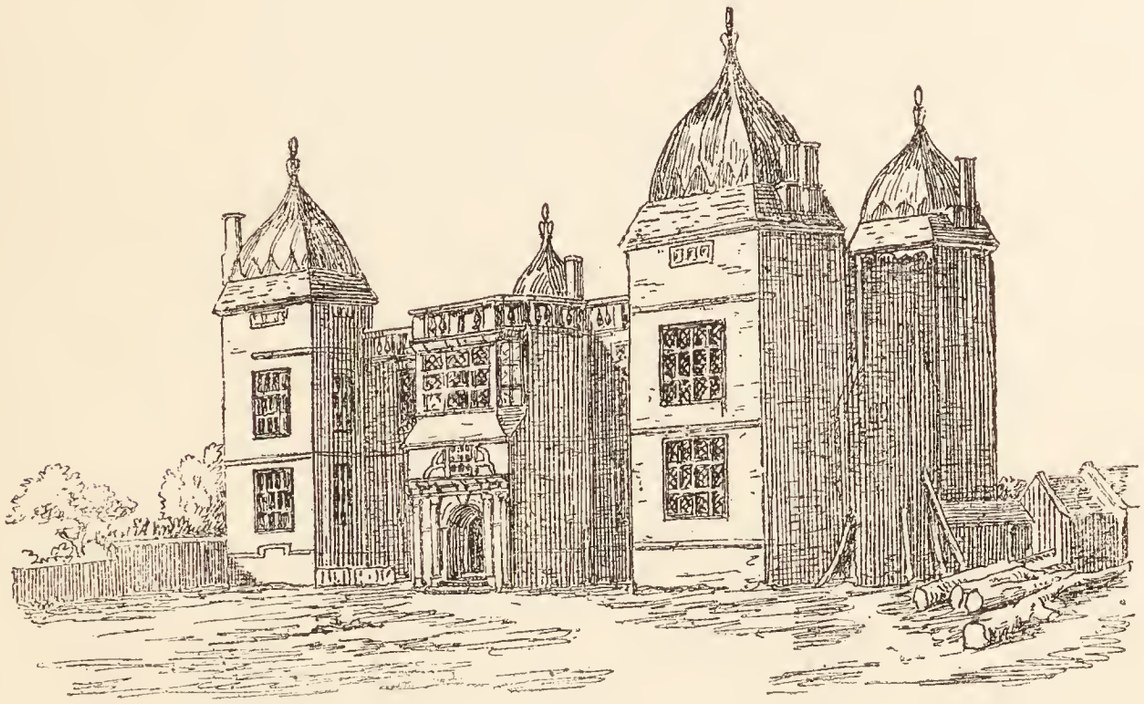
[39] Sir John Harrington's Book of Bishops; "A briefe View of the State of the Church of England in Queen Elizabeth's reign. Written for the private use of Prince Henry. Lond. 1653."

[40] Green, p. 389.

[41] Six-inch Ordnance Map.

[42] Murray's Yorkshire, p. 220.

herself with the ordinary resources of the Crown,[43] had greatly benefited the estate at Wighill. His father had died seised of a large estate in land besides, at Farlington and Clifford, and 700 acres of land and a tract of moor at Hanley (? Honley Chapel), as of the Honor of Pontefract, with a water mill and three fulling mills there (*molend. fullonic.*).[44] He was



The House at Wighill in 1790.

hardly thirty yet, but had seen the world, abroad and at Court. Camden[45] tells us, "For a person well spoken, comely, and skilled in the languages he is said to have scarce an equal (except Sir Philip Sidney), and no superior, in England." A tour in Europe was part of the education of a gentleman. The dress, the speech, the manners, of Italy especially, were necessary to the success of a young man about the Court.[46] The influence of Italy is evident in the new house at Wighill. He was a justice of the peace, and as High Sheriff of his county in 1581, had lately entertained the judges with great magnificence, having "met them with seven score men in suitable liveries."[47] He was also one of the High Commissioners for matters ecclesiastical, when there occurred an incident which embittered the remainder of his life. Strype, though writing near a century after the event, in his anxiety to "retrieve"[48] the memory of the first Archbishop of the Reformation, has done great injustice to the Knight and little good to the Archbishop.

Edwin Sandys, Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, had been put in prison by Queen Mary for a sermon he preached in defence of Lady Jane Grey. Elizabeth made him Bishop of Worcester, and afterwards of London, and finally translated him to York.[49] There had been an old quarrel in 1578, when Sir William Mallory and Stapilton were sent down

[43] Green, p. 388.
[44] Inq. p. m. 3 and 4 Ph. et M. par. 2, no. 35.
[45] Britannia, p. 869.
[46] Green, p. 392.
[47] Camd. Brit., p. 869.
[48] Strype's Annals of the Reformation, iii. 157.
[49] Drake's Ebor. p. 455.

to Durham with the Lord President of the north the Earl of Huntingdon, and the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, to investigate certain complaints alleged against the Dean by the Archbishop.[50] The Archbishop had subsequently visited Sir Robert at his new house, in no very good humour;[51] and on the 10th May, 1582, they met unexpectedly at the Bull Inn at Doncaster, kept by one Sysson and his wife. Stapilton was on his way to London accompanied by Mr. Francis Mallory and three or four servants, and the Archbishop was returning to York.

Sir Robert having offered his services in London, his Grace not only "refused his friendly offer," but also "did fall out into very ill words" with him, "suggesting divers untrue matters against him." Sir Robert told the company at supper (the innkeeper and his wife being present) of the great wrong the Archbishop had done him, upon which Sysson took him aside into a window after supper, and showed him how he "might be even with him," for his Grace had actually solicited his wife. Stapilton retired to his chamber, but about midnight Sysson raised the house. Sir Robert was sent for, and took the Archbishop's part, turning them all out of the room, and enjoining silence. At 4 o'clock next morning the Archbishop sent for him and gave him "£50 in gowlde" for Sysson, to make him hold his tongue, "and willed Sir Robert to offer more." The Knight prayed him to "use his discrecion with Sysson," and so departed, the Archbishop towards York, and Sir Robert to London.[52] About Lammas (1 Aug.) the Archbishop sent for him again. A violent scene had occurred in the garden at Bishopsthorpe between the innkeeper and the Archbishop; Sysson demanding £800. Sir Robert again advised his Grace, "not to put down any composition or sum of money." Sysson at last accepted £500. The Archbishop offered Stapilton "£200, and a lease worth £1500, and the loan of much money. But all this Sir Robert refused."[53]

Hitherto Stapilton had been regarded by the Archbishop as his friend, but by November the story has got about, and his Grace is like to be deprived. He writes to the Lord Treasurer Burleigh from Southwell, 24 Nov., 1582, that the Queen "has earnestly required him" to grant her a lease of two of his best manors in Notts,[54]—Southwell and Scrooby—at a low rent. He "had purposed answering it in person," but after three days' journey fell so weak and sick he could travel no further.[55] The Archbishop, who cared more about providing for his six[56] sons by living about in obscure manor houses than keeping state at York,[57] professed he would rather resign his See, than submit to the loss of two of its richest possessions. In a subsequent letter to Burleigh[58] (6 Jan., 1583), he avers he is "most innocent from all criminal fact, his only fault that he concealed the thing so long." By this time it is evident Southwell and Scrooby were intended for the Knight, for on the 19th Jan., the Archbishop writes, Sir Robert had "visited him as he lay sick in his bed," and "with vain and proud speeches wonderfully molested

[50] Strype's Annals, iv. p. 169.
[51] Sir John Harrington.
[52] State Papers, Domestic, Feb. 1583, nos. 82 and 83.
[53] *Ibid.*
[54] *Ibid.* Abp. to Burleigh, 24 Nov., 1581, and 19 Jan., 1582.
[55] *Ibid.*
[56] Chapters of Yorksh. Hist., by J. J. Cartwright, p. 136.
[57] See his own admission in his letter to Burleigh. Strype's Annals, vii. 597.
[58] Lansd. MS. no. 37, fo. 13. Printed in Strype.

him."[59] Instances were not uncommon in those days, when forfeiture of an estate was likely to occur, for the friends of the accused to ask for it for themselves. No particular discredit seems to have attached to such a petition. When Sir John Reresby was supposed to have killed his Moorish servant, he discovers that one of his own family had applied to the King for his estate, and Reresby himself applied for Lord Eglinton's, when his Lordship ran the Doncaster postmaster though the body.[60]

But so grave a charge against one of the great props of the Reformation must be hushed up, and Sir Christopher Hatton persuaded the Queen to take it up.[61] Interrogatories were administered to Stapilton, insinuating the basest accusations. They are still extant,[62] but the answers of the accused have unfortunately been lost or destroyed. A Commission was sent down, "of which," Strype candidly admits,[63] "the Archbishop seems to be the chief instrument." The Commissioners even complained to Burleigh, that though they had taken the examinations of Mr. Mallory and Sysson's wife, "with as much integrity as they could for boulting out the truth," they had been "requested by the Archbishop to omit in their certificate whatever might touch his Grace's credit, as had been done in the examination of Sir Robert Stapleton."[64]

Bent upon crushing his enemy, the Archbishop presses for public punishment.[65] "It is the Knight which should in right bear the great burden. His sacrifice must make the satisfaction. . . . . It is thought most convenient the cause should receive judgment in the Star Chamber," adding with bitter irony, "a court of great equity, and void of all suspicion of partiality." The parties are accordingly brought before the Star Chamber about July (1583). The notes of the Commissioners are still extant.[66] Sentence is passed by Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord Burleigh, Lord Hunsdon, the Bishop of London, Lord Leicester, and Lord Arundel being also present.

—— Stapleton is ordered to pay a fine of £300, and to be imprisoned for three years or longer, at Her Majesty's pleasure.

—— Scisson is "to have but his ears nayled," and to pay £500.

—— Maude, a discharged servant of the Archbishop, is to stand in the pillory, "without nayling," and to pay £300.

—— Alexander the Scot, Scisson's servant, is to have his ears cut off, and pay £500.

—— And all are to go down to York Assizes and there make a public confession and apology, making restitution to the Bishop of all they had gotten of him—viz., £700.[67] Stapilton's apology[68] to be read in Court was evidently written for him. After it was read, the Archbishop publicly forgave them all,[69] and requested the judge to spare Maude the pillory and the Scot his ears; but he wrote privately to Burleigh :—

[59] Abp. to Burleigh, Lansd. MS. no. 37, fo. 15.

[60] Reresby's Memoirs. ed. Cartwright, p. 202.

[61] Leicester to Burleigh, 28 Feb., 1583. Lansd. MS. 37. Printed in Strype, iii. 104.

[62] Printed in Strype, vi. 218.

[63] *Ibid.* iii. 151.

[64] Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 16 Mar., 1583, York.

[65] Abp. to Burleigh, 23 Mar., 1583.

[66] Lansd. MS., no. 37, fo. 52.

[67] *Ibid.*

[68] Strype's Annals, Appendix.

[69] *Ibid.* iii. p. 473.

"More proud, impenitent, scornful men, never came in public place to ask forgiveness. . . . . The case had stood far better with him if they had not come down at all. . . . . The Knight came to the Bar in great bravery with proud looks and disdainful countenance and gesture, having a great white riband in baudrick sort (*i.e.* across his shoulders like a scarf), cast upon a black satin doublet. He read his confession with so low a voice and so running, as one reading a letter as fast as he could; . . . . . and when he had made an end he said this, 'Now I have read it verbatim, and fulfilled Her Majesty's commandment.'"[70]

This ill-advised behaviour brought Sir Robert into fresh trouble. He was committed to close prison in the Tower, and remained there or in the Fleet during part of 1583 and 1584. In Dec., 1583, he complains that his health is suffering in the Tower, "with long restraint, in prisons close and unwholesome,"[71] and craves "liberty of this house." Prisoners who were committed to "safe" custody as opposed to "close" had their "day-rules," which enabled them to see their friends, or even to go for a day into the country. In May, 1584, he writes from the Fleet Prison,[72] again craving release from confinement; on which the Lord Treasurer recommends the Archbishop to apply to the Queen for his release, "whose longer continuance in prison would be attributed to motives of personal revenge."[73]

In reviewing this long and painful case, we must entirely acquit Sir Robert of the grave charge brought against him by Strype,[74] of contriving such a scandal for the sake of gain. The Archbishop had no one to blame but himself for the commencement, even if we look no further than his foolish offer to bribe Sysson, a course which was sure to make the man increase his demands. The only account we have of the beginning is contained in the two letters already referred to,[75] for the Bishop's story is not heard of till it is insinuated in the "interrogatories." One of these letters is certainly written by Stapilton. The second is by some one who was present. For the first six months, the Archbishop pretends that Sir Robert is his friend, and he seeks his advice. It had been better for him if he had taken it. The subsequent attempt to extort the leases must be judged by the custom of the time rather than by the higher standard of morality of the present day. The President of the Court of Star Chamber is himself the best witness to character. Since the occurrence, Mildmay had written to Sir Christopher Hatton, "He (Stapilton) is a gentleman whom I have and do love, and like as well as any in the North parties . . . . . and therefore seeing that Mrs. T. is a woman very likely to marry again, I could wish her rather to light in the hands of my good friend."[76] Burleigh, another of his judges, with full knowledge of the charge made by the Archbishop, calls him "a man of good service to his country, and never to my understanding touched with any

[70] Abp. to Burleigh, 2 Aug., 1583. Printed in Strype, iii. p. 156.

[71] Stapleton to Burleigh, 24 Dec. Strype, Appendix, iii., xxi.

[72] Stapleton to Burleigh. Printed in Strype.

[73] Cal. of State Papers. Domestic, Eliz., vol. clxx. p. 178. Strype's Annals, iii. pt. i. p. 158.

[74] Annals, iii. p. 142.

[75] *Supra.* State Papers, Feb., 1583, nos. 82 and 83.

[76] Mildmay to Hatton, 13 June, 1582. Life and Times of Sir C. Hatton, ed. Sir H. Nicolas, p. 251. Lands. MSS., 36, Art. 38.

dishonest action."[77] Only a few days before, Hatton had written to Burleigh from Richmond, by command of the Queen, that "no further favour would as yet be shown in accommodating Stapleton's cause with Mrs. Talbot."[78] Sir Robert was to have had "£1200 by year for thirteen years with her."[79] Her father, Sir Henry Sherington of Lacock Abbey, had been knighted when the Queen was there in 1574. Her sister Grace married Sir Anthony Mildmay of Apelthorp, Northants, a son of the Chancellor, but dying without issue, the whole inheritance eventually came to Mrs. Talbot[80] and her children by her first husband, John Talbot of Salwarp, co. Worcester. He left three sons, who became the heads of three families—viz., Sherington Talbot, ancestor of the present Earl of Shrewsbury; John, from whom the Talbots of Badgworth and Okely are descended; and Thomas, progenitor of the Talbots of Worvill.[81]

The lady remained constant through all their troubles. Sir Robert could not have been detained "in close prison" after Burleigh's letter to the Archbishop.[82] He must have been at least allowed the "Liberties" of the Tower, and there probably they were privately married. We know he settled Easdike about this time on William Constable and another, as trustees for Mrs. Talbot, for in 1588 he paid a fine of £5, for having done it without the Queen's licence.[83] Their eldest child was born at Easter, 1585,—"Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Stapleton,"—baptized on the 5th April at Stepney Church.[84] Another child was baptized at Chelsea, 10th July, 1587,[85] "Ursula fil Dni Rob. Stapleton mil." Sir John Harington[86] briefly sums up the sequel:—"The Knight lived to have part of his fine released by His Majesty (King James') clemency, but yet he tossed up and down all his life, and from Wilts to Wales, and thence to the Isle of Man, awhile to Chelsey, but little to Yorkshire, where his stay should have been." The Archbishop holds the name in detestation to the last. On the 27th Sept., 1587, he writes to Burleigh:—

"B.S., *i.e.*, Brian Stapleton [of Carlton]. The man is noted to be a great Papist, and so is his eldest son. He maketh small abode in this country (Yorkshire). He liveth at London, and *keepeth company with Sir Robert Stapleton.*"[87]

Probably he never occupied the great house at Wighill which had cost him so much trouble, but settled it on his eldest son Henry, at his marriage in 1599. It is recited in the Inquisition taken at his death, that "Being seised of the manor and park of Wighill, with a windmill, and certain messuages and lands there; as also the Rectory and Tithes, and a tenement called Follifoot," he made them over "by fine and other sufficient assurances in law," to the use of Henry Stapilton and his wife Mary, and their heirs male. In default of issue to revert to his own right heirs.[88] And by the same process of law he conveyed "the house

[77] Burleigh to Hatton, 28 Feb., 1583. Addl. MSS., 15, 89, fo. 51. Sir H. Nicolas' Life of Hatton.

[78] Burleigh to Hatton, 24 Feb., 1583.

[79] Hatton to Burleigh, State Papers, 1583. Printed in Life of Sir C. Hatton, p. 316.

[80] Annals of Lacock Abbey, by W. L. Bowles.

[81] Collins' Peerage, ii. p. 26.

[82] *Supra.*

[83] Rot. Pat. 30 Eliz., ps. 11. p. 18 of Index.

[84] Stepney Registers. Lysons' Environs of London, iii. 450.

[85] Chelsea Registers. Lysons, ii. 118.

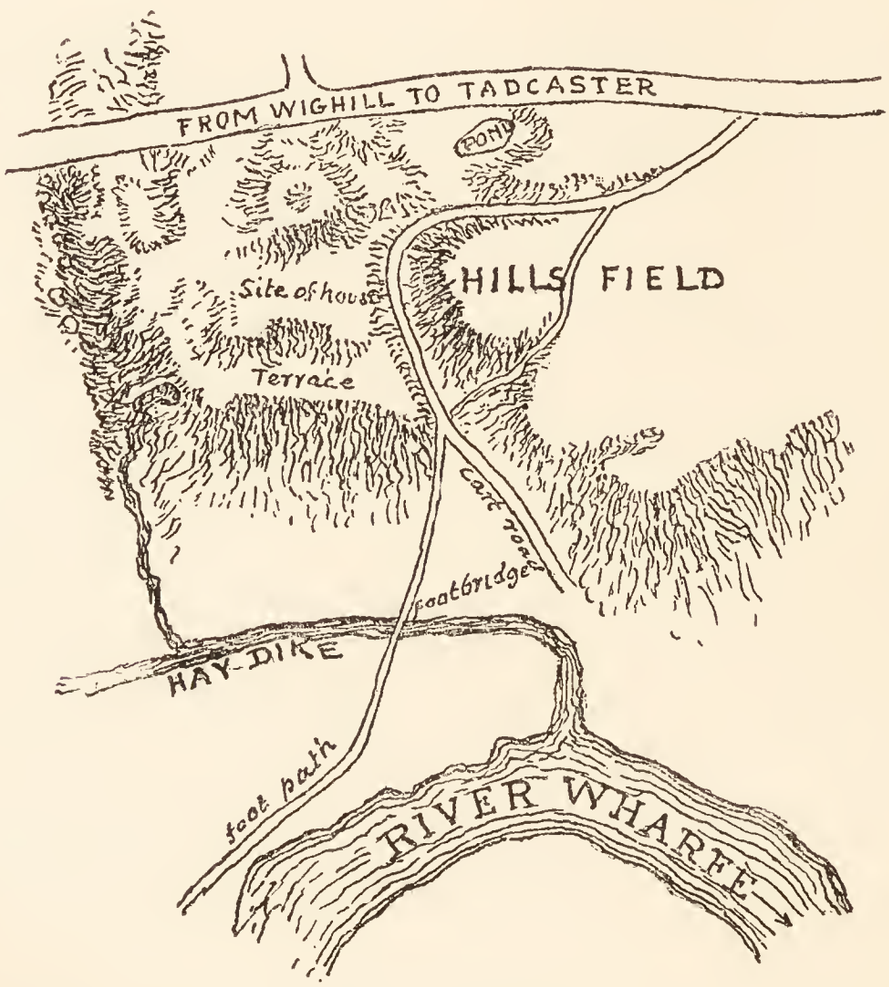
[86] Book of Bishops.

[87] Strype's Annals, vi. p. 465.

[88] Inq. p. m., 5 Jac. York Corporation Records.

and grange at Easdyke" to the use of himself and his wife (Mrs. Talbot) for their joint lives and the survivor's, and after their death to the use of his eldest son Henry and his heirs male.[89] The ladies in both cases enjoyed a very long occupation.

The house at Easdyke is very distinctly traceable among the grass mounds in "Hillsfield." It occupied a strong position between the woods of Helaugh Priory and a bend of the river Wharfe, well chosen to guard the road between Wighill and Tadcaster against cattle lifters and border forays. A pele-tower or keep evidently capped the highest



Plan of Easdyke.

point,—perhaps another stronghold of the Hagets and Turets. In front of the tower, and rather below it, on the side facing the river are traces of a considerable house, doubtless the "house and grange" here mentioned, though the remains are now all covered with turf.

Sir Robert "of Easdyke," as he is called in the Inquisition taken after his death, died in 1606, and was buried at Wighill on the 3rd October.[90] His will is not to be found, but a "Caveat" was entered on the 18th Oct. by his widow and his eldest son Henry, to stop the grant of probate.[91] His widow was living at Easdyke in 1607, when the Inquest was taken, and she had also Lacock, for "Lacock Abbey, my Lady Stapelton's," was one of the last resting-places of James the First's great minister, Robert

[89] *Ibid.*

[90] Transcripts of Parish Registers in the Registry at York. The Inq. p. m. states that he died 30 Dec., 1606.

[91] A book in the Registry labelled "Ainsty Wills."

Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, on his journey from Bath, before he swooned in his litter and died, at Marlborough[92] (24th May, 1612). She was still living in 1634, for among the payments by Lord Camoys' steward there is the following entry :—"At Bath, to the Fiddlers, 5*s*. To Sir Francis Popham's coachman, 10*s*. My Lady Stapleton's man that brought the beer, 2*s*. At Reading, the poor that had their houses burnt, 2*s*."[93]

Sir Robert had issue, by his first marriage :—

1. Henry Stapilton, of Wighill.
2. Philip Stapilton, of Bilton, (next Wighill), gent. who died intestate. Administration granted 27 Jan., 1619. His wife Dorothy, and a daughter of the same name survived him.
3. Jane, married Christopher Wyvill, who died before his father, eldest son of Sir Marmaduke Wyvill of Constable Burton, the first baronet. She was living with her mother-in-law, Lady Anne Wyvill, at Massam in 1604, a Catholic.[94]

By his second marriage he had :—

1. Bryan Stapylton, who purchased Myton.
2. Robert, presented to the Rectory of Lacock in 1616, by his mother, "Dame Oliva Sherington."[95]
3. Edward, Reader of the Inner Temple in 1621, where his arms are to be seen on the panelling in the new hall.
4. William.
5. Mary, the eldest, baptized at Stepney.
6. Olive, married at Chelsea, 25 June, 1605, Sir Robert Dinely of Bramhope, near Leeds.
7. Ursula, married Sir Robert Baynard of Lackham, in the parish of Lacock, Wilts.
8. Grace.

[92] Collins' Peerage, iii. 145.

[93] Calendar of State Papers, 19 Mar. 1635.

[94] List of Roman Catholics in Yorkshire (E. Peacock), p. 12.

[95] Annals of Lacock, by W. L. Bowles.

Notes.

[The Council have decided to reserve a small space in each Number of the Journal for notices of Finds and other discoveries; it is hoped that Members will assist in making this a record of all the matters of archæological interest which may from time to time be brought to light in this large county.]

XIX.

During the meeting of the Archæological Institute at Ripon in 1874, there were two epigrams going about which ought not to be forgotten. One was in reference to the sermon which good old Dean McNeile preached before the members of the Institute, to the effect that our attention might more worthily be directed to God's ancient people, the Jews, than to the particular matters which had brought us together. It ran as follows :—

Vir bonus et magnus rerum veterum studiosis
Monstrat Judæos, ipse vetus specimen.

The Dean says of the Jews, by far
The best antiques are they ;
Illegible inscriptions are
But fit to throw away.

The other was called forth by our all being obliged to "move on" when Fairless Barber came to the front with his bugle horn. But for his systematic determination, none of the excursions would have been half finished ; as it was, we were like a regiment of soldiers, and got through our work. Fairless Barber and Edmund Sharpe are now gone from us, but the epigram seems to bring both of them back again—

Nos facili sermone docet bene doctor acutus,
Sed vetat intrepidus Barberus ille moras.

Or, as the second line also ran,—

Tolle moras inquit Barberus impavidus.

While gentle Sharpe was lecturing to-day,
Imperious Barber came, and drove us all away.

Fairless Barber enjoyed these little jokes as much as any one, and as I know that the writer of our obituary notice of him (vol. vii. p. 1) tried in vain to recover the lines, I now send them, having just come across them in my note-book.

J. T. F.

XX.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH, PICKERING.

The 15th Century Frescoes which were discovered in Pickering Church more than thirty years ago, and which unfortunately were afterwards covered with a thick wash of lime and copperas, have lately been, as far as possible, brought to light. These Frescoes were very well described in a paper read before the York Architectural Society on October 21st, 1852, by Mr. W. Hey Dykes, Architect, of Durham; and very good sketches of the paintings are in the possession of the same Society, and of Mr. W. Watson, of Pickering. Enough is now left to enable the paintings to be generally intelligible, but some of the colouring was unavoidably destroyed in removing the flint-like surface formed by the copperas.

Covering, as they do, the whole space above the arches of the nave and between the clerestory windows, the Frescoes are peculiarly interesting. It is hoped that all may be some day restored with the same conservative accuracy as has been shewn in what has already been done—neither allowing of the smallest alteration or addition except where it is incontrovertibly seen that the old lines are being accurately supplied.

We may mention that the work has been put into the

hands of Messrs. Shrigley and Hunt, of Lancaster, and that Mr. Jewitt, their Artist, has succeeded in bringing much to light.

The pictures include a succession of subjects from the Passion of our Lord, viz., the Apprehension, the trial before Pilate, the Scourging, bearing the Cross, the Crucifixion, taking down from the Cross, the Entombment, the Descent into Hell, and the Resurrection; the Martyrdoms of S. Catharine, S. Thomas of Canterbury, and S. Edmund the King, Herod's Feast, S. Mary the Virgin, S. Christopher, S. George and the Dragon, and others.

Such a very large sum (about £9000) has been lately spent on the church, that it is impossible to expect the parishioners, unaided, to carry out the restoration of the paintings. The paintings being of national interest, the late Mr. Parker of Oxford hoped that some of the Archæological Societies of England might be able to help in their restoration.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical

JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE COUNCIL

OF THE

Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.

Part XXXII.

(BEING THE FOURTH PART OF VOLUME VIII.)

[*ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE ASSOCIATION BY

BRADBURY, AGNEW, AND CO., WHITEFRIARS, E.C.

MDCCCLXXXIV.

CONTENTS OF PART XXXII.

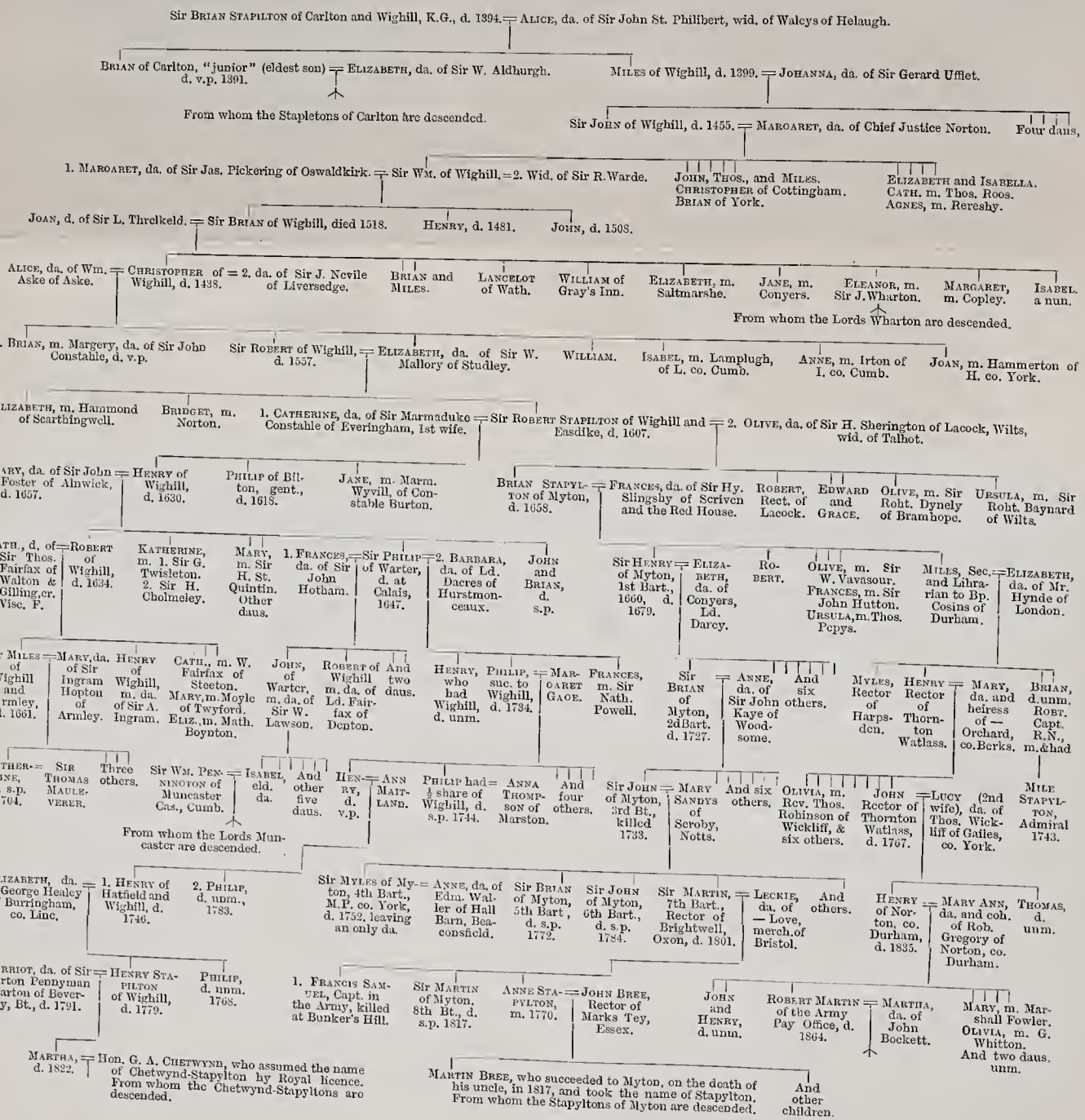
(Being the Fourth Part of Volume VIII.)

		PAGE
Title, Preface, Contents, &c.		
The Stapeltons of Yorkshire	H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton.	427
The Battle of Byland Abbey	Alex. D. H. Leadman	475
Dodsworth's Yorkshire Notes (Agbrigg)	A. S. Ellis	481
Index		523

Illustrations.

	PAGE
Monument of Robert Stapilton at Wighill	431
Foot of the Monument at Wighill	432
The Old Hall at Armley.	437
Sword Hilt	439
Medal of Sir H. Slingsby	441
Staircase of Chapel at Red House	442
Sir John Hotham	455
Horoscope by Mr. William Lilly	463
Map of the Wapentake of Agbrigg	481
Plan of Woodsome Hall (measured and drawn by Messrs. F. Kirk and W. Riley)	509

Pedigree of the Stapeltons of Wighill and Myton, &c.



THE STAPELTONS OF YORKSHIRE.

By H. E. CHETWYND-STAPYLTON.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 423.)

The Stapiltons of Wighill and Myton.

After Sir Robert's death, the Wighill family spreads out into two branches. His first wife's family continued at Wighill. Mrs. Talbot's descendants settled at Myton. We shall endeavour to carry on the history of the two families concurrently.

Henry Stapilton (as the Wighill branch continued to spell their name) was five-and-twenty on the 5th July, 1599, when at All Saints, Newcastle-on-Tyne,[1] he married Mary, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir John Foster, of Bamborough Castle and Alnwick Abbey, in Northumberland. This distinguished old soldier, second son of Foster of Adderstone, Northumberland, had served the Crown as Deputy and Chief Warden of the Middle and West Marches for nearly forty years. His name is conspicuous in border warfare. According to ballad tradition:—

> Sir John was gentil, meik, and douce,
> But he was trail and het as fyre.[2]

He did good service with Sir George Bowes against the Earls in 1569, and profited largely by the attainder of Northumberland. On the 12th July, 1571, he obtained a lease of part of the Earl's possessions, and in May, 1574, was made Steward, Constable, and Porter of the Castle of Bamborough.[3] His possessions must at this time have been considerable, for Lord Hunsdon accuses him of wasting the Earl's estate, "spoyling" Alnwick Castle and Warkworth, and at Hulne Abbey, "neyther lefte lede, glase, ierne, nor so much as the pypes of lede that convey'd the water to the howse."[4]

Henry and his young wife dispensed liberal hospitality at Wighill, in the great house which had caused Sir Robert so much trouble, and had so long remained untenanted. Their second son Philip, the future patriot, was born there in 1603.[5] An entry in the Household Book of the Cliffords at Skipton Castle shows that the "Park" was already a deer

[1] Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's Memorials of the Rebellion, p. 26 n.
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] R. H. Skaife, Esq.

park, as it was 150 years later. "Given to the keepers of Wighill-park, Mr. Hen. Stapleton's men, my Lo. having killed two buckes in his parke, xxs." How it came that the bucks were killed, we are not informed, but it is significant that Francis Clifford, fourth Earl of Cumberland, is said to have been "an easy improvident man, but otherwise harmless."[6] On the 11th June, 1622, their eldest son married their neighbour's daughter, Katherine Fairfax of Walton, at Walton Church, and the Squire and his wife made a new settlement of part of their estate. The manor of Little Burdon, co. Durham, which old Sir Robert had purchased for £410 from the trustees of Sir Ralph Bulmer, deceased, was settled on his mother-in-law, "Dame Isabella Foster," for her life, and a house and lands at Sherburn, Milford, and Leverton, of which the Squire had become possessed,[7] were settled on his son's bride, "in lieu of jointure,"[8] under the new Statute of Uses,[9] to bar any further claim to dowry.[10] Remainder to her husband and his heirs male, &c.

The Squire died during a visit to London in the fifth year of Charles I. (16th Feb., 1630), at the age of 56. We learn from the parish registers of St. Andrews, Holborn, that it occurred "at Mr. Johnson's house at the Red Lyon in High Holborn," outside the town on the road to St. Giles' in the Fields, said to be "long the largest and best frequented Inn in Holborn."[11] A modern "Red Lion," at the corner of Red Lion Street, "established 1611," marks the site. He had made his Will,[12] only a fortnight before, in London, constituting his "deare lovinge wyffe Mary," and his youngest daughter Jane,—the only one then remaining unmarried,—executors. He leaves his wife all his personal estate, "as corn, catall, houses, bonds, bills, household-stuff, plate, and all his other goods, moveable and unmoveable, of what kind soever, his debts discharged." The Confession of Faith with which the Will begins is conceived in a proper spirit of Christian piety, but in those days, when Calvinism was the rule, would have been called tinged with the errors of the Arminians,[13], "Protestants in show, but Jesuits in opinion and practice."

"First, I bequeath my soule humbly into the handes of Almighty God, of whom I receyved it . . . . in assured confidence that throughe the merrittes, and onely throughe the merrittes and satisfaction of Jesus Christ, my body and soule shall aryse at the latter day with other of his sayntes, joyfully to meate our blessed Saviour the brydegrome of our soules."

He was buried at St. Giles', Cripplegate, then a little hamlet just outside the city wall, followed by a crowd of sorrowing friends (*stipante amicorum syrmate collacrymantis patriæ*), as we are told in the encomiastic inscription put up by his wife, "rivalling the affection of Artemesia," as she says, for her husband Mausolus. The Mausoleum, "with 13 escutcheons of arms," is described by Stow,[14] but it is no longer to be found, unless it is one which is said to have been left standing behind

[6] Whitaker's Craven, p. 277.
[7] Inq. p. m., 1634.
[8] 27 H. VIII., c. 10. Blackstone's Comm., ii. 332.
[9] Escaet. 7 Car. (*Record Office*).
[10] Blackstone, ii. 137.
[11] Handbook of London by P. Cunningham.
[12] York Registry.
[13] Le Bas' Life of Archb. Laud (*Theol. Liby.*), p. 113.
[14] Survey of London, i. 594.

the new organ, at the recent restoration of the Church, because it was too large to move.[15]

He left issue four sons and six daughters :—

1. Robert of Wighill.
2. Sir Philip of Warter.
3. John, who married a daughter of Thomas Hungate of Bulmer.
4. Brian, who married Anne Brainton, and was M.P. for Aldborough in 1648. In January of the same year he was a Commissioner to Scotland on the part of Cromwell.[16]

1. Katherine, married first Sir George Twisleton of Barley, created a Baronet in 1629, and 2ndly, Sir Henry Cholmley, Knt. She lived at Oswaldkirk, and was buried there, 14th June, 1672.[17]
2. Mary, married Sir Henry St. Quentin of Harpham, Bart., and had seven sons and two daughters.
3. Jane, wife of William Fenwick, 2nd son of Sir John Fenwick of Wallington, Northumb.[18]
4. Olive, died unmarried.
5. Grace, died unmarried.
6. Izabell, buried at Wighill, 1st April, 1619.

Henry's widow survived him, and was mistress of Wighill for five-and-twenty years, through all the troubles of the Civil War and the Commonwealth.

Brian Stapylton (as he and his descendants spelt their name), is said to have purchased Myton. His father was already one of the trustees of the estate in 1599, when Sir Robert Stapilton, William Ingilby, and others, paid a fine of 20*s.* for license to alienate two messuages, ten bovates of land, and one cottage in Lower Dunforth, "parcel of the manor of Myton."[19] In 1610, it was purchased by Sir John Mallory, Knt., Sir John Courthope, Knt., and William Vavasour, Esq. (apparently another body of trustees), for £200 sterling, the estate comprising the manor of Myton and 20 messuages, 10 cottages, two tofts, two mills, two dovecots, 30 gardens, 30 orchards, 500 acres of land, 200 of meadow and 600 of pasture, lying in Myton, Rufforth, Sufforth, and Aldborough.[20] By 1615 Brian, having come of age, is in possession, for he has license from the King to sell a messuage in Myton to Philip Stapilton [21], and the following year license is granted to Brian, and his wife Frances, and Lady Olive Stapilton, the widow (his mother), to sell the two mills.[22] Myton has been famous from a very early date, as the scene of the battle fought by the Archbishop and the Chapter of York against the Scots in 1319 ; but it owes its notice by Sir Walter Scott more to alliteration than fact, lying, as it does, ten or twenty miles higher up the river than Marston.

> Monkton and Mitton told the news,
> How troops of Roundheads filled the Ouse.[23]

[15] Pew-opener at St. Giles', Cripplegate, 1880.

[16] Cromwelliana—Cromwell's Letters and Speeches, pp. 92 and 113, &c.

[17] Letter from Sir G. Strickland.

[18] Marshall's Genealogist, ii. p. 57.

[19] Cal. Rot. Pat., 40 Eliz. ps. 2.

[20] Fines, Ebor. Pasch. 8 Jac. (*Record Office*).

[21] Rot. Pat. 12 Jac. ps. 32.

[22] *Ibid.*, 14 Jac. ps. 38.

[23] Rokeby, Canto i. st. xix.

The present Hall is said to have been built by Sir Henry Stapylton, the first Bart., in 1693,[24] but more probably by his son Sir Brian, as Sir Henry died in 1679.

Brian, the first at Myton, married Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Slingsby of Scriven and the Red House, Bart., by whom he left a numerous family. In 1633 he was one of the Justices of the Peace for the North Riding, and a Receiver in the North Parts for the King and Queen, when he was "convented" for refusing to allow his men to pay the muster-master's demand of a fee of 12*d.*[25]

Reverting to Wighill, Robert was entered at Queen's College, Cambridge[26] in 1617, with his brother Philip, the "presbyterian." And on the 11th June, 1622, he was married at Walton to Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Fairfax, of Walton and Gilling, afterwards created Viscount Fairfax of Elmley in Tipperary, a cousin of the Parliamentary General. Her mother was daughter of Sir Henry Constable, of Burton Constable. The families were already connected. She was granddaughter of Sir W. Fairfax, of Gilling, by his second wife Joan, daughter and heir of Brian Stapleton, of Carlton and Burton Jorz, a match still commemorated with a host of quarterings in the painted window of the great dining room in Gilling Castle.[27]

At twenty-seven he entered Parliament as burgess for Aldborough, in Yorkshire. The third session of Charles I. (1628) is memorable for the severe struggle for the "Petition of Right" against the King and the Duke of Buckingham. The Yorkshire members mustered strong. Wentworth and Sir Thomas Fairfax had beaten the Saviles in Yorkshire, William Mallory was in for Ripon. The two Hothams for Appleby and Beverley, Richard Hutton and Sir Henry Slingsby for Knaresborough, and Sir Arthur Ingram and Bellasis for York.[28] Aldborough was a pocket-borough of Wentworth's (Lord Strafford). Even in Reresby's time (1673) the constituency was "mean," the right to elect being disputed between the owners of nine burgage houses, who multiplied votes by splitting freeholds, and two or three dozen scot and lot voters.[29] In 1628, the "Forced Loan," or the right of levying taxes without the consent of Parliament, was the election cry. To have resisted it was a sure road to a seat. Wentworth had not only resisted, but had suffered imprisonment for it, and was returned for Yorkshire. Stapilton, as a nominee of Wentworth, also came in on the popular side, and though Wentworth returned to the Court for purposes of his own ambition before the session was over, Stapilton remained with that party to which his brother Philip afterwards added so much lustre. Those protracted debates when the House of Commons met at eight o'clock in the morning, first on the Petition of Right, and afterwards on Sir John Eliot's Remonstrance, have scarce a parallel in the history of Parliament.

Robert suffered from what the lawyers called the *jus accrescendi*, or the rights of survivorship. He was rightfully seised of Wighill and

[24] Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, 2nd series, vol. i. p. 24.

[25] Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 5 Oct., 1637, vol. ccxlviii. pp. 232, 264, and 265.

[26] Notes and Queries, 1856.

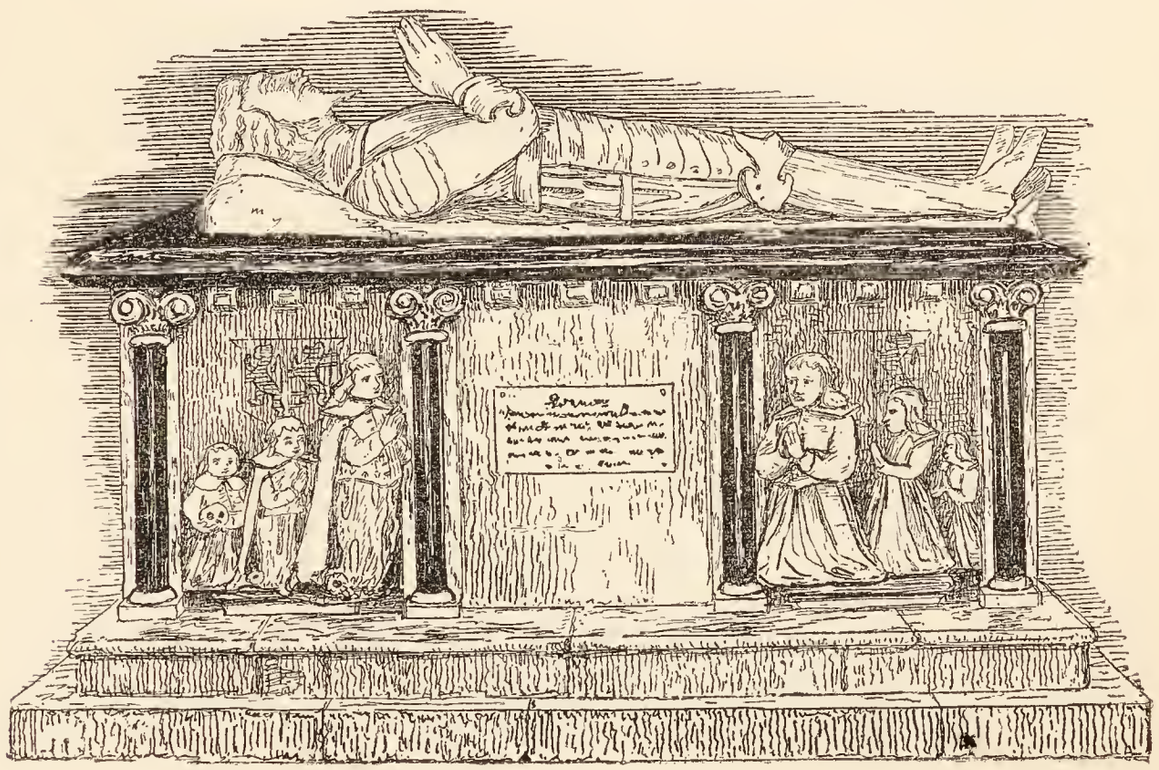
[27] Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 221.

[28] Forster's Life of Sir John Eliot, i. p. 222.

[29] Reresby's Memoirs (ed. J. T. Cartwright), pp. 91 and 161.

Easdyke, Sherburn, and Little Burdon, but he got little or no advantage from any of them. His mother lived at Wighill, and his grandmother had Easdyke, but both ladies survived him. Sherburn, indeed, had been settled on his wife, but there is no evidence of their occupying the "capital messuage" there. Robert probably lived mostly in London, in Hatton Garden or Fetter Lane, Drury Lane, or the Strand, or "some other fashionable quarter." Thavies Inn and Staple Inn are the last surviving examples of good family houses at this period. Sir Philip lived down in Blackfriars. His son-in-law, William Fairfax of Steeton, was in Clerkenwell, outside the walls, having the king's warrant[30] to stay, when many persons of quality were informed against for living in London, "spending money in excess on apparel and vain delights."[31]

Robert died in London, 11 Mar. 1635, at the early age of thirty-three, and was buried at Wighill. A handsome altar tomb was erected by his widow in the Chapel of the Virgin. It remained there for 200 years, till it was removed by Mr. Fountayne Wilson in 1834[32] to the west



Monument of Robert Stapilton at Wighill.

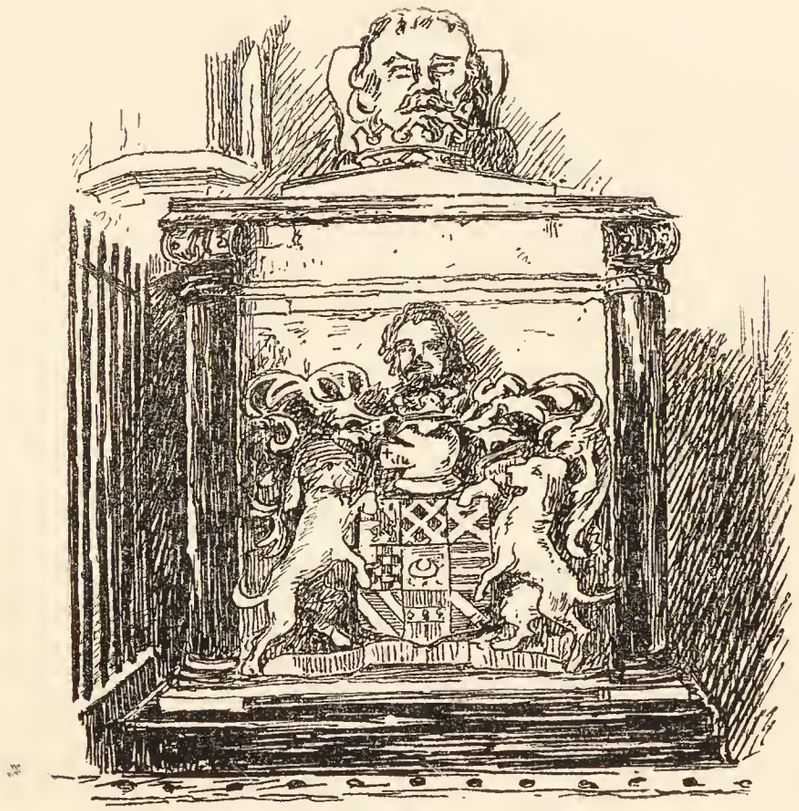
end of the north aisle. On it lies a graceful marble figure in cuirass and gorget, with the short peaked beard and moustaches pointing upwards according to the fashion set by the King. The armour seems to indicate military service. Robert may have enrolled himself among the volunteers who served under the brave Sir Horace Vere in aid of the Protestant Elector Palatine and his English wife, till, disgusted with the half-hearted assistance they received from England, he returned in 1622 to take unto himself a wife. We should have expected to find this Admirable Crichton, of blameless life, "concealing under a pleasant face a solid

[30] Cal. of State Papers, Dom. (1637), ccclxxvii. p. 162.

[31] Hallam's Const. Hist., ii. p. 26.

[32] Letter from Mr. Wilson.

knowledge of men and things," as we are told in the inscription,[33]—and an elegant Latin scholar to boot, if he wrote the epitaph on Lord Fairfax's monument at Scrayingham[34]—more of the carpet knight than the soldier; and dressed point device "in cambric ruff and silken doublet," rather than the buff coat and breastplate which his fathers wore. Along the base of the south side are figures of three boys and three girls kneeling. One of the boys carries a skull, evidently the first Henry, who died an infant. In the centre is a Latin inscription, and in the panels are the arms of Stapilton and Fairfax. The feet of the figure rest against a huge Saracen's head, which has given rise to a local tradition that it represents the head of a giant, who ate children and such like, and was slain by one of the early Stapiltons of Wighill.[35] Below it is a shield with nine quarterings and supporters. These are the first supporters found on any of the family monuments, though we have seen them on silver plate nearly a century before.[36] They have



Foot of the Monument at Wighill.

been almost invariably worn by the family since. Surtees[37] says of supporters, "Many ancient gentlemen, though commoners, used this armorial distinction of very ancient and hereditary right." And Edmonson maintains that families who have anciently used them "on seals, banners, monuments, &c," are not only fully entitled, but *ought* to bear them,

[33] Lansd. MSS. 1233, fo. 135 b.

[34] Ashmolean MSS. 47, 121 *b*. Herald and Genealogist, viii. p. 228. The epitaph is subscribed, "Inscripsit Vice-Comitis consanguineus Robertus Stapyltonius.' He died a year and a half before Lord Fairfax, but was left executor of his will.

[35] Thorpe Arch Grange Sch. Mag. 1879.

[36] *Supra.*

[37] Hist. of Durham, ii. p. 36 n. The arms on the shield are—1. Stapelton; 2. Bellew; 3. Bruce; 4. Richmond; 5. Brittany; 6. FitzAlan; 7. St. Philibert; 8. Uffleet; 9. Furnivall.

"because such possessory right is by far more honourable than any grant that can be obtained from an office of arms." [38]

Neither Robert nor his father ever took up knighthood, though the right of the Crown to force it upon the landed gentry was very frequently exercised to raise money for the king's necessities.[39] Mr. Hallam suggests that the reason why the honour was so often declined was that the fees exceeded the composition.[40] But may not the baronetcies which so many of the Yorkshire squires had purchased, have made knighthood much less worth having?

By his wife, Katherine Fairfax, Robert had three sons and three daughters.

1. Sir Miles, of Wighill and Armley.
2. Henry, who died an infant.
3. Another Henry, who succeeded Sir Miles at Wighill.

1. Katherine, married her cousin William Fairfax of Steeton, by whom she had thirteen children, of whom only one survived early youth, viz., Robert, father of the Admiral.[41] She remained a widow twenty years, and died in 1695, at the house of her half sister, Katherine Nevile of Auber, in Lincolnshire.
2. Mary, married Walter Moyle of Twyford Abbey, Middlesex. Their marriage was "published" at St. Giles' in the Fields, 20th Feb., 1654. Her husband died just before the Restoration, 24th May, 1660, "in the flower of his age," and "the odour of fidelity to the King" (*inter odores fidelitatis suæ erga Regem*). There is a bust of him in the Church at Twyford.
3. Izabell, or Elizabeth, married Matthew Boynton, of whom presently.

His widow rivalled the famous Bess of Hardwicke, Countess of Shrewsbury, in the number of her husbands and her passion for match-making. Her second husband was Sir Matthew Boynton, the first Bart. of Barmston, a small estate on the east coast of Yorkshire. He commanded the army of the Parliament north of York in 1644, and died at Highgate, Middlesex, in 1646.[42] Boynton's first wife was daughter, and eventually heiress, of Sir Henry Griffiths, who built the picturesque old house of Burton Agnes, but it was not till ten years later (1656) that the Boyntons came into possession by the death of the heir. Her third marriage with the rich old London merchant Sir Arthur Ingram, made her mistress of Temple Newsam as long as Ingram lived. Sir Arthur had built this magnificent house at the beginning of the reign. Her sister Dorothy Fairfax had married John Ingram (d. 1635), and was now wife of Sir Thomas Norcliffe of Langton-on-the-Wolds. After Sir Arthur's death (4th July, 1655), Lady Katherine followed her sister, and married William Wickham of Langton, second son of the Archdeacon of York, young enough to be her son (he was baptized in 1625). During her widowhood she was known as the Lady Katherine Ingram of Rousby in Cleveland.[43] She matched her daughter Isabel Stapilton with one of

[38] Edmonson's Heraldry, i. p. 191. Berry's Cyclop. of Heraldry.
[39] Green, p. 501.
[40] Hallam's Const. Hist., ii. p. 9.
[41] Markham's Hist. of Fairfax, p. 412.
[42] Herald and Genealogist, vii. p. 153.
[43] Herald and Genealogist, viii. 230.

Boynton's sons, and her son Henry with Anne Ingram, and died in 1667. Her only child by Ingram married Christopher Neville of Auber, near Lincoln.

Young Matthew Boynton, the husband of Isabel Stapilton, was slain at Wigan, in advance of King Charles' army coming out of Scotland towards Worcester, just before the battle in 1651. He left his widow with two daughters: 1. Katherine, Maid of Honour to Charles the Second's Queen. Pepys, whose keen eye nothing escapes, describes a launch at Woolwich in Oct., 1664. "The Queen comes with her Maids of Honour; one whereof Mrs. Boynton and the Duchess of Buckingham had been very sick coming by water in the barge."[44] Katherine Boynton married Colonel Richard Talbot, "a strict Irish papist,"[45] who after her death was created Earl of Tyrconnel by James II., and became conspicuous by his cruelties in Ireland.[46] 2. Isabella was second wife of Wentworth Dillon, fourth Earl of Roscommon, the poet, who had been brought up at Gawthorpe Hall (now Harewood) by his uncle, the great Earl of Strafford.[47]

Myles Stapylton, as he wrote his name in his youth, the biggest of the boys on the monument at Wighill, was only seven years old at his father's death. He was made a ward of King Charles, and when his mother married Sir M. Boynton, a widower with eleven children of his own, Stapilton's children were taken in at Wighill by their grandmother. A lawsuit in the Court of Wards shows there was no love between the ladies. In May, 1645, Mrs. Mary Stapilton petitions the House of Lords,—"That a cause between her and Sir Matthew Boynton and his wife, lately determined in the Court of Wards and Liveries, under which Sir Matthew was relieved of a rent of £50 a year payable to her out of the Prebend of Bilton, may be re-heard before the Lords. She pleads that she and her grandson Miles Stapilton, 'the king's ward,' were defendants in the cause and did answer, but by reason of the troubles in Yorkshire she could not attend at the trial."[48] The petition was dismissed, but the suit was terminated by Boynton's death.

At the first breaking out of the Civil War in the autumn of 1642, Wighill lay between two fires, and the family must have taken refuge in York. Sir Thomas Fairfax and Captain Hotham (that young dare-devil who was always ready for any dashing affair,[49] son of the Gove nor of Hull) had fortified Wetherby and Tadcaster, and the Royalist General was repulsed in two furious attacks on the former town. The Earl of Newcastle attacked the entrenchments at Tadcaster with better success, the fighting lasting six hours, "with cannon and musket without intermission."[50] The custody of a ward of the king made Mrs. Stapilton a Royalist of necessity, but it must have been with mixed feelings, for one son, Sir Philip, had been quartered in York during the summer, to watch the King's movements on the part of the Parliament, and another, Brian, had been carried off prisoner by the King to Nottingham Castle for his

[44] Pepys' Diary, 3rd ed. Lord Braybrooke, ii. 392.

[45] Reresby's Memoirs, ed. Cartwright.

[46] Leland's Hist. of Ireland, iii. p. 500. Macaulay's Hist. of England.

[47] Murray's Yorkshire, p. 339.

[48] Lords' Journals, 22 May, 1645. Also Sixth Report of Historical MSS. Commission, p. 164 *a*.

[49] Markham's Fairfax, p. 110.

[50] Drake's Ebor. p. 161.

disaffection. York itself was full of soldiers : scarce a night without quarrels, which the Governor, Sir T. Glemham, was unable to prevent. The castle and gaols were overflowing with prisoners, and fever broken out among them.[51] The King had left the city in August. On the 22nd Feb., 1643, the Queen landed at Bridlington Quay. On the 7th March, she lay at Malton, and next day entered York with three coaches, escorted by the Lord General. She lodged in Sir Arthur Ingram's gorgeously furnished[52] house in the Minster Yard, as the King had done, and the city was everywhere strongly fortified.[53]

The Queen stayed in York three months, "not so anxious to join her husband as to command alone."[54] She left it on the 6th June, escorted by the Earl of Manchester,[55] and Oxford for a time was given up to cavaliers and Court ladies. Lady Stapleton, the wife of Sir Robert, one of the Carlton family, best known as the translator of Juvenal, but recently knighted by the King for his gallant conduct at Edgehill, had a pass from the Lords to join her husband at Oxford.[56] The following spring (1644) Oxford was closely beleaguered. On one side Essex and Sir Philip Stapilton had advanced as far as Islip. Waller had crossed the river at Ensham on the other.[57] The Queen had already gone to Exeter for her confinement. On Monday the 3rd June, about midnight, the King hurriedly left Oxford by the "North Gate" on the Woodstock road, and escaped to Burford on the borders of Gloucestershire. Each horseman carried a foot soldier behind him. Thirty coaches of ladies followed, unwilling to endure the misery of a siege. "In great tumult and disorder they hurried away, leaving behind them many costly moveables, which afterwards became a rich booty to their unfaithful servants."[58] We can only suppose Lady Stapleton endured the siege with her husband, for Sir Robert was "in the garrison," at the subsequent surrender in 1646, and had a pass to leave the city. The pass is signed by Fairfax, and dated the 24th June.[59] The following year he made a composition with the committee of the Parliament at Goldsmiths' Hall.[60] It would be interesting to know how the other Royalist lady fared at Wighill with her numerous grandchildren. Fairfax's infantry and artillery actually passed through Wighill and Helaugh on their way to Marston Moor.[61] The battle-field was only two or three miles distant.

Up to this time we have heard nothing of Miles and the children. On the 18th June, 1647,[62] while the King was marching on London, he married Mary, the only daughter and heiress of Sir Ingram Hopton of Armley Hall,—not the beautiful park we see now opposite Kirkstall, but much nearer Leeds. Hopton was a sturdy old Royalist, who had been slain in a cavalry action at Winceby in Lincolnshire (11 Oct., 1643), but not before he had knocked down Oliver Cromwell with the hardest

[51] *Ibid.*

[52] Chapters of Yorkshire History, ed. J. J. Cartwright, p. 197.

[53] Drake, p. 162.

[54] Guizot's English Revolution, i. p. 257.

[55] Drake, p. 162.

[56] Lords' Journals, 27 May, 1643. "Ordered—That the Lady Stapleton have a pass to go to Oxford."

[57] Clarendon's Hist.

[58] Memoir of Lord Essex, by R. Codrington, M.A., Harl. Miscellany, i. p. 285.

[59] Royalist Composition Papers, 2nd series, vol. 27, p. 75.

[60] *Ibid.*

[61] Markham's Life of Fairfax, p. 153.

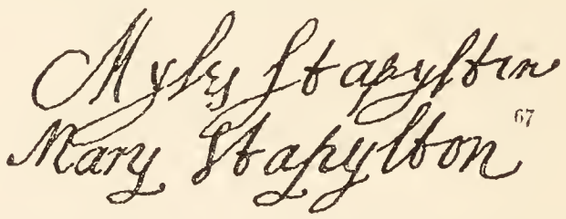
[62] Royalist Composition Papers, 2nd series, vol. 32, pp. 859-865.

blow he ever had in his life.[63] Miles was nineteen, his little wife was only thirteen—nine at her father's death in 1643,[64]—*i. e.*, still in ward, and not yet free to choose for herself. The King's rights of wardship and marriage were not abolished till the Restoration, and he had the heir in ward both at Wighill and Armley. The result was a heavy charge on both families. At the beginning of the war, Sir Ingram Hopton had "given the King at York £200."[65] No doubt Mrs. Stapilton had been similarly fleeced at Wighill. Armley suffered also from the Parliament. Less than a year after their marriage, the young couple "paid to Oliver's Cormorants £600,"[66] for the removal of a sequestration. The "little bill," preserved in the Royalist Composition Papers, sets out the estate Miles had with his wife.

1. The Manor of Armley Hall and the town of Armley, with the demesnes thereof, and the town of Wortley.
   value £220 per an.
2. The Reversion of the demesnes of Armley Hall, after the death of his (Hopton's) mother, Mrs. Leighton. . val. £60 per an.
3. And of certain lands in Hopton and Mirfield, after the death of Dame Helen Hopton his wife . . . val. £160 per an.

The total property is estimated at £9000, out of which the petitioners crave to be allowed £3000 for Hopton's debts, which had been running four years, "none daring to disburse the money for the composition, in regard of y^e^ great debt lying upon the lands."

A fine of £600, or 10 per cent on the nett value, was agreed to. The signatures of the young couple are still extant on the document.

 [67]

It is very doubtful whether Miles and his wife ever resided at Armley Hall, though in Nov., 1653, they gave the land on which the present chapel is built. Thoresby says of it,—

"Armley Hall, the seat of the Hoptons, was sure a spacious place before the six-and-twenty rooms (which were taken down in the memory of some persons yet living) were demolished at one time, to reduce it to a farm house."[68]

A hundred years later (July, 1770) it is described by the executors of Sir John Ingleby as "all that capital messuage or manor house called Armley Hall, with the barns and stables, outhouses, gardens, and appurtenances."[69] The gardens are now streets of houses, but part of the old Hall is still remaining (1884), overlooking Leeds from the top of the hill near the gaol. All traces of the six-and-twenty rooms have disappeared,

[63] Markham's Fairfax, p. 120.

[64] Royalist Composition Papers, vol. 32.

[65] MS. Pedigree of Yorkshire families in Leeds Library, by Thomas Wilson, *circ.* 1755.

[66] *Ibid.*

[67] Royalist Composition Papers (*Record Office*), vol. 32.

[68] Thoresby's Leeds, p. 194.

[69] Bill of Sale, 1770, among the title deeds.

and only part of the hall remains. The front has been modernised and the one end plastered over, but the massive timbers of the arched roof are plainly discernible underneath, where it has been cut in half. The foundations of the rest of the hall and the offices have been removed within the memory of the present owner. A wall, apparently of dressed stone, about eight feet high, which carries a modern chimney at this end, may have been the screen between the hall and the entrance passage which separated the hall from the offices. Huge posts of black oak show that the lean-to at the back was originally part of the hall. Two large gate posts of rough stone, which are known to have stood much further off than they do now, are said to have carried the original entrance gates.

Mrs. Stapilton the elder died in 1656. Her Will, made 9 Feb., under the style of "Mary Stapilton of Wighill, gentlewoman," was proved at



The Old Hall at Armley.

London on the 15th March, 1657, by Robert Stapilton, her grandson, sole executor. We may trace in it a picture of Wighill under the Commonwealth. Everything was hers for life. She evidently governed the household and managed the farm. She was sole mistress of the great house at the corner of the park, with its four large towers and copper domes. The two unfinished sides seem to show that it wanted wings to complete the original design. Within there was a good deal of real comfort. The "Blue chamber" and the "White chamber," with their four-post bedsteads and straight-backed chairs, were kept for occasional guests, or her daughters, when they came to visit her with their children. The pride of her own room was the shelf of religious books, dignified with the name of Library, left her by Mr. Richard Burton, the minister at Kirk Deighton, which she desires may continue to the heir of the House of Wighill. The needlework and embroidery about the house had been the solace of her leisure hours in troublesome times.

The old Royalist Lady, now some seventy years of age, would be no true daughter of the "Lion of the North," if she had not loved a law-suit. That with the Boyntons had been terminated by Sir M. Boynton's death, but she left another "suit in chancery respecting the entail," to be

carried on by her son-in-law, Sir H. Cholmley, the lawyer. Her views on religion were no less decided. The parson at Wighill was not one of her sort, and she travelled through Walton and Wetherby to Kirk Deighton for her spiritual needs while she lived, and chose it for her resting-place after death. She left the Vicar's son, Mr. Richard Burton, £40 ; and 20*s.* to a "minister, for preaching a sermon at Kirk Deighton for Mr. Burton, every year, on the 30th June." Like Macaulay's country gentleman, her pride was "beyond that of a Talbot or a Howard. She knew the genealogies of all her neighbours, and could tell which of them had assumed supporters without any right" (she was sure enough about her own), "and which of them were so unfortunate as to be great grandsons of Aldermen,"[70] with a sneer at her daughter-in-law Ingram. The Pedigree Roll,[71] so often referred to in these pages, was emblazoned with coats-of-arms by Sir Miles' orders, but it was probably the work of his grandmother, assisted by Dodsworth and Dugdale, in the forced seclusion of her own room in Commonwealth times.

The other side of the house was a complete contrast to that we have described, where the young Squire, like a good-natured Tony Lumpkin, of eight-and-twenty, with his little wife not yet twenty-three, though nine years married, kept up roystering hospitality, as far as he dared, while his grandmother was alive. His tastes are indicated in her will. She left him "one great bason and ewer, and two silver cans," with all her "waynes, ploughs, and all the furniture belonging to them, and eight oxen, and all her corn growing in the fields." To "Mary Stapilton his wife, six of her best kine, and all her needlework," &c. ; but she made her steady grandson Robert, Sir Philip's son, who had been committed to her charge,[72] sole executor.

Miles was, however, no worse than his neighbours. M. Guizot's character of Richard Cromwell, before the Protector's death, would as well fit many a Royalist Squire, "Idle, jovial, and somewhat licentious, very fond of horses and hunting, on intimate terms with the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, nearly all of whom are cavaliers, ... and drinking with them to the health of their 'Landlord,' as they termed the King."[73] Of course Miles would be found among the troop of "near three hundred country gentlemen," with Lord Thomas Fairfax at their head, who rode in front of General Monk, "with their swords drawn, and hats upon their sword's points,"[74], when he entered York on the 11th May, 1660, just before the Restoration. The ordinary dress of the Cavalier was a buff jerkin, with or without a steel cuirass, and a hat of black velvet or a pot helmet with cheeks.[75] A sword, "stiff, cutting, and sharp pointed," hung by a handsome baldrick over the right shoulder.[76] A large basket-hilted sword of this description, which has been a fellow with the Illuminated Pedigree, time out of mind, was probably the sword worn by Sir Miles on this occasion. A year or two later, he was knighted. His cousins of Myton and Carlton were made baronets.

[70] Macaulay, iii. 322.

[71] In possession of the family. The date of the Roll is about 1660. The Hopton quarterings and the helmet on the covering sheet show that Myles is married but not yet knighted. It is almost verbatim the same as Dugdale's.

[72] Sir Philip's will, at Somerset House.

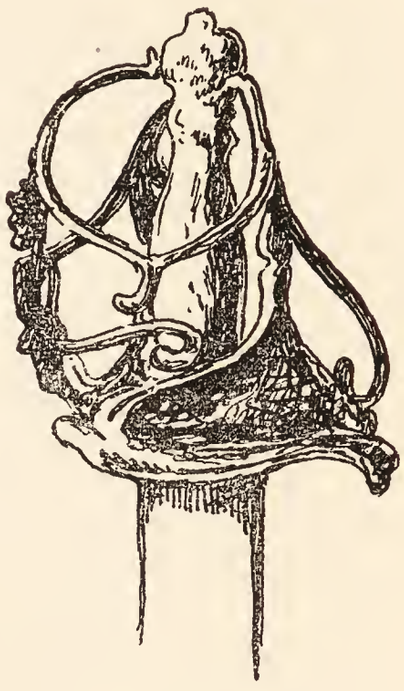
[73] Guizot's Richard Cromwell and the Restoration, i. 5.

[74] Drake's Ebor. p. 174.

[75] Planchè's British Costume, p. 285.

[76] *Ibid.*, p. 285.

Bishop Burnet says the whole nation was drunk and mad for three years together on this memorable occasion.[77] Perhaps it was only the exuberance of loyalty, when Sir Miles in 1664, "being disordered with liquor," struck the Lord Mayor of York with his cane.—"For which affront being indicted the next Sessions, he did personally appear at the bar of the common hall, and there before the Lord Mayor and Court confessed the indictment, professed his sorrow for it, and humbly submitted himself to the censure of the honourable bench; who, at the earnest intercession of his friends, only fined him five hundred pounds."[78] He died in Jan., 1668. The Register of Burials in the parish of Fewston, a village on the moor between Otley and Ripley, overlooking the Washburn river, contains the following entry:—"26 Jan., 1668. Noble S^{r} Miles Stapylton that quond^{m} unparralleld Roialist, of Wigholl, was buried."—Mr. R. H. Skaife of York, to whom we have been so often indebted, has supposed from this entry that Sir Miles was buried at Fewston, but how he came into this remote place is hard to understand. The Church has been twice burnt down, so that nothing is to be learnt from monuments. There was no Squire's house in the parish, except Crag Hall, now in ruins, the residence of Edward Fairfax, the translator of Dante, in Sir Miles' youth. Denton is six or eight miles off, across the moor. Scough (pron. "Sco.") Hall, the birthplace of the great Lord Fairfax,[79] is only a little upland farm nestling under a rock. But it does not follow that Sir Miles *was* buried at Fewston. The Restoration was followed by frequent plots for the return of the Commonwealth, and Royalist magistrates, who had suffered in the cause of Royalty, required but slight occasion to retaliate with severity.[80] Captain Hodgson draws a melancholy picture of the troubles that befel a Parliamentary officer.[81] The scene of the "Farnley Wood plot" in 1663 was only a few miles lower down the valley of the Washburn. The leaders being conventicle preachers and old parliament soldiers, a body of regular troops and some of the county militia, were sent out to put them down. Many of them were tried at York, and most of them executed.[82] Out of this rising grew the "Conventicle Act" of 1665, which made it a crime to attend a dissenting place of worship. A single justice might convict without a jury, and, for a third offence, might pass sentence of transportation for seven years.[83] Whether Miles was a justice, or deputy lieutenant, or an officer of militia, he may easily have gained notoriety in hunting down non-conformists or military saints, sufficient to justify Mr. Brooke, the zealous Vicar of Fewston, in recording the burial of one of the



Sword Hilt.

[77] Drake, p. 174.
[78] *Ibid.*, p. 182.
[79] Markham's Fairfax.
[80] Hodgson's Memoirs, ed. Sir W. Scott, p. 165, note.
[81] *Ibid.*, pp. 165–198.
[82] Drake, p 175.
[83] Macaulay, i. p. 177.

Church's champions in the parish register, though it took place somewhere else. A similar instance is to be found in the Leeds parish register, when Sir Miles of Myton came in head of the poll for Yorkshire in 1734.—"N.B. Sir Miles Stapylton of Myton, Bart., being chosen County Member of Parliament in the late election, had more votes of both clergy and laity out of this parish, than out of any one parish in the County."[84]

Sir Miles' widow survived him, and according to Thoresby,[85] married Richard Aldburgh. At any rate, she kept the name of her first husband, for the register of St. Mary-le-Belfry in York calls her Lady Mary Stapleton, buried 2nd Mar. 1684-5. Three of their children died in infancy. One daughter only survived, Catherine married to Sir Thomas Mauleverer of Allerton Mauleverer. He was a grandson of the Regicide, but his father had been out in Lord Rochester's rising, and was one of the first who flocked to the king at Breda, before the Restoration.[86] The marriage was not a happy one. In 1678, Mauleverer was second to Sir H. Goodricke in a duel, and ran his adversary through the body;[87] and in 1685 he had command of a troop in Monmouth's rebellion.[88] Reresby says he was hated as a reputed papist.[89] He sold Armley Hall to the widow of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley,[90] and at the death of her husband the Lady Catherine, having parted with her inheritance, married her cousin, John Hopton of Ingerskill. She died without issue and intestate, 31st Jan. 1704, and Hopton following her on the 24th April, they were buried together at Nether Poppleton, a little village near York.[91]

Henry Stapilton "Dominus de Wighill,"[92] succeeded his brother in his estate, and held it for about five years. He was baptized at Wighill 17th Sept. 1631, and was probably brought up there after his mother married Boynton. His grandmother left him £100 in her will (1656), "if he returns safe into England." From this we suppose he was a Royalist refugee in Holland or France. He was only five-and-twenty, and may have been compromised in the Earl of Rochester's attempt the year before. Soon after the Restoration he married Anne, daughter of Sir Arthur Ingram, by the first Lady Ingram, who was a sister of Sir Henry Slingsby. Stapilton died in 1673 at the age of forty-two. On his tombstone he is described as "*Vir justitiâ insignis. Amicitias fide, non utilitate colebat,*" which may be roughly translated, "He trusted in friends who did him no good," and may refer to the unfortunate *escapade* with Rochester. His widow survived him many years, and was living at the death of her sister-in-law, Mrs. William Fairfax of Steeton, in 1695.

Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, had come over in disguise to muster the King's adherents in Yorkshire, and Charles had even moved down from Paris to Holland in readiness to embark, but very few joined the Earl,

[84] Old Yorkshire, ed. W. Smith, F.S.A., p. 123.
[85] Ped. of Stapleton, Hist. of Leeds, p. 189.
[86] Pepys' Diary, ed. Ld. Braybrooke, 3rd edition, i. p. 60.
[87] Reresby Memoirs, ed. Cartwright, p. 152.
[88] *Ibid.*, p. 292.
[89] *Ibid.*
[90] Jones' Country Seats.
[91] Burke's Extinct Baronetage.
[92] Inscription on his tombstone, Drake's Ebor. p. 392.

except Sir Richard Mauleverer, Sir Henry Slingsby, and a few others.[93] We have a sad picture of the "melancholic" old Royalist during the troubles, in Slingsby's Diary.[94] In his garret at Red House, where he was frequently visited by Bryan Stapylton of Myton, his brother-in-law, Slingsby passed his life in daily fear of a visit from Cromwell's soldiers, which, indeed, came to pass in Jan. 1655, when he was arraigned before the Commissioners at York, and finally beheaded after a trial in Westminster Hall, "only for breaking out a little too soon before the



Medal of Sir H. Slingsby.[94a]

Restoration." [95] The Chapel at Red House remains to this day almost as he left it, though the staircase which now leads up to the gallery pew was the principal staircase of the house till it was pulled down in the middle of the last century.[96] Slingsby says in his diary, "Upon every post of the staircase a crest is cut of some of my especial friends and my brothers-in-law, and upon that post that bears up the halfpace that leads into the painted chamber [in the old house], there sits a blackamoor with a candlestick in each hand to set a candle in, to give light to the staircase." [97] The blackamoor is still at his post, and among the

[93] Whitelocke's Memorials, iii. pp. 182, 207 *et seqq.* Hist. of England (*Lib. Useful Knowl.*), p. 514.

[94] Edited by Sir W. Scott and by Parsons.

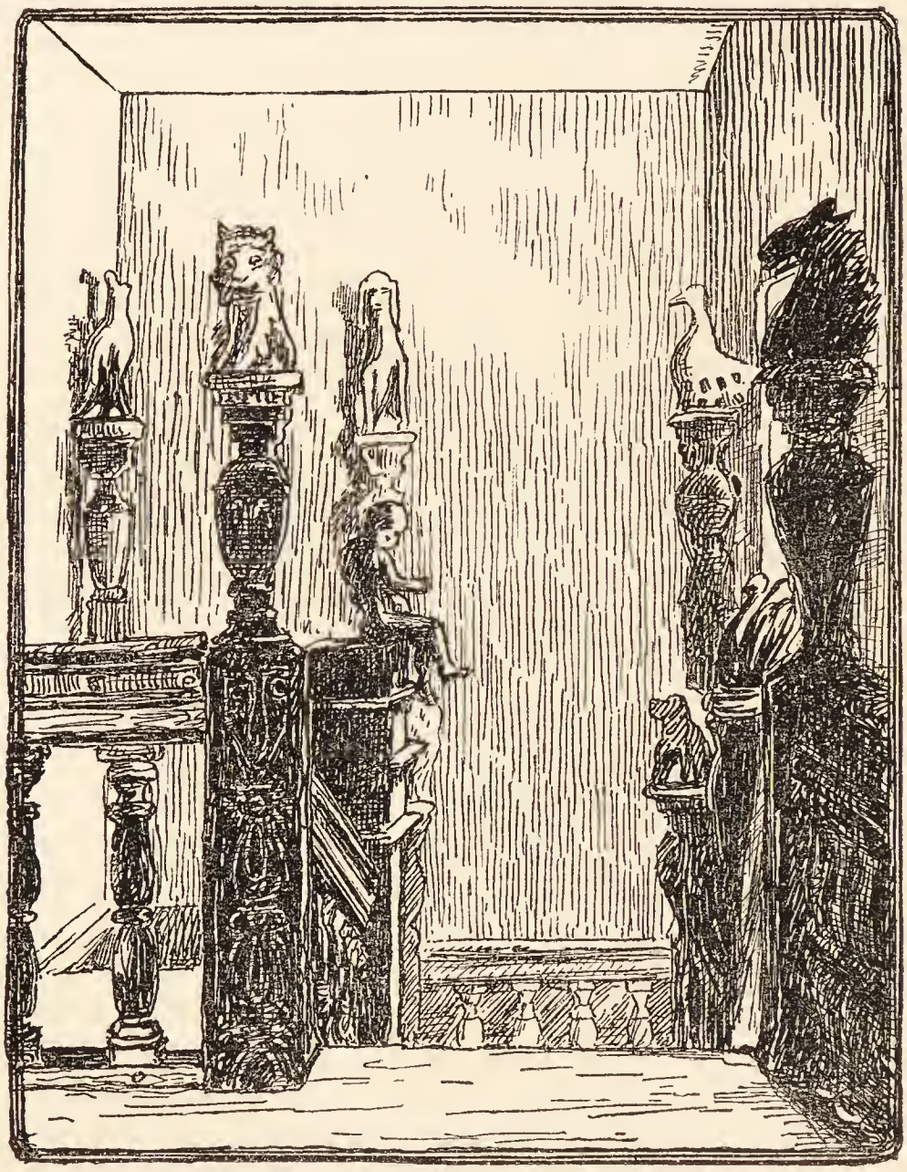
[94a] From a medal in the British Museum. The outer legend, "Ex residuis nummi sub hastâ Pimmianâ lege prædati juxta Daventriam," refers to an encounter with a company of rebel horse, in which Slingsby lost all he had, which became "lawful prize" to the enemy. At Oxford he resided with Sir William Parkhurst, the Master of the Mint, which may account for the execution of the medal. On the reverse are engraved the arms and crest of Slingsby, impaling Belasyse, and the words "Beheaded June ye 8 : by O : C : 1658."

[95] Guizot's English Revolution.

[96] Slingsby's Diary, Parsons' preface.

[97] *Ibid.*, quoted in Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 71.

crests on the staircase are those of the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Fairfax, Mr. Waterton, Sir Walter Bethel, Mr. Stapleton, Sir John Fenwick, Sir Walter Vavasour, Lord Fauconberge, Sir — Savile, and the Earl of Cumberland. Slingsby's estates, "after the King's murder," were sequestered and sold, but were bought in for him by Bryan Stapylton and Mr. Bethell, his "friendly trustees," as he calls them in his diary.[98]



Staircase of Chapel at Red House.

Slingsby was executed on Tower Hill, 8th June, 1658. Bryan Stapylton survived him only a few months, having been sometime "diseased in body, though sound in mind," since he made his will in Feb. 1655.[99] He directs "his bones to be laid by his ancestors at Wighill," and leaves £600 to his daughter "Oliff," £1,500 to Ursula if she marries with the approval of her brothers Henry and Robert; and certain lands and a messuage at Marishes, near Bishop Monkton, in the parish of Ripon, to Robert and Miles, with annuities to his brother Edward's son and his niece Anne Stapleton. His wife Frances and his eldest

[98] *Ibid.*

[99] Will at Somerset House, proved 1658.

son Henry are appointed executors, and Sir Henry Slingsby (who had been beheaded in the meantime) supervisor. Henry succeeded to the estate at Myton. Of the other sons mentioned in the will, Robert is said to have settled at Stapleford in Leicestershire,[100] (but erroneously, as we venture to think). Miles was Secretary and Librarian to Bishop Cosins of Durham, and ancestor of the Stapyltons of Thornton-Watlass, and Norton. Olive married Sir William Vavasour of Copmanthorpe, Bart., Major-General to the King of Sweden, and killed at Copenhagen in 1658. Her second husband was Richard Topham, Esq. She was born at Lacock in 1620, and was buried at Chelsea, 26th Nov. 1714,[1] at the age of ninety-four. Ursula married Thomas Pepys of Hatcham Barnes in Surrey.[2] Another daughter, Frances, married John Hutton of Marske, and was at this time a widow.

Henry, the eldest son, was advanced to the degree of a baronet by King Charles at the Restoration, 22nd June, 1660. In Commonwealth times (18th Oct. 1650[3]) he had married Elizabeth, daughter of Conyers Lord D'Arcy, afterwards Earl of Holderness, and died in 1679. He seems to have lived mostly at Merton in Surrey. His tomb is within the altar rails of the church; and his daughter Grace, who died in 1676, wife of Thomas Robinson of Rokeby, is also buried there. A son of the third baronet, Christopher, a Westminster boy, (died 1743) lies in the nave.[4] Sir Henry's daughter Elizabeth married John Dodsworth of Thornton Watlass, near Bedale, from whom the present baronets of Thornton Hall are descended; and Frances married John Lowe, from whom the family of Lowndes-Stone is said to be descended.[5]

His eldest son, Sir Bryan, the second baronet, succeeded to the estate, and married Anne, daughter of the second Sir John Kaye, of Woodsome Hall, near Huddersfield, now the property of the Earl of Dartmouth, but still one of the most charming old houses in Yorkshire. Sir Brian was Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1683, and M.P. for Aldborough and Boroughbridge in succession.

Dying in 1727, Sir Bryan was succeeded by his son, Sir John, the third baronet, who, marrying Mary, daughter of Francis Sandys of Scroby, Notts, a lineal descendant of the Archbishop of that name,[6] was killed by a fall from his horse on Bramham Moor, near Aberford, as he was going to York about the Election,[7] 25th Oct., 1733.[8] He left a family of twelve children, of whom four succeeded to the baronetcy in turn. Sir Miles, the eldest son, became fourth baronet, and being proposed in his father's place came in at the head of the poll at the election, 18th May, 1734.[9] He married (in 1738), Anne, daughter of Edmund Waller of Hall Barn, near Beaconsfield, and Kirkby Fleetham, a grandson of the poet, and died 14th May, 1752, leaving an only daughter, who died in 1770. Two years before his death he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Customs.[10] His brother, Sir Bryan, was the fifth

[100] Mr. Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.

[1] Herald and Genealogist, viii. p. 230.

[2] Pepys' Diary, v. p. 321, n., where there is a letter from her to Samuel Pepys inviting him to her house at Edmundthorp, Leicestershire, 13 Sept., 1683.

[3] Hornby Castle Registers, Nichols' Topog. and Genealogist, vol. iii. p. 333.

[4] Manning's Hist of Surrey, i. p. 260.

[5] Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.

[6] Drake's Ebor. p. 455, *vide supra*.

[7] Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families, Leeds Library.

[8] Letter in the Wentworth Correspondence, ed. J. J. Cartwright, p. 485.

[9] *Ibid.*, p. 509.

[10] Pedigree in Leeds Library. Gent. Mag., vol. xx. p. 189.

baronet, and dying at Brightwell, Oxon, without issue, was succeeded by Sir John, an officer in the Navy, who had distinguished himself at the taking at Havannah. At Sir John's death, in 1784-5, Sir Martin, the youngest brother, now rector of Brightwell Baldwin in Oxfordshire, succeeded to the estate at Myton and the baronetcy. In early life he had been in the Army, and a Brother of St. Katherine's in the Tower, and had married Leckie, the daughter of John Love, a Bristol merchant, by whom he had :—

1. Francis Samuel, who was killed at the battle of Bunker's Hill, in 1775, leaving an only son Luke, who died unmarried.
2. Martin, who succeeded his father as eighth baronet, and *d. s.p.* in 1817, when the baronetcy became extinct.
3. Henry, who *d. s.p.* in his father's lifetime, and
4. Anne.

In 1770 Anne Stapylton married the Rev. John Bree, rector of Marks Tey, Essex, and Riseholme, Lincolnshire, formerly of Balliol Coll. Oxf. Mr. Bree died in 1796, and was buried at Merton, Surrey.[11] At Sir Martin's death in 1817 his son Martin Bree succeeded to Myton, and took the name of Stapylton. And from him the Stapyltons of Myton Hall are descended.

The Stapiltons of Warter and Wighill.

We learn from a case tried many years afterwards by Lord Chancellor Hardwicke that the last Sir Miles of Wighill made a settlement of his estate on the 21st Aug. 1661—perhaps on the death of his only son—entailing Wighill on his brother Henry and his heirs male (if any), and in default, on Sir Philip, his uncle, and his younger children in succession, (the eldest being already provided for at Warter) ; remainder to the Myton family. We shall see the effect of this last provision presently. Hitherto the family has been Royalist. Here we must change sides, and join the cause of the Parliament.

Born in 1603, Philip was only fourteen when he was entered as fellow-commoner of Queen's College, Cambridge, on the 16th May, 1617,[1] the same day with his elder brother Robert. After leaving College, "having inherited but a moderate estate, about £500 a year, in Yorkshire," representing some two or three thousand a year nowadays ; "according to the custom of that country, he spent much time in those delights which Horses and Dogs administer."[2] At four-and-twenty (1627) he married Mrs. Gee, the widow of John Gee of Bishop Burton (he died 1626), eldest daughter of Sir John Hotham of Scorbro', and soon after purchased[3] the estate of Warter Priory. On the 25th May, 1630, a few

[11] Manning's Hist. of Surrey, i. p. 262.

[1] Notes and Queries, 1856.

[2] Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion.

[3] Historical MSS. Commission, 8th Report, p. 159.

months after the old Squire's death, and just before the birth of Charles II., he received, or was required to take up, the honour of knighthood,[4] for the King seldom neglected this feudal resource for raising money.[5] Lying at the head of a beautiful valley, which runs up into the wolds between Pocklington and Londesborough, Warter Priory was founded for a colony of Augustine monks in 1132.[6] At Kirkby's Inquest (1285) they had about 800 acres. Three years later Anketinus de Rider gave them the manor of Baggotby, which is supposed to be the site of the present house.[7] At the Dissolution the Priory was granted to Thomas Earl of Rutland (28 and 32 Hen. VIII.),[8] from whom it passed to Sir Philip Stapilton. Whether the house Sir Philip lived in stood on the site of the present mansion, as is generally supposed, or it was a house in the village, still called the manor house, though recently rebuilt, or he occupied a part of the old Priory above the church, is unknown. In 1635-6 he added "100 acres of land and 300 of pasture, and feed for 50 sheep," at Blanch-on-the-Wolds, two miles further north, by purchase from Dame Mary Bethell and her son Sir Hugh.[9] The whole of the Warter estate, exclusive of Nunburnholm, is now about 7,000 acres, and very much increased in value.

By his first wife Sir Philip had five children. On the 5th Feb., 1638, he married a second, Barbara, daughter of Henry Lennard, 12th Lord Dacre of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex. Her brother, the 13th lord, had died in 1630, and the young lord, her nephew, in the troubles which followed, became "much considered" by the party of the Parliament; although, when the ordinance for trying the King was brought in, he was one of the few peers who had the courage to oppose it.[10] The Dacres resided much at Hurstmonceaux, and "embellished the house according to the fashion of those times."[11] But it is now only a magnificent ruin. Sir Philip and Lady Barbara were married at St. Anne's, Blackfriars,[12] and there they lived for several years. The great monastery formerly lay on the slope between St. Paul's and Blackfriars Bridge. The site was at this time much inhabited by people of fashion. Burbage's Theatre, in which Shakspeare had acted in 1598, (still remembered in the name of "Playhouse Yard"), occupied part, and there Vandyke lived, and died (in 1642), among the king's artists. The church of St. Anne stood in a small street out of Carter Lane, still called "Church Entry." An inscription on a monument of a former minister (Dr. Gouge) marks the place, "which before the Fire of London was y^e^ porch of y^e^ church of St. Anne's Blackfriars." Water Lane, down which Sir Philip hurried almost daily to take a waterman's boat at the Stairs to Westminster or Derby House, still remains, narrow and tortuous as ever, though the gabled wooden houses represented in Aggis' map of course disappeared in the Great Fire.

With Sir Philip we come in full view of the Great Rebellion. His history is almost that of the "Long" Parliament and the Civil War, but we must only touch briefly on those events with which he was most con-

[4] Marshall's Genealogist, iii. p. 93.
[5] Hallam's Const. Hist., i. 338 n.
[6] Dugd. Mon. vi.
[7] Kirby's Inquest (*Surtees Soc.*), p. 91.
[8] Burton's Mon. Ebor. p. 384.
[9] Rot. Pat. 11 Car. no. 7.
[10] Collins' Peerage, vi. p. 383.
[11] Parker's Dom. Arch., iii. 329, quoting Grose's Antiquities, v. 155.
[12] Register of St. Anne's, Malcolm's Londinum Redivivum, p. 376.

cerned. Parliament had not met for eleven years. The King's taxes were mostly collected without any legal authority, and prisoners lay for years awaiting trial, in spite of the Petition of Right. The Star Chamber and the High Commission were a terror to the people; Wentworth was prime mover of the one, Archbishop Laud of the other. The nation was being fast goaded into rebellion, when the King convoked a Parliament in the spring of 1640, but dissolved it three weeks afterwards. Another was summoned in November, which, in spite of many errors and disasters, is justly entitled to the reverence and gratitude of all who enjoy the blessings of a constitutional government.[13] Sir Philip was elected for Hedon in April (1640), "a poor place," even in Leland's time. "When Hull began to flourish, Hedon decaied."[14] In the "Long" Parliament he was returned for Boroughbridge, and soon came into notice. Clarendon tells us how this came about:—"Joining his relatives Hotham and Cholmley in the prosecution of the Earl of Strafford, he was easily received into that party; and in a short time appearing to be a man of vigour in body and mind, he quickly outgrew his countrymen in the confidence of those who governed, and so they joined him with Mr. Hampden."[15] Hampden was nine years his senior, but henceforward they were in almost daily communication. There was a certain likeness between the two men. Both had been educated at the University, and passed their early life in country pursuits. Hampden "was known among his neighbours as a gentleman of cultivated mind, of high principles, of polished manners, and happy in his family. A great crisis came, ... and he showed himself as competent to manage the House of Commons as to direct a campaign."[16] The same words might have been written of his Yorkshire colleague.

From the first meeting of Parliament the attendance was great. The Yorkshire members rode up in a body as usual, with a cavalcade of servants. Crowds came down to Westminster to support their petitions. Monopolies, ship-money, and arbitrary arrests, were all condemned. Strafford foresaw danger,[17] and obtained leave to go to Ireland, but he was recalled, and had no sooner returned than he was "caged."[18] It was a bold step, says Hallam; "nothing short of a commitment to the Tower would have broken the spell that bound the people."[19] Charges were framed by Pym and Stapilton, and a few others, and carried up to the Lords. First and foremost was his conduct in Ireland. But the northern members had also their special grievances. They hated him as President of the North, and for his exaction of ship-money. The two Hothams, father and son, the Cholmleys, the Stapiltons (Sir Philip and his brother Brian), Sir Ingram Hopton, Hugh Bethell, William Strickland, and many others,[20] had signed a petition complaining of the number of horses and men they were obliged to provide for the expedition to Scotland, and now there was a fresh demand for "coat-and-

[13] Macaulay, i. 97.

[14] Leland, quoted in Murray's Handbook of Yorkshire, p. 97.

[15] Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, i. p. 297.

[16] Macaulay's Review of Lord Nugent's Memorials of Hampden. *Edinburgh Review*, Oct., 1831.

[17] Guizot's Hist. of the Rebellion, i. p. 140.

[18] Letter of Robt. Baillie. Hallam's Const. Hist., ii. p. 107.

[19] *Ibid.*

[20] Names in Yorksh. Arch. and Top. Journal, vol. i. p. 92.

conduct-money." The King signed the order for Strafford's execution on the 10th May (1641). On the 10th August he set out for Scotland, and the Queen for Holland. Sir Philip followed the King to Edinburgh with a Committee of the two Houses, to watch his proceedings, but Hampden and Stapilton returned in November, in time to vote in the famous debate on the Great Remonstrance. This stormy debate occasioned the first great split in the party. Falkland, Hyde, and Colepepper henceforward joined the King. Country gentlemen, unemployed officers, and young lawyers from the Temple,[21] hastened to Whitehall to offer their services. On the other hand, the city apprentices marched to Westminster, with the cry of "No Bishops!" The dismissal of Sir William Balfour from the government of the Tower, and the appointment of Sir Thomas Lunsford, one of the most disreputable of the Cavaliers, in his place, brought matters to a serious crisis.[22]

Parliament was no longer safe. On Friday, 10th Dec., members arriving to take their seats were surprised to find a guard set upon the House. Sir Philip rose in the midst of a debate to call attention to a body of 200 halberdiers at the doors.[23] On the 3rd Jan. (1642) the Attorney-General preferred charges of high treason against five members, on the ground of having "incited the Scots to invade us in 1640."[24] Their lodgings were searched and their papers seized. The House protested against such a breach of privilege, but just as their declaration was about to be carried to the Lords by Stapilton and Fiennes, and Glyn, the Recorder of London, the Sergeant-at-Arms appeared at the doors, and demanded the arrest of the five members. "Their names," he said, "are Denzil Holles, Sir Arthur Haslerig, John Pym, John Hampden, and William Strode." Stapilton was not one of the five, but he was one of the four who carried back the answer of the Parliament to the King. Colepepper and Falkland, the Chancellor of the Exchequer and Secretary of State, were required to accompany Hotham and Stapilton, to inform his Majesty that the five members would be ready to answer any *legal* charge. The famous interview was a short one. "It was night before they were admitted to audience at Whitehall. Charles addressed himself solely to Falkland. Hastily, when the message had been delivered, he asked whether a reply was expected, and in the same breath said the House should have it in the morning."[25]

There is a small picture in the "Oak Parlour" at Hornby Castle, which seems to represent this remarkable scene. The King stands in the middle of the room in an attitude of surprise. Two figures are in close conversation with him, and two others are a little further off. One of the latter, a slim figure in a buff leather suit and a pink silk doublet with blue sleeves, may represent Sir Philip. The other bears a strong resemblance to Hotham in a picture in the next room, apparently by the same artist.

The city was devoted to the popular cause, and thither the whole Parliament removed for safety. The five members were concealed in a

[21] Guizot, i. p. 201.
[22] *Ibid.*, p. 205.
[23] Forster's Grand Remonstrance, p. 394.
[24] Carlyle's Letters and Speeches, p. 162.
[25] Forster's Arrest of the Five Members, p. 126.
[26] *Ibid.*, p. 310.

house in Coleman Street. A committee of 25 members was installed at Guildhall, of which Stapilton was "one of the most active and influential."[26] A guard of citizens was daily posted at the doors, but every member who chose had a right to be present. Stapilton "made rather a good speech,"[27] when Lord Digby's plot to seize the storehouses at Kingston-on-Thames, and Lunsford's connection with it, became known. Short extracts must suffice, as a specimen of style.

"Mr. Speaker,—It is the continuall practise of the Divell after any of his workes of Darknesse and Maliciousnesse is discovered and annihilated by the speciall power of Divine Providence, to practise new . . . . I am now to speake concerning the new treachery and conspiracy, endeavoured to be practised by two eminent persons, . . . the Lord Digby and Colonell Lunsford. The first . . . . adventured to take part with the Erle of Strafford. . . . . So high is pride that at length he presumed to oppose and set himself against the proceedings of the whole House. . . . . And this other person . . . . this Colonell, being by His Majesty advanced, could not so content himselfe, but imitating the Water Toade, seeing the Shaddow of a horse seeme bigger than it selfe, swel'd to compare with the same, and so burst, ... endeavouring by trayterous and desperate actions . . . . to be revenged of his pretended adversaries. . . . .

"Mr. Speaker,—These attempts made by these persons are of dangerous consequence, ... and I desire to present to your consideration these particulars. . . .

"That Warrants be forthwith sent for the guarding and securing of all the ports of the Kingdom, and for entercepting of all packets or letters intended to be conveigh'd into Forraign Kingdomes, or any brought from thence hither."[28]

Letters were accordingly despatched to Goring, the Governor of Portsmouth; and Sir John Hotham had orders to take command of Hull.[29] After remaining a week at Whitehall, the King moved to Hampton Court with his wife and children, 10th Jan., 1642, never again to return to London, except for his execution.[30]

The arrest of the Five Members was the beginning of the Civil War. Three months later, the King hastened down to Yorkshire, to secure the magazine at Hull, and raise his partisans in that county. The Parliament justified Hotham's refusal to surrender, and certain gentlemen of the county, among whom were Sir Philip and the two Cholmleys, were sent down to watch the King at York. They were daily insulted, and often threatened, but they secretly observed everything, and informed Parliament. "Then came out thundering pamphlets, headed, Horrible news from York . . . with His Majesty's threat'ning to imprison the Lord Fairfax and Sir Philip Stapleton, and the rest of the committee appointed by the Parliament to sit at York," &c.[31] A great meeting was convened on Heyworth Moor outside the city, on the 3rd June. More than forty thousand persons were present, gentlemen, farmers,

[27] *Ibid.*, p. 322 n.
[28] King's Pamphlets (British Museum). Somer's Tracts, iv. p. 357.
[29] Guizot, i. p. 223.
[30] *Ibid.*, p. 221.
[31] Drake's Ebor. p. 148.

freeholders, and citizens. The committee of the Parliament were forbidden to appear, but the Cavaliers soon discovered that a petition was being handed about, beseeching the King to abandon all thoughts of war. It is headed,—"A renowned Speech spoken to the King's most Excellent Majesty at the last great assembly of the gentry and commonalty of Yorkshire, by that most judicious gentleman, Sir Philip Stapleton." Whether it was ever spoken or written by Sir Philip is very doubtful. Drake calls it "a firebrand thrown out at London."[32]

War now seemed inevitable. Money, plate, and jewels poured into Guildhall for the Parliament. The University of Oxford sent its plate to the king. Still Sir Philip and his friends did their best to maintain peace. He attended the Committee of Public Safety daily at Derby House, in Cannon Row,[33] with Hampden, Pym, and Holles. He was even despatched in haste to Yorkshire with the Earl of Holland and Sir John Holland, to meet the King at Beverley, with continued assurances of peace. In August he signed against a presentment of the Royalist portion of the Grand Jury at York Assizes.[34] All this time he was constantly backwards and forwards between London and York, riding his long journeys on horseback, attended by his servants. After a stay of five months, the King left York to set up his standard at Nottingham (22nd Aug.). He carried away with him several prisoners, who had been active in sedition, and among them Sir Philip's younger brother Brian. Brian was still a prisoner in Nottingham Castle on the 16th Sept., for there is an order of the House of Commons addressed to Sir John Digby, the Royalist Sheriff of Notts, and to the gaoler at Nottingham, to bring him up to the King's Bench.[35]

Meantime, the Parliament had resolved to equip an army of 20 regiments of Foot, and 75 squadrons of Horse.[36] The Earl of Essex was to be Generalissimo, and many gentlemen of the House of Commons took commissions.[37] Lord Brook commanded in Warwickshire, Lord Say and his sons in Northants; Skippon, Holles, and Stapilton in Middlesex; and the Sheriffs of Essex, Surrey, and Berks also joined. The whole was at the disposal of the Committee of Public Safety. The infantry generally assumed the colours worn by the serving men of their respective leaders. Holles' men were the London red coats; Lord Brook's, the purple; Hampden's, the green coats.[38] The cavalry were all raised, as were some of the infantry regiments, at the charge of their commanders. Sir Philip was captain of his Excellency's bodyguard of Cuirassiers.[39] They wore a close steel cap, a leather coat under a breastplate, large buff leather boots, a good sword and a pair of pistols, and an orange scarf,—the latter being the only sign of uniform.[40] The Life Guards received the same uniform from Charles II., and still retain it, except that the buff coat has been exchanged for scarlet, and the buff boots for black. Essex left London the 9th Sept. (1642), followed by Sir Philip

[32] *Ibid.*
[33] Guizot, l. p. 260.
[34] Markham's Fairfax.
[35] Commons' Journals, ii. 770.
[36] Guizot, i. 268.
[37] Mr. Sec. May's Hist. of the Long Parlt., p. 139.
[38] Forster's Statesmen of the Commonwealth, ii. 348.
[39] Army List of 1642 (King's Pamphlets), reprinted by J. C. Hotten.
[40] Lord Nugent's Memorials. Planché's Costume, p. 287. Forster, ii. p. 349.

a few days later, in charge of a petition from the Commons to the King, reiterating their desire for peace.[41] On the morning of the 24th Oct., reports arrived in London that a great battle had been fought at Edgehill. Some said the king was beaten, others that the Parliament had retreated.[42] The left wing of the Parliament army had indeed suffered severely by the sudden desertion of Sir Faithful Fortescue. An eye-witness shall tell the story of the victorious right wing in his own words :—

"Three Regiments of Horse were on the right wing; the Lord General's owne Regiment, commanded by Sir Philip Stapleton; Sir William Balfore's Regiment, who was Lieutenant General of the Horse; and the Lord Fielding's Regiment, which stood behinde the other two, in the way of a Reserve. . . . . The chiefe Regiments having begun the Batell, Sir P. S. with a brave Troop of Gentlemen (which were the General's Life-Guard, and commanded by him) charged the King's Regiment on the right Flanke within the Pikes, and came off without any great hurt, though those Pikemen stoutly defended themselves; and the Musqueteers, being good firemen, played fiercely upon them. The Battle was hot at that place, and so many of the King's side slaine, that the Parliament's army began to be victorious there; they took the Standard Royal, the bearer thereof, Sir Edmund Varney, being slaine; and General the Earle of Lindsey, sorely wounded, was taken Prisoner." [43]

There is a curious old print of the battle on the title-page of the *Mercurius Rusticus* (pub. 1685). The infantry are marching to the attack in squares, with pikes erect. Only two or three of the front ranks are engaged, with their pikes levelled, and discharging their muskets at very close range. The cavalry are in full gallop, firing their pistols from the saddle. The Earl of Lindsey was carried to Warwick Castle, where he died the same night. He was the first Earl, a Knight of the Garter, and Hereditary High Chamberlain of England. Sir Miles Stapleton of Carlton married one of his daughters.[44] Her monument is in the Stapleton chapel at Snaith. Sir Robert Stapleton (uncle of Sir Miles) also fought on the King's side, and was knighted for his gallant behaviour.

Both sides claimed the victory, but the military consequences, says Hallam,[45] were in the King's favour. Hampden, Holles, and Stapilton were for risking another engagement, but their advice was overborne by the military commanders.[46] Essex fell back on London, and quartered his men for the winter about Acton and Brentford.

The Queen's landing in Yorkshire in Feb., 1643, gave a new turn to events. The hopes of the Royalists revived everywhere in the North. Again overtures of peace were made by the Parliament. The Commons sent five Commissioners to Oxford, but the King's obstinacy rendered all their efforts unavailing.[47] The Parliament again took the field (15th April), but Essex contented himself with besieging Reading, and afterwards marched to Thame. There he lay, watching Oxford, with his outquarters posted rather wide among the villages in the rear. Prompted

[41] May, p. 162.
[42] Guizot, i. p. 218.
[43] May, p. 169.
[44] Collins' Peerage, ii. 14.
[45] Const. Hist., ii. 152.
[46] Guizot's Hist. of the Rebellion, i. p 269.
[47] *Ibid.*, p. 290.

by Colonel Urrey, a deserter, Prince Rupert determined on attacking them; and sending three or four troops of cavalry round by Abingdon and Wallingford, and along the base of the Chiltern Hills, slipped out of Oxford one Saturday night in June, through Tetsworth, to support them. The Royalist cavalry passed the scouts of the Parliament in the darkness, and burnt part of the town of Chinnor, where Major Gunter lay with three troops, and Mr. Hampden with him. Hearing the firing, Sir Philip Stapilton, "who had the watch that night at Thame," sent out troops to know the occasion of it, and thus reinforced, Gunter drove the enemy back nearly five miles, but only to fall unexpectedly on Rupert's whole army drawn up at Chalgrove. "Our men," says Essex, in a letter written to the Parliament from Thame, 19th June,[48] "not being above 300 Horse, charged them very gallantly, and slew divers of them," but being attacked in the rear by Rupert's reserve, "they broke and fled; though it was not very far, for I sent Sir P. S., who presently marched towards them" with his regiment, and "though he came somewhat short of the skirmish, ... he stop't them, and the enemy marched away."[49] It was on this occasion that Hampden was seen riding off the field mortally wounded. His death was the ruin of the cause he loved.[50]

For more than two months after Hampden's death, the Parliament army met with nothing but disaster.[51] On the 4th of July, the Lord General, having moved his quarters to Eythorp House, on the Thame river, near Aylesbury, lost some of his dragoons and "most of their forlorn hope," by a party of the King's forces from Buckingham, who lay in ambush in some standing corn. "Sir P. S. would gladly have charged them, but the ground was so boggy that he could not go over the bridge." "The Cavaliers were 4000 horse, our's only 3000."[52] Fairfax in the North, and Waller in the West, were both beaten. Hotham had surrendered Hull to the Queen. Bristol had surrendered to Prince Rupert. Essex had again fallen back on London. A mob of 5000 women came from the city to Westminster, clamouring for peace, and were fired upon by the Militia.[53] London was hastily fortified. Every day at beat of drum, thousands of men and women,

> From ladies down to oyster wenches,
> Laboured like pioneers in trenches;
> Fell to their pickaxes and tools,
> And helped the men to dig like moles.[54]

By August (1643) a huge intrenchment, 12 miles long, with forts at the principal roads, enclosed the city and suburbs;[55] and from this moment the firmness of the Parliamentary leaders began to change the fortune of the war.

One of the well-known frescoes in the lobby of the House of Lords represents the departure of the trainbands from London to raise the siege

[48] Forster's Life of Hampden, p. 369.
[49] *Ibid.*
[50] Green, p. 533.
[51] Guizot, i. p. 309.
[52] Letter from Richard Smith to Sir Thomas Barrington (*Lowndes MSS.*), Hist. MSS. Comm., 7th Report, p. 553.
[53] Guizot, i. p. 319.
[54] Butler's Hudibras, quoted in A. Hare's Walks about London.
[55] May, p. 214. Somers' Tracts, vol. iv. pp. 538–543.

of Gloucester. This city lay between the royal forces in Bristol and the North, and it was therefore of importance to the King to hold it. Essex led the infantry, Sir James Ramsay the rearguard, and Sir Philip Stapilton the advance guard. From Colnbrook to Beaconsfield they advanced by forced marches, with an army of 8000 Foot and 4000 Horse; and thence to Brackley Heath, where the General took up his quarters at Aynho. From Banbury to Stow-in-the-Wold they had repeated skirmishes with the enemy's Horse, and on the 5th Sept. came in sight of Gloucester.[56] This march of upwards of 100 miles occupied ten days. Essex was about disposing his army in front of Gloucester, on the heights of Presbury, when he found the King's huts on fire, and the siege already raised. He stayed only two nights, and under pretence of making for Worcester, fell upon a rich store of provisions at Cirencester, at one o'clock in the morning. Thence he proceeded by easy marches through the lanes of North Wilts, to enable his sick and wounded to come up, hoping to reach Newbury the following night; but a sudden attack from Prince Rupert forced him to turn aside to Hungerford. In passing through Auburn Chase, his cavalry were attacked in the rear by a party of 6000 men, and driven in upon the Foot, till Stapilton "who had the van that day, came purposely back, and caused them to retire."[57]

This delay gave the King time to bring up his Foot and Artillery. And as Essex advanced towards Newbury next morning, he found the enemy posted along the Andover road, at right angles to that by which he was advancing. Their right rested on Newbury, their centre and left on an elevated plain called Newbury Wash, where Lord Falkland's Memorial has been recently erected. Leaving the baggage waggons on the Hungerford road near the village of Enborne, Essex led his army up a lane to Skinner's Green, now enclosed, but having failed in getting the supplies he expected at Hungerford, they remained in the field all night without provisions.

A deep sandy lane, wide enough for four Footmen to march abreast was, and is still, the only communication between Skinner's Green and Newbury Wash. By daylight the Royalists had occupied the top of the lane with their "ordnance," where they were attacked by Essex, the city trainbands "performing prodigies of valour." For six hours the fighting lasted, and both armies remained on the field at dusk. Mr. Secretary May shall again describe the cavalry attack:—"The Battel having been begun by the Foot, Sir P. S. with H. E.'s Guard and Regiment of Horse, advanced on the Plaine of the Hill, where he had no sooner Drawne up out of the Lane's end, seconded by Colonel Dalbiere's Regiment of Horse (no other Horse being advanced to the place) but the enemy perceiving this advantage, being all drawne up in several great Bodies of Horse . . . . charged us, whom we so well received (giving no fire till we joyned close with them) that the enemy was wholly routed. . . . . Then we drew back by order, by occasion whereof opportunity was gained to bring up the remainder of our Horse. . . . . The enemy drew out some fresh Regiments of Horse . . . . and advanced again. . . . . but received no better entertainment than before, being again routed. By

[56] May, p. 221.

[57] May, p. 223.

that time that he (the enemy) had drawne up his Regiment again with some order, the other Regiments (those of Ramsey, Harvey, and Goodwin) were come up to him, when the enemy with their whole body charged upon them bravely, and were as well received. Sir P. S. was here charged both in Front and Flanke (his whole Regiment having spent both their pistols) and was so encompassed, that the Enemy and Ours, with both our whole bodies, were all mix'd together; and in this confusion many were slaine on both sides, and our men at last were forced towards the lane's end where they first came in, which being near our Foot, the enemy drew back to their own Forces. . . . . We took three Colours of Horse compleat, and a piece of another Colours."[58] Whitelocke adds "a passage or two . . . . . of extraordinary mettle and boldness of spirit." Two bodies of Horse stood facing each other, Sir Philip Stapilton being at the head of one, and Prince Rupert and his officers in front of the other. Sir Philip desiring to cope singly with the Prince, whom he knew, rode out before his company, and fired his pistol in the Prince's face, but his armour defended him from any hurt. Having done this, Stapilton turned his horse about, and came gently off again, without any hurt, though many pistols were fired at him.[59] Sir Philip's groom also, a Yorkshireman, was attending his master in a charge, when the groom's mare was killed under him, but he came off on foot again to his own company. Nothing would persuade the groom to leave his saddle and bridle to the Cavaliers, but he went again to fetch them, and stayed to pull off the saddle and bridle, whilst hundreds of bullets flew about his ears, and brought them back with him, and had no hurt at all.[60]

The king's army drew off in the night. Next morning Essex, "being master of the Field, discharged a piece of Ordnance," and marched towards Reading. In a narrow lane between Thatcham and Theale, they were again attacked by Prince Rupert and thrown into confusion, but the Foot quickly rallying, and "discharging ten drakes" at their assailants, the Royalists retired, leaving about 100 dead.[61] For "good service done in the late Gloucester journey and fight at Newbury," Sir Philip and others received the thanks of the House; "to be entered on the Journals for an honour to their posterity."[62] It was conveyed to them at Reading by a deputation of the Commons.[63] On their arrival in London, the army was received with great joy and honour, being met by the Lord Mayor at Temple Bar, and "the reputation of the Parliament rose higher."[64]

The beginning of 1644 saw the signing of the Solemn League and Covenant. Both sides were in need of help. The King looked to Ireland, the Parliament to Scotland, for aid. As the price of their assistance, the Scots required an oath to be subscribed by all manner of persons, to set aside the authority of the bishops, and to bring the Church of England into conformity with that of Scotland. A numerous committee, including the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick,

[58] May, p. 224.
[59] Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 74.
[60] *Ibid.*
[61] Clarendon's Hist. Essex, Memorials, in Harl. Miscellany, vol. i. p. 233.
[62] Whitelocke, p. 70. Journals of the House of Commons, 23 Sept., 1643.
[63] Guizot, i. p. 334.
[64] *Ibid.* p. 228.

and Manchester; Lords Say, Wharton, and Roberts; Pierpont, the two Vanes, Stapilton, Waller, Haslerig, and others of the Commons, were appointed to co-operate with the Scottish Commissioners.[65]

Henceforward Sir Philip becomes one of the leaders of the Presbyterian party. His residence was still in Blackfriars, but for the present he was called away to other duties. Hostilities had recommenced. Essex and Waller set out to besiege Oxford. The Royalist army fell back from Reading, and Lord Roberts and Sir Philip entered Abingdon[66] close behind them with 2000 men. Towards the end of May, Oxford was almost surrounded. Essex had crossed the Thames at Sandford, and lay at Islip. Waller kept post at Abingdon. Oxford was no longer tenable, and the King escaped to Worcester. The bird being flown, Essex pursued his march into the west. In three weeks he raised the siege of Lyme, took Weymouth, Barnstaple, Tiverton, and Taunton.[67] The last we hear of Stapilton is charging Prince Maurice's Horse at Barnstaple.[68] A week later he was in London, where he was able to serve the General in another way. After surrendering to the King in Cornwall, Essex wrote despondingly to Sir Philip from Plymouth (3rd Sept.): "How our poor army has been neglected is too well known. . . . It is the severest blow that our party has ever received. . . . . I wish for nothing more than to be brought to trial. I intend to stay here till I know the House's pleasure."[69] The answer of the two Speakers only half reassured him. "They deeply feel the extent of this misfortune, but submit to the will of God. . . . . The trust they repose in you is not in the least shaken."[70] Being reinforced by the Earl of Manchester and Sir William Waller, they won another battle at Newbury, but Essex himself, broken down by the late reverses, had already left the army and returned to London.[71] Manchester shrunk from inflicting on the King a crushing defeat, as Essex had, and Charles was allowed to withdraw to Oxford.[72] This began the quarrel between the army and the Presbyterians, Cromwell charging them with lukewarmness in allowing the king to carry off his guns from Donnington Castle. Holles and Stapilton, and "the moderate party," met at Essex's house in the Strand, "to put down the new enemy," but the General counselled peace with Cromwell, and fresh overtures were made to the King.

Meantime other occurrences filled the little family in Blackfriars with sorrow and anxiety. "Master of a noble fortune in land, and rich in money,"[73] Sir John Hotham, Bart., M.P. for Beverley, had held out Hull against the King, but afterwards surrendered it to the Queen when she landed at Bridlington. For this defection, Hotham and his son were taken prisoners by Sir M. Boynton[74] (29th June, 1643), and shipped on board the *Hercules* at Hull, for conveyance to London. There was evidence enough against them, but they had so many friends in Parliament, that they remained a long time prisoners in the Tower,

[65] Hallam's Const. Hist., ii. p. 164. Guizot, ii. p. 37.
[66] Whitelocke, p. 74.
[67] Guizot, ii. p. 51.
[68] Memoirs of Essex, Harl. Miscellany, vol. i. p. 235.
[69] Rushworth's Abridgement, v. 351.
[70] *Ibid.*, p. 354.
[71] Guizot, ii. p. 59.
[72] Green, p. 536.
[73] Clarendon's Hist.
[74] Poulson's Hist. of Beverley, p. 360.

before they were brought to trial.[75] But the "violent men" were now in power, and importunately demanded that the prisoners should be given up. Accordingly, on the 30th Nov., 1644, Hotham was brought before a Court-Martial in Guildhall, of which Sir W. Waller was president, and about thirty witnesses were examined against him. On the 2nd Dec., he made his defence, and called his witnesses, his two sons Charles and William, giving evidence for their father.[76] Young Hotham's trial began the 9th Dec. Both father and son were condemned, and executed on Tower Hill.



Sir John Hotham, [75a].

Sir Hugh Cholmley of Whitby was another who, infatuated by the Catholic Queen, surrendered the castle of Scarborough, and joined her Majesty at Boynton Hall, now deserted by its puritan baronet, Sir William Strickland. Cholmley held out Scarborough for the Royalists during a siege which lasted nearly a year, but, surrendering in 1645, escaped abroad. Through the influence of his brother he was afterwards allowed to return to England, and died in 1657.[77] Sir Henry Cholmley, who had married Sir Philip's sister, remained true to the Parliament, though he was afterwards one of the committee sent in 1660 to invite Charles to return.[78] He resided at West Newton Grange, near Helmsley, but being appointed by the king to superintend the building of the Mole at Tangier, he went abroad about 1664, and died in that "costly, useless, and pestilential settlement." [79] He was buried at West Newton Grange, where his wife Catherine Stapilton was also buried in 1672.[80]

The Self-denying Ordinance and the new modelling of the army brought Sir Philip's campaigning to an end. It was proposed by Zouch Tate, the fanatic member who brought it forward, that "every one should freely renounce himself." No member of either House was to hold any military or civil command.[81] The debate was long and violent, and the ordinance was not finally adopted till the 19th Feb., 1645.[82] Denzil Holles was one of the officers dismissed, and bitterly complains: "The Earl of Essex, the Earl of Manchester, Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir William Waller and the rest, to be cashiered and cast by as old Almanacks! All those gallant officers who had done the Parliament the best service. . . . ."[83]

"Sir P. S. had but 40*s.* a day being Lieutenant General of Horse under my Lord Essex. . . . Sir William Waller had his arrears. . . .

[75] Clarendon's Hist.

[75a] From a medal in the British Museum. The crowned skull and the motto "Mors mihi vita" suggest the reflection, Death is a Crown of Life to me. On the reverse side are the arms of Hotham impaling Anlaby, his fifth wife. The medal was evidently struck by the widow for distribution among his friends after his execution.

[76] Remarkable Trials, vol. i.

[77] Markham's Life of Fairfax, p. 110.

[78] *Ibid.*, p. 45.

[79] Macaulay, i. p. 293.

[80] MS. letter from Sir G. Strickland.

[81] Guizot, ii. p. 80.

[82] *Ibid.*

[83] Holles' Memoirs, i. p. 207.

Sir P. S. had his also, a very small one for so eminent an officer, having left the benefit of his whole estate during all the Civil Wars,[84] which Haslerig had not."

When news arrived that the King had taken Leicester by storm, and Taunton was closely besieged, the Presbyterians triumphed. "This is," they said, "the fruit of the New Model; nothing but indecision and reverses." But in less than a fortnight, the King was surprised at Naseby (Sept., 1645), and his hopes crushed for ever.[85] Tardy justice was proposed to be done the officers in December, though it was never carried into effect. Among the "conditions of peace," [86] Fairfax was to have an earldom, with £5000 a year; Cromwell and Waller baronies, with half that estate; Essex, Northumberland, and two more to be made dukes; Manchester and Salisbury, marquises; and Sir Philip a baron, and to have £2000 a year.[87]

A memo. of Whitelocke's shows how Gunpowder Plot was observed in the city at this time :—"5 Nov. 1645. This day of solemnity, Mr. Holles, Sir W. Lewis, and Sir P. S. took me to dinner with them at a tavern near the Exchange, where Colonel Harvey and some other citizens provided good entertainment and paid the scot." [88]

After Naseby, we enter upon a confused struggle for religious freedom.[89] The King surrendered to the Scots in May, 1646, and was urged on all sides to adopt the Covenant. A deputation of both Houses went down to Newcastle with proposals of peace. Stapilton, Holles, Glynn, and some others were appointed commissioners in London, with the same object.[90] But the king was obstinate. Stapilton and his friends wished the Scots to surrender him to the Parliament and return home. On the 19th Feb., 1647, the Commons voted to disband the army and raise a loan of £200,000 to pay the troops. A committee was named for carrying this purpose into effect, comprising Holles, Stapilton, Glynn, Maynard, and most of the Presbyterian leaders. But the army refused to be disbanded, and on the 4th June, the King was in their hands.[91]

The storm was gathering thick round the Presbyterians. Sir Philip had lost one daughter in Blackfriars in Sept., 1644; he buried another there in 1646.[92] A little later he changed his residence to St Martin's Lane, at that time a country lane at the back of the Convent garden, connecting the villages of Charing and St. Giles.[93] The few houses there were, looked over the fields and gardens now called Leicester Square. He made his will the 5th June. Cromwell was already suspected of tampering with the army, but he fell on his knees in his place in Parliament, and solemnly protested he was innocent. That very night he left London to join the army at Triploe Heath, in Cambridgeshire. Their head quarters advanced to St. Albans on the 10th June,[94] and on the 14th, under pretence of a "Humble Representation to the Commissioners of Parliament now with the army," they impeached the eleven members, "for attempting to subvert the army, and for encouraging Reformadoes

[84] *Ibid.*, p. 139.
[85] Guizot, ii. p. 110.
[86] Hallam's Const. Hist., ii. p. 220 n.
[87] Whitelocke, p. 182. Parl. Hist., p. 403. Guizot, ii. p. 159.
[88] Memorials, p. 270.
[89] Green, p. 542.
[90] Rushworth's Abridgement, vi. 27.
[91] Guizot, ii. p. 196.
[92] Malcolm Lond. Red., p. 376.
[93] Walks about London, Aug. Hare, ii. 6.
[94] Rushw. Abr., vi. p. 150.

to affright and assault members going to Westminster."[95] The names of the eleven were Denzil Holles, Sir P. Stapilton, Sir W. Lewis, Sir J. Maynard, Major-Gen. Massey, Mr. Glyn, Col. Walter Long, Col. Harley, and Anth. Nicholls.[96] The Commons replied they could not deprive members of their rights without evidence. On the 19th, all being present, the eleven gave their answer.[97] Next day they applied for leave for six months, and passes were granted them to go beyond sea.[98] But the army was at Uxbridge by the 26th, and a crowd surrounded the doors of the House. A hundred halberds were sent for, and Col. Web was ordered to mount guard every day.

Mr. Holles indignantly denies that his friends had promoted this disturbance. They had appointed that day to dine at the Bell, in King Street (Guildhall), to settle accounts for lawyers' fees in preparing their defence, before taking leave of each other. Holles continues,—"As I was going into my coach (there was with me Sir P. S., Sir W. Waller, Major-General Massey, and Mr. Long), one brought me word of this hubbub at the House, whereupon we resolved *not* to go. But afterwards finding Sir W. Lewis and Mr. Nicholls were staying for us at the Bell, we went thither; but hearing more about the disorder at Westminster Hall, we would not stay so much as to make an end of our dinners, but presently came away."[99] The Presbyterians and the City were at this time almost entirely Royalist,[100] and an engagement to promote the King's return to London had been numerously signed in Skinner's Hall. On the 20th July, the citizens and apprentices petitioned Parliament that the Eleven might be allowed to return.[1] The two Speakers and many members of both Houses had withdrawn, but the "Remainders," reinforced by the Eleven, proceeded to elect new Speakers with the city mace. The Committee of Safety was revived, including five of the Eleven,[2] and the militia was reinforced. On the 31st July, most of the Eleven sat in the House, and in the afternoon General Massey, Sir W. Waller and General Pointz "were at listing the Reformadoes."[3]

Tuesday, the 3rd August, was such a day as London and the Guildhall never saw before, great crowds petitioning for peace.[4] The army was on Hounslow Heath. The City gave up their western forts at Hyde Park Corner to Fairfax. The Parliament "Remainders" met the General at Holland House that now is. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen made their submission in Hyde Park.[5] After a short ceremony, Fairfax, with several regiments wearing boughs of laurel in their hats, marched three deep to New Palace Yard, in front of Westminster Hall, where the members went to the Houses and voted him Constable of the Tower.[6]

London was no longer a place of safety for the Eleven, and rumours of their flight reached town on the 21st August. "Major Redman at Gravesend, having notice that some of the eleven impeached members

[95] Parl. Hist., iii. p. 625.
[96] Rushw. Abr., vi. p. 164.
[97] *Ibid.*, p. 201.
[98] *Ibid.*, p. 203.
[99] Holles' Memoirs, 154.
[100] Guizot, ii. p. 194.
[1] Rushw. Abr., vi. p. 212.
[2] *Ibid.*, vi. p. 216.
[3] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[4] Carlyle's Letters and Speeches, p. 281.
[5] *Ibid.*, p. 281.
[6] Rushw. Abr., vi. p. 240.

passed by to Margarets (Margate) in Kent, thereon sent post after 'em, who having hoisted sail, were a mile at sea ; and enquiry being made, a fisherman said he thought 'em to be some Parliament men flying," &c.[7] A more particular account is contained in a letter dated 27th Aug., 1647, apparently written by Denzil Holles, " attested under the hand of four of those gentlemen that went with him." [8] It begins,—" Obeying that necessity that forced them out of England, Sir W. Waller, Sir W. Lewis, Sir Philip Stapleton (though then Feaverish with a Flux [? dysentery], that had followed him some daies before) with Col. Long, begun their journey on the 14th August towards Whole Haven in Essex, where they were met by Sir John Clotworthy." Next morning (Sunday), they took possession of a " Pinke " that was lying there, and anchored at Margate the same night. The day after, they sailed for Calais, leaving the master behind ; and passing within hail of the *Nicodemus* frigate, took in a pilot at Sandwich. The master having spread a report that they had stolen his boat and £16,000 besides, the *Nicodemus* slipt anchor, and came up with them off Calais, but found nothing on them. The little party landed on Tuesday evening, and put up at the sign of the " Three Silver Lyons." On Wednesday, Sir Philip becoming worse, a French physician was called in. " The Fever " was in the town, and the people demanded £250 for damages, under pretence that Sir Philip was sick of the Plague. They eventually paid £80 sterling for damages, £10 to the doctor, £12 to the chirurgeon, and £2 10*s.* to the apothecary, making in all £104 10*s.*, which was paid by Sir Philip's servant, Thomas Gage. After this, the others were permitted to go on board a bark, and sailed for Flushing.

Sir Philip died on the Wednesday evening, and was buried in the Protestant burial-ground ; " willing his man Thomas Gage to commend him to his wife, and not forget his children. He then betook himself to prayer for an hour and a half, praying for his enemies, and desiring God to receive his Soul, and then quietly departed without a groan or gasp. About 10 o'clock at night, there came one and wrapped him in a sheet, and put him in a coffin." [9] Calais still retains many of its old characteristics. There are still the same old walls between the town and the quay, with the same gateways and drawbridges. Sir Philip seems to have died in the picturesque quarter called " Le Courgain," then recently built, but now a perfect Rag Fair, with its narrow alleys squeezed together in parallel lines against the walls. The sign of the " Three Silver Lyons " no longer exists.

Sir Philip left two families. By his first wife he had,—

1. John Stapilton, afterwards of Warter.
2. Robert, who eventually inherited Wighill, 1673.
3. Isabel, the eldest daughter, died 6th Sept., 1644.
4. Katheryn, to whom her father left £1000, married George Lesson or Leeson, of Dublin.
5. Mary, who had a similar legacy, married 1st. . . . . Bigges, of Gray's Inn, and afterwards Thomas, 4th Viscount Fitzwilliam, of Merion, in Ireland.[10]

[7] *Ibid.*, p. 250.
[8] King's Pamphlets (*Brit. Museum*), No. 333.
[9] *Ibid.*
[10] Lodge's Irish Peerage.

By his second wife he had,—

1. Henry, who succeeded Robert at Wighill.
2. Philip of Fulham, also of Wighill.
3. Frances, 2nd wife of Sir Nathaniel Powell, of Ewhurst Place, Sussex. She had £1,000 under her father's will.
4. Elizabeth, baptized 11th Feb., 1640; probably "Isabel, daughter of Sir Philip and Lady Barbara," who died 16th Dec., 1646.[11]
5. Philippa, baptized 28th May, 1644,[12] not mentioned in her father's will, and therefore she probably died before him.

The will[13] was proved at London (2nd Oct., 1649), by his widow and her sister Lady Margaret Wildgoose, executors.—To his widow he gave the lease of the house in St. Martin's Lane, and all his plate, jewels, and household stuff; with half the income arising from £1,500, which is to be laid out in land—John, his eldest son, is to have the manor of Warter, with the lands and tithes, and the lands at Blanch purchased from the Bethells—William Gee is to have the care of him till he is twenty years of age—Robert and Philip are to have £300 apiece, and £40 a year out of Blanch. All his horses are to be sold, and the money applied for the use of his younger children—Robert is commended to the care of his grandmother at Wighill—£1,000 apiece to his daughters Katheryn, Mary, and Frances—Lady Wildgoose to have his 'table diamond' and his mother 'the clocke in his pocket that he used to weare.' To William Gee his black horse, and his first wife's picture—To his 'noble freindes' Mr. Holles, Sir W. Lewis, and Sir John Clotworthy, 'three cases of my best pistolles'—And to his Chaplain, Mr. Cole, £20. From a Memoir in the King's Pamphlets we get some account of his character and personal appearance. The writer seems again to be his friend, Denzil Holles. Like his illustrious kinsman, Lord Fairfax, "Sir Philip was of a thin body and weak constitution, but full of spirit, which was too soon spent (if God had seen it good) with the manifold endeavour and excessive pains he day and night underwent for the service of this poor kingdom, and yet he exposed himself to the greatest hazards in the war, daring as much and going as far in that service as any mortal ever did; witness those eminent engagements of his in the two great battles of Keinton and Newbury, in which he was in a very high degree instrumental to the gaining of the day in both. . . . For his parts they were very eminent; he was quick of apprehension, sound of judgment, of clear and good elocution, and in things wherein the just rights of the king, the privilege of the Parliament and the safety of the kingdom . . . . was concerned . . . . he ever spoke freely and with great abilities. . . . . For his Religion, he was a true and zealous Protestant, though not in any way new-fangled; yet abundantly careful, and curious enough to discover the saving truths in fundamentals of faith and knowledge. . . . He was a religious lover of both his wives and all his children, without partiality; breeding them up in the fear of God, giving life unto his admonitions and counsels, by his holy, humble, and affectionate carriage and conversation towards them."

[11] Malcolm Lond. Red., p. 376.
[12] *Ibid.*
[13] Will Office, Somerset House.

Sir Philip was one of the leaders of the Presbyterian party ; but we are not to understand that he was a Presbyterian in the modern sense of the word. Pym and Hampden had no sort of objection to Episcopacy, and the adoption of the Presbyterian system was only forced on the Puritan patriots by political considerations.[14] "Men of parts, interest, and signal courage," as even the Royalist Clarendon admits, the Presbyterian patriots were very nearly Royalists at the close of Charles the First's reign.[15]

A mezzotint half-length engraving (1815) "from a drawing by Bullfinch from the original painting," represents Sir Philip in steel plate armour, with a limp white collar falling over the gorget. He seems to be about forty years of age. His face is pale and delicate, the features refined and regular, but prematurely stamped with a thoughtful careworn expression. His hair falls in wavy tresses over his collar, and small moustaches turn down over the corners of his mouth. The picture is in the style of Vandyke, who was his near neighbour in Blackfriars.

Another Robert Stapylton, who was one of Cromwell's Chaplains, appears soon after Sir Philip's death, but where to place him in the pedigree is difficult to decide, unless he was Robert, the Rector of Lacock, brother of Brian Stapylton, of Myton. The Chaplain seems to be identical with one Robert Stapilton, who has licence in 1638 to sell his moiety of eight messuages and 120 acres of land in Rocliffe, Aldborough, and Copgrave, all near Boroughbridge, to Catherine Cholmley, sister of Sir Philip of Warter.[16] He first appears in a letter from Cromwell, dated, "Near Berwick, 16th Sept., 1648." Mr. Carlyle calls him, "a favourite of Oliver Cromwell's, an Army Preacher, a man of weight and eminence in that character"[17] . . . . and two years afterwards—"Last Lord's day, 29th Sept., 1650, Mr. Stapylton preached in the High Church of Edinburgh, while we were mining the Castle, forenoon and afternoon, before H. E. and his officers, where was a great concourse of people, many Scots expressing much affection at the doctrine, in their usual way of groans, &c."—Mr. Robert Stapylton also gave the Commons the first intelligence of the battle of Worcester, writing, "At 10 o'clock at night the 3d Sept., 1651, from the other side of Severn."[18] In the Thurlow papers there is a letter from Sir Robert Stapylton to the Lord General Cromwell, dated Upsal, 23rd Dec., 1653, describing Whitelocke's reception in Sweden, when he went to make a treaty of Protestant alliance with that country. And a letter of introduction from Robert Stapylton to Lord Henry Cromwell in Dublin, dated Charing Cross, 31st March, 1657.[19]

John Stapilton of Warter, Sir Philip's eldest son, was about seventeen at his father's death, and left to the care of his half-brother, William Gee. He had received his education at York, at St. Peter's School, in the Minster Yard. The Life of Marmaduke Rawdon, published by the Camden Society, shows that boys at that time were much the same as

[14] Green, p. 455.
[15] Guizot, ii. p. 194.
[16] Rot. Pat. 13 Car. ps. 4.
[17] Letters and Speeches, 1st Series, p. 39 *n.*
[18] *Ibid.* and Commons Journals, vii. 8, 9, 10.
[19] Thurloe State Papers. Guizot's Hist. of the Commonwealth and Cromwell, ii. p. 71.

they are now. "Whilst he (Rawdon) staid att York his recreations allowed him on play dayes was bow and arrowes and bowling, in booth which he was reasonably expert; his recreations, by the bye unknown to his parents, was riding of horses and swimminge, in booth which he many times past no small danger." John was one of Rawdon's "contemporary Schoolefellowes and chief playfellowes." There were also many other Yorkshire boys (their names are recorded), "all of which have to this day a great respect one for another." [20]

John's father had left him the Manor of Warter and all the lands and tithes. His grandmother left him her gold watch in 1656, perhaps one of Huygens' latest improvements, for Sir Philip had only "a clocke," which he used to wear in his pocket.[21] Soon after he came of age he took up his residence at Warter, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wilfrey Lawson, of Isell, Cumberland, Knt., by whom he left six daughters.

1. Isbell, married Sir William Pennington, Bart., of Muncaster Castle, Cumberland.
2. Jane, died young.
3. Frances, born at Warter, 15th Mar., 1655.[22]
4. Elizabeth, born at Warter, 1656.[23]
5. Jane, married Rowland Mosley, of York.
6. Esther, born at Warter in 1659,[24] married John Saunders, eldest son of S. of Grosmount Abbey, near Whitby.

Wilfrid, their only son, was born after the Restoration—two years old at Dugdale's Visitation in August, 1665[25]—but died in childhood.

John's name is incidentally mentioned in the trial of John Cornwallis, a suspected Roman Catholic priest, at York, Dec., 1678. Cornwallis travelled from London to York the previous May, "in company with Mr. Jo. Stapleton of Warter and others in a coatch," [26]—the famous "York four days stage coach." He was a Justice of the Peace at the Revolution in 1688, and is found adhering to his father's principles. The king was bent on securing a Catholic successor, and great exertions were made to get a Parliament favourable to the abolition of tests as a qualification for office. Interrogatories were circulated to all the magistrates to ascertain how they would vote at a general election.[27] Most of them evaded the question by cautious answers. John boldly replied that "he would vote with the Parliament, and do what was best for the nation." [28] Sir Miles of Carlton, on the other hand, as a Catholic, promised "he would use his interest towards selecting men who will concur with His Majesty for taking away the Penal Laws and Tests." [29]

Macaulay says of the Roman Catholic gentleman of this period,—He

[20] Life of Marm. Rawdon (*Camden Society*), p. 4.
[21] Sir Philip's Will.
[22] Parish Register at Warter.
[23] *Ibid.*
[24] *Ibid.*
[25] Dugd. Visit. of Yorkshire (*Surtees Society*).
[26] Depositions from York Castle (*Surtees Society*), p. 283.
[27] Macaulay, ii. p. 318.
[28] Yorkshire Arch. and Top. Journal, v. p. 460.
[29] *Ibid.*

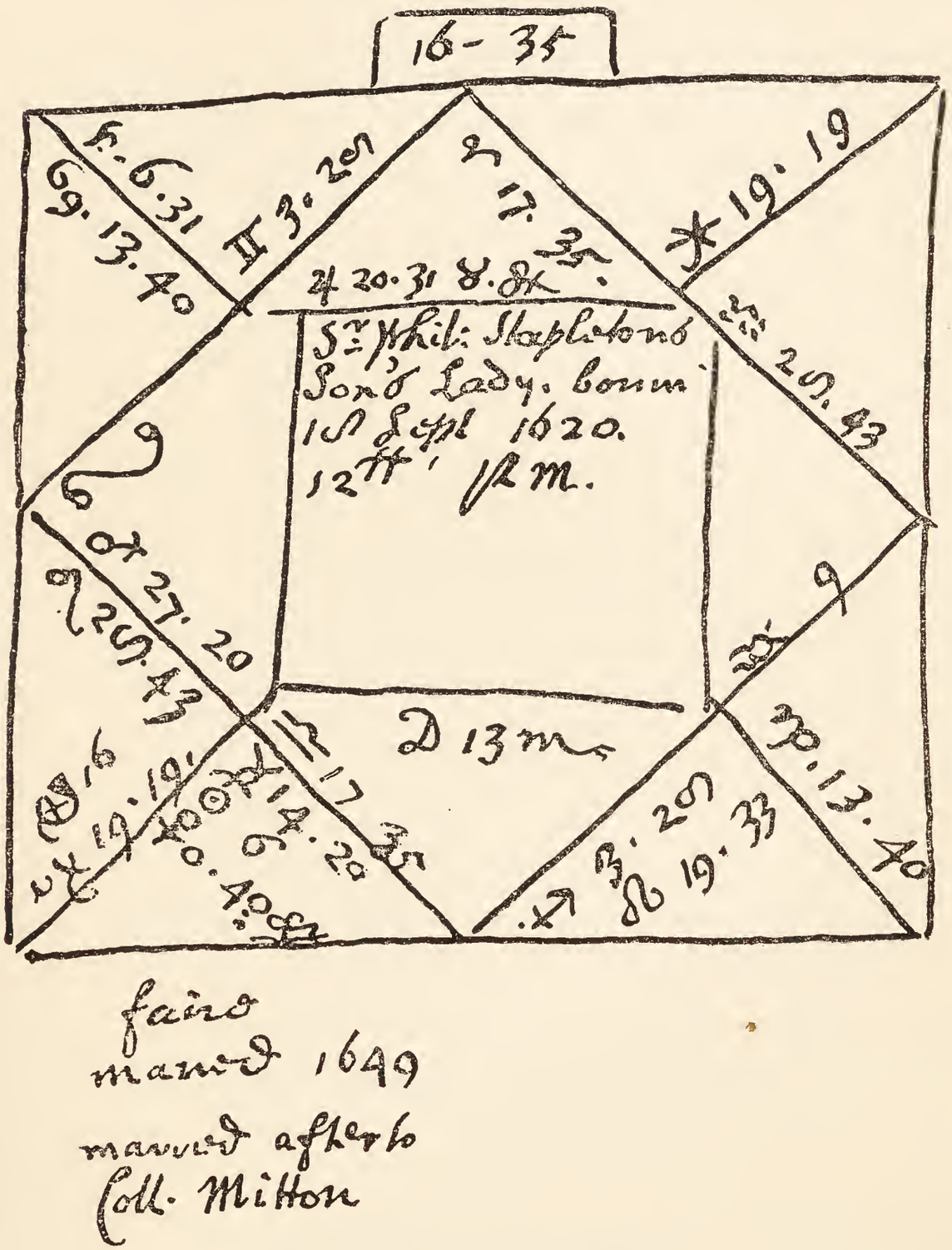
was Roman Catholic because his father and grandfather were, and he held his hereditary faith sincerely, but with little enthusiasm. Excluded when a boy from Eton and Westminster, when a youth from Oxford and Cambridge, when a man from Parliament and the Bench of Magistrates, he lived quietly on his estate, on good terms with his neighbours, unambitious and inoffensive.[30] But many were half-ruined by constant fines for recusancy. An attempt was made by a knot of villains in 1680, to bring home a charge of treason against old Sir Thomas Gascoigne and Sir Miles Stapilton of Carlton, his cousin.[31] Bolron, the informer, swore he had heard Sir Miles say, "That he would give £200 towards carrying on the plotte about killing the king, and that if the Duke of Yorke did not please them, they would serve him as they did intend to serve his brother."[32] But the York jury, who well knew their mode of life, could not be convinced that their honest friends had hired cut-throats to murder the king, and acquitted them.

John Stapilton died in 1697. In the burial register at Warter is the entry :—"John Stapylton, Esquire, buried May y^e^ 3d.—Buried in Linen. 50*s.* distributed to the Poor." An Act had been recently passed [33] for the protection of the woollen manufacture, requiring all persons to be buried in wool, under a penalty of £5.[34] It seems to have been compromised on this occasion by a gift to the poor. Warter went to the Penningtons by his eldest daughter. It had evidently been Sir Philip's intention to make a second family at Warter, as his uncle Bryan had done at Myton. His will is not only very explicit in limiting the succession to male heirs, but he even tries to tie up in land any fortune his son may get with any future wife. "Whatsoever shalbee received by my Son Gee (as Trustee) owt of the aforesayd mannor, landes, and tythes (the mayntenance of my sonne John and the followyng annuyties being deducted), shalbee wholly ymployed in the buying of landes for the betteringe of my eldest sonne's estate to bee entayled upon him and the heires males of his body, w^th^ intayles over to all my other sonnes as they are in seniorytie. Item, I will that whatsoever portion or advantage can be gott in maryage w^t^ my sonne John, shalbee wholly to the advance of his estate, which I desire may be layd out in land; . . . and I doe hereby charge my sonne John, not to marry himselfe, but by the advice and consent of my sonne Gee." [35] Having lost his only son, John terminated the entail in favour of his eldest daughter and her husband. Sir William Pennington was rich, and had a large estate in Cumberland. He was created a baronet in 1676, and died in 1730.[36] The present house at Warter is said to have been built or enlarged in Queen Anne's time, very likely by this Sir W. Pennington. His descendants were subsequently raised to the peerage with the title of Lord Muncaster, and Warter remained in their possession till it was sold to Mr. Wilson, M.P. for Hull, in 1879.

[30] Macaulay, ii. p. 333.
[31] *Ibid.*, p. 334.
[32] Depositions from York Castle (*Surtees Society*), p. 243.
[33] 30 Car. II. stat. 1, cap. 3, sec. 3.
[34] Notes and Queries, 1872, p. 284.
[35] Sir Philip's will.
[36] Collins' Baronetage.

The Stapiltons of Wighill and Myton.

Robert Stapilton, second son of Sir Philip by his first wife, inherited Wighill at his cousin Henry's death, in 1673, according to the settle-



Horoscope by Mr. William Lilly.

ment made by Sir Miles in 1661.[1] His father had left him "wholly to the care and disposing" of his grandmother at Wighill, "she having him given both by his mother and myself."[2] Astrology was one of the fashionable follies of the day, and the old lady, or some one else, lost

[1] *Supra.*

[2] Sir Philip's will.

no time in consulting Mr. William Lilly about a suitable wife for the last new grandchild. Guy Mannering's destiny was settled by the same process the very morning after his birth. A Horoscope (dated 1635) of "Sir Philip Stapleton's Son's Lady, born 18th Sept., 1620," and therefore fifteen years older than the husband she was intended for, is still extant in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.[3] Whatever the explanation of the "figure" may be, we only know the young lady married somebody else in 1649, and "married after to Colonel Mitton." In the same collection there are three MS. volumes[4] of "Figures set by Mr. Lilly on Horary questions, being his practise-books." Lady Staplton (*sic*), *i.e.* Lady Barbara, Sir Philip's second wife, was a frequent visitor. Her name is disguised in various ways, but usually written backwards, as "Dna n.o.t.l.p.a.t.s.," and she consults him on all sorts of questions.—7th Oct., 1645, "de conjugio an fiel," and again, 10th Dec., "de viro desiderato," for some lady born 28th Dec., 1624, to whom "small pocks" at 15 or 16 had proved, as it did to so many, "a lingering disease,"—At other times, "de sorore œgrota"—"How an estate in land shall be settled"—"De patris mariti" (*sic*)—"De amico," whose name is indicated under the thin disguise of "nospmis,"—20th Jan., 1646, "Sr Martin's plate lost,"—19th June, "De rebus variis, de puero, &c.," and later on, "Puer de furto," showing the thief was suspected. Other visits "De nummis"—"de diet-drinke"—and "de phlebotomia," show that Mr. Lilly had a wide practice in answers to correspondents, and for each answer an astronomical figure, and no doubt a substantial fee, was drawn. Lady Wildgoose, the "soror œgrota," was another of his patients. She is sometimes called, not inappropriately, "Dna Anserina," or the letters of her name are transposed. A note of Mr. Lilly's explains the cause of her anxiety, "mulier habens malum virum pro marito." Madame Slingsby is another client in 1646, perhaps the wife of Sir Henry, alarmed at the success of the Parliamentary forces. She is described by the astrologer as "a very handsome woaman," "altæ staturæ mulier."

Robert Stapilton was only just of age when his grandmother left him sole executor of her will and residuary legatee, powers being reserved to Baron Thorpe, the judge, and Sir Henry Cholmley to advise him, for which service she left them each £10 to buy a ring. Robert was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1657, and called to the Bar in 1664.[5] He married Dorothy, second daughter of Henry, 4th Lord Fairfax of Denton,[6] but had no children, and died intestate in 1675. During his short tenure of Wighill, 1673–5, he managed to settle an annuity of £200 a year on his young wife, which she enjoyed for seventy years, dying 14th Jan., 1745, at the ripe age of 90,[7] making a third widow chargeable to the estate. Her second husband was Bennet Sherard of Whissendine, co. Rutland, Esq., first cousin of the 1st Earl of Harborough, and in remainder to the title.[8] She was mother of Philip, the second earl.

[3] Ashmolean MSS., no. 245, fo. 168.

[4] *Ibid.*, nos. 178, 184, and 185.

[5] Dugd., Visitation of Yorkshire (*Surtees Soc.*). Lodge's Irish Peerage, vii. 10.

[6] Act Book of the Ainsty Deanery (York Registry).

[7] Herald and Geneal., vol. vi. Case of Stapilton *v* Stapilton, Chancery Procdeings, *infra*.

[8] Patent, 19 Oct., 1714. Collins, iv p. 361.

Henry Stapilton, eldest son of Sir Philip by his second marriage, succeeded to Wighill in 1675, at the death of his half-brother. He was never married, and lived mostly in London. His father left him £1,500, to buy land to be "estated" on him and his heirs male, his mother receiving half the income during her life. Land was then the best investment for capital. On one occasion he presented the church at Wighill with an altar-cloth of red velvet, with the letters "H.S. 1712," worked upon the top in gold cord; which is still in use (1884). A slab of blue stone on the chancel floor bears his arms, the lion rampant, with supporters, and a crest, and an inscription, now half hidden by a pew.

His will shows that he was a complete Londoner. It was made in 1716, and proved 1724, the executors being his niece, Mrs. Ann Breton, widow of William Breton, Esq., of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Charles Longueville, of the Inner Temple, and his nephew, Robert Powell. To Powell he leaves £100, and the two other executors £20 apiece. His personalty is to be sold, and laid out in the purchase of an estate within a day's journey of London, for the benefit of his niece's eldest son and his heirs, &c.

At Henry's death the inheritance of Wighill descended to his youngest brother. Philip was only two or three years old at his father's death in 1647, and lived with his mother in St. Martin's Lane. On the 1st May, 1682, having arrived at the discreet age of seven-and-thirty, Philip married Margaret Gage, the daughter of Thomas Gage, his father's faithful coachman, who attended Sir Philip in his last moments at Calais.[9] They had seven children, who were all baptized at Fulham church, and duly entered in the parish register, as follows :—

1. Henry, baptized 19th Jan., 1684, died young.
2. Frances „ 22nd Dec., 1686.
3. Philippa „ 13th Dec., 1688.
4. Robert „ 5th May, 1690, died young.
5. Henry „ 6th April, 1692.
6. Mary „ 22nd Nov., 1696.
7. Philip „ 3rd April, 1698.

It was not till he was nearly 80 years of age (1724) that Philip came into possession of Wighill. His family had always been larger than his means. Under his father's will he received only a capital sum of £300, and £40 a year. He may have supplemented it by one of those many government offices which Pepys was always looking out for, for his father's friends were all Royalists now. Even Denzil Holles had been restored to favour at Court, and was created Lord Holles soon after the Restoration, though he was now recently dead. He was not on the best of terms with his bachelor brother. The man of fashion disapproved of his low marriage, and left him only "a guinea piece of gold" in his will. Philip had even to purchase "his household goods and personal estate," which Henry had left away to his nephews and nieces. He began by redeeming the tithes of Wighill (which Henry

[9] *Supra.*

had mortgaged to Mrs. Breton), and had arranged to borrow the money (£1,100) of his attorney at York, giving him a bond for £2,300, as security for repayment. He also made a small provision for his wife, in lieu of dowry. To discharge these debts he must sell some of his outlying property; but Sir Bryan of Myton, who was a remainder-man under Sir Miles' settlement in 1661,[10] had raised a question in the Ecclesiastical Courts as to the legitimacy of his children, and their power to give consent to such a sale; and when the intention of selling was mentioned at the Manor Court at Wighill, on the 4th April, 1724, the question came up again. The old man and his wife loudly protested before the assembled tenants that they were twice lawfully married; but the wily lawyer, afraid of losing his bond if Sir Bryan succeeded in proving his case, insisted that a new settlement ought to be made before the old man died, "with the utmost expedition that the laws of England will admit of;" and that young Henry should be summoned home from Ireland immediately. The lawyer's letter will best explain the position. It is addressed to "Henry Stapilton, Esq., Ensign in the Lord Middleton's Regiment, at Kinsale in Ireland."

"15 *April*, 1724.

"Sir,

"Yesterday I was keeping a Court at Wighill, when we had some talk about the family affairs, and among the rest that of cutting off the entail, in order to bar the estate from coming and descending to Sir Bryan's family. . . . Besides this there is another cogent reason, for your father has come to agreement with your cousin Breton about the tithes, for which he is to pay her £1,100. There must be some part of the Outskirts sold off, not only to pay this sum, but likewise to enable your father to discharge his debts, which he contracted in purchasing the household goods and the personal estate of your late uncle Stapilton, and some other debts for subsistence of himself and family during your uncle's life. . . . Wherefore, it is highly expedient that you should come to England," &c.

"Sr, your most humble Servant,

"F. Taylor."[11]

Thus pressed, and knowing very little of family affairs, young Henry gave his consent, and a conveyance was drawn, in the common form of "Lease and Release," dividing the estate equally between himself and his brother. It was dated 9th and 10th Sept., 1724, Edward Thompson, of Marston, and Robert Fairfax, of Newton Kyme, being made trustees. The lease was for one year, according to the usual form which gave possession. The re-lease, conveying the "right," must be deferred for a prescribed period, to prevent clandestine conveyances;[12] but Henry dying before the expiration of this period,[13] the arrangement came to an end, and a second deed was drawn, 12th and 13th April, 1725, ignoring Henry's children altogether, and conveying one half to Philip, and leaving the other half to his father, to dispose of as he liked.

[10] *Supra.*

[11] Petition to the Court of Chancery, 11 Jan., 1736. Chancery Proceedings (*Record Office*) 1714-58, No. 119, Index "Sewell."

[12] 27 H. VIII., c. 10 and 16.

[13] Buried at Wighill. Parish Register. His will is indexed in the York Registry, but is not to be found.

Philip the elder died a few years later, and was buried at Wighill, 2nd Feb., 1729. His will is in the Registry at York. He confirms the settlement of £200 a year on his wife made in 1723, and leaves everything to his son Philip, who is sole executor. Relying upon this will and the second agreement of 1725, young Philip (who had recently married Miss Thompson, of Marston, daughter of one of the trustees), and his mother, took possession of the whole estate ; upon which an action was commenced on behalf of Henry's child, now a boy at school, to set aside both agreements, and establish his title to the whole, under Sir Miles' original settlement of 1661. This claim was subsequently abandoned, and another was laid on the lines of the first agreement of 1724, viz., to divide the estate equally between Henry's heir and Philip. Accordingly a bill was filed in Chancery, 22nd April, 1730, in which Henry Stapilton, an infant, and Ann Stapilton, his mother and next friend, were the plaintiffs, against his uncle Philip and his grandmother Margaret Stapilton, defendants. Interrogatories were sent down to York, and the defendants answered by affidavit.[14] Margaret now swore she was never married till 1695, *i. e.*, after her son Henry was born, and Henry was therefore illegitimate. The other witnesses only repeated what they had heard her say since the action was commenced. And upon this unsupported evidence a verdict was returned in the Court of King's Bench adverse to Henry's legitimacy.

The following year (Jan., 1736) the plaintiff petitioned the Lord Chancellor for a new hearing, on the ground of "discovery of fresh evidence," viz., that,—"Before and after the settlement of 1724, his grandfather and grandmother had both declared they were twice married, and their second marriage was occasioned by Sir Bryan Stapylton, or Henry Stapilton (the Londoner) threatening to put them to trouble on account of their first marriage being privately held, and in regard that his grandmother was daughter of one Thomas Gage, coachman to Sir Philip Stapilton deceased, or one of his ancestors. And his great uncle, Henry Stapilton, and others were so irritated at her mean birth, that they tried to prevent her issue inheriting. And further, that on the 7th Feb., 1695 [*i. e.*, just before the second marriage], his grandfather and grandmother made affidavit before Dr Henry Newton, Chancellor of the Bishop of London's Court, wherein they both positively swore they *were* married by a minister in Holy Orders, at the house of the said Thomas Gage, on the 1st May, 1682."

To which the defendant Philip replied :—"That he never heard them declare they were married in 1682. But he *had* seen the affidavit at Doctor's Commons, though he does not believe it to be in his mother's handwriting, and she has since declared to him that if she signed it, it was not read over to her. He admits that Sir Bryan, being a remainderman in the settlement of 1661, had commenced a suit in the Consistory Court, which was dismissed, but he appealed to the Court of Arches, and obtained a sentence there."

Mrs. Stapilton, the defendant, answered :—"That she was married to Philip, on or about the 25th March, 1695, and not before. She denies all unlawful combination and confederacy in the said Bill charged."

The trial dragged on till the 2nd August, 1739, when Lord Chancellor

[14] Chancery Proceedings, no. 103.

Hardwicke gave judgment, as follows :—"The Plaintiff is entitled to have a decree. There was a sufficient foundation for Philip, the father, and Henry and Philip, his two sons, to execute the Lease and Release of the 9th and 10th Sept., 1724. It was to save the honour of the family, and was a reasonable agreement," &c.[15]

The Chancellor's decision only touches the arrangement made by the family lawyer in a time of panic. It takes no notice of the "fresh evidence" urged in the plaintiff's petition. But the question of legitimacy is that with which we are most concerned. The decision in the King's Bench rested solely and entirely on the evidence of the grandmother, who was a defendant in the case; and being by affidavit, it was neither tested by cross-examination in Court, nor corroborated by other sufficient evidence. Up to the old man's death, she and her husband had both solemnly and repeatedly declared that the first marriage in 1682 was good. But Philip had been brought up at home, and was her favourite child. Henry had been away in Ireland, an ensign in a militia regiment at 31, and moreover was now dead. His widow was a stranger, of whom we know nothing but that her name was Ann Maitland: she was ignorant of law, and had no means to carry on a protracted trial. Neither the widow nor her children would be likely to get much favour and affection from a lady who was bent upon keeping Wighill for her favourite child. But there are other still more important considerations in favour of the plaintiff. For more than 40 years, Philip and Margaret had passed as man and wife; and, living twelve years or more at Fulham, the baptism of every one of their children had been recorded in the Register by the rector of the parish, as "born of Philip and Margaret Stapilton," or "of Philip Stapilton and Margaret his wife." It mattered not that the first marriage was private. Before Lord Hardwicke's Marriage Act in 1753, parties were often married in private houses, or even at inns, or in prison, by regularly ordained clergymen; and such marriages were quite as good in law as any others. This one would certainly hold good, even in the present day.

Born in 1645 and dying in 1729, old Philip Stapilton had lived in six reigns besides the Commonwealth. Brought up in St. Martin's Lane, he might have witnessed the execution of Charles I. He was only a schoolboy at the Restoration, but might have been present at some of those gay scenes in Whitehall when Charles II. dined and supped, and danced and played hazard in public.[16] He had probably shared in the popular excitement at the acquittal of the seven bishops and the abdication of the King, and welcomed the Protestant succession in the person of the Princesses, his daughters. In maturer age he had rejoiced at the quieter times of William and Mary, and the brilliant military successes abroad of Queen Anne. And he lived to see the coronation of the first two Hanoverian Kings.

Henry Stapilton, the plaintiff in the Chancery suit, was only eight years old at his grandfather's death (1729). His mother, Mrs. Ann Stapilton (Maitland), was left in very straitened circumstances. Her two boys were maintained by their uncle Philip as long as the cause

[15] Atkyn's Reports, i. p. 1. Tudor's Leading Cases, vol. ii. p. 840.

[16] Macualay, i. p. 366.

was pending. At the conclusion, the eldest boy was allowed a pittance of £50 a year, and the younger £20, out of the estate, for maintenance and education.[17] The effect of the Chancellor's decision was a division of the estate between young Henry and his uncle. Philip and his mother continued to reside at Wighill, paying Henry or his mother their moiety. But the long protracted trial had greatly exhausted the estate. The whole annual value was now less than £900; from which an annuity of £300 to Robert's widow, Mrs. Dorothy Sherard, and £200 a year to Mrs. Margaret Stapilton (Gage) had to be deducted.[18] Margaret died in 1743. Her will is in the York Registry, leaving everything she had to her son Philip. Philip died in 1744, without heirs, and old Mrs. Sherard the same year, when the whole estate reverted to Henry free from incumbrances, and he was now in comparative affluence at three-and-twenty. He had married when his prospects were at their worst, for his eldest son was baptized at Hatfield, near Doncaster, where he resided, on the 26th March, 1741, before he was twenty. He had but a brief enjoyment of the estate. A monument in the chancel at Wighill tells the story of his life in a few words :—"Near this place lies the body of Henry Stapilton, Esq., of Wighill Park. Ob^{t} y^{e} 1st of Sept. 1746, aged 25. He married Elizabeth, dau. of George Healy Esq. of Burningham, co. Lincoln, by whom he had issue Henry and Philip." Henry never moved into his ancestral home.[19] An inventory of his goods was taken at Hatfield, 2nd and 3rd Oct., 1746. A few of the items will show his pursuits :—In his dressing-room, an armed chair, joiner's tools, a French horn, a cross-bow, a speaking-trumpet, three new stirrup leathers and four new irons, two dog couples, and a pair of bridle bitts, "Bradley's Art of Gardening," "Coles' Dictionary," and sundry pipes. In the "seller," 13 half hogsheads, 10 barrels, and 5 gantrys, all empty. In the stable, two coach-horses, one of them blind, valued at £15; one black mare, 5 guineas; one chestnut mare, 15*s.*; one gray galloway, £1; one dark brown gelding, 10 guineas; a pillion and cloth, worth £1 10*s.*; four saddles and bridles, £1 16*s.*; &c. In the coach-house, "The Charriot, 2 pairs of harnes, and several more things that belongs to the Charriot, £40." In the garden, 6 melon-frames, &c. In the close, one cow, £2; 19 sheep, £4 15*s.*; shee ass and foal, £1 10*s.* At Wighill, a bull, £2; a pleasure-boat, worth four guineas, &c. The "Thorne" plate (specified) is valued at £47 3*s.*[20]

His will is dated 1st April, 1746, proved 22nd Oct., devising all his mannors, messuages, cottages, closes, lands, tenements, and hereditaments to trustees to maintain and educate his son Henry "in a handsome and suitable manner," till he is 21, and after that, to his son absolutely; £200 a year to his widow for life, as long as she remains unmarried; to his son Philip (who died at 22) £1,000, when he comes of age; to his mother, Mrs. Ann Stapilton, £30 a year for life, and to his brother Philip, £500.

Captain Philip, the brother, was born about 1723. In August, 1748, he was at St. Andrews, in Scotland.[21] Very likely he was there during

[17] Accounts of John Lund the Bailiff. Chancery Proceedings, no. 103.

[18] Chanery Proceedings, no. 103 (*Record Office*).

[19] Mr. R. H. Skaife.

[20] Mr. R. H. Skaife.

[21] Accounts of Mr. Lund the Bailiff.

the Rebellion of 1745. The county of York raised no less than four new regiments of Militia.[22] A picture, painted in 1770, represents him in a scarlet uniform coat and waistcoat, with buff facings, a crimson sash across his shoulders, and a "gorget." The gold buttons, however, show that he was in the Regulars. He died in 1783. The parish register contains the brief record, "Philip Stapilton, Backlor, buried at Wighill." His will is in the Registry at York, dated 28th Nov., 1782, proved 8th July, 1784, desiring—"To be buried in a decent manner in a plain oak coffin; and leaving his niece, Elizabeth Webb of Beverley, Spinster, who is sole executor, his silver tankard and silver spoons, two guns 'touched with gold,' one large china punchbowl, and all his books, his pinchbeck watch, silver hilted sword, and King William's picture.—To John Dawson of Wighill, with whom he lodged, another gun, 'touched with steel'; and to Dawson's wife, his china coffee pot and cups."

One Brigadier Stapleton comes to the front on the rebel side in "the '45," in command of the "Irish piquet." This "French Irish" family has always been regarded as an offset of the North Riding stock in very early times. A pedigree in the Heralds' College [23] says, "One Sir John Stapleton, Knt., went to Ireland with Strongbow and the English Colony, *temp.* Henry II. An exemplification in 1566, of a grant from King John, shows that Sir John received some of the confiscated lands there." "In the reign of Charles I.," says Sir Bernard Burke,[24] to whom we are indebted for the later history of this family, "John Edmund Stapleton of Thorlesbegg, co. Tipperary, being completely ruined by his adherence to the Royal cause, the family sought new fortunes abroad. Some went to Spain, where they attained high military rank; others to France, and there also became eminent in arms. Of the latter, one branch acquired a large estate at Dervaliers, near Nantes,[25] and bore the title of Counts of Treves." John Edmund left two sons, Redmund the eldest (of whom presently), and Patrick, who was ancestor of the Stapletons of Nantes.

It was to the last-named family that the Brigadier belonged. By the help of some English merchants at Nantes, the young Chevalier, grandson of James II., procured two French men-of-war, on board one of which, *La Doutelle*, he landed in the Hebrides in July, 1745. Before the end of the year he had established himself at Holyrood House, and defeated General Cope at Preston Pans. He afterwards marched into England as far as Derby. It was not till Jan., 1746, that Lord John Drummond and General Stapleton arrived, "with the piquets of six Irish regiments in the service of France," [26] and joined Lord Strathallan at Perth. Stirling was already invested, and the English Army, advancing to raise the siege, was defeated with great loss at Falkirk Muir. The Irish piquet did good service, and Stapleton gained considerable credit, but, as soon as the Duke of Cumberland appeared, the Scots fell back on Inverness. Fort Augustus was of importance to them to keep open their communications, and Stapleton took it after a three days' siege. Fort William was defended by the fire of two sloops of war, and, at the end of a month, he

[22] Paper in Dodsley's Museum, 1746, p. 30.
[23] Collins' Baronetage, vi. p. 505.
[24] Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, tit. Sir F. Stapleton.
[25] *Ibid.*
[26] Home's Hist. of the Rebellion, pp. 158–160.

spiked his cannon and drew off to Inverness. The Duke of Cumberland was now at Aberdeen, with a line of communications at Blair, Castle Menzies, Dunkeld, and Perth,[27] and, after halting a little to refresh his men, he advanced, and gave the Chevalier a finishing stroke at Culloden. Stapleton commanded the second line of Scots, consisting of seven battalions and the Irish piquets.[28] The French officers acknowledged themselves prisoners of war, but were liberated on parole,[29] and Stapleton received a handsome note from the Duke in pencil, assuring him of "fair quarter and honourable treatment."[30]

Returning for a moment to Redmund, the elder son of John Edmund Stapleton of Tipperary, we will briefly trace the descent of the Oxfordshire Baronets. Redmund had four sons,—of whom the eldest died childless; the second, Edmund, Governor of Nevis, in the West Indies, also *d. s. p.*—3, William; 4, Edmund, who was Governor of Montserrat, and left a daughter Honora. The third son, Sir William Stapleton, Knt., followed the fortunes of Charles II. into exile, and, after the Restoration, being constituted Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Leeward Islands, was created a Baronet 20th Dec., 1679. He married Anne, daughter of Colonel Randolph Russell, Governor of Nevis, and had,—Sir James, who *d. s. p.*—2, Sir William; and 3, Miles, who married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Sir Charles Gerard, Bart., of Flambards, near Harrow. Sir William, the third Baronet, resided in Nevis, and marrying Frances, daughter of Sir James Russell, left two sons, Sir William, and James Russell Stapleton, a Colonel in the Guards. The latter married the daughter and heiress of Sir John Conway, Bart., and left four daughters, of whom the youngest was mother of Sir Stapleton Cotton, first Viscount Combermere, one of the Duke of Wellington's generals in the Peninsular War. Sir William, the fourth Baronet, M.P. for Oxfordshire, married Catherine, daughter and heir of William Paul, Esq., of Braywick, co. Berks, by Lady Catherine Fane, daughter of the fifth Earl of Westmoreland. By which marriage his grandson, Sir Thomas Stapleton of Rotherfield Greys, Oxon, eventually succeeded to the Barony of Le Despencer. This Barony, created by writ of summons in the reign of Henry III. (1264), was long merged in superior titles: first in that of Beauchamp, Earl of Abergavenny, and afterwards in the Earldom of Westmoreland. On the death of the last Earl of Westmoreland of that creation, it fell into abeyance between his two sisters, Lady Margaret Dashwood, and Lady Catherine Paul, above mentioned. The abeyance was terminated in 1763, in favour of Sir F. Dashwood, Bart., but failing issue, it was again revived in Sir Thomas Stapleton (1788), as great grandson of Lady Catherine Paul.[31] The present Baroness is wife of Viscount Falmouth.

We may now return to Wighill. After Philip's death, in 1744, it remained for some years untenanted. His nephew, Henry of Hatfield, left the estate in trust, to nurse. The only occupant seems to have been old Mrs. Ann Stapilton (Maitland), if she is correctly described in the

[27] Dodsley's Museum, 1746, p. 508.
[28] Home's Hist. of the Rebellion, p. 228.
[29] Dodsley, p. 520.
[30] Home, p. 235.
[31] Burke's Peerage, tit. le Despencer.

Parish register, as "of Wighill Hall," who had a pittance of £30 a year under her son's will. The heir was only five years old at his father's death, and the widow and her children were living at Beverley. In that quiet little country town, she commenced her acquaintance with the Wartons, and there, in 1752, she married her second husband, Barnard Webb, Esq., of Clovenmilion, co. Waterford, as he is described in the marriage licence. Mr. Webb died in 1757. His widow was living in 1766.[32]

The Bailiff's accounts rendered to the Trustees contain two or three items of interest. "Board, clothes, and schooling," for the two boys cost £81 for the first year after their father's death, and £65 for the half-year ending Sept., 1751. In March, 1754, "a harpsichord (purchased) for Master Stapilton," cost £30. In May, 1755 (when he was 14), a gun with wood and list case cost £4 6*s.* 6*d.*

Some Lottery tickets must have been a speculation allowed by the Trustees. "Sept., 1751, paid to Miss Birbeck for ¼ part of four tickets in the State Lottery, £11 12*s.* 6*d.*;" only partially recouped in January, by £9 10*s.* 7½*d.* received from the same lady, "for a fourth part of a £20 prize, and three blanks, in the Lottery."[33]

Henry came of age in 1762, and in 1765, being then a Captain of the Yorkshire Militia,[34] he married Harriet, fourth daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir Warton Pennyman Warton, Bart. of Beverley Parks. Her mother was a daughter of Sir Francis Hotham of Scorburgh. A pair of miniatures, set in a bracelet, painted three years before (1762), show that it was a long engagement. The old Hall at Wighill was furbished up afresh. A long minority had greatly improved the estate. But a file of acceptances, and receipts for money borrowed by his brother officers and friends, show that "Harry" was a too generous fellow; and a long wine bill in 1769 proves he was not behind the rest of Yorkshire in hospitality. A set of small oval portraits in oil, painted at Wighill in 1770, represent the family and some of their friends. They comprise the Laird and his wife, with their only child (who afterwards married Captain Chetwynd), and old Mr. Healey, her great grandfather; Captain and Mrs. Hotham (a sister of Mrs. Stapilton), and William Bethell of Rise, her first cousin; Mr. Bethell of Burton, and Uncle Philip. Harry died, 4th April, 1779, at eight-and-thirty, and was buried at Wighill. His widow survived him twelve years, dying at the house of her brother-in-law, Colonel Maister of Winestead Park,[35] which became her home after her daughter's marriage. She was buried at Wighill.

The widow and her child continued to reside at Wighill till her daughter's marriage. At 17, Martha Stapylton married Captain Chetwynd, second son of the fourth Viscount Chetwynd. The marriage took place at St. Michael's-le-Belfrey, in York, 27th July, 1783,[36] and at the same time they had the Royal Licence to take the name of Chetwynd-Stapylton. Born in 1758, Granville Anson Chetwynd received his first commission at 15, as Ensign in the 2nd Queen's, and continued in the regiment, when not employed on the Staff, till 1791. Two of their

[32] Mr. R. H. Skaife.
[33] Mr. Lund's accounts, 1746–1757.
[34] Gentleman's Magazine, 1765.
[35] Parish Register at Wighill, 1791.
[36] Family Bible, Gent. Mag., 1783.

children were born in Yorkshire [37] in 1784 and 1789; another was born at Gibraltar in 1786,[38] the regiment being quartered there, and died there in 1787. Some farewell lines "to Mrs. Chetwynd-Stapylton," cut over a seat on the rock, by Governor O'Hara, show that they left Gibraltar in Dec., 1790. The same year they commenced pulling down the old house at Wighill,[39] built by Sir Robert Stapilton two hundred years before, and built the present house on higher ground in the Park.

In 1793–4 Colonel Stapylton was recommended by the City of York, "under the Patronage of Earl Fitzwilliam," [40] to raise and command a regiment of Regulars, and he commenced raising men at a considerable bounty;[41] but the Government having determined to raise Fencible Corps for home service instead of adding to the Regular Forces, appointed him Colonel of the York regiment in 1794. In 1795 he took the regiment to Ireland. The historian of the Rebellion praises his "coolness and intrepidity" at the battle of Saintfield [42]:—

"At the report of a rising in co. Down, Colonel Stapylton marched with a detachment of the York Fencibles, and some yeomanry cavalry and infantry, and two pieces of cannon, towards Saintfield. The main body of the rebels lay in ambush in a hollow way, within a quarter of a mile of Saintfield. The hedges on each side were very high, and the rebels having suffered the principal part of Colonel Stapylton's party to pass unmolested, opened a very heavy fire on their rear, consisting of the yeomen cavalry, which they threw into confusion. Several were instantly killed. Col. S., with the most cool intrepidity, dismounted, went into the fields, and formed the grenadiers there. Captain Chetwynd, Lieut. Unit and Ensign Sparks, in attempting to follow him, were killed. Col. S., having attacked the insurgents with the grenadiers and the cannon, which he brought to bear upon them, repulsed, and killed three hundred and fifty of them."

For two years after the Union he had his head quarters at Derry, and was detained in Ireland till the peace of Amiens (1802), by the threatening attitude of the French at Brest. On the 22nd of April, 1800, he writes:—

"We are anxious to see the Brest fleet disposed of, for nobody seriously expects them here. It keeps our light luggage packed, that the army may move at a moment's notice. In consequence the Regiment is all together, and we make a brilliant appearance." [43]

In 1803 he was appointed Colonel of the 15th Reserve, and his son Henry was removed from Eton at 14, to join it. In 1805 the regiment was reduced, and the family returned to Wighill, after an absence of three years. They resided there till 1811; but money matters were beginning to press. In a letter to the Duke of York, the Commander-in-Chief, he ascribes his difficulties to "heavy expenses in raising men for the Regulars in 1793, and to losses by the death of one Paymaster of his regiment, and the absconding of another." The building of the new house and the lavish hospitality in which he lived, added to his troubles, and the estate was eventually sold to Mr. Fountayne Wilson, for £70,000.

[37] Family Bible.
[38] *Ibid.*
[39] *Ibid.*
[40] MS. letter to the Duke of York in 1812.
[41] *Ibid.*
[42] Musgrave's Ireland, p. 554.
[43] Letter to his wife.

About 1815, General Stapylton was made Paymaster of Marines ; and subsequently held the office of Chairman of the Victualling Board of the Navy, with an official residence at Somerset House.

After his retirement, he resided at Snowdenham, near Guildford, and died 2nd Dec., 1834. His wife, the last of her race, had predeceased him in 1822, and was buried at Hadley in Middlesex.

Nevertheless, the family is by no means extinct. The Carlton family are still living on the lands they had from the Bruces 600 years ago—and the Bruces from the Conquest. The Wighill family is still flourishing under the name of Chetwynd-Stapylton, though they sold the estate, after an occupation of 450 years. The Myton family have held theirs for 270 years, and still hold it ; and Mr. Foster shows[44] a younger branch of Myton, descended from Bishop Cosins' Secretary, who can still claim an unbroken male descent from the original Richmondshire stock, though they never held the lands.

[44] Yorkshire pedigrees.

Pedigree of the Stapeltons of Carlton—(*continued*).

From Mr. Forster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.

1. Elizabeth, da. and h. of William Phelip, Lord Bardolf. = John, Viscount Beaumont and Lord Bardolf, d. 1460. = 2. Katherine, da. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, wid. of Mowbray Duke of Norfolk.

1. Joan, da. of Humph. Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. = Wm. Beaumont, 2nd visc., d. s.p. 1507. = 2. Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Richard Scrope. — Joan Beaumont = John, Lord Lovell.

Sir Brian Stapilton of Carlton, d. 1496. = Joan Lovell, eld. da. of Lord Lovell. — Frideswide, m. Sir Edward Norres of Yattenden, from whom the Earls of Abingdon are descended. — Francis, Viscount Lovell, attainted 1 H. VII.

Elizabeth, da. of Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton. = Sir Brian Stapilton of Burton Jorz and Carlton, d. 1550. = Joan, da. of Thos. Basset. — George of Rempston. — Joan. — Letice.

Thomasin, da. of Amadeus, the goldsmith. = Sir Richarn of Carlton, d. 1585. = Elizabeth, wid. of W. Meering. — Brian of Burton Jorz. = Alice, da. of Fras. Roos. — Anthony, Treas. of the Inner Temple. — John, Parson of Bingham, Notts.

1. Eleanor, da. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, had a son John, who d. young. = Brian of Carlton, m. 3. Wid. of J. Freston of Altoftes, and d. 1606. = 2. Elizabeth, da. of Geo. Ld. D'Arcy. — William, Richarn. — Elizabeth, d. young. — Brian of Burton Jorz. = Alice, da. of Francis Roos.

Richarn of Carlton, d. circ. 1614. = Elizabeth, da. of Sir H. Pierpont, afterwards Earl of Kingston. — Miles. George. Bryan. — Thomasine. Dorothy. Barbara. — Robert Stapleton of Templehurst. = Mary, da. of Sir Robt. Dolman of Gunby. — Jane, da. and h., m. Sir W. Fairfax of Gilling Castle.

Elizabeth, da. of Sir Philip Hungate of Saxton, Bart. = 2. Gilbert of Carlton, d. 1636. = Eleanor, da. of Sir John Cascoyne of Barnboro, Bart. — 1. Bryan. 3. Epiphanius, and others. — Sir Robert, translator of Juvenal. — Sir Brian of Templehurst. Slain in fight, 1644. = Margaret Langley of Lillington. — And other children.

1. Richarn, d. 1670. — 2. Gregory, the Monk of Douai, d. 1680. — Elizabeth, da. of the Earl of Lindsey. = Sir Miles of Carlton, 1st Bart. d. 1707. — John, d. unm. — Mary, a nun. — Anne = Mark Errington of Pontelaud, co. Northumb.

Brian and Elizabeth, d. in infancy. — Enwarn, d. 1688. — 1. Mary, da. of Simon Scroope of Danby. = Nicholas Errington. Took name of Stapleton. = 2. Mary, da. of Thos. Sandes of Worcester.

Gilbert, d. young. — Charlotte, only da. of Ralph Eure of Washinghoro', Linc. = Nicholas of Carleton, d. 1750. = Mabel, eld. da. of Walter Bagenall of Dunleckney. = Winefrin, da. of —— White. 3rd wife. — Gregory and Mary. — John of Drax, d. 1749. — Thomas, Hester & Mary.

1. Cath. da. of Henry Witham of Cliffe. = Thomas of Carlton, claimed peerage 1821. = 2. Anne, da. of Nich. Tuite. — Cath, only da. of Fras. Dunn. = Miles of Clints and Drax, d. 1808. = Mary, da. of Will. Earl of Abingdon. — John, M.D. of Liege. — Charles of Preston, Lanc. Gregory, Bishop *in partibus*. — Elizabeth and other children.

Miles of Carlton, d. unm. 1836. — Cath., m. Sir G. Throckmorton. — John of Thoringdon Hall, Suff., d. s.p. 1812. = Lucy, da. of R. Clavering. — 1. Mary Juliana, da. of Sir Robt. Gerard, Bart. = Thomas of The Grove, Richmond, and Carleton, d. 1839. = 2. Henrietta L., da. of R. F. Auster. — Brian, d. s.p. 1808. Monica, m. Sir John Lawson, Bart. Anna Maria, m. Sir W. Gerard, Bt.

From whom are descended Miles Stapleton of Carlton, who was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Beaumont in 1840; and the Stapletons of The Grove, Richmond, and of Berwich Hill, Northumberland, &c.

THE BATTLE OF BYLAND ABBEY.[1]

By ALEX. D. H. LEADMAN.

THE slaughter at the Battle of Boroughbridge had scarcely been forgotten when Edward II. again called upon his people to prepare for war. The repeated inroads of the Scots, and an earnest though tardy desire to regain what had been lost in Scotland, caused him to contemplate the invasion of that country, and if possible retrieve the misfortunes of Bannockburn. Parliament willingly voted the money, and an army was raised by each village sending one foot soldier, the towns two or more in proportion to their population—whilst their maintenance for forty days fell upon the places which respectively supplied them. To this home force was added a large contingent of foreign mercenaries.

But while this army was being collected, the Scots, led by Robert Bruce and his two generals, Murray and Randolph, entered Cumberland, devastated that county and a portion of Lancashire, returning "after a sojourn of three weeks and

[1] This account is collated from the following authorities :—* Chronica Monasterii de Melsa—the historical section written by Adam, the 14th Abbot—in Vol. II. ; Rolls Series. * Gesta Edward de Carnarvan auctore Canonico Bridlingtoniense; * Vita et Mors Edward II., conscripta a Thoma de la Moor : edited by Rev. W. Stubbs, D.D.; Rolls Series. * Chronicon de Lanercost—edited by Joseph Stephenson; Edinburgh, 1839. Extracts made by John Leland from * William de Pakington, Vol. II., p. 464 ; out of a Book of Chroniques in Peter College Library, *ibid.*, p. 474 ; Scalæ Chronicon, *ibid.*, p. 550; Ex Historiâ quam mutuo sumsi a Domino Garteris, cujus nomen non comparuit. At manifesta conjectura est autorem vel monachum Eoveshamensem, vel quod verisimilius Perforanum fuisse. Vol. I., p. 250. Johanis Lelandi Antiquarii de rebus Britannicis Collectanea ; an edition in 8 vols. ; London, 1774. * Chronica Henrici de Knighton (monk of Leicester); * Chronica Ranulphi de Cistrensis (Roger of Chester), both given in Twysden's Decem Scriptores; London, 1652. Thoma Walsingham Historia Anglicana, Vol. I. ; Rolls Series. The Chronicle of the Londe of Englonde by Gerade de Leew ; Antwerp, 1493. Chronicon Angliæ Petriburgense —edited by J. A. Giles, for the Caxton Society : London, 1845. John de Fordun's Chronicle of the Scottish Nation (Vol. IV. of the Historians of Scotland), edited by Wm. F. Skene : Edinburgh, 1872. Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c., Voll. II., Part I. ; Public Record Series. Casual use has been made of Holingshead's Chronicles of England, in 6 vols., Vol. II. London, 1807. Those marked with an asterisk are contemporary authorities.

three days" by way of Carlisle into Scotland, laden with spoil, both cattle and goods, and bringing with them many captives.

Edward advanced toward Scotland about the Feast of S. Peter ad Vincula, 1st August, 1322, with one hundred thousand[2] men, having already sent his fleet to the Forth. He entered that kingdom unmolested, and his progress to Edinburgh was not impeded. The Scottish leaders knew what they were doing, and carefully withdrew all their forces into the mountainous districts beyond the Forth, and also took with them their cattle and all eatables. Edward, who had trusted to get supplies as he pushed on, found the land desolate and bare. Owing to contrary winds his ships could not land, and in a few days his army was left almost without food. He had now a more terrible foe than the Scotch to deal with, for famine and disease fast thinned his ranks. Dysentery killed many of his troops, and others "fell by the way-side," exhausted from sheer want.

Fifteen[3] days passed, yet the enemy came not forth to battle, preferring rather that the English invaders should taste the bitter pangs of hunger. "Then murmur was heard in Edward's host," so he retraced his steps. In his retreat the monasteries of Holyrood and Melrose were plundered by his men, the prior of Melrose (Lord William of Peebles), a sick monk, and two lay-brethren were killed, and "many monks were wounded unto death. The Lord's Body was cast forth upon the high altar, and the pyx wherein it was kept taken away. The monastery of Dryburgh was utterly consumed with fire, and reduced to dust, and a great many other holy places did the fiery flames consume at the hands of the king's forces. But God rewarded them therefore" writes an old Scotch chronicler[3] "and it did them no good."

Edward continued his retreat, some sixteen thousand of his army dying in the fields, towns, and villages before he reached England, "to the great disgrace of the king and grave detriment of the kingdom," and, as one old writer adds, they were "mainly[4] those that had been against Thomas of Lancaster." He at last halted at Blackhow-moor among the Hambleton Hills in the neighbourhood of Byland Abbey, where he rallied his men and waited to receive rein-

[2] Melsa gives 60,000.
[3] Fordun.
[4] Knighton. See *Journal*, vol. vii., p. 352, *et seq.*

forcements. As he passed through Barnard Castle he issued a writ,[5] dated 2nd October, to Sir Simon Ward, commanding him to collect all the foot and horse-soldiers in the county of York, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, and lead them to the King's aid at Blackhow-moor against "our enemies the Scots." Similar writs[5] were also sent to Oliver de Ingham; Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle; John de Sutton; John de Ryther; John D'Arcy, the nephew; William de Dune; John D'Arcy, the uncle; John de Ros; William de Kyme; and the Bishop of Durham.

The district above Byland Abbey is very hilly and wild, woods and rocks abound, steep cliffs and deep ravines presenting numerous situations which might be easily defended by any well disciplined army. It is very difficult to assign the exact site of this battle, but a ridge of land now known as Old-stead Bank, about half a mile long, and one mile and a half north west of the Abbey, seems to be the most probable scene of action, for at one end of this bank is a piece of land, which bears the name of "Scots Corner," and which is now partly covered by a farm-house and buildings.

No sooner had Edward left Scotland than Robert Bruce followed at his heels with a powerful army of trusty warriors, "marching by night and by secret paths." On his way he took Norham Castle, wasted the country he traversed, burnt Northallerton and other towns, and hearing from spies "that for certain King Edward had encamped at Blackhow-moor," pressed on to give him battle, notwithstanding the almost inaccessible position the latter was occupying. "Edward wist not of the enemies nearness, and, instead of preparing for the coming fight he spent his time in hunting and other pursuits." He also expected the Lancashire and Cumberland forces, but they failed him. Harcla had indeed raised thirty thousand[6] men, but he chose to conduct them to the King by western routes, offering as an excuse that he had heard how the Scotch were committing sad havoc in the east.

"Fifteen days after Michælmas,"[7] on the 14th October, the Scotch discovered the English position and made an attack upon it. A desperate attempt to carry it, by climbing up the steep paths on the hill-side, was successfully resisted by the English, who were commanded by the Earls

[5] Fœdera.
[6] Bridlington says 20,000.
[7] Melsa; Bridlington; Wm. de Pakington.

of Pembroke and Richmond. Their archers poured forth volleys thick and strong, and the spearmen engaged themselves in hurling large stones down upon their enemies. Under skilful leadership the English ought to have been far more than a match for them, but a sad lack of forethought left their rear unguarded. The Scottish commander saw this opportunity, and, detaching a number of men, sent them by a circuitous way to scale the hill at another place under the cover of a wood. The English were bravely defending their ground, when suddenly the Scotch detachment appeared on the higher ground behind, and swooping down upon their rear, caused terrible confusion. Then those who were attacking from below closed up, and the English being now surrounded on all sides were put to flight after a tumultuous struggle and great slaughter. Sir John de Brittain, Earl of Richmond ; Sir Henry de Sully, "The French envoy," were captured, and many other nobles who had taken refuge in the Abbey of Rievaulx were speedily followed by the Scotch and taken prisoners. The Despencers saved themselves by flight. Edward had a very narrow escape—"he would have been taken," says one historian, "if the pity of Christ had not looked graciously upon him." He was dining with the Abbot of Byland,[8] when the news of the disastrous defeat of his army reached him. "Always fearful of heart, and unfortunate in war," he never attempted to rally his men, but being quickly supplied with a swift horse, he rode to York with all speed, and the next day, 15th October, pushed on to Bridlington, accompanied by the Earl of Kent, Hugh Despencer the son, John de Cromwell, and John de Ross, with their secretaries and families. On the morrow he journeyed hastily to Burstwick.[9] The discomfiture of the King, and the fear that the Scotch were nigh at hand, greatly alarmed John de Scardeburg, the Prior of Bridlington, and he, assisted by the canons and monks, removed all their books, valuables, vestments, and relics to the church at Goxhill, in Lincolnshire, for safety.

Edward in his precipitate retreat from Byland had left the

[8] The chroniclers do not all agree as to whether Edward was staying at Byland or Rievaulx, but the weight of the evidence is in favour of Byland. Bridlington, Chester, Walsingham, Lanercost, and the fragment of the chronicle in Leland (Vol. I. p. 250) all give Byland. The Peterborough Chronicle, and Scalæ Chronicon, say Rievaulx. Chron. de Melsa says *either* Byland or Rievaulx. I am of the opinion that Byland *was* the place.

[9] 3 miles S.E. of Hedon.

crown jewels and all his treasures behind him. These all fell into the hands of the Scotch, who entered the abbeys of Byland and Rievaulx, and, "regardless[10] of compassion, stripped the monks of their garments even to the flesh, took their household goods, the sacred vestments, the chalices, books, and all the ornaments of their holy altars,"—sparing indeed the fabric of the buildings, but leaving their inmates in about as pitiable a plight as could be imagined. The stores of the English camp, and the weapons of warfare were likewise seized by Bruce's soldiers—a contingent of whom, about five hundred in number, hotly pursued some of the fugitives to the very gates of York, where their captain, Walter Stewart, had the boldness to challenge the citizens, and to halt under their walls until the evening. The Scotch then spread dismay over the wolds of Yorkshire as far as Beverley, burning churches, monasteries, and towns, pillaging the country and impoverishing such places as were able to offer terms by laying them under heavy fines of redemption as the only alternative to consumption by fire. The canons and townsmen of Beverley paid four hundred pounds ransom. Ripon, whose inhabitants suffered many evil deeds, could not pay as, in 1319, they had had to pay a tribute of one thousand marks to the Scotch to prevent their town being burnt. Several of the clergy and collegians and many of the laity were ruthlessly killed, the church and town were fired, and then the invaders, after glutting themselves with spoil, returned with their numerous captives into Scotland, 22nd October, "amid great joy and honour."

The Earl of Richmond "enemy to Thomas Lancaster was afterwards delivered up for a great ransome : he went into France and never returned into England again." Other nobles were redeemed after a time "for sums untold."

The Earl of Carlisle was very unfortunate,—the troops led by him never reached Edward, but for some reason halted near Boroughbridge and wasted the country. It subsequently transpired that this was a ruse to favour the Scots with whom he had entered into a secret compact. News of this reached the King's ears about Christmas ; he at once had Harcla arrested, tried, and executed (3rd March, 1323), and justly, or unjustly, made him the scapegoat for the defeat at Byland.[11]

[10] Melsa.

[11] See *Journal*, vol. vii., p. 351.

One good thing resulted from the Battle of Byland Abbey. After some differences Edward concluded a truce with the Scots for thirteen years, much to the advantage of both kingdoms, well-nigh worn out with internecine warfare.

I cannot trace a single local tradition, and the event itself appears to have faded out of recollection so far as the dwellers in the adjacent villages are concerned—the only reminiscence of the battle being the name of "Scots Corner."


MAP
of the
WAPENTAKE
of
AGBRIGG.
The LORD of Pontefract.
The LORD of Wakefield.
WAPENTAKE of SKYRACK
WAPENTAKE of OSGOLDCROSS
WAPENTAKE of STAINCROSS
WAPENTAKE of MORLEY
FORMERLY IN THE WAPENTAKE
THE GRAVESHIP OF WAKEFIELD
THE LIBERTY OF PONTEFRACT
LANCASHIRE
CHESHIRE
Morley
Middleton
Rothwell
Oulton
Carlton
Methley
Ledsham
Ledston
Kippax
Whitwood
Normanton
Castleford
Arkton
Stanley
Wakefield
Warmfield
Sandal
Crofton
Walton
Agbrigg
Thornhill
Dewsbury
Batley
Dewsbury
Chickenley
Heckmondwike
Liversedge
Gomersal
Cleckheaton
Bradley
Birkby
Lindley
Quarmby
Huddersfield
Dalton
Kirkheaton
Heaton
Hopton
Mirfield
Whitley
Great Gepton
Almondbury
Farnley Tyas
Scammonden
Bolcar
North Crosland
South Crosland
Meltham
Honley
Thurstonland
Holme
Holmfirth
Thongh
Upper Thongh
Woodsale
Foulston
Shelley
Emley
Burton
Denby
Chillington
Flockton
Ingbirchworth
Skelmanthorp
Shepley
Austonley
Hepworth
Lartworth
Arrdaden
Wessenden
Wessenden Moor
Quick Moor
Shaw Moor
Lords Moor
Tunstead
Castle Hill
Pule Hill
Whitley Beaumont
Castle Hill
Whitley Beaumont
Pontefract
NOTE
The Townships left in outline formerly belonged to the Wapentake of Morley
The names in Old English-so Honley occur in Domesday Book A.D 1086. The lands of the Honour of Pontefract and those of the Lordship or Manor of Wakefield are distinguished by a small P. or W. Wapentakes are composed not of parishes but of townships the boundaries of which and their divisions are shown in the Map.
SCALES
furlongs
5 Miles
quarentens
3 Leagues
Domesday Book
A.S. Ellis. 1882
Whittemore & Bass Photo: Zinko London

DODSWORTH'S YORKSHIRE NOTES.

WAPENTAKE OF AGBRIGG.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 29.)

Snapethorp.[83]

Fines, 13 *H.* 6 (1434–5).

XXX. 30. Between Oliver Furbishour, Priest, & John Lake of Wakefield, compt, & John Oliver of Cateby & Agnes, his wife & Alice Berlawe of Wakefeld, defort, of 6 mess' 261 acres & one rood of land, 12 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 4 acres of wood & 3s & 4d rent with the appurtenances in Wakefeld, Stanley, *Snaypthorp*, Roberthorp, Ossett, Pountfreyt, Preston-Jakelin, Batelay, Bristal, Goldeshom, Dryghtlington, & Chekyingley, the right of Oliver & John & the heires of the said John for ever.

Fines, 34 *Ed.* 3 (1360–1).

W. 17. Between Walter Frost of Kingston-upon-Hull & Elen his wife, complt & Robert, son of Richard de Northall de Leeds, defort of the moyety of the mannr of Litle Smytheton with the appurtenances & of the moyety of 12 mess', 8 crofts, 200 acres of land & 10 markes rent with the appurtenances in Trunsflete, *Snaypthorp* Fenwyke, Henensall, Thurne, South Hecke, & Great Smetheton nere Pontfract, the right of Walter & his wife.

Fines, 35 *Ed.* 3 (1361–2).

W. 17. Between Robert, son of Richard de Northall of Leeds compt, & Thomas, son of Alan de Northmilford, defent, of the moyety of 12 mess', 8 crofts, 200 acres land & 10 markes rent with the appurtenances in Trumflete, *Snaypthorp*, Fenwyks, Henensall, Thurne, Southhecke, & Great Smetheton nere Pontefract, which William de Scargill the elder Kt held for the terme of life, the right of Robert.

Snithall.[84]

Fines, 10 & 11 *Eliz.* (1567–9).

AA. 150. Between Andrew Oglethorp, Rich. Darley & Tho. Bulmer gent. complt & Clement Oglethorp gent. & and Cecill, his wife, defort (see Hesill).

[83] Snapethorp, a hamlet in the township and graveship of Thornes, parish and manor of Wakefield. Robert Pilkington, Esq., of Bradley, died seised of the "manor" of Snaipethorp and Lupset, among other lands, 12 Hen. VII.

[84] Snithall, Snidall, or Snydal, a township, parish of Normanton. In Domesday

Out of the Kirkstall Coucher in the Duchie office in Gray's Inne.

To all the sonnes of the Holy Mother the Church as well p'sent & to come, Robert de Lacy greeting. Know ye that I, for the soules of my father & mother &c have given granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to God & S^{t} Mary & the monkes of Kirkstall 3 carucates in *Snithale* with a mess' which my father gave to them in the said towne with all the appurtenances in the meadowes & pastures within the Towne & without &c. fo. 42.

ibm.

DDD. 30. An Agreement between the monkes of Kirkstall and Barnard, Parson of Normanton, about a controversie moved concerning the tythes of 3 carucates of land in *Snythhale* which the said monkes had of the guift of Robert de Lacy. That the foresaid monkes for the good of peace reserving their privileges shall pay to the foresaid B. 20^{s} yearly at the feast of S^{t} Oswald &c. fo. 42.

In the Account of the Feodary of the Hon^{r} of Pontefract, 37 Ed. 3 (1363–4).

DDD. 61. Of 2 acres & the 3 part of one rood of land in *Snitehall* comeing to the King's hands by reason of the minority of the age of Jone & Alice, daughters & heires of John, son of Nicholas de Snytall . . . . . ij^{s}

Of 5 acres of land in *Snytall*, beeing in the hands of the Lord by reason of the minority of John Tille, cousin & heire of Robert Boll. . . . . vi^{s} viij^{d}

Book, "Snitehall," held of Ilbert de Laci by one Hundfrid, rated for Danegeld as 6 carucates. There was also wood here half a league by two quarentines. In king Edward's days, one Ernuin had been possessor. Humfrey, the Norman grantee, with his surname of "de Villeio," is recorded to have given before 1100 two garbs, or two-thirds of his harvest here, to St. Clement's in Pontefract Castle. (Mon. Angl., i. 660, and this *Journal*, vol. v. p. 311.) Gilbert de Snitehall held half a knight's fee of Hen. de Laci, 1166. Liber Niger. In the reign of Henry III. Robert de Veilli held three knights' fees of the honor of Pontefract, and Peter de "Sinthale" half a fee of the same. Testa de Nevill, p. 364. The manor in the reign of Edw. III. we find belonged to William de Castleford. (See Pedigree in Loidis and Elmete, p. 263.) Alexander Castleford ob. 36 Hen. VIII. seised of one mess. 40a. past., 60a. land, and 30a. meadow held of the king as of the honor of P. by knight service and worth 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann. Roger his son and heir, æt. 12. Roger died seised of the manor and lands 16th June, 1587, and the family ended in an heiress, Isabel, wife of Edward Adams, gent.

The next owner we find was Charles Jackson, Esq., of Snydal, who left a d. and h. Mary, m. John Thimelby (b. 15 Feb., 1567), younger son of John T. of Irnham, co. Lincoln, esq. (Stapleton's Holy Trinity Priory, p. 224.) There is a pedigree of their descendants worked out by Hunter in Add. MS. 24,470. John Fanning m. Anne d. and h. of John Thimelby of Snydal, and their son sold S. in 1692 to James Torre the antiquary, who d. 31 July, 1699, æt. 49, and is buried in Normanton church.

A messuage, with 3 carucates in Snithall, or a moiety of the whole, was given by Henry de Laci, the founder, to Kirkstall Abbey. Bernard, parson of Normanton, mentioned before under Normanton, asserted his right to the tithes of this land, and got compensation, for himself at least, from the monks. This was the manor, grange, and lands of Snithall, granted 7 Edw. VI. to Sir Robert Chaloner.

Fines, 23. 4. 6. (1444–5.)

XXX. 59. Between William Levet, complt & Richard Palmer & Agnes his wife & Richard Kendale & Jone his wife defort of one mess', one toft, 12 acres of land & 3 acres of meadow with the appurtenances in Snythall, the right of William and his heires. **CCC. 12, 46, 47, 82.**

Snidale.[85]

Southwood, in Ossett.[86]

Patents, 37 *Ed.* 3. *ps* 2*a*. (1363–4).

HHH. 155. The King confirmed to William de Gargrave & Christian, his wife, in generall tayle one mess' & one carucate of land in Osset called *Southwode* & 6 acres of land in Horbiry. And one bovate of land & 28 acres & one rood of land in Thornes in Wakefeld p'cell of the mannr of Wakefeld, &c. To hold of the King in capite by the service of 13s. 5d. Remainder to William de Nesfeld in fee.

Escheats, 36 *Ed.* 3 (1362–3) *no* 48. *ps* 2*a*.

E. 161. The Jurors say that Warinus, son of William de Scargill, held the day that he died in his demeasne as of fee, one Mess' & one carucate of land in Osset called *Southwood* of the Lord the King in capite as p'cell of the mannr of Wakefeld by knight's service. And that William, son of the late Warinus, is his heire & of the age of 9 yeares & a halfe. &c.

In the Writeings of Francis Wortley, Kt & Bart. 1637.

KKK. 4. I, William, son of Adam de Osseleset have given & quit-claymed to Rafe, son of Thomas de Horbiry, & his heires 5 bovates of land in *Oselesete* with the appurtenances, viz. those which the said Rafe formerly held of me. And for this the said Rafe gave to me 5 markes in gersuma. Witnesse, John de Plaiz, then steward of the Earle Warren &c.

ibm.

KKK. 41. Know p'sent & to come that wee, John, Earle of Warren, have given, granted & by this or p'sent charter, confirmed to Sr John de Horbiry Kt all or mannr of Horbery with the homage

[85] See note 84.

Fine 10. Ric. II. William de Brumby parson of Swillington, Tho. de Thornore quer. and Tho. Mauger de Snytale and Alice ux. deforc. of moiety of 2 mess. 30a. land, 4a. meadow, and 10a. pasture, and 10*s*. rent in Snytale.

Thomas Frost esq., died 22 March, 1537, seised of the manor or cap. mess. of Aketon and lands there, also 1 mess. 30a. land, 10a. meadow, and 20a. pasture in Snytall held in socage of Alexander Castleford as of his manor of S. Thomas his son and heir æt. 40. This Thomas Frost esq. died 13 Nov 1549 seised of the above held of the same Alexander, leaving William his son and heir æt. 30.

The t or d in Snydall belongs to the first syllable, which is the Old English word Snæd, a portion of a manor or estate separated or cut off, the origin of Snaith.

[86] Southwood Green, in the township and graveship of Osset, manor of Wakefield.

& service of the free tenants &c. with all the appurtenances as in meadowes, feedings, & pastures. We have also given & granted to the foresaid S^r John all o^r mann^r of *Southwood* with all the land belonging to the foresaid mann^r & with all other the appurtenances as in woods, meadowes, feedings & pastures &c. we have allso given &c To have & to hold the all foresaid tenem^ts of us & our heires to the foresaid S^r John de Horbiry for all his life, doeing to us & our heires all antient services due & accustomed. And after the decease of the foresaid S^r John all the foresaid tenem^ts wholly to remaine to us & our heires. Witnesse, William son of William, Roger son of Thomas, John de Heton, William le Flemmings Kts. &c.' Dat. at Horbiry on Thursday next after the feast of S^t Cuthbert, Bishop. 30 *Ed.* 1. (1301.)

Stages, in Lepton.[87]

In the Writeings of S^r Richard Beamond of Whitley, Kt. & Baronet. 1629.

K. 102. Francis Tyeis granted & gave to Baldwin Tyeis his brother & S^r Robert de Bellomont (see Gawkthorp).

ibm.

K. 108. Robert de Bellomon^t gave to Thomas his sonne (do.).

Stanley.[88]

The Court holden at Wakefeld, 39 *H.* 6 (1460-1).

AA. 116. Robert Chaloner came into the court & tooke of the Lord 9 acres & a halfe of land & meadow lieing in the fields of Ouethorp & *Stanley* with the appurtenances in *Stanley,* w^ch was seiseid

[87] Stages, a homestead and land in Lepton.

[88] Stanley, a township and graveship within the manor and parish of Wakefield. Here was the residence of a branch of the Bradfords, of whom a pedigree may be found in the Visitation of 1585. Brian Bradford of Stanley had married Alice d. and coh. of . . . Amyas of Horbury, and Robert their son was living at Stanley in 1585, having a son and h. 22 years old.

John Lake of Normanton, gent., died ult. Dec. 1558 seised of one quarter of a mess. and 80 acres in Stanley, cap. mess. and lands in Normanton, 3 burgages in Wakefield, a mess. and lands in Wragby. By Katherine he left John son and heir æt. 25.

Robert Chaloner esq., of Stanley, one of the Council of the North, son of John Chaloner, tailor, of Wakefield, probably a near relative of Sir Thomas C. of Nostell Priory, died 7 Sept. 1555, seised of cap. mess. in Stanley also 4 mess. 2 cottages, 200a. land, 60a. meadow, 200a. pasture, 10a. wood, and 100a. heath in Wakefield, Thornes, Owslethorp (? Ouchthorpe), and Alvertoftes held of the king as of his manor of Wakefield, also messuages and lands in Altofts. His heirs were Henry Lecheford, æt. 21, son of Henry Lecheford of Shelwood in the parish of Leigh, co. Surrey, by Maria elder d. and coh. of Thos. Chaloner, dec., brother of the said Robert, and Ursula, æt. 40, then wife of Chr. Bristow, the younger d. and coh. The family of Lecheford (see Visit. of Surrey, 1572) were doubtless descended from Wakefield people, for I found in Dr. Sykes' MSS. note of a deed of William Laychford of Wakefeld releasing to Chr. Laichford his father half a burgage with a garden and croft in Westgate in Wakefeld, which had formerly belonged to Richard Bycliff, father of the wife of the said Will. dated at W. 20 Dec. 9 Hen. VI. The Lechfords of Shelwood bore Sa., a

in the Kings hands, because Jone, late wife of Robert Priestley, daughter & heire of William Pocket, occupied & entred the foresaid 9 acres & a halfe of land & meadow after the death of the foresaid William &c.

The Court holden 18 *Ed.* 3 (1344–5).

AA. 146. Adam de Wrenthorp came into the court & did fealty for Tenem^{ts} which he had of Robert his father in Wrenthorp Linley & *Stanley*, and had day till the next court to shew what Tenements they are & by what service he held them of the Lord.

The Court holden 33 *Ed.* 3 (1359–60).

AA. 158. Robert, son of John de Wakefeld, died at the feast of S Marke & held 27 acres & one rood of land marliate, & 4 acres 1 rood & a half not marliate & 4 acres & a halfe of meadow by knight's service as it is sayd. And allso the foresaid John held 10^{s} 8^{d} yearly rent.

Fines, 16 *H.* 6 (1437–8).

XXX. 41. Between John Lake, William Bradford & Thomas Beaumond compl^{t} & John Steneley, late of Staneley, & Jone, his wife, defor^{t} of 1 mess' 2 acres of meadow with the appurtenances in *Staneley;* the right of William.

Pleas before the King, Trinit. terme 38 *Ed.* 3 (1364–5).

W. 32. E. 149. The Jurors say that the lands & tenem^{ts} which were John Burton's K^{t} scl'. 4 burgages & a halfe of land in Wakefeld & one mess' & one carucate of land in *Stanley* called 'le Bothom' & one mess' & 2 bovates of land in Stanley are holden of Edmund Langley, Earle of Cambridge, Lord of the mann^{r} of Wakefeld by Kts service.

In the Writeings of Peter Midleton of Stockeld K^{t} p. C. Fairfax, 1632.

L. 125. S^{r} John Byron lat vicar of the church of Burton Anas released & quitclaymed to Thomas son & heire of John Thornholm of Hasthorp Esq., now deceased, his heires & assignes, all the right that he had in all the lands & rents in the townes of Wakefeld, *Stanley*, Owsthorp, Drysfeld, Baynton, Foston & Brigham in the county of Yorke which he had of the guift of John Thornholm Witnesse John Constable of Halsham, Stephen Hatefeld of Rysseby &c. Dat. 35 H. 6 (1456–7).

Stokes.[89]

In the Writeings of Richard Horsefeld of Storthes-hall Esq. 1629.

K. 81. Gilbert del Stockes, son of Adam Fougell, quitclaymed to John del Stockes all his right in a place called '*le Stokes*' within

chevron betw. 3 leopards' heads ar., quartering for Chaloner, Arg., a chevron betw. 3 mascles or,—crest a cherub per pale sa. and arg. the head counterchanged with the wings.

Stanley belonged to the Pilkingtons, and they resided here before they removed to Chevet. Robert Pilkington of Nether Bradley died seised of lands here 1497.

[89] Stokes ; see note to Thurstonland.

the bounders of Thurstonland Witnesse Henry de Shelley, William, son of Elias de Burton, &c. Dated at Heley 1316.

Storshall.[90]

In the Writeings of John Ramsden of Lascell hall Esq.

K. 63. John de Birton gave to Isabell, late wife of Elias de Birton, his mann^{r} of Birton and all the land & tenem^{ts} in Birton, Ryley, Farnley Tyas & Thurstonland and the 4 part of *Storthes* within the towne of Thurstonland which lately was William Birton's,[91] father of the foresaid Elias. And after the death of Isabell, the remainder to Elizabeth, daughter of the foresaid Elias and her heires. Witt. William[92] de Mirfield &c. Dat. 36 Ed. 3 (1362–3).

Staynbrigbeck.[93]

Stanleybothom.[94]

Fines A° 4 *John* (1202–3).

NNN. 48. Between John Hod & Raghenild, his wife, demand^{t} & Alan Priest Ten^{et} of Lx acres of land in *Stanliebothom* the right of Alan and his heires.

Tawne.[95]

Thornes, nere Wakefeld.[96]

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld 19 *Ed.* 4 (1479–80).

K. 84. John More held one messuage and 33 acres of land & meadow in *Thornes* by fealty &c.

[90] Storshall ; see note to Thurstonhall.

[91] Wm. de Birton is witness along with Richard le Tyeis and others to a deed dated at Meltham about the feast of the Ascension, 1329, whereby Jordan, son of Thomas, son of Galfredus de Meltham, grants to Richard son of Walter de Bronehill half a bovate of land and some buildings in Meltham.

He also witnesses along with Alan of the Storthes, Adam, the son of Matthew of Farnley, Roger de Seham de Pontefract, Adam the Chaumberlayn of the same, and others, a deed dated at Pontefract, 2nd January, 1328, whereby Alicia, relict of Richard le Tyeis, grants to her son Richard le Tyeis all the rent which she has in Meltham. (S. J. C.)

[92] Wm. de Mirfield witnesses with Sir John de Seyvill, Sir Henry de Sothill, Simon de Thornhill, John de Dronsfeld, John de Shellay, and John de Bretton, a deed dated at Meltham on Tuesday after the feast of the Holy Trinity, 1369, whereby Francis Tyas grants to John de Galbergh, John Walker de Hunshelfe, and Wm. de Derton the chaplain, certain property in Meltham.

By deed dated at Mirfield 36 Edw. III., Robert son of Sir John de Bellmonte confirms a fine by which his late father conceded to Wm. de Mirfeld and his sister Agnes the reversion of lands and tenements in Hodresfeld, after the death of Agnes, the wife of Henry Sayvill. Witnesses, Sir Symon Ward, Wm. de Fyne, Wm. de Nevill, John de Amyas, John de Shellay, Sir Henry de Dronfield, rector of the church of Heton, Adam de Helay de Mirfeld, Thomas by the water of the same place, John Benot, John de Fournais, John de Dyghton, Thomas his son, Thomas del Northorp de Mirfeld, and Thomas the Forester. (S. J. C.)

[93] ? Standbridgebeck.

[94] The meadows near the river Calder below the town of Stanley.

[95] In Speed's map, which the writer of this MS. used, Taume occurs as the name, rightly or wrongly, of a hamlet at the head of the river Tame, in Saddleworth.

[96] Thornes is a village, township, and

In the Writeings in the custody of S^r William Lister of Thornton, K^t, 1632.

Y. 165. Robert Smytall released & quitclaymed to John Banastre (as before, see Allerthorp).

ibm.

Y. 167. William Scargill & William Gargrafe delivered & to farme let to John Banastre all those lands & in Wakefeld, Stanley, Sandall, *Thornes*, Allerthorp, Osset & Horbury which they lately had of the guift of the foresaid John Banastre. Wittnesse, William Mirfeld[97] Esq, Henry Hesketh. Dat. 19 H. 6 (1440–1).

Thornhill.[93]

In the account of the Feodary of the Hon^r of Pontefract, 10 *H.* 4 (1408–9).

DDD. 70. Of the Relief of John son and heire of John de Tonge for halfe a Kt's fee in Tonge, Hundsworth & *Thornhill*. L^s

graveship in the manor and parish of Wakefield, within which is Snapethorpe, Lupset hall (q.v.), and the mound called "Low hill." Richard Whitley senior d. 10 Feb. 1511 seised of lands in T., Crigleston, &c., Richard his son and heir æt. 24.

[97] By deed dated 20 April 36 Henry VI. Sir John Haryngton Sir John Sayvell and Wm. Scargill Wm. Mirfeld Wm. Salley and John Wentworth Esquires grant lands at Meltham to Richard Beaumont Esq. for life with remainder to his sons successively in tail which lands the grantors together with John Gargrave, Henry Sayvell de Coplay, ... Kay Esquires and John Mirfeld all then deceased held of the grant and feoffment of Richd. Beaumont and Richard Dronsfeld late parson of the church of Heton, Wm. Smith chaplain and John Wood of Septon and which formerly belonged to Roger Rockley of Meltham. (S. J. C.)

Simon de Thornhill witnesses deed in 1369. See William de Mirfeld ([92]), as above.

[93] Thornhill, in Domesday Book "Tornil," the land of Ilbert de Laci, and in king Edward's time of Gerneber, Aldene, and Gamel, each of whom had a manor or separate estate. It was rated at 4 carucates, and Gerneber was holding two plough-lands of Ilbert in 1086. There was then a church, with a resident priest; also woodland 6 quarentines by 6, but no meadow is mentioned, although the extensive Thornhill lees are within the township. This manor was long held of the honour of Pontefract by a family who bore the name of the place, descended from one Aisolf or Esulf, who may have been a son or grandson of Gerneber. Aisolf had at least three sons, and a charter of John, the second of them, giving to Bretton Priory a tenement at Wentworth, is witnessed by two brothers and four nephews, furnishing what Mr. Hunter calls a "beautiful fragment of proved early genealogy," adopted as the heading of the pedigree of the Thornhills of Thornhill. (S. Yorks. II. 79.) Richard fil. Essulf of Tong was in all probability another brother. Jordan, John, and Thomas, sons of Asolf, witnessed the charter of Roger de Witewode, dated 1176. (See note to Whitwood.) Although Jordan, the eldest son, seems to have held Thornhill of the honour of Pontefract, he was constable of Wakefield in the time of Earl Hameline (1163—120?, Mon Angl. i. 406), and witnessed the charter of Adeliza de Rumeli with Adam fitz Sweyn. Jurdan de Thornul m. a dau. of Ric. fitz Roger, and had with her a carucate of land in Lancashire, which he held of the king. He was dead 1194, and the Thornhills are either descended from his son Richard, or, according to pedigrees, from another son, Jordan.

Aisolf, or Essulf =.....

Jordan, son of Aisolf, t. Henry II. Constable of Wakefield (? de Thornhill, dead 1194). = (...., da. of Ric. fitzRoger.)		John, son of Aisolf, 1176, grantor to Bretton P.	Thomas, son of Aisolf, 1176 (? Thomas dapifer and Thos. de Monte). = ...
a			*b*

Thornhill Church, 29 *Jan.* 1619.[99]

North Quire.

M. 49. A Knight and his Lady of Alabaster stone in full proportion. Under his head a Helmet, thereon a wreath vert & gules a mayden crowned (Thornell's Crest).

A monument in wood of a man and his 2 wives in full proportion, about the arms of Savyll.

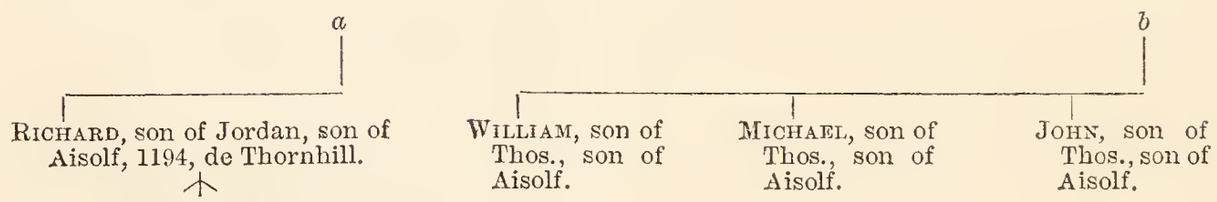
Gu., a crosse patte or—Goulcar.
Thornhill impaling Elland.
Sayvell impaling Suttell.

About it this Epitaph:

"Bonys emonge stonys lys ful steyl
Qwylst the sawle wanderis were that God wyl."
Anno Dni Millimo Quingentissimo vigesimo nono.

In the East Window of the same Quire.

Pray for the guide prosperity, mercy & grace of Wm. Sayvile one of the Company of Graysein and for the soules of S[r] John Sayvile & Dame Alice, his wife, fadyr & modyr to the said William. And allso for the gude prosperity, mercy & grace to S[r] John Savile & Dame Alice his wife. The which William Sayvile enlarged this Quyre at his cost att the oversight of the said Sir John his nephew wherewith pray wee all that God be pleased. The which werke was finished the yeare of o[r] Lord 1493. (8 H. 7.)



? The Thornhills.

In the early part of the reign of Henry III., John de "Torhil" was holding half a knight's fee of the honour of Pontefract. (Testa de Nevil, p. 365.) Simon, son of Sir Brian de Thornhill, knight of the shire, left an only d. Elizabeth, m. 45 Edw. III. to Henry Savile, and Thornhill passed to the Saviles. Sir Henry Savile, who d. 23 April, 1558, was seised of the manor of Thornhill, 20 mess. and 5 cotts., and 4,000 acres of land, held of the honour as a quarter of a knight's fee. The hall here was their residence for many generations, but nothing remains of it but some walls with Perpendicular windows. (See plate in Loidis and Elmete, p. 310, also one of the Savile chapel in Thornhill church.) Glover gives the arms he found in the house in 1585. (Harl. MS., 1394.) In the volumes of this *Journal* will be found:—an illustrated article by the late Rev. D. H. Haigh, on the Fragments of Crosses with Runic Inscriptions discovered in the Church (iv. 416); also Prof. Stephens' remarks on the Runic Stone discovered in 1881 by the present rector, Rev. J. J. Brooke (viii. 149); and a Paper on the Stained Glass by Mr. J. Fowler, F.S.A., with colored plates (i. 69).

The courts leet of the wapentake were held at Thornhill in the last century.

[99] Augmentation Office, Chantry Certificates, Yorkshire, Roll 65, No. 26.

The Chantry of our Lady in Thornhill church, founded by Sir John Savyle, and endowed with a stipend of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* arising out of lands in Bridgehowse (Brighouse), Hipperholme, Lightclyffe, Northorum, and Southorum. At the dissolution Thomas Michell, the incumbent, received a pension of 5*l.*

In the Middle Quire Window.

Ar., a ∧ g. enter 3 *trefoils slipped* b. (*Frost*).
Quarterly, Savile & Thornill.
Savile impaling Ar., 6 *fleurs de lis* b. a cheife indented or (*Paston*).

Under.

Pray for the gude prosperity & grace of Robert Frost, Chauncell^r to the redoubted Prince Arthur, first son of King Henry 7, who was late p'son of this church, who hath made new this window & allso clerstoried & arched this quire finished the yeare of Grace 1499.[100]

In the South Quire East Window.

Ar., a ∧ g enter 3 *trefoils slipped* b. Frost.
Per pale, Savile & Vernon, qui port Ar, a fret sa.

Orate pro anima Domini Roberti Frost quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesiæ ac etiam pro anabus parentum et benefactorum eius. Qui quidem Robertus fieri fecit istam capellam in honore Sanctæ Trinitatis, beatissimæ Mariæ Virginis nec non Sanctorum Martyrum Georgii & Katherinæ et omnium Sanctorum. Anno Dni M° CCCC. nonagessimo primo.

In the Church Isles.

Ar. on a ⟍ g. 3 mullets of 6 poynts or
Ar. a fesse g. between 3 eaglets displayed sa. (*Leeds*)
Sa., an escutcheon between 10 birds ar. in orle. (*Rochdale*)
Ar. 5 fusills in fesse in chiefe 3 swans sa.

In the Quire.

Here lieth the body of Nicholas Radcliffe, whose constant religious life together with his godly end, God grant may move others to embrace true piety. Amen. 1599. Mihi vita Christus.

A Monument in the Piller of the Quire in Brasse.

Here lieth the body of Phillip Waterhowse third son of John Waterhowse of Halifax Esq. m^r of Arts & sometime fellow of University Colledge, Oxon, he died the 16 of Jan. 1614, the 57 yeare of his age. Ellen daughter of Richard Lacy of Cromwellbothom Esq. his beloved wife dedicated this monument to his memory.

(?) *Fines* 3 *H.* 3 (1218–9).

AA. 118. Between John, son of William de Whitley, compl^t & Ivo de Metheley defor^t of 12 bovates of land in *Thornhill* Ovenden & Wadsworth.

Fines 30 *H.* 3 (1245–6).

AA. 119, 139. Y. 157. Between John, son of William de Whiteley, compl^t & Ivo de Metheley & Margery, his wife, ten^t of 2 bovates of land in *Thornhill* & 2 bovates of land in Ovenden Waddesworth & Stansfeld & between the said John demand^t & Richard

[100] See pedigree of Frost under Aikton and refer to Test. Ebor.

de Fossato & Elizabeth, his wife, tent[t] of 2 bovates of land in *Thornhill* & 2 bovates of land with the appurtenances in the townes of Ovenden, Waddesworth & Staynsfeld. And between the said John, demand[t] & the foresaid Ivo Margery, Richard & Elizabeth, which Robert de Wufinden called to warrant of 2 bovates of land at *Thornhill* & 2 bovates of land in Ovenden, Wadsworth & Stansfeld. John will warrant the foresaid land to the foresaid Ivo & Margery, Richard & Elizabeth & the said Richard & Elizabeth, &c.

In Mr. Hanson's Collections in his Red booke.

AA. 134. Y. 157. Bryan de Thornhill gave to William de Metheley dureing his life all his mess. lands &c. in *Thornhill*, Ovenden & Waddisworth &c. Wittnesse S[r] John de Heton &c.

In the Writings of Francis Wortley Esq. K[t] & Baronet, 1637.

KKK. 10. Thomas, son of Alexander de Burgo, cousin & heire of M[r] William de Burgo, late rector of the church of Thornhill, quitclaymed to S[r] Henry de Speningthorn, rector of the church of Thornhill, one acre & a half of land with the appurtenances in Thornhill in the field which is called Estcroft &c. Dat. 1319.

Out of Zouch Register Archb[p] Ebore.

B. 116. S[r] Brian de Thornhill K[t] p̄sents to the church of Thornhill 30 Octob. 1343.

Chartæ 10 *Ed.* 2 (1316–7) *n* 24.

C. 57. The King at the request of John de Warren, E. of Surrey, granted to John de Thornhill, a market on Thursday at his mann[r] of *Thornhill* in the county of Yorke & one faire there for 3 days, viz. the day before the eve, the eve, & the day of S[t] Mary Magdelen. And free warren in all his demeasne lands in *Thornhill*, Hundesworth, Birle, Gomersall & Clackheton in the county aforesaid.

Chartæ 18 *Ed.* 3 (1044–5).

C. 74. The King granted to John de Metheley of Thornhill free warren in all his demeasne Lands in *Thornhill*, Shitlington, Methelay, Whitley & Brertwysell in the county of Yorke. ñ. 20.

Thornhill Lees.[1]

Thornecliffe.[2]

[1] Thornhill Lees.—The extensive and valuable meadows along the Calder, within the bounds of Thornhill. The Lees Hall was in former days the residence of the Nettleton family.

[2] Thornecliffe is in par. Kirkburton.

Thurstonland.[3]

Inquisition 19 *H.* 7 (1503–4).

AA. 129. The Jurors say that Robert Byrton died seised, &c., &c.

In the Evidences of John Ramsden of Lascell hall 4 *No.* 1629.

K. 39. Henry Beamont of Lascell hall is bound to John Fryston of Altofts gent in 100li, 35 *H.* 6 (1456–7).

The condition of this obligation is such that if the within named, John & Agnes, his wife, the heires & assignes of Henry & Jone, his wife, one of the daughters & heires of John Lascell their heires & assignes have & possesse one mess' called Fleminghouse with the appurtenances in Dalton &c. & of one mess' in Lepton one bovate of land in Ryley, 8 rent of land in *Thurstanland* in pish of Byrton, one mess' 2 acres of Land in Heton &c. which the said John & Agnes his wife daughter & heire of Mergery another daughter & heire of the foresaid John Lascells held in purparty of the inheritance of the foresaid John Lascelles.

ibm̄.

K. 63. George Graueson received of Sir Thomas Rockley Kt 4li in full solution & satisfaction for all those lands in Kirkebyrton, *Thurstonland* & Thornclay, which lately were Thomas Byrton's, now deceased. Dat. 8 *H.* 8 (1516-7).

In the same Evidences.

K. 63. John de Byrton gave to Isabell, late wife of Elias de Byrton, (see p. 14).

[3] Thurstonland is named in Domesday Book, but only in the recapitulation, and that conjointly with Cartworth, Hepworth, Wooldale, and Fulston, together 6 carucates in the hands of the king: in the text Cartworth only is named. There is nothing to show that they were at this date dependencies of Wakefield, though it is likely. This name is spelt "Tostenland," which is proof that a Norman scribe wrote it down, Toustain being Thurstan in Norman-French. Mr. Morehouse in his History of Kirkburton, p. 111, writes John earl of Warren in the time of Edw. I. was a benefactor to Roche Abbey, and we find in the next reign the manor of Thurstonland belonging to the monks, so it was probably he who gave it. After the dissolution, Thurstonland was granted in 1540 to John Storthes of Shitlington, gent., to hold in capite as 20th part of a knight's fee, and 20*s.* per ann. to the Court of Augmentation.

This John Storthes was of Newhall in Shitlington, and died 18th March, 1544, seised of the manor of Thurstonland, and a mess. called Stors Hall, and 300 acres of land, meadow, and pasture, held of the king as above; also a mess. and 80a. in Walton and 200a. in Methley, held of Sir Robert Dymoke as of his manor of M. Gervase, his son and heir, æt. 15.

In the township were three homesteads, which anciently gave names to families, viz.: *Storthes*, the seat of a family of that name for many generations. Mathew de S., the first of them, occurs in the reign of Henry III. *Marsh:* John del March occurs 1319, and his heirs continued here until the seventeenth century. *Stocks*, held by the del Stocks from the time of Edward III. at least until the reign of Mary, when Tho. Stocks died, leaving two daughters and co-heirs. At Mytham bridge was an ancient corn and fulling mill.

ibm̄.

K. 79. Richard de Byrton & John de Collersley gave, &c. (vol. vii. p. 424).

In the Writeings of Richard Horsfeld of Storthes hall Esq., 17 *No.* 1629.

K. 79. Roger, son of Roger de Waddysley, gave & quitclaymed to Roger, son of Mathew de Storthes, all the homages & services with releifes, wards, escheats of 4 bovates of land within the borders of *Thurstonland*, two whereof Thomas de Netherton held & other 2 Walter Flaundrensis held. Wittnesse Robert de Schellay, John de Sheppeley, William de Birton, Richard de Rodys.

ibm̄.

K. 79. Henry de Storthes of Emley gave to Charles Storthes, son of Richard de Storthes, his brother deceased, one mess' in *Thurstonland*. Dat. 26 Aug. 13 *Ed.* 4 (1473–4).

ibm̄.

K. 81. Henry, son of Henry de Thurstonland, gave to S^{t} Mary & the Abbot of Rupe the homiage & service of Thomas Flandrensis of Dalton of 43 acres of land in *Thurstonland*. Witnesse James de Livet, Nicholas his sonne.

Thursland.[4]

Thwonge.[5]

Fines, 32 *H.* 6 (1453–4).

G. 39. Thomas Swillington, Jone his wife, Lands in *Thwenge*.

In M^{r} Hanson's Collections.

AA. 133. John, son of Henry Bisset, gave to Thomas, son of Elias Robinke, for his homage & service & for a certaine sume of money all that bovate of land in East *Thwong* which Gilbert Pouehened formerly held. Witnesse Hugh de Fossato, Adam de Crossland, Roger de Langley, Tho. Flandrensis.

In the Writings of John Holcroft of Marton Esq., 14 *Aprill* 1635.

PP. 170. Jone, late wife of William de Brotton, in her widdowhood gave to John le Hunt the elder & John Heghrode all her lands & tenem^{ts} in the towne of *Thwong* which happened to her after the decease of William Goodman her former husband. To have to them & their heires dureing her life, &c. Dat. 12 *R.* 2 (1381–9).

[4] Thursland is a mistake for Thurstonland in Speed's map, which the writer of this MS. used and copied.

[5] Thong, two townships, one called Upper Thong in the graveship of Holme and manor of Wakefield, the other Lower or Nether Thong was in the honor of Pontefract; one or the other, it seems, was formerly called East. Thong is spelt Tonc in Domesday Book. See note to Austonley.

Fines 30 *H.* 6 (1451–2).

XXX. 72. Between Henry Beaumont, compl^{t}, & Thomas Swillington & Jone, his wife, defor^{t} of one mess' & xl acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pastures, 10 acres of wood with the appurtances in *Thwong*, the right of Henry & his heires.

CCC. 8.

Wakefield.[6]

3 *ps. Pat.* 15 *Ed.* 4 (1475–6), *m.* 9.

DD. 82. Of the Chantry founded at the Altar of S^{t} Mary the Virgin 'in Arcia Australi' de Wakefeld by John Pilkinton,[7] K^{t}.

[6] Wakefield seems, even so far back as the Norman Conquest, to have been the chief town and trade centre of this wapentake. It probably grew from a hamlet of artificers, who settled by the only bridge or regular ferry across the Calder, that on the line of a much-frequented Roman road. But the particular site had been a field, as in the case of Sheffield and Huddersfield, names which contain no indication of habitation, though now great centres of population. Those artificers probably derived their skill from local craftsmen in Roman times, when we know smiths and smelters and coiners had been at work hereabouts. The manor had belonged to king Edward the Confessor, with extensive soke rights, berwicks, and other dependent lands in Morley as well as this wapentake, a jurisdiction some remains of which exist still. In 1086 the Conqueror, as the successor of king Edward, was still retaining Wakefield; but before long it was granted either by him or Rufus to William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, with nearly if not all its privileges and franchises. The earl's heirs possessed this manor for several generations, but from the 33 Edw. III. until the reign of Charles I. the Crown retained the manorial rights. The history of Wakefield and its manor is a subject for a work, and it is to be hoped the early Court Rolls at least will some day be printed. No hall in the town was the manor house of this extensive lordship, but at the castle of the Earls of Warenne, at Sandall, the courts were held. Many of the Saviles of Thornhill Hall were seneschals, or stewards of the manor. So extensive was this great lordship, that at some unknown date it was found necessary to divide it into twelve graveships, with deputy stewards:—

1. *Wakefield*, which included the whole town.
2. *Stanley*, in which were Stanley Towne, Ouchethorp, Newton, and Wrenthorpe.
3. *Alverthorpe*, in which were Alverthorpe and Flanshaw.
4. *Thornes*, in which were Thornes, Snapethorpe, Lupset, and Gomersley.
5. *Sandall*, wherein were Sandall, Milnethorp, Dirtcarr, Boynehill, Thurstonhaigh, Kettlethorp, Woodthorp, Newbiggen, Pledwicke, Crigleston, Painthorp, and Chapelthorp.
6. *Ossett*, including besides Ossett, Earlsheaton, Dewsbury, Southwoodgreen, Gawkthorp, and Chidsell.
7. *Horbury*, wherein were Horbury and Hartshead.
8. *Hipperholme*, wherein were Hipperholme, Northowram, Shipden, Lightcliffe, Horley Green, Coley, Sutcliffe, Priestley, Blackingres, Amblerthorne, Hockley, Scalcote, Boothestowne, Holcannes, and High Sunderland.
9. *Sowerby*, with, besides Sowerby, Soyland, Westfield, Blackwood, Warley, Sowerbridge, Braiting, Stanyngden, Turlcehole, Luddingden, Warley Wood, Saltonstall, Coldedge, Harworthedge, and Hathershelfe.
10. *Holme*, wherein were Holme, Fulstone, Scholes, Wooldale, Cartworth, Austonley, Hepworth, and Thwonge.
11. *Rastrick*, with Totehill and Woodhouses.
12. *Scammonden*, with Deanhead. (Add. MS. 26,732, p. 30.)

Of these 8, 9, and 12 were wholly and 6 partly within the adjoining wapentake of Morley. Besides there were many manors, as Walton, Elmley, Shelley, &c., over which the seneschals would have no power, though the homage, wardship and mar-

[7] For note 7, see next page.

1 p^t *Pat.* 10 *Ed.* 2 (1316–7) N^o 32.

HH. 18. John de Warren, Earle of Surrey, gave to Henry de Walda Woodhall in *Wakefeld*, Tathill in Hallifax, pasture in Sourby called Hurdishelfe, Pampillim in Thornes, Dalton wood mann^r, Wakefeld mann^r, Hatfield mann^r, Souhesby mann^r, Blackwell mann^r, Fishlake mann^r, & Hallifax mann^r granted to John, Earle of Surrey, for life & after his death the remainder to Maud de Nereford,[8] (qui) fuit concubina Jo. Co. Warren, remainder to John de Warren son of the foresaid Maud & the heires males of his body &c. Remainder to Thomas de Warren, son of the foresaid Maud & the heires of his body. Remainder to the right heires of the said Earl &c. Remainder to the King & his heires.

In Memoranda Scacij, A° Dni 18 *II.* 8 *inter Record le Term Pasch. rol.* 2.

RR. M^d that Richard Lister, attorney of the Lord the King, &c., &c.

riage of the heirs belonged to the lords of Wakefield of which they were held. The second Earl of Surrey gave the advowsons of Wakefield, Sandall, Dewsbury, &c., to Lewes Priory, in Sussex. These on the suppression of alien priories were transferred to the Canons of St. Stephen's Chapel, in the palace of Westminster. At the Reformation the rectorial manors were granted to laymen, and remained withdrawn from the jurisdiction of the lordship of Wakefield.

There was a church at Wakefield in 1086, but the present fine parish church, dedicated to All Saints, was consecrated in 1329. The bridge, of the time of Edw. III., over the Calder, with its Chantry Chapel, is still a great feature of the town. This chapel of the Blessed Virgin, after the battle fought beyond the bridge between the Red and White Roses, was further endowed by Edw. IV., so that prayers might be said for ever for the soul of his father, the Duke of York, and for those of the Duke's followers who fell in the battle. Above the bridge stood the soke mill, which, until 1853, retained its feudal rights over the inhabitants of the town and five surrounding townships.

The Poll Tax shows that in 1379, although Wakefield was by far the most populous place in this wapentake, it was not half the size of Pontefract or Doncaster, nor so large as Sheffield, Tickhill, or Ripon, but more than double the size of Leeds. Pontefract had a much greater population than any other town in the West Riding at that date.

For the Monumental Inscriptions and Arms in Wakefield Church, which Dodsworth does not seem to have made any notes of, see Glover's Visitation of 1584. Harl. MSS. 1394.

For the names of the inhabitants in Kirkgate, Northgate, and Westgate, assessed for the Subsidy, 14 & 15 Henry VIII., see this Journal, vol. ii. p. 52.

[7] Among other chantries in Wakefield Church was the Soothill Chantry, founded by Henry Sotehill and others, 18 Edw. IV. At the dissolution this chantry had four priests, goods to the value of 57*s.* 7*d.*, and freehold lands and buildings bringing in an annual rental 27*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* The chantry lands were granted to Sir Thos. Gargrave, of North Elmsall, price paid by him being 558*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* Pensions were granted to John Wilson and Wm. Croxston, two of the chantry priests, of 100*s.* each.

[8] Neyrford, or Neirford. By deed dated 19th May, 1326, 19 Edw. II., Edmund Earl of Arundel indemnifies the king against any claim which, after the death of John de Warren, Earl of Surrey, may be made to the estates of the latter by Matilda de Neyrford, who claimed to be entitled to the estates for life.

By charter dated at Lincoln, 4th Aug., 10 Edw. III., after reciting that John de Warren, Earl of Surrey, has surrendered into the hands of the king *inter alia* the manors of Wakefield, Dewsbury, and Halifax, the king grants all the said manors, &c., to the earl for life, with remainder to Matilda de Neirford for life, with remainder to her son, John de Warren, and his heirs male, remainder to her son, Thos. de Warren, and his heirs male, remainder to the heirs of the body of the said earl. (S. J. C.)

Pat. 4 *Ed.* 3 (1330-1) *m.* 13 p^t 2.

AA. 111. Customes granted to John de Warren for 3 yeares, in helpe of paving the towne of *Wakefeld.*

Pat. 4 *Ed.* 3 (1330-1) *m.* 10 2^d p^t.

Customes for 3 yeares granted to the Abbot of Selby in the helpe of paving the said towne.

Chartæ, A° 5 *Jo.* (1203–4).

AA. 117. The king granted to William, E. Warren, a certaine faire every yeare at *Wakefeld* to continew 3 dayes, viz. the eve, the day and the day after All S^{ts}.

The Court holden at Wakefeld A° 48 *Ed.* 3 (1374–5). *For repairing the mill dam at Wakefeld.*

AA. 121. The Jurors say that the Lord ought to begin at the bridge of *Wakefeld* & make one rood, Thomas Manningham for Lands in Wrenthorp ought to make one rood, William de Gargrave for Halghfeild ought to make one rood.

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld 2 & 3 *P.* & *M.* (1555–6).

AA. 128. The Jurors say upon their oath that Rafe Bauet died seised of 2 burgages of land with the appurtenances in *Wakefeld* which among others (after the death of Richard de Piemont, late of Wakefeld deceased) were assigned & limited to the said Rafe as the third p^t of the inheritance of the said Richard deceased &c.

Out of Zouch Register Archb^p Ebor.[9]

B. 18. The church of Wakefeld appropriated to the use of the Dean & Colledge of the Free Chappell in the King's Pallace at Westminster. Dat. 1348.

Pat. A° 11 *Ed.* 3 (1337–8)

HHH. 121. The King confirmed to Symon de Balderston, in generall taile, one place of Land containing 120 acres of Land of the wasts of John de Warren late Earle of Surrey in the New Parke of

[9] By charter dated 26th July, 1325, the prior and convent of Lewes grant the advowsons of the churches of Dewsbury and Wakefield to Sir Hugh le Despenser (son of Sir Hugh le D., Earl of Winchester) for life, with remainder to his son Gilbert and his heirs. This grant is confirmed by the king by charter dated 27th April, 18 Edw. III., but by a fine levied in June, 22 Edw. III., in which the king was plaintiff and Gilbert le D. was deforciant, the advowsons were again vested in the king, who in the same year granted them to the Dean and College of St. Stephen at Westminster.

By letters patent dated 20th Nov., 7 Henry VIII., the inhabitants of Wakefield, Sandal, Horbury, Ossett, Dewsbury, and many other places, were freed from the payment of toll, stallage, pannage, and pavage, but so nevertheless that the rent of the king's corn mill and water-mill in Bradford, and certain tolls in Bradford, should not be diminished, but that the inhabitants of Wakefield answer the king like rent for the same in case of default.

5th April, 4 & 5 Philip and Mary: Annexation of the manor of Wakefield *et alia* to the Duchy of Lancaster. (S. J. C.)

Wakefeld called '*Srethach*' for the yearly rent xl^{s}. Remainder to William de Scargill, in generall taile, granted to him by the said Earle.

Pat. 19 *Ed.* 3 (1245–6) *P^{t}* 2.

HHH. 126. Pontage for the town of *Wakefeld.*

Chartæ, 42 *H.* 3 (1257–8).

C. 23. The King granted to John de Warren one faire at his mann^{r} of *Wakefeld* in the county of Yorke for 3 dayes, viz. on the eve, the day & the day after S^{t} John Baptist.

Escheats, 38 *E.* 3 (1364–5) *n.* 38.

E. 149. John de Burton held certaine tenem^{ts} in Wakefeld & Stanley of the King, in capite, as of the crown by knight's service as p'cell of the mann^{r} of Wakefeld.

Escheats, 22 *E.* 3 (1348–9), *n.* 16.

E. 77. The Jurors say that is not to the damage of the Lord the King, if the Lord the King grant to Benedict de Normanton that he may enfeoffe William de Mirfeld priest of the mann^{rs} of Fersley & Shelfe which are holden of the King in capite as it is said. To have & hold to him & his heires of the Lord the King by the service therefore due for ever. Paying therefore yearely to the said Benedict & his heires p annum 60^{s}. And they say that the foresaid mann^{rs} formerly came to the King's hands by the forfeiture of Galfrid de Fersley, then adhereing to the Scoch enemies of the Lord the King & before they so came to the hands of the Lord the King the said Galfrid de Fersley held the foresaid mann^{r} of Fersley of the Hon^{r} of Pontefract by homage & fealty which said Hon^{r} is now in the hands of Phillip Queene of England. And the said Galfrid de Fersley held the foresaid mann^{r} of Shelfe of John E. Warren as of his mann^{r} of *Wakefeld,* by homage & fealty which said mann^{r} of *Wakefeld* Edmund de Langley, son of the Lord the King, now holdeth of the guift of the said Lord the King &c.

Escheats, 36 *Ed.* 3 (1362–3) *no.* 48 *ps* 2^{a}.

E. 161. The Jurors say that Warinus, son of William de Scargill, held the day that he died in his demeasne as of fee one mess' & one carucate of Land in Osset called Southwood of the Lord the King in capite, as p'cell of the mann^{r} of *Wakefeld* by knights service. He allso held one mess' in Lupshead by the rent of 66^{s}. 4^{d}. in Wakefeld &c of Edmund Langley by fealty & he holds 2 places of land & meadow in *Wakefeld* called 'Welbright' & 'Desford' of the foresaid Edmund de Langley by fealty & the foresaid service paying yearly 23^{s} 10^{d} ob. he allso held one mess' & 40 acres of Land & meadow in Birkin called 'Bridcroft' of John de Everingham K^{t} by fealty. William son of the said Warinus is his heire & of the age of 9 yeares & a halfe. And they say that John de Scargill grandfather of the foresaid Warinus held certain Tenem^{ts} in Clayton of the Duke of Lanc. of the Hon^{r} of Pontefract by

fealty. And they say that the foresaid John held certain Tenem^{ts} in Barnesley of the said Duke by fealty &c.

JOHN SCARGILL =
|
WILLIAM =
|
WARINUS, ob. 36 Ed. 3 (1362–3) =
|
WILLIAM, son & heire, 9 years old & a halfe, 36 Ed. 3 (1362–3).

In the writeings of Peter Midleton of Stockeld, p. C. Fairfax, 1632.

L. 124. John Byron late vicar of the church of Burton &c. (as before, *vide* Stanley).

Fines, A° 6 *H.* 6 (1427–8).

XXX. 13. Between John Banastre compl^{t} & Idonia, &c. (as before, *vide* Allerthorpe).

Fines, 13 *H.* 6 (1434–5).

XXX. 30. Between Oliver Furbishour Priest, & John Lake of *Wakefeld* (as before, *vide* Snapethorp).

Fines, 13 *H.* 6 (1434–5).

XXX. 32. Between John Lake of *Wakefeld* & Oliver Furbisshour, Priest (as before, *vide* Sandall).

F. 44, CCC. 7, 8.

Wakefeld Bridge, *vide supra.*

Northgate.[10]

Westgate.[11]

Walton Ouer.[12]

Chartæ, 33 *Ed.* 1 (1304–5) *n.* 69.

C 46. The King granted to Thomas, son of Phillip de Burgo, free warren in all his demeasne Lands of Hackford & *Walton* in the county of Yorke.

[10] A street in Wakefield.

[11] A street in Wakefield.

[12] In Domesday Book "Waleton" belonged to the king, and is assessed as 8 carucates. There is nothing to indicate that it was a dependency of Wakefield then, as it was afterwards, when the Warennes possessed that great soke. Walton continued, however, with Bretton and 6 other manors, to be held of the honor of the Earl Warenne, altogether as one knight's fee. We learn the service from the extent quoted above. Walton belonged to the De Burghs descended from Thomas, son of Philip, by Sarra, one of the granddaughters and coheirs

Extent of the Rent & Farme of the free Soke of Wakefeld M°CCC. XIIIJ.

B. 169. Thomas de Burgo held the mann^r of *Walton* with the hamlets for 7^s yearly, doeing fealty & Homage & service at the court of Wakefeld from 3 weekes to 3 weekes forinsecall service ward & marriage.

Warnefeld.[13]

Warnefeld Church (5 *Aprill* 1631).

M. 159. In the 2 North Windowes in the North Quire belonging to Heath Hall sometimes the possession of Bradford.

Per pale. Bradford (Ar., a wolfs head erased inter 3 bugle hornes tyed s., in the midst of the string an annulet or), paled w^th Watton, the bearing worn out.

Per pale. Fleming (Baron) & Bradford (femme).

Per pale. Shirwood (Baron) & Bradford (femme).

Per pale. Haliday & Bradford.

Haliday port Ar., a + g. between 3 flower de luces sa. under a lion ramp^t sa., on a bordure of the 2^d 10 martlets of the first.

Per pale. Bradford (Baron) & Scargill (Erm. a × g.) femme.

Per pale. St. Paule (Baron) & Bradford (femme).

of Adam Fitz-Sweyn, and an account of the family is given by Hunter. (S. Yorks. II. 229.) Richard Waterton, who married Constance Ashenhill, the heiress of this estate, was of a much earlier offshoot of the Watertons of Waterton than the Watertons of Methley, between whom there is some confusion of persons. Sir John Waterton died 3rd January, 1495, seised of the manors of Calthorne, Walton, &c., Robert, his son and heir, æt. 16. Edmund Waterton, Esq., is the representative of this ancient family.

[13] Warnefield, or, as it is now generally called, Warmfield, with a berwick, belonged to the archbishop, and was rated for 9 carucates. It was held of the see by the lords of Pontefract. The parish church, dedicated to St. Peter, indicates the original site of the village of the township, which has been called Kirkthorpe for some centuries. Gerbod gave the church, with its lands and tithes, also 3 bovates here, to Nostell Priory, and he, with his sons William and Robert, a carucate in Barnaburch, confirmed by Hugh de la Val while he had the honor of P., by Pope Alexander III. and by Robert de Laci. Warmfield itself is a scattered agricultural village, which divides the common into two. The church has been all but rebuilt. Near the church is the hospital (see Normanton), founded by the will of John Fryston, who died seised of the capital messuage of W.

It was here the Bradfords lived, of whom John Bradford the elder, in his will dated 1495, desires to be buried in the parish church of W., in a chapel which is in building there in the north part of the same. (Test. Ebor. IV. 109.)

In this parish is the open common called The Heath, with its "Old Hall," built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth by John Kay, of Dalton. Over the entrance are the Queen's arms, and Kay quartering Dodsworth. Robert de Laci gave to Nostell Priory one bovate in "Heth."

AGBRIGG, the trysting place of the men of the wapentake in 1086, and probably long after and before, seems to have been an oaken bridge over a beck or small stream, which divides the townships of Warmfield, Sandall, and Crofton. This bridge stood at the point where the three townships met, and appears to have been in the line of the old Roman road. (See map.) The wapentakes and hundreds were invariably called from the place of meeting, which, though usually chosen for its convenient position, was usually in the open country, away from any town, the inhabitants of which might influence the proceedings.

Under all.

Orate pro anima.....Bradford qui istam capellam fieri fecit & capellanum pro sempiterno celebratur in eadem cui constituit et obijt & sepultus.

In the East Window of the North Quire.

Per pale. Bradford (Baron) & Mauleverer (femme) (Sa. 3 grey hounds in pale ar. collers or).

Frost. A. a ∧ g. inter 3 trefoyles slipped b.

In the North Windowes of the Church.

Sa. a fesse batelled betw. 3 lions' heads erased (*Levett*).

Ar. a wolf's head erased inter 3 bugle hornes sa. stringed studded in or. (*Bradford*).

per pale. Frost and Ar., on a ⟍ v. 3 cynquefoyles p'ced.

Under all.

Orate pro anima Domini . . . . Frost quondam archidiaconi Winton et. . . . . Millimo CCCC. LXXXX. VIIJ°. cuius anime ppicietur Deus. Amen.[14]

In the South window of the Quire.

Ar., a ∧ g. between 3 trefoyles slipped b. (*Frost*).

Fines, 2 *H.* 6 (1423–4).

XXX. 4. Between John Frankys of Warnefeld & Alice, his wife, compl[t] & Robert, son of Thomas Jankinson of Warnefeld, & Jone, his wife, defor[t] of 2 mess' & 23 acres of land with the appurtenances in *Warnefeld*, the right of the said John and his heires for ever.

Out of the Nostell Priory Coucher.

MM. 9. Hugh de Lavall to all the faithful of the Holy Church, greeting, Know ye that I, in the p'sence of the Venerable Thurston Archbishop of Yorke, for the love of God & the health of my soule & of all my ancestors & heires have given & granted & by this my p'sent

[14] The Archdeacon of Winton was the same person as the Rector of Thornhill, chancellor to Prince Arthur, and Archdeacon of Stow. (See Thornhill.) Mr. F. J. Baigent, of Winchester, has kindly supplied the following information. The date of the appointment of Master Robert Frost to the archdeaconry of Winton has not been found, but he appears to have succeeded Robert Morton, cons. bp. Worcester, Jany. 1486–7, probably presented by the Crown while the see was vacant. The archdeacon is not mentioned by name in the register of Bp. Courtenay, but he was by that prelate collated to the free chapel of Kingston, in the Isle of Wight, 1489. This preferment he resigned 1499. The venerable Master Robert occurs as archdeacon in 1494 and 1497. He resigned this archdeaconry in April, 1502, and on the 29th of that month Bishop Richard Fox collated Master John Frost, S.T.B., as his successor. Master John held the archdeaconry till 1511, when he publicly resigned on 17th Oct. in the presence of a notary public in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster. There are some difficulties about this inscription, the date and use of quondam. The archdeacon was named one of the trustees in the will of John Bradford of Warnefield, 1495.

charter confirmed to God & the church of S^{t} Oswald of Nostell & the Regular Canons of the said place in pure & pptual almes the church of Sudkirkby, & the church of Rowelle, & the church of Hakeworth, & the church of Bateleia, & the church of Hudresfeld, & the church of Fetherston with all the appurtenances of the foresaid churches. I allso confirme to them as much as to me & my heires belongeth. I give in pure & ppetual almes the church of *Warnefeld* with all the appurtenances. Witnesse Thurstan Archbishop of Yorke &c.

Watterton hall.[15]

Westrebi.[16]

Whitwood.[17]

Chartæ, 31 *Ed.* 1 (1302–3).

C. 44. The King granted to the Prior & co'vent of S^{t} John Evangelist of Pontefract free warren in all his demeasne lands in Ledeston, Ledisham, *Whytewode*, Bernesley & Dodeworth in the county of Yorke m' 6.

[15] Watterton.—This heading is due to an error in Speed's Map of the West Riding, where Watterton Hall is put for Walton Hall, occasioned by confusing the name with the family who owned it. Watterton, which they had name from, is now represented by an out-of-the-way modern farm-house on the banks of the Trent, in the isle of Axholme and parish of Luddington.

[16] Westrebi.—This name has been inserted because, though long forgotten, it occurs in Domesday Book, and the place seems by the context to have been between Aikton and Normanton. As Altofts is omitted, there can be little doubt the same territory or township was referred to, these being two residential sites, and the latter afterwards became the seat of the lords of the manor. This supposition is confirmed by the fact that W. was held of Ilbert de Laci by one Roger, certainly Roger le Poictevin, who by that name gave before 1100 two garbs in "Altofts" to Pontefract Priory. He was the ancestor of the Peytefins of Altofts. It appears by Domesday the manor, rated at 6 carucates, had been previously owned by Swan, Aldene, and Orm, who had a manor each, and one carucate of the six had been in the soke of Tateshall. There was a square "league" of woodland and 3 acres of meadow. Westrebi means the abode of one Westre. The owner of Wyke and Batley in king Edward's days bore this name.

[17] Whitwood.—In Domesday "Witeuude" held of Ilbert de Laci by one Roger, and rated as 8 carucates. Ligulf had been owner in king Edward's time. There were here 6 acres of meadow. Roger was probably Roger le Poictevin (see note to Westreby), although W. does not seem to have descended to his heirs. Roger, son of Walter de Witewode, gave the monks of Pontefract 2 bovates of his demesnes in Withewode, by charter most remarkably dated "proxima secunda quadragesima postquam dns. Hen. Secundus Rex accepit crucem," or the second lent after 27 Sept. 1172, when that king at Avranches swore to take the cross from the Christmas following. The witnesses to this early charter are worth naming on account of the date. They were Walter fil. Hugh, then bailiff of the king in the West Riding, Henry the clerk of Kellington, Adam de Rainevell, Ivo de Lungvillers, William his brother, Peter de Touleston, Richard his brother, William fil. Morkar, Thomas of Horbiri, Jordan his brother, William de Horbiri, Thomas his brother, Adam de Coleman, Jordan, John and Thomas fil. Asolf, "and others." William, son fil. Haimeric de Witewode, called also de Mara and de Stapilton, gave the monks two bovates in the territory of Mara, which Alan, brother of Master Raimund, held of him. Robert de Lamar and Peter his son gave the monks 3 bovates in the town of Lamar, which William de Withewod gave him for his homage and service, also the messuage near the house

Chartæ, 12 *Ed.* 2 (1318–9), *n.* 22.

C. 58. A confirmation for the Prior of S^t^ John of Pontefract of one halfe of the towne of Ledesham & Ledeston & *Wytewode* & Dodeswrde &c. with the appurtenances.

Out of Nostell Priory Coucher.

MM. 42. To all the sonnes of the Holy Mother the Church that shall see or heare this writeing Hugh, Prior & co'vent of Pontefract, greeting &c., Know ye that the Prior & Co'vent of Nostell granted to us to have a certaine chappell in o^r^ mann^r^ of *Whitewode* wherein none except the monkes shall celebrate divine service &c.

Whitley, als.[18]

of Ralf, paying yearly to William and his heirs 6*s.* per ann., Adam son of Will. de Withewood, Alan de Lamar, and his brother Richard, being witnesses. Robert, styling himself son of Robert son of Mos (or Moyses) de Mara, confirmed this gift of Peter his brother. Peter agreed, Michaelmas 1223, that the prior should hold the same for 60 years. Peter de Mara demised to Roger de Castleford a bovate in the town of Mara for 20 years from Michaelmas at 2*s.* per ann., by deed dated the second year after the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (this took place 5 June, 1220). All this is from the Pontefract Cartulary (transcript in Lans. MS. 207. A. p. 650, &c.). It was probably this William de Lamar who was son of Amabel, one of the granddaughters of Adam fitz Sweyn. Most of this should have been a note under the heading of "Mere," q. v.

John Bekerton, late of Ricall, gent., d. 28 May, 1548, seised of lands and tenements in Whitwood and Mere held of the king as of his manor of Whitwood in socage, and worth 4*l.* per annum. His heirs were his sisters Eleanor wife of Thomas Thompson of Ricall, taylor, and Margaret wife of Henry Dixon, innholder, aged 23. (Inq. p. m.)

[18] Whitley, in Domesday Book 'Witelei,' the land of Ilbert de Laci, before the Conquest of Gerneber, then an extensive landowner in the neighbourhood (see Thornhill), assessed as 5 carucates, and there were here 4 acres of meadow and a square league of wood. Gamel and Elric were holding 4 ploughlands of Ilbert. One or the other might have been ancestor of the family of "de Whitele." The charter of William fil. Alan de Whitele is not fully or correctly given above, as was found by comparing this note with the original deed now in Brit. Mus. Addl. Ch. 7412, for the "roda," here royd rather than rood, was called Kollrode, and besides an assart was also given which the monks of Byland had already made, and with it what was necessary from the wood to enclose the assart. The monks had, it appears, in his need advanced the donor 15 marks of silver to satisfy the claims of the Jews who had lent him money. Alan had before given pasturage for 16 cattle on the common of Witheleia, which his son Will. confirmed. (Addl. Charter 7430 dark green seal, with "Sigill. Willi. fil. Alani" and lion passant.) The gift of lands here was confirmed by Roger de Lascy the constable. Thomas, son of Hugh de Dranefeld, gave the monks the royd which had been Liolf's in the territory of Whiteley, rendering to me and my heirs a pound of cymin annually at Easter. This lay between Ceterode, belonging to Alan, and other land of the same. This charter (No. 7440) is witnessed by Robert Walleys, *then* sheriff of Yorks., which fixes the date between 7–11 John, when he was acting for Roger de Lasci. Dranfield in Whitley seems to have given name to the Yorkshire family so called, and not the town in Derbyshire. Whitelay was accounted the eighth part of a knight's fee of the honor of Pontefract. (Testa de Nevill, p. 365.) In Nomina Villarum, William fitz William is returned as the owner of Whiteley in 1316.

Although Dodsworth made abstracts of the evidences of Sir Richard Beaumont of Whitley when there 20 Aug., 1629, it is remarkable that he took no note of the important early charter given in Loidis and Elmete, p. 342, which would seem to refer to the first acquisition there of the founder of the Beaumont family. John de Lacy, Earl

of Lincoln (1232-40), and constable of Chester, gave and confirmed by it to John (de) Montebegon and to his heirs or assigns, namely to Will. "de Bellomonte" if he wishes to assign, for his homage and service all the land which the grantor had of Thomas de Dransfeld in the vill of Witteley, with the cap. mess., etc., to hold of him by rendering for ever to him and his heirs a pair of white gloves ["par chirotecarum albarum"] at Easter, the said John acquitting the grantor and his heirs the annual payments at Martinmas of 10*s.* to the heirs of Peter de Berthwistle, and of one pound to Will. de Dransfeld and his heirs. The witnesses were six knights—Adam de Hartford, Rob. de Stapleton, Richard Grammary, William de Swillington, Adam de Preston, and John de Wridlesford. There is an elaborate and trustworthy pedigree of the Beaumont family in the same work, brought down to the present day.

The aliases given above were probably furnished by Sir Richard. Also the identification of Whitley in the deed of Will. de W. and the charter of Free warren, as referring to Nether or Lower Whitley. Over Whitley must have been called Whitley Serle temporarily from some former owner named Serlo.

A messuage called "Whitley" and 20 acres of land *in Midgeley* belonged to Robert Pilkington of Bradley, who d. 1497.

The following notes are supplied by Mr. G. W. Tomlinson (the hon. secretary); they are abbreviated from an elaborate MS. account of the family written by the well-known antiquary, Mr. R. H. Beaumont, which is now in the hands of his successor, Mr. H. F. Beaumont, of Whitley-Beaumont, to whom the thanks of the members are due for allowing it to be used.

I. William de Bellomonte is the first of the name who appears to have held lands in Yorkshire, and from whom doubtless all of the name of Beaumont in the West Riding are descended. When he settled is uncertain, but it is certain that he had 12 oxg. of land in Huddersfield, with a moiety of the meadow of the demesne, a moiety of the wood and 4 marcs rent in the mill of the said town, by the grant of Roger de Laci, constable of Chester, for the service of one-eighth of a Knight's fee. Witnesses: Galfridus de Cestria. Robtus. Wallensis (who was sheriff of York from 1206-1211). Johes. de Birkin, and ors.

Roger de Laci died in 1211, so that the deed is anterior to that date, probably 1206.

Where William lived, whom he married, &c., is unknown. He was probably father of

II. William de Beaumont, who is mentioned as assign of John Muncebote in the deed by which John, Earl of Lincoln (son of Roger de Laci beforementioned) granted all his lands in Wittelay and homage and service, and the payment of one pair of white gloves annually, and also by the payment of ten shillings to the heirs of Peter Birkethwait, and one pound of cummin to William Dranefield. John de Lacy purchased the said land of Thomas de Dranefield, brother of William de Dranefield, paying him 20 marcs. The Earl's grant to John Muncebot was made inter 1233 and 1240, as John de Lacy was created an earl in the former year and died in the latter year. About this time John Muncebot, by his deed s.d. appointed W. de Beaumont the heir of his lands in Witelei if he died without an heir of his body by his wife. This W. de Beaumont married Elizabeth, daughter of . . . and had issue—

(1) Sir William de Beaumont, Knt.,
(2) Sir R. de Beaumont, Knt., who ob. s.p. (his brother being his heir). He married Annabella, who was living in widowhood, 26 Ed. I. (1297).
(3) John de Beaumont, living in 1315-19-23—and had lands in Lepton by grant of Thomas, son of Matthew de Gawthorp, dated 1319. By a deed Agnes, daughter of John de Beaumont, gave to Johanna, wife of John de Gledholt all the messuages and appurtenances called Gledholt in Huddersfield, paying to her and her heirs 8*d.*, which Agnes was probably daughter of John, son of William de Beaumont.
(4) Adam, who occurs as a witness to a deed s.d. with his brother Richard.

Elizabeth, the widow of William de Beaumont, was living in 1294, in which year she quitclaimed to her lord, Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, all right she had in name of Dower in 17 oxg. of land in Huddersfield, and 19*s.* rent out of the mill of that town.

III. Sir William de Beaumont, Knt. son and heir of William de Beaumont (most probably), married the daughter and heir of Richard de Fossato, who held that place by grant of John de Lacy, by the service of the fifth part of a Knight's fee, though possibly Beaumont might pur-

chase it of Fossato and his heir. There is no deed to prove in what manner his land became the property of William de Beaumont, but it is certain that it was so in the 23rd Edw. I. (1294-5), in which year he and his son Robert made an agreement about that manor. By records it appears that William de Beaumont or his father held the eighth part of a Knight's fee (probably in Huddersfield) of the Earl of Lincoln, 1st Edw. I. (1272-3); and by an inquisition taken at the death of Henry de Lacy in the 4th Edw. II. (1310-1) it further appears that Sir William de Beaumont held one carucate of land in Huddersfield, the fourth part of a Knight's fee, and a W. de Bellomont held the fifth part of a Knight's fee in Crosland.

Sir W. de Beaumont probably died about 1323, as his name does not occur after that date.

IV. Sir Robert de Beaumont, Knt., son of William, married Agnes, daughter of John de Quernby, about the 4th Edw. II. (1310-1) for in that year Robert de Beaumont and Agnes his wife, complainants, and W. de Beaumont, defendant, levied a fine of the manor of Over Whitley to the use of the said Robert and his heirs by the said Agnes. The same year a fine was levied of the manor of Crosland 12 messuages, 12 oxg. of land, and 4 acres of meadow with 16*s.* rent in Huddersfield.

In 1321 a fine was levied of the manor of Crosland, a moiety of the manor of Huddersfield and lands in South Kirkby, with remainder to John, Thomas, William, Adam, Henry, sons of Robert de Beaumont.

In the 16th Edw. II. Robert de Beaumont and Thomas de Totehill had commission of Array for the wapentake of Agbrigg, and in 1323 (1324-5) Robert de Beaumont's name (Cowner) appears among those of 184 knights of the County of York summoned to attend at Westminster.

In the 18th of Edw II. Robert de Beaumont, Knt., gave to Thomas, his son, three messuages and all the land which he had by grant of Fr. de Tyeis in Gaukthorp, and Stages, hamlets of Lepton, and his heirs, paying to the said Robert during his life 10 marcs.

Witnesses: Sir John le Fleming.
Sir John de Eland.
John de Querneby.
Brian de Thornhill.

In 1324 he gave Thomas his son a . . . of land in Lepton called Arkilcroft. In 1326 he gave the manor of Brertwistle to Thomas. In 1329 he gave lands in Lepton to Nicholas, John, and Robert, three of his sons who are mentioned in no other deed. His name occurs in no deeds after 1329, so he probably died soon after. Agnes his widow married Henry Deyvile, of . . . . She was living in 1346, but when she died does not appear.

This Sir Robert Beaumont is said to have married Grace, daughter and heir of a Sir Edward Crosland, and that he was slain by Sir John de Eland, who was afterwards killed by the two eldest sons of Sir Robert, Adam and . . . to revenge their father's death. All this is merely a poetical fiction. In 1350 Sir John de Eland is witness to a deed of Adam, son of Sir Robert, which Adam was the fourth son. Sir Robert had eight sons and one daughter . . . Sir John de Beaumont, of Crosland, Knt., his son and heir; Sir Thomas de Beaumont, who had the manor of Brertwistle, by grant of his father with lands in Lepton, which last he sold to Adam de Hopton. He had lands also in Meltham, and in 1346, being then a knight, he granted an annuity of 12*s.* 4*d.* to Alice, the wife of Thomas Bosville, of Cathorne. It is on record that two knights of this name were at the siege of Calais, the younger (Sir Thomas) bearing a label vert.

It does not appear that Sir Thomas married. He granted, as stated above, his lands in Lepton to Adam de Hopton, and the manor of Brertwistle. Soon after, this was the property of . . . . Methley of Thornhill, whose descendant sold it to John Armtage, of Kirklees.

William, living 1326, Adam living the same year, also in 1350, in which last year he released all his right to land in Lepton to Adam de Hopton de Mirfield, Sir John de Elland and Brian de Thornhill witnessing the deed.

Henry, living 1326, Nicholas, John, and Robert in 1329. Agnes married William de Mirfield, and was living 29 Edw. III. (1355-6).

V. Sir John de Beaumont, of Crosland, Knt, occurs in a deed, 1332, as son and heir of Sir Robert, by which deed he grants all his moveable goods of whatever sort in Crosland, above and below ground, to Adam, son of Alexander de Radecliffe. It appears that he was a knight in 10 Edw. III. In A.D. 1343, Margaret, widow of Robert del Wode de Langley, released to Sir John de Beaumont all actions of appeal for the death of her husband. He married Margaret, daughter of . . . . who survived him, and was living 20th February, 45 Edw. III. (1371). Sir John de Beaumont was living in 1354 and 34 Edw. III. (1360). He had several sons:

(1) John, the eldest, married Alice

daughter of Adam de Hopton de Mirfield, and died v.p. without issue. The covenants of marriage are dated 21 Edw. III. (1347-8).

(2) Robert de Beaumont, the second son, is mentioned as heir to his father (then living) in 34 Edw. III. (1360-1). He also ob. s.p. His brother was his heir.

(3) Henry de Beaumont, of Crosland, Esq., was heir to his brothers John and Robert, and also to his father.

(4) Roger de Beaumont, as appears by his brother Henry's letter of attorney, dated 20th June, 25 Edw. III. (1351).

(5) Another son.

VI. Henry de Beaumont, of Crosland, Esq., was living in 1354, and it is recorded that he succeeded to the family estates about 45 Edw. III. (1371). He was tried at York for the murder of John, son of Geof. Darcy, of Clifton, and was acquitted. This Henry Beaumont had a quarrel, the first cause of which is not mentioned, with a Sir John Ashton, Knt., who took away the cattle of Henry de Beaumont at Crosland by force of arms in the 13 Ric. II. (1389-90), for which Henry sued him. It is most probable that John Darcy was killed when the above affair happened, being of the party of Sir John Ashton. The indictment says that Thomas, son of Henry Beaumont, of Fosse Crossland, shot John Darcy in the back with an arrow, and gave him a mortal wound, and that Henry Beaumont gave him another mortal wound with a sword in the right side of the head, and that Robert de Roulay gave the said John Darcy a mortal wound on the left side of his head. All were acquitted. In the reign of Ric. II. Sir John Ashton and his son and heir Thomas, Alice, widow of G. D'Arcy, Richard, son of G. D'Arey, and Robert Hopton released to Henry Beaumont all actions of appeal on account of John D'Arcy's death. A corresponding deed in the 15th Ric. II. (1391-2) John de Ashton, Knt., and John his son, and Thomas de Ashton released all real actions by indenture dated at Lancaster in the same year. H. de Beaumont agreed that he, with his sons Henry, John, Robert, William, Roger, John, Adam, and Richard, when they arrived at full age, would release all real actions against the said John A. and his son John, and many others. Henry de Beaumont made his will 1396, and directs his body to be interred at Almondbury. He left some legacies, and ordered his chattels should be divided into two equal parts, and that his wife and children by her should have one part and his illegitimate children (his son Thomas excepted) should have the other part. Joanna his wife and Robert Bemund his son he appoints as executors. It does not appear of what family Joanna was; she occurs in no other deed but this. The sons of Henry were,—

(1) Henry, of Crosland.

(2) John, living 1391, and supposed to be ancestor of Beaumont of Lascelles Hall.

(3) Robert.

(4) William.

(5) Roger Beaumont, of Cr. Fosse, who married and had issue.

(6) John.

(7) Adam, of Newsome, who married and had issue.

(8) Richard.

VII. Henry Beaumont, of Crosland, Esq., son and heir, living 1392, but under age, by register in Duchy Court, temp. Henry IV., second part, fol. 73, that Richard Lassy, of Cromwellbotham, Henry Beaumont, of Crosland, and John Kay, of Wodesan, having done homage to the king for their lands, &c., within the honour of P. the King's Feodary was ordered to take surety of them for the reliefs due, and then to deliver possession of their lands to them. This Henry paid a fine for not being knighted, 12 Hen. IV. (1410-11). By deed dated 2 Hen. V. (1424), Henry Beaumont gave to T. Sayvel, of Thornhill, Henry Sayvell, of Coppelay, and Richard Dransfield, rector of Heton, all his lands and tenements in Wittlay, Crosland, Hudresfeld, and Kirkby. Witnesses, John Lascelles and John Woodhead. Soon after this he died. His son Richard is mentioned as his heir of lands in South Kirkby.

Who was his wife, and whether there were other children is unknown.

VIII. Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, son and heir of Henry Beaumont (of Crosland), as appears in Dodsworth MSS. in 7 Hen. V. (1419-20) and 1419. Richard married Cecill, daughter of Mirfield, the proof of which marriage is the existence formerly of the arms of Beaumont and Mirfield in the church of Heton and under them, "Orate pro amabus . . . Bemond and Cecilie uxoris me. . . ."

It is certain that his wife's name was Cecilie, for she is mentioned in the marriage covenant of Thomas Beaumont, their son, when he married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Neville, Esq., 35 Hen. VI. (1456-7). They had issue six sons:—

(1) Thomas Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, Esq.

(2) Robert.
(3) Christopher = Elizabeth, daughter of . . . . . but no issue mentioned; living 15th Feb., 1490.
(4) Richard.
(5) William.
(6) A son.

These sons are mentioned by number only in Thomas's marriage covenants, and the names of all but the last are mentioned in the marriage covenants of Robert, son of Thomas Beaumont, 18 Edw. IV. (1478-9).

The daughters were—

(1) Joanna, engaged to be married to Thomas, son of Thomas Methley, of Thornhill, as appointed by deed, date 5 Hen. VI. (1426-7). They were then very young, and the marriage is supposed not to have taken place, as her name does not appear in the Methley pedigree.
(2) Elizabeth, said to have married a Wentworth.
(3) Alice, said to have married a Gargrave.

Both Elizabeth and Alice are mentioned in their father's will as unmarried. R. Beaumont and Cecily had the grant of an oratory for three years, dated 2nd November, 1468. R. Beaumont made his will 1st December, 1471, to be buried in the Church of John the Baptist, in the choir of the B.V.M. at Heton. To Elizabeth and Alice he left 20 marcs, and appoints his sons Robert, Christopher, Richard, and William his executors, and Thomas Neville, of Leversedge, and Thomas, his son and heir, and Brian Mydelton supervisors. Will proved 20th September, 1472.

IX. Thomas Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, Esq., son and heir of Richard Beaumont, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Neville by Agnes, his second wife (daughter of Scargill), as appears by the marriage covenant dated 8th August, 35 Hen. VI. (1456-7). The seal to the above deed is a lion's head erased on each side the initials R. B., and over the lion's head a crescent. They had issue five sons and daughters.

(1) Robert Beaumont = Isabell, daughter of Richard Wodrove, of Wolley, Esq., as the covenant of marriage (dated 9th September, 18 Edw. IV.) proves, but ob. s.p. Isabell, his widow, married George Friston, and had issue. Living 1495.
(2) Richard Beaumont, heir of his father.
(3) Edward Beaumont, chaplain, living 1495, and an executor of his father's will.
(4) William Beaumont.
(5) John Beaumont.
(1) Ann, married Robert Lovell, son and heir of John L. of Shelton, near York.
(2) Elizabeth, married Thurstan Gardyner, of . . . . both living in 1484, Elizabeth a widow in 1493.
(3) Alice, married Thomas Sayvell, of Copley, as appears by deed dated 20th January, 12 Henry VII. (1496-7).

Thomas Beaumont made his will 25th June, 1495; his executors, Elizabeth, his wife, William Neveyl, Edward Neveyl, and Edward Beaumont, chaplain, his son, executors.

X. Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, Esq., second son and heir of his father Thomas Beaumont, married Joanna, daughter of John Sandford, of Thorpe Salvin, as appears by the covenant of marriage, dated 20th January, 4 Hen. 7 (1488-9). They had issue one son and two daughters.

(1) Roger, only son and heir died v.p.; he left one son, Richard, who became his grandfather's heir (see XI.) also a daughter.
(1) Elizabeth married John Wodde, of Longley, in the year 1501; being within forbidden degrees they had a licence. Elizabeth was descended from Henry the oldest, and John Wood from Adam, seventh son of Henry Beaumont, of Crosland, for Joanna, the daughter of Adam Beaumont, of Newsome, married Laurence Woodde, Gent., father of this John Wood.
(2) Cecill, the 2nd daughter of Richard Beaumont, married Richard Lockwood, of Collersley, 1523, whom she survived, and remarried, because she appears in her father's will as Cecill Kaye.

Richard Beaumont, on the death of Joanna his first wife, married Elizabeth, relict of John Stanley, of Melling, Co. Lancaster, illegitimate son of James Stanley, Bishop of Ely, son of Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, which Elizabeth was daughter and coh. of John Harrington, of Hornby Castle, by Matilda, daughter of Thomas, Lord Clifford. This Sir John Harrington and his father, Sir Thomas, were slain at the Battle of Wakefield, when the army of Henry VI. defeated that of Richard, Duke of York, who lost the battle and his life. Sir James Harrington, uncle of Elizabeth, was attainted in first of Hen. VII.

(1485–6), being an adherent of Richard III., and all his estates were granted by that king to Thomas, Earl of Derby or his son, Sir Edward Stanley, Lord Monteagle, who married Ann, the sister of Elizabeth, but she died s.p. The said El zabeth was married either in or not long before the 21st Hen. VII. (1505-6), as appears from deeds.

In the year 1513 Richard Beaumont applied to Thomas Wrioths'ey, Garter, and John Yonge, Norroy, for a crest, and had granted a Bull's head erased quartered argent and gules, the horns entrechanged and tipped or, the wreath or and az.

In the same year (which might lead him to want to have his arms ascertained) he was in the wars in France, for which reason he had a protection from the King, dated 28th June, 5 Hen. VIII. (1513-4). In the grant he is called Gentleman Usher to the King. Elizabeth, the second wife of Richard Beaumont, Esq., ob. circa, 7 Hen. VIII. (1515-6), when it appeared that Ann Stanley, and Johanna, wife of Thomas Halsall, and Margaret, the wife of Thomas Grymsha (being the daughters of John Stanley) were her heirs.

Richard Beaumont afterwards married Margaret, daughter of Robert Wyvyll, of Little Burton, by Anna, daughter of Sir John Conyers of Norton, Knt., whose marriage covenant is dated 14 Hen. VIII. (1522-3). By this wife he had two sons and one daughter.

(2) Robert Beaumont, of Southampton, Gent., who had lands in Lepton by gift of his father. He married Marina . . . . . but it does not appear who she was, what issue she had, nor when he died.
(3) George Beaumont, mentioned in his father's will.
(3) Joanna, who married Alveray Copley; they are both mentioned in her father's will.

Roger Beaumont, son and heir apparent of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley, died v.p. He married Joanna, daughter of Arthur Pilkington, of Bradley, by Alice, daughter of Nic. Savile, of Newhall, Gent. They had issue one son and one daughter.

(1) Richard Beaumont, heir to his grandfather.
(1) Elizabeth Beaumont, mentioned in her grandfather's will.

XI. Richard Beaumont, Esq., son and heir of Roger Beaumont, Gent., of Whitley, was at the time of his grandfather's death twenty-two years and two months old. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir Robert Neville, of Liversedge, Knt., by Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Townley, of T., Co. Lancaster. They had issue,

(1) Edward Beaumont, son and heir.
(1) Rosamond, who married William Beaumont, of Lassel Hall, Gent., son of Richard Beaumont, of Castle Hall, in Mirfield, as appears by the marriage covenant, dated 9 Eliz.

Richard, on the death of his wife Katherine, married secondly Alice, daughter of Robert Nettleton, of Thornhill Lees (date uncertain), by whom he had one son,

(2) Thomas Beaumont.

XII. Edward Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, Esq., son and heir of Richard Beaumont, and Katherine, daughter of Sir R. Nevill, married 16th Oct., 1571, El zabeth, daughter of John Ramsden, of Longley Hall, Gent., as is proved by the Almondbury registers. They had issue

(1) Richard, son and heir, baptized 15th September, 1574: sponsors—Alvary Copley de Batley, John Ramsden and Rosamond Beaumont, at Heton, which is mentioned in Almondbury parish register.
(1) Grace, baptized at Almondbury 27th September, 1572 (her father then living at Longley); sponsors W. Beaumont, Dorothy Kaye and Alicia Beaumont nobiles. She married Thomas Pilkington, by whom she had a son Richard.
(2) Margaret, baptized 1573. She married Christopher Wray, of Cusworth, 5th April, 1600, by whom she had issue Leonard and Thomas.

Ouer Whitley, als.

Whitley Serle, als.

Whitley Beamont.

In the account of the Feodary of the Hon^r of Pontefract, 14 *H.* 6 (1435–6).

DDD. 70. Of the reliefe of the heire of Robert Rockley for 4 bovates of land in Burthwayt & the 4 part of one knight's fee in Langside & *Whetley-Beamont* . . . . . *nothing*

In the writeings of Richard Beamond of Whitley K^t & Baronet, 20 *Aug.* 1629.

K. 10. Indenture between Richard Bemond of Whitley gent. & William Legh of the Towneship of Mirfeld the said Richard granted to the said William 2 acres of land in *Qwhitley*. Dat. 11 H. 6 (1432–3).

ibm̄.

K. 117. Know p'sent & to come that I, William de Dranesfeild, son of Thomas de Dranesfeld, have given & granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to Thomas, my brother, all my land which I had in the towne & territory of *Witeley* as well in homiages as services as in demeasne, for his homiage & service &c. To have &c paying to me & my heires halfe a pownd of silver yearly at Whitsonday. Witnesse S^r Thomas de Horbury, S^r John de Thornhill, John de Heton &c.

ibm̄.

K. 122. Richard Beamond gave to William Lillee 3 acres of land in Whitlay for terme of his life in exchange for other 3 acres in the same towne given at *Whitlay* 3 Feb. 3 H. 5 (1416).

ibm̄.

K. 124. Henry Beamond gave to Thomas Sayvell of Thornhill, Henry Savell of Coplay & Richard Dronsfeld, Rector of the church of Heton, all his Lands & Tenem^ts in the Townes of *Qwitlay*, Crossland, Hudresfeld & Kirkby in the county of Yorke. Dat. 2 H. 5 (1414–5).

In certaine Court Rolls p'taining to the Mann^r of Lepton, 9 *H.* 7 (1493–4).

K. 137. The Jurors say that John Whitlay died seised of one mess'uage & 43 acres of land in East Hopton called *Whitley* & Robert Whitley is son and heire of the foresaid John & of full age.

CCC. 12, 45, 59, 60, 68, 76, 82.

Whitley nether.[19]

Out of S^t Marie's Tower, Ebor.

K. 139. William, son of Alan de Witteley, gave to God & S^t Mary & the monkes of Bellaland 2 bovates of land in the towne of

[19] Nether or Lower Whitley is a distinct township from Upper or Over Whitley. It includes Briestwisle.

Witteley with the tofts & crofts to the said bovates belonging & one rood of land in the territory of the said Towne, &c., all which they had to farme of Alan, my father, Witnesse Henry Wallensis, Rafe de Horbury, Adam de Preston, William de Bretton, Adam de Holland, Rafe de Wombewell, &c.

Charte, 18 *Ed.* 3 (1344–5).

C. 74. The King granted to John de Methelay of Thornhill free warren in all his demeasne lands of Thornhill, Shitlington, Methelay, *Whitlay* & Brertwysell in the County of Yorke m̄ 20.
CCC. 69.

Winterset.[20]

In S^r John Ramsden's Custody.

Y. 92. Richard (2) king of England granted to the Prior & co'vent of S^t Oswald of Nostell free warren in all his demesne lands in *Winterset*, Crofton, Sharneston, Preston Jakelin . . Hudresfeld &c.
NN. 5.

Woodhall, in Meathley.[21]

In the Collections of Hen : Ferrers A^o 2 H. 7 26 Aprill (1487).

DD. 16. A p'tition was made between the 4 sisters & daughters to the Lord Wells & Dame Jane, his wife, & heirs to the said Jane. This p'tition M^r William Younge of Meathley hath (see Methley).

Woodhall in Stanley nere Wakefeld.[22]

Patent A^o. 18 *H.* 8 *p^t* 1 (1526–7).

G. 139. Robert Watterton K^t was seised of the mann^r of *Wodhall* with the appurtenances in Stanley, nere Wakefeld, in the county of Yorke &c. & being so seised thereof enfeoffed S^r Lionell Wells, K^t Thomas Fitzwilliam K^t & John Gregory priest &c. the foresaid Leo : L^d Wells Tho : & John gave the foresaid mann^r &c. without the license of Tho : Watterton, Bastard son of the foresaid Robert Watterton K^t & Margaret his wife and the heires of their bodies lawfully begotten &c & they had Robert Watterton son and heire which Robert died the last of Feb : 18 H. 7 (1502) & Margaret wife of Thomas died 1 May 3 H. 7 (1487) Robert Watterton of full age.

Woodhowse.[23]

Fines, 20 *H.* 3 (1245–6).

W. 14. Between Roger de Notton, Compl^t, & Baldwin le Teyes & Mergery, his wife, defor^t of 2 carucates of land with the appurtenances in *Wodehuse* & of 2 bovates of land in Fareleg which

[20] Winterset in the parish of Wragby and wapentake of Staincross.

[21] Woodhall in Methley has disappeared from the Ordnance Map. See Methley.

[22] Woodhall in Stanley has also disappeared. It is curious that these two Woodhalls belonged to Sir Robert Waterton. (See Methley.)

[23] There is Woodhouse in Normanton, which may be here referred to.

tenem^{ts} the said Baldwyn & Mergery his wife held in dower of the said Mergery, of the guift of Gilbert de Notton, late husband of the said Mergery, father of the said Roger, whose heire he is, &c., the right of Roger.

CCC. 9.

Wodsom Hall.

Fines, 46 *Ed.* 3 (1372–3).

W. 19. Between William Finchenden, K^{t}. & Alice, his wife, William de Mirfeld, K^{t}, William de Mirfeld, Priest, Hugh de Wombwell, & John Amyas, junior, compl^{t}., & John Bold & Oliva, his wife, defor^{t} of the mann^{r} of *Wodsom*, Farnley Tyas, the right of William & Alice, W^{m} Mirfeld, &c., they gave to John & Oliva 300 markes.



In M^{r} Gascoigne's Collections.

G. 16. Know p'sent and to come &c. that I, Richard Tyas, have granted to Henry de Rockeley & his heires a yearly rent of 20^{li} to be received of my mann^{rs} of Burghwallays, Tankarlay, *Wodsum*, & Leede. Dat. 12 Ed. 2 (1382–3), out of the evidences of Robert Rockley.

ibm̄.

Roger, son of John Tyas of Saxton gave &c. to William Clarrell, William Tyas & others his mann^r of *Wodesum* & all the lands & tenem^ts within the bounders of Farneley Tyas, to have to the foresaid W^m &c. & their heires.

Fines, 34 *H.* 6 (1455–6).

XXX. 80. Between Edmund Maleverer & Elenor, his wife, compl^t, & William Maleverer K^t & Robert Maleverer Esq. defor^t of 3 mess', 190 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, 9 acres of wood & 13^s 4^d rent with the appurtenances in Drighlington *Wodosom*, Adwalton & Scoylcroft &c. W. & Ro. granted to the foresaid Ed. & Eleanor the foresaid tenem^t with the appurtenances &c. To hold to the foresaid Ed. & Eleanor & the heires of the said Ed., of his body begotten, of the said W. & R. & the heires of the said W. by the service of the 10 part of one knight's fee paying yearly to the foresaid W. & R. & the heires of the said W. 1 rose at the Feast of the nativity of S^t John Baptist &c.

Wolwro.

Woodthorp.[24]

The Court holden at Wakefeld, 3 *Ed.* 3 (1329–30).

AA. 158. Isabel, daughter & heire of Robert de Grotton, held a certaine p'cell of land & tenem^st of William Okes in *Woodthorp* after the decease of Robert, her father, whose heire she is & gave for releife 3^s 6^d.

Wooley, als Wolveley.[25]

Fines, 40 *Ed.* 3 (1366–7).

G. 16 & 32 & 42. Between William de Fynchenden, compl^t & William de Notton, def^t, of lands in *Wolveley* & Notton, the right of William Finchenden.

In the account of the Feodary of the Hon^r of Pontefract 38 *Ed.* 3 (1364–5).

DDD. 61. Of the custody of the lands & tenem^ts lately Adam de Burthwayts, seised into the hands of the Lord by reason of the minority of the age of Elizabeth daughter & heire of the foresaid Adam besides 4^s 6^d of antient rent to be paid to the Bailiff of the castle . . . . . xi^s vi^d

[24] Woodthorpe is one of the many small thorpes or hamlets which sprung up around Wakefield, and got their names before the 12th century, when "thorpe" was a word in common use. It was in the manor of Wakefield, and graveship, parish, and township of Gt. Sandall.

[25] Woolley is not in this wapentake, but in that of Staincross and parish of Royston. See Hunter's South Yorkshire, vol. ii. p. 383.

In the same accounts, 43 *Ed.* 3 (1369–70).

DDD. 63. Of the releife of William de Rilleston & Christian, his wife, daughter & heire of Robert de Staynton, K^{t}, for 10 bovates of land in *Wolveley*, 16 bovates of land in Meltham, and 6 bovates of land in Grimesthorp which he entered into by hereditary right of the said Christian, after the decease of the said Robert, father of the said Christian. . . . . 38^{s} 4^{d} ob. q.

In the same accounts, 5 *R.* 2 (1381–2).

DDD. 65. Of the releife of Thomas, son & heire of John de Metheley, for the 12 part of one knight's fee in *Woolley*, except 2 bovates in the same & 4 bovates in Cuthworth, after the decease of the foresaid John, his father. . . . . ix^{s} x^{d}

In the same account, 34 *H.* 6 (1455–6).

DDD. 71. Of the farme of one carucate of land in *Woolley*, comeing to the hands of ye L^{d} after the decease of William Rilleston during the minority of Robert Rilleston of the age of 8 years, son & heire of Ed. Rilleston his father &c. . . . . xl^{s}

In the same account, 2 *H.* 8 (1510–1).

DDD. 71. Of the releife of Richard Whetley for the 12 part of one knight's fee in *Woolley*, this yeare happening to the King by the death of Thomas de Whetley his father . . . . 8^{s} 4^{d}

In Wolley Chappell, in the p'ish of Royston (2 *July*, 1627).

In the North Quire, East Windows.

A man in armour kneeling, on his breast
Arg., a ∧ ent' 3 (*crosses formee fitchee*) gu. (Woderove).
A woman kneeling, on her brest
Arg. 3 *Hammers sa.* (Hamerton).

Underneath written:

E. 4. Orate pro anima Johannis Woderove de Wolveley armigeri quondam Receptor Dom Regis Edwerd 4, Dominiorum suorum de Wakefeld, Conisburgh et Hattefeld cuius Animæ propicietur Deus. Orate pro anima Elizabethæ uxoris suæ quondam filia Laurencii Hammerton de Wiggilsworth in Craven armigeri cuius animæ p'piceetur Deus.

North Windowes.

A., a ∧ ent. 3 (crosses) formy fitchy g. (Woderove).
Vert a ∧ enter 3 mullets p'ced or (Pudsey); impaling Ar. a ∧ inter 3 crosse crosslets fitchy sa. a bordure bezantee.

Church North Window.

Orate p'anm̃a Edwardi Haygh, Capellani Cantariæ de Wollay.

Another Window.

Frost. Ar. a ∧ gu. inter 3 trefoyles slipped b.

Orate pro Anm̃a Magistri Roberti Frost sacerdotis.

In the Midle Quire.

Middle Stanchion.

Orate p' aīa Dñi Thomæ Thekill, Prior de Monke bretton cuius aīæ ꝑpicietur Deus. Amen.

A Man kneeling, behind him 6 Sonnes.

Orate p' aīa Richardi Wodero'ue militis filii et heredis Johannis Woderoue de Wolley armigeri cuius animæ propitietur Deus.

His Wife with 4 daughters kneeling behind her, on her brest.

Woderove impaling Arg. a ∧ betw. 3 cross crosslets fitchee sa.

Orate pro aīa Beatricis uxoris eius filia Thomæ Fits William de Malmanthorp in Comitata Linc' armigeri cuius aīæ p'picietur Deus.

South Quire East Window.

Ar. on a fesse between 3 roundells ar. charged with 3 + formies gu. a lion passant or

Ar. on a ⟍ sa. 3 eagles volant (*Popeley*).
Vert. 2 lioncells passant ar. (*Mirfield*).

Orate pro aīa Thome Poppeley de Wolley generosi et Elizabethæ uxoris suæ quondam filia et . . . . . Stainton generosi. Et pro aīa Johis Poppeley filij et heredis Thomæ Popeley generosi qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt quorum aīabz ꝑpicietur Deus.

Mr. Wheatley of Wolley saith that Staynton was Lord of Wolley & that Popeley married his daughter & heire & that it did formerly belong to Dighton.

South Window of the South Quire.

A Man kneeling with 6 Sonnes.

Quarterly, Sa. & ar. a fesse gu., in the 2 quarter two crosses formy, in the 3rd quarter one, gu. (per Wheatley).

Under.

Orate pro aīabz . . . . Wheytley et Esabellæ uxoris suæ qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt.

Wheatley, as above, impaling Paly of 6 ar. & sa. on a ⟍ g. 3 mullets or (for Dransfield).

South Windowes of the Church.

Quarterly, Sa. & ar. a fesse g., in the 2 quarter 2, in the 3, 1 + formy g.

Orate pro aīa Richardi Whetley generosi . . . . . benefactorum suorum qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt.

In Belfrey.

Ar. on a + sa. 5 roundells ar. charged 5 + patee, w^ch^ M^r^. Wheatley saith is Notton's coat.

And M^r^. Wheatley saith his ancestors got their means in Wolley by marriage of the heire of Burg, long since in King Stephen's time.

CCC. 28, 29, 45, 5, 7, 58.

In the Evidences of Richard Beamond of Whitley.

K. 140. To all the faithfull in Christ, p'sent & to come, John, Earle of Lincolne, constable of Chester, greeting in the Lord, know ye that I have given granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to God, & the abbot & the monkes of Beghland & their successors, all their land which they had in Denby, Brertwisell, Clayton, Flockton, Allerton, Crosseby, Westbretton, Wusiden, Whitacres, Windhill, *Wolley*, Marhuses & Merscham, &c.

In the Coucher Booke of Monkebretton. 1630.

Y. 57. Richard Wryd, Priest gave to William Bosvill, son of John Bosvill of Erdyslow, one mess' in *Wollay* with the appurtenances. Witnesse, Thomas de Whetley, 13 Ed. 4 (1473—4), fo. 310.

ibm̄.

Y. 57. The foresaid William Bosevill, granted the foresaid mess' in *Wolley* to Richard Rysheworth, & Alice, his wife, & the heires &c. the remainder to the right heires of John Wolley of Wolley. 32 H. 6 (1453–4). fo. 310.

ibm̄.

Y. 57. Richard & Alice gave the foresaid land to the monastery of Monkebretton, fo. 311.

Wolfedale.[26]

NN. 50.

Wormall in Rishworth.[27]

Inquisition taken at Sherburne, in Com̄. Ebor 6 Sept., 8 Caroli (1632).

RR. 124. The Jurors say that Henry Savile died seised &c. of & in one capitall mess' called *Hye Wormall* with the appurtenances in Rishworth in the county of Yorke, &c. and the foresaid Henry Savile died 23 June last past at Methley, &c.

[26] Wooldale is mentioned in the Recapitulation in Domesday, together with Thurstanland, q. v., as an adjunct of the lordship of Wakefield, and so remained, being included in the outlying graveship of Holme. It is in the parish of Kirkburton, and Mr. Morehouse's History of K. should be referred to for a good account (p. 172). The greater part of the town of Holmfirth down in the valley of the Holm is in this township. The writer of the MS. unfortunately gives only the reference to Dodsworth's MSS. under this heading. The spelling seems to confirm Mr. Morehouse's suggestion that the wolves gave name to this locality; the common personal name of Ulf, which means the same, appears to be the only alterative (cf. Woolley). See "Holme."

[27] In Morley Wapentake.

Chartæ, 11 *H.* 3. (1226–7) *m.* 32.

AAA. 94. William, son & heire of Daniel Pincerna, had the mill of *Wirmhall* & 10 bovates in Galtorp & 4 bovates and a halfe in Swynton, &c.

Wragby.[28]

In the Middle Quire.

M. 40. A man in a white gowne with a shaven crowne, over his head. In a. field b. in chiefe A. C. in base a garbe or

This posy in his mouth.—'Acriter erratum lugens et pectora plangens te præcor afflictum serves mitissime Jesu.'

About the Quire in wood.

Orate pro aïa Alueredi Prioris qui hanc chorum fieri fecit anno sui prioratus nono, ac anno dom̄i millessimo quingentessimo tricessimo tercio.

In the North Quire.

Seven women kneeling with beads at their girdles, one with a Booke in her hand with this posy :

Pray for the wellfare of Margret Aveison with all the maydens of the Laythgarth which becosted this window. 1537.

2. *Window.*

In a Border about the 5 wounds.

Vulnera quinq Dei sunt medicina mei.

3.

Ar. a lion ramp^{t} g. a bordure sa. bezanty (co. Cornubiæ).

Anno Regni Regis Henrici tertij xlij (1257–8) Richardus comes Cornubiæ fr.' eiu^{o}. coronatus fuit in Regem Almaniæ, A^{o}. Dñi. 1254.

East Window.

A man with a shaven crowne & blew gowne kneeling under the Picture of S^{t}. John.

Over his head.—Pro Guyge funde preces ad Christum sancte Johannes.

Underneath.

Orate pro aïa Johīs Guyge et Sororum, parentum et omnium fidelium defunctorum.

Another Window Quarterly.

1. G. a × ar. ent. 12 + or.
2. Ar., on a ⟍ ent. 2 cotises s. 3 mullets ar.
3. . . . a + patonce sa.
4. Ar., on a + s. 5 beasants.
5. G. an eagle displayed or.

Arma Andree Windesore, militis et Baronij.

[28] Wragby is not in this wapentake, but partly in Osgoldcross and partly in Staincross.

South Window.

B. 3 Waterbougets or, a ⊐ compony ar. & g.

2. *Window.*

A man with 3 sonnes, a woman wth 9 daurs. kneeling—'Orate pro aīa Jacobi Comyng et Caterinæ uxoris eius et filiorum et filiarum suarum.'

3. *Window.*

A man & his wife kneeling with 11 sons, & 6 daughters 'Orate pro bono statu Johannis Brayton de Normanton . . . corū Domini Regis . . et Agnetis uxoris eius, filiorum et filiarum eorundem qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt A^{o}. Dñi. . . . .

4.

Pray for the prosperity & welfare of M^{r}. Bryan Medlay & Thomas Riduill who caused this window to be made.

South Quire on a Tombe.

Here lyeth S^{r} Thomas Gargrave K^{t} who died the 28 of March 1579 who served sundry tymes in the warrs and as Counsellor at Yorke 35 yeare, he married Anne Cotton of Kent & Jane Appleton, widdow of S^{r} John Wentworth of Elmesall, he had issue only by Anne Cotton 2 sonnes, Cotton & John, which John died at his birth.

On the Plate.

Gargrave—Lozengie ar. & sa., on a bend sa. 3 ⌣ of the first.

On the same Tombe.

Lozengie Ar & S. on the bend of the Q. 3 ⌣ of the first.
Here lieth buried S^{r} Cotton Gargrave K^{t} that died the 16 day of June 1588, he married first Bridget Fairfax of Steeton and had issue by her onely 3 sonnes Tho: Robert & John and after married Anne Watterton of Walton by whom he had issue Rich. Rob^{t} John & daughters Anne, Margaret, Mary, Elizabeth, Priscilla & Frances. Robert the 2 son of S^{r} Cotton was slayne at London at 17 years of age. John his third died at his birth.

CCC. 12.

Wrenthorp.[29]

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld 27 March 19 Ed. 4 (1480).

K. 84. Henry Sottell held the mann^{r} of *Wrenthorp* by socage & fealty &c.

[29] Wrenthorpe is in the graveship of Stanley and manor of Wakefield. With S. it is a township. This thorpe is probably distinguished by the name of its ancient possessor (cf. Quarmby).

In the Writeings of Henry Grice of Sandall Esq. 17 *Aug.* 1630.

Y. 141. Know p'sent & to come that I, Aldredus Rowse, have given granted & by this my p'sent charter confirmed to Finian de Wyrnthorp & his heires all my lands & tenem^{ts} &c. which I have in *Wyrnthorp*. To have the foresaid lands paying to the Lord of the fee 3^{d} yearly Wittnesse Hugh, deane of Silkeston, Mathew, son of Robert, Alwardus, son of Jordan, Robert, son of Walter, Robert son of Rachinald &c.

ibm.

Y. 141. John Manningham Esq & William Manningham, brother of the said John, remitted & quitclaymed for ever to Henry de Sotehill Esq & his heires all the right which we had of & in the mann^{r} of *Wrenthorp* & Eddelowe in the county of Yorke &c. And the foresaid William will warrant the foresaid mann^{r} against the abbot of Westminster & all men. Wittnesse S^{r} William Gascoigne, S^{r} William Ryther K^{t}, Henry Vavasor, William Mirfeld & Walterly Calverley Esqrs. 36 H. 6 (1457–8).

ibm.

Fines at Westminster, 36 *Ed.* 3 (1362–3).

Y. 141. Between William Fincheden & Roger del Clay & Clarisia, his wife & Thomas Manningham & Elen, his wife, defor^{t} of the mann^{r} of *Wrenthorp* with the appurtenances, the right of W^{m} Fincheden.

ibm.

Y. 141. John Maningham, son & heire of Thomas Maningham Esq. gave his mann^{rs} of *Wrenthorp* & Erdeslow to Henry Sotehill, Esq., & Henry Sotehill covenants to give & pay to the said John ccc^{li} upon the estating thereof or within 8 weeks after, in the church of S^{t} Paule in London. Dat. 33 H. 6 (1454–5).

ibm.

Y. 141. Roger Bele of Wyrmethorp & Merjory, his wife, gave to Thomas, son of Richard de Horbiry, in free marriage with Margret, their daughter, all that toft & croft which they had in the towne of *Wyrnethorp* of the guift of Thomas, son of Hawisia, of the same. Dat. 2 Ed. 2 (1308–9).

ibm.

Y. 141. John Erdislow & William Tailliour, Priests gave to Thomas Manningham of Wyrnethorp and Katherin, his wife, their mann^{r} of *Wyrnethorp* which they had of the guift of the foresaid Thomas. Dat. 10 June, 3 H. 6 (1425).

ibm.

K. 143. Robert, son of Roger de Wyrenthorp, quitclaymed to Adam his sonne all the right which he had in all the mess' lands & tenem^{ts} &c. which the said Adam held of his feoffem^{t} in *Wyrenthorp*, Stanley, Wakefeld, Osset, Lynley, Quernby, & Erdislow. Wittnesse John de Gayrgrave, Henry Swillington, &c. Dat. 1342.

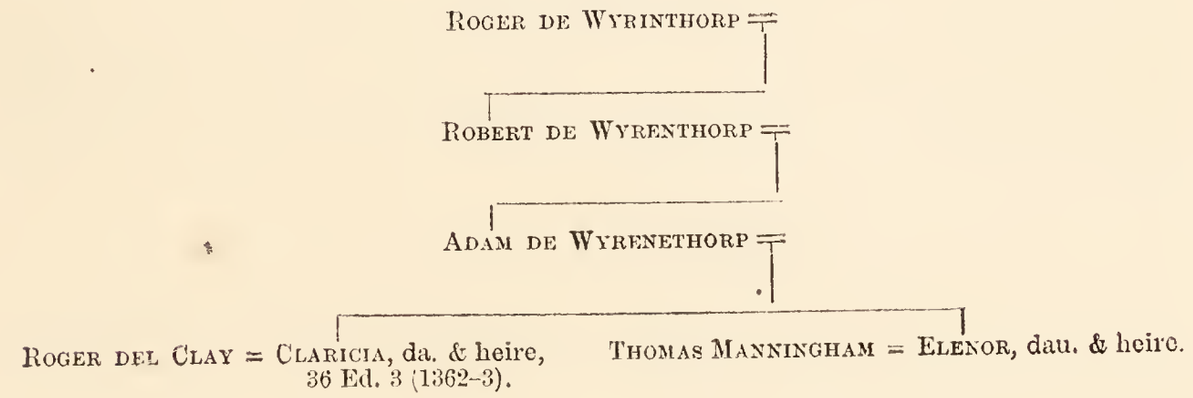
ibm.

K. 143. Robert, son of Roger de Wyrenthorp, gave to Adam, his sonne, all & singular his mess' with the services & homiages of all his tenants, as well free as bond, which he had, as well in demeasne as in service & fee in *Wyrenthorp*, Stanley, Wakefeld, Ossett, Lynley, Quernby & Erdeslow for a certaine sum of money beforehand paid, &c. Dat. at Wakefeld, 1342.

ibm.

K. 143. John de Eland K^{t} demised to Thomas del Frenton the mann^{r} of *Wyrnthorp*, with the appurtenances & all his state in the same to hold in the same mann^{r} as the said John ought to hold the same, paying yearly 8 markes. Dated at Ardislow, 24 Ed. 3 (1350–1).

ibm.



Walton.[30]

Fines, 14 *H.* (1435–6).

G. 39. Richard Watterton, Constance his wife defort^{t} of the mann^{r} of Byrne, *Walton*, Calthorn, & Multhorp.

Fines, Trinit. 3 *Ed.* 3 (1329–30).

LL. 115. John de Burgh son & heire of Thomas de Burgh gave Releife for the mann^{r} of Calthorn & *Walton*.

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld, 27 *March*, 19 *Ed.* 4 (1480).

K. 48. Richard Watterton held the mann^{r} of *Walton* with the appurtenances by knights service & payeth . . . viij^{s}

Fines, 14 *H.* 6 (1435–6).

XXX. 33. Between William Ashenhill K^{t} comp^{t} & Richard Watterton & Constance his wife defor^{t} of the mann^{rs} of Byrne, *Walton*, Calthorne, & Mansthorp, with the appurtenances, &c.

Chartæ, A^{o} 33 *Ed.* 1 (1284–5).

HHH. 164. The King granted to Phillip de Burgo free warren in all his demeasne lands of Hakeford & *Walton* in the county of Yorke.

[30] Watton is an error of the writer of the MS. What is given refers to Walton, q. v.

Wharmby ats Quernby,[31] in the p'ish of Hudresfeld.

In Mr. Hanson's Collections.

AA. 127. John de Quernby gave to one William called 'Thewles' & Amabillia his wife (see *ante*, s. v. "Linley").

[31] Quarmby occurs in Domesday Book as "Cornesbi," two carucates, the land of Ilbert de Laci, formerly the manor of Gamel and Godwin, with half a square league of woodland. The name of this place is afterwards spelt in records Quernby, as if the handmill house, but it should be compared with Warmfield, formerly Warnefield, and Wrenthorp, formerly Wyrenthorp. All three perhaps so called from one named Warne or Warin. The manor was held of the lords of Pontefract by a family which bore the name of the place down to the time of Richard II., when it passed to Sir Brian Stapleton, as indicated by deeds above abstracted. He was probably *one* of the next heirs, but we find the Stapletons had two thirds of the manor in the reign of Elizabeth, and the Beaumonts of Whitley apparently the remaining third.

Mr. G. W. Tomlinson (the Hon. Sec.) gives a pedigree of the family of Quarmby compiled from various sources, which he believes to be reliable. It is based upon deeds copied from Mr. Beaumont's MS. Book, which has so often been quoted and compared with one in the College of Arms.

PEDIGREE OF QUARMBY.

ADAM FITZ ORM.

- ADAM DE HEATON.
- THOMAS DE QUARMBY, to whom his father gave lands in Quarmby, to be held by payment of a pair of gilt spurs and 4*d.* yearly; ded. in 1218.
  - JOHN DE QUARMBY, living 1218. = ...
    - (? ROBERT) DE QUARMBY, living before 1250. = ...
      - JOHN DE QUARMBY, living 1294. = JOAN.
        - WILLIAM DE QUARMBY, living 1305.
        - JOHN DE QUARMBY, had a grant of lands from Hugh de Herey (1304). = MARGERY, living 1303.
        - (?) *Alice de Quarmby, wife of Wm. Beaumont.*
          - THOMAS DE QUARMBY, had lands in Lindley and Quarmby, the gift of his father, living in 1323.
          - JOHN DE QUARMBY, 40 years old in 1325, dead in 1328. = ALICE, who in her widowhood had a license to erect an oratory in 1328.
            - JOHN DE QUARMBY, living 1344. = MARGERY.
              - JOHN DE QUARMBY, living in 1362. = CATHARINE, a widow in 1366.
              - WILLIAM DE QUARMBY, made his will 1384, buried at Nostell Priory. = JOAN, daur. and heiress of Wm. Preston of Preston Jaglin, she had the manor of Quarmby as her jointure.
                - JOAN DE QUARMBY, daur. and heiress, died without issue, 1386, when the manor of Q. went to the Stapletons by her father's will. = HUGH DE ANNESLEY.
                - ..... daur. of Wm. Fitzwilliam, by whom he left a son, whose daur. and heiress married Sir George Chaworth.

ibm̄.

AA. 132. Md that Hugh de Hercy Kt.

ibm̄.

Md that the 44 Ed. 1 (if 34 Ed. 1 = 1305–6), Henry Cleisby, Richard Calthorne, Adam F. priest did release all the right they had in the mannr of *Quarnby*, with all & singular the appurtenances & allso the Lands, services, tenemts & rents in Langwood, Lynley, Staynland, Halghton-hill, Ardislow, & Edirthorp, with the appurtenances to William Quarnby. —William de Quarneby granted the p'mises to . . . de Wath, vicar of Hodresfeld & other feoffies, 1377.

In Mr. Hanson's Collections.

AA. 132. Md that 1384, John de Quernby, John Wath, vicar of Hodersfeld, gave to Jone, late wife of William de Quernby, his mannr of *Quernby* with the appurtenances in *Quernby* & Staynland

There seems to be little doubt that the Quarmbys were a branch of the Heatons: a relationship certainly was often claimed and allowed. The similarity of the arms strongly confirms this, Quarmby bearing the arms of Heaton differenced by a martlet.

As early as 1218 there was a trial beween Colin Quatremars and Wm. Beaumont on the one part, and John de Quarmby on the other, of which I give herewith the details.

3 Hy. 3, 1218–9.—The Court assembles to enquire whether Thos. de Quarmby, the father of John, was on the day of his death seized in demesne as in fee of 40 acres of land, with appurtenances in Quarmby, and whether he is dead, &c., and whether, &c., of which land Wm. de Beaumont holds 20 acres and Colin de Quatremarsh 20 acres. And Colin does not appear, and is re-summoned, whereupon let the enquiry be made by default. And William appeared and appealed therefrom to John, constable of Chester, his guarantor, by reason of a charter given to his father, which he produced, and which testifies that he (John) gave to the said William 12 bovates of land, with the appurtenances, in Huddersfield, and these 20 acres are part of the said 12 bovates.

John appears and says that he has no claim on the land in Huddersfield, and submits to the jury whether the land in dispute be in Quarmby or in Huddersfield.

The jury say that the land is in Quarmby, and that the foresaid Thomas died seised thereof, as the writ says, and that he died within the jurisdiction, and that the said John is next heir.

Whereupon it is decreed that John do have possession, and that William and Colin be amerced for the unlawful possession of the said lands.

After this I find very little about the family, except the bare facts of son succeeding father, marriages taking place, settlements of property, &c. In 1325, at an Inq. p. m., John de Quarmby is described as holding two messuages and three bovates of land in Quarmby of the king, and 10 bovates of John de Heaton, by the service of one-tenth of a knight's fee, and that he was 40 years old.

The last of the family, William de Quarmby, made his will in 1384, leaving his body to be buried at Nostell. He left a daughter, Joan, married to Hugh de Annesley, to whom he left Quarmby, with remainder to Sir Brian Stapleton. Joan, the widow of Wm. de Quarmby, was the daughter of Wm. Preston of Preston-Jaglin. In the Poll Tax (see vol. vi. of this Journal, p. 41), Willelmus de Querenby and Agnes uxr ejus are taxed ½ mark. The name of William's wife does not agree with the pedigree; it is possible that she was his second wife.

Joan de Quarmby died s. p. m., 1386, and her husband married, secondly, a daughter of a Wm. Fitzwilliam, and his granddaughter one of the Chaworths. Mention has been made during the progress of these papers of the tenure of Huddersfield for so many years by the Byrons; and by a very remarkable coincidence in the adjoining manor we

which they had of the guift of the foresaid William de Quernby. To have dureing the life of the said Jone, the remainder to Jone daughter of the foresaid William & Jone & the heires of her body. If she die w^thout heire the remainder to Brian de Stapilton K^t & his heires.

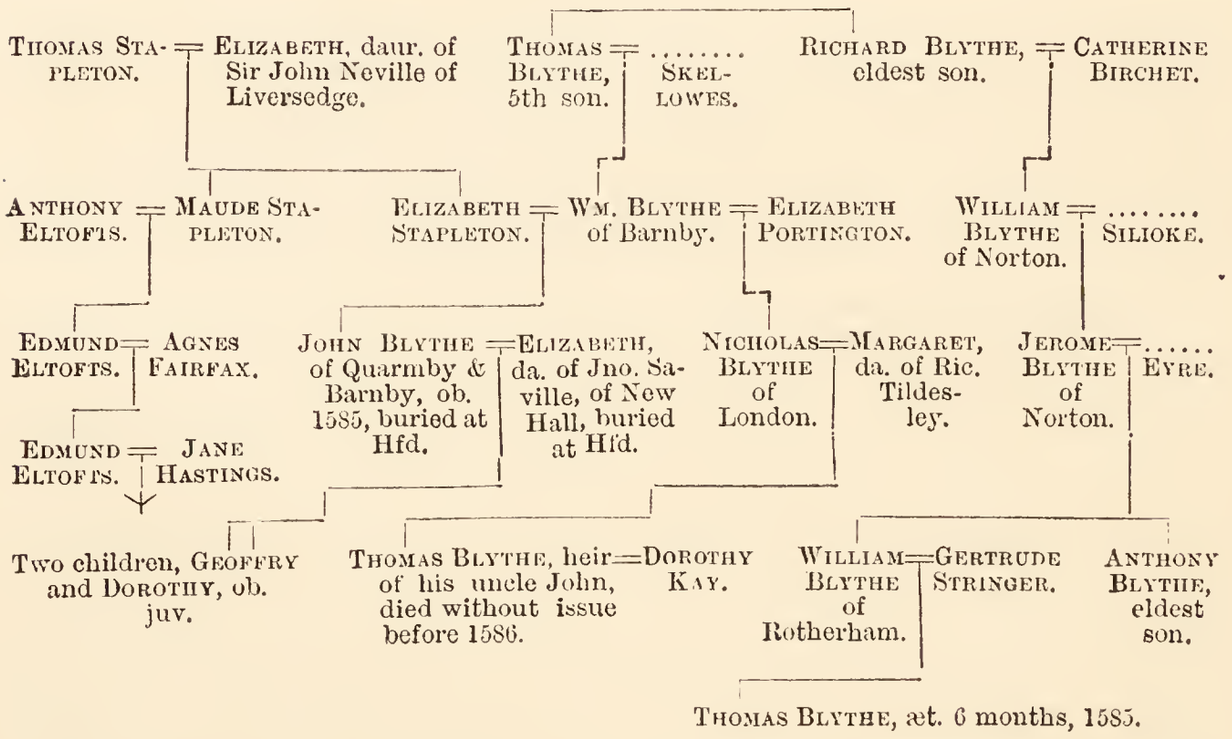
ibm.

AA. 135. This Indenture made between Brian Stapleton K^t. and Hugh Annesley and Jone ux.

find that we come in contact with the Chaworths, whose descendants figure so conspicuously in the history of the Byrons.

Sir Brian Stapleton, of Carlton, inherited Quarmby, and it remained with the family from 1384 until the death of Thomas Stapleton, Esq., of Quarmby, who was living in 4 Hy. VIII. Thomas Stapleton left two daughters, co-heiresses, Maude, who married Anthony Eltofts, and Elizabeth, who married Wm. Blythe, of Norton. The descent of the property will be better understood from the following pedigree.

PEDIGREE OF BLYTHE.



The Eltofts sold their moiety of the Quarmby property to the Blythes for £900, about 1574. It may be remembered that the whole of the manor of Huddersfield was sold to Wm. Ramsden, about 20 years later, for £965, a very curious fact. The manor remained in the hands of the Blythes until about 1590, when a tripartite deed was executed to convert the estate into one of fee-simple, discharged of all remainders in tail. Soon after this (in 1597) there are deeds showing a transfer of the property to Edward Barkham, citizen and leatherseller of the city of London. The property remained with the Barkhams until 1634, the date of the sale of the manor for £3000 by Sir Edward Barkham, Knt. and Baronet, to Thomas Thornhill, Esq., of Fixby. The tenants named are—

John Dyson.
John Horsfall.
Robt. Harling.
Jno. Wilkinson.
Roger Armitage.
Widow Haigh, of Marsh.
James Brook.
Thos. Hoyle.
Edw. Waterhouse.
James Hallows.
Thos. Harling.
John Wilkinson.
John Royd.
Mic. Haigh.
Edw. Mellor.
Jas. Haigh, of Wallend.
Eliz. Hinchliffe.

The estate remained in the hands of the Thornhills until 1855, when it was sold in lots and bought by the various tenants.

Inquisition taken at Wakefeld, 19 *Ed.* 4 (1479–80).

K. 85. Brian Stapleton K^{t} held the mann^{r} of *Quernby*, with the appurtenances by knight's service.

In the Court Rolles of Wakefeld, 18 *Ed.* 3 (1344–5).

K. 99. John, son & heire of John de Quernby, came here into the Court & acknowledged that he held of the Lord 3 bovates of land in *Quernby* with the appurtenances by the service of 4^{s} yearly, &c.

In the Writeings of Richard Beamont of Whitley K^{t} & Baronet.

K. 104. Richard Beaumont of Whitley Esq. gave to Leonard Beaumont, Priest, all his part of the mann^{r} of *Qwernby* with the appurtenances & all his part of all the lands in Lyneley, Staynland, Scammonden, Edyrthorp & Preston nere Pontefract, Dat. at Quernby, 21 H. 7 (1505–6).

K. 104. (B. 162.) William Quernby, lord of Quernby, made his will 1384. He willeth that the mann^{r} of *Quernby* may remaine to Jone his daughter & the heires of her body, if the foresaid Jone die without heire, then the foresaid mann^{r} to remaine to Brian Stapleton Kt. & his heires.

ibm̄.

K. 116. Thomas, son of John de Quernby, assigned in his place Thomas, son of John de Lascy, to receive possession of all the lands & tenem^{ts} in Lynley in the towne of *Quernby* which John de Quernby had of the guift & feoffem^{t} of Hugh de Hercy. Witnesse John le Savill, John de Locwood, John de Mirfeld. Dat. at Quernby, 1323.

ibm̄.

K. 117. Thomas Stapleton of Skarrington in com. Nott. Esq & Bryan Stapleton Esq. is bounden to Richard Beamont Esq. in 500 markes, 3 March, 22 H. 7 (1506). The condition that if Thomas Stapleton on his part obey and p'forme the award of John Challoner, William Amyas, Tho. Wentworth and Rafe Reresby gent. arbitrators indifferently chosen betwixt the said Thomas of the one p^{t} & Richard Beaumont & Nicholas Rysseton on the other part, of and upon the tythe & possession & claime of the 2 parts of the mann^{r} of *Wherneby* & of 9 mess' 60 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture & 40 acres of wood in *Whernby*, Lindeley, Crosland, Hodresfeld, Scammonden & Staynland, with the appurtenances.

ibm̄.

K. 123. Arbitrators chosen by Thomas Stapilton of Skarrington in com. Nott. Esq. on the one part & Richard Beaumont of Whitley in the county of Yorke Esq. of the other part to end all the right tythe & possession of the mann^{r} of *Wharnby* in the court at

Yorke & all other matters betwixt the said parties before the feast day of Easter, 21 H. 7 (1506).

ibm̄.

To the Kinge &c.

K. 139. Sheweth &c. Thomas Stapleton Esq. that where the said Tho. & all those whose estate he hath in the mann^{r} of *Whernby* & Staynland were peaceably seized untill Rich. Beaumont of Whitley gent. & others most riotously & forceably entred into the said mann^{r} of Quernby & Staynland & thereof wrongfully disseased y^{r} orator in the 19 yeare of y^{r} Graces Reigne.

In the writeings of Henry Grice of Sandall Esq. 1630.

Y. 143. Robert son of Roger de Wyrenthorp &c. (See Wrenthorp.) Dated Wakefeld, 1343.

INDEX.

A.

Abercromby, Dr., 333; Robert, 325; Sarah, 333
Aberford, manor of, 275 *n.*
Abergavenny, Earl of, 471
Abingdon, Bertie, Earl of, 257
Abini, *see* Albini.
Accheman, Thorbrant, 270
Accursi, Francesco, 83
Adams, Edward, 482 *n.*; Isabel, 482 *n.*
Adderton Moor, 213
Addy, S. O., M.A., The Sheffield Thwitel, 59-64
Ælfred, 152
African forge, Livingstone's *Zambesi*, 42
Agbrigg, Wapentake of, Dodsworth's Yorkshire Notes (continued from p. 428, vol. VII.), 1-29; 482–522
Aghtryth, Thos., 242
Ainthorpe, 41; bridge, 41
Aisolf, or Essulf, 487 *n.*; John, 487 *n.*; Jordan, 487 *n.*; Peter fitz, 378 *n.*; Thomas, 487 *n.*; Michael, 488 *n.*
Akerman, Joh., 53
Alan Fergaunt, 69
Albemarle, Wm. Earl of, 182, 281 *n.*; Adeliza, Countess of, 180
Albencis, Niger de, 273; Gunreda, 273
Albini, Nigel de, 78, 259, 272; Roger de, 78, 273
Alcot, Alice, 23; Robert, 23
Aldborough church, 249; gate, Scarborough Castle, 185; Eliz. 282, 248; Ivo de, 269; Richard de, 440; Sybilla, 249; Sir Wm. de, 248, 269, 282, 295
Aldred *or* Alured, Col., 212
Algesiras, siege of, 237
Allanson, Christopher, 370
Almanthorp, 4
Alured, Prior, 514
Ambler, Wm., 305, 306
Amcotes, Robert de, 267
Amyas, Agnes, 17; Alice, 484 *n.*; Edmund, 9; John, 9, 17, 25, 27, 486, 509; Percival, 25; Wm., 521
Amyens, John de, 352
Anderton, Sir Lawrence, 172
Andrews, Bishop, 305 *n.*
Anger, Simon, 352
Anjou, 239
Anne, Eliz., 173; Jane, 165; Marmaduke, 173; Phillippa, 165
Anne of Bohemia, 241
Annesley, Hugh de, 246, 518, 520; Joan, 520
Appleton, Jane, 515; John, 266 *n.*; Alice, 266 *n.*
Aquitaine, 112
Arches, Gilbert de, 7 *n.*; Godfrey de, 265; Robert de, 294; Tiffaney de, 7 *n.*
Arden, Thomas, 291
Ardesley, John, 516
Areisthorp, Robt. de, 299
Areynes, Arnald de, 283
Ariége, Department of, Catalan forges of the, 41 *n.*
Armigeri:—William Ayscough, 12; Ralph Baynes, 163; Richard Beaumont, 506; Christopher Boynton, 12; Richard Burdett, 14; Richard de Burg, 291 *n.*; Walter Calverley, 516; Heneage Dering, 310; James Farrar, 16 *n.*; John Felton, 115; Thomas Fitzwilliam, 512; Alured Fleming, 19 *n.*; Robert Fleming, 19 *n.*; Peter de Follard, 250; Thomas Frost, 483; John Gargrave, 12; John Gasgoigne, 12; Charles Gentil, 250; Laurence Hamerton, 511; Matthew Hamerton, 165; Francis Hawldenbye, 412; John Hutton, 332; Thos. Hutton, 199; Charles Jackson, 482 *n.*; John Karre, 250; John Lamplugh, 403; John Manningham, 516; John Mapples, 59; Henry Marsden, 163; Francis Metham, 375; Thomas Metham, 368; John Mirfield, 12; William Mirfield, 487; Robert Nevill, 12, 504; William Orfeur, 315; Brian Palmes, 291; Richard Pecke, 12; Arthur Pilkinton, 14; William Salley, 487 *n.*; Edward Saltmarsh, 411; Edwin Sandys, 375; William Scargill, 12; George Snath, 14; Henry Soothill, 516; Christopher Stapilton, 403; Henry Stapilton, 466; William Stapilton, 391; Robert Stapleton, 415; Thomas Stapleton, 521; Martin Stapylton, 273 *n.*; Richard Topham, 443; John Thornholm, 485; F. Tunsall, 310; Henry Vavasor, 516;

William Vavasour, 429 ; John Waterhouse, 489 ; Robert Waterhouse, 375; Peter Watson, 375 *n.*; Barnard Webb, 472; John Wentworth, 487 *n.* ; Rafe Wentworth, 14 ; John Woderove, 511 ; Thomas Wombwell, 12 ; Thomas Wortley, 27 ; George John Yarburgh, 325; Thomas Yarburgh, 325. *See* Catholics, Roman.
Armin, Wm. de, 115 ; Bishop, 115
Armitage, John, 27, 503 ; Roger, 520
Armley Hall, 436, 437, 440
Arms :—Aldborough, 249 ; Amyas, 17 ; Baliol, 249 ; Bradford, 498 ; Bretagne, 102, 103, 224 ; Brus, 89 ; Bunny, 4 ; Burdett, 308 ; Burgh, 17 ; Chaloner, 341, 485 *n.* ; Canterbury, See of, 18, 307 ; Catherine of Braganza, 310 ; Earl of Cornwall, 514; Dransfield, 512 ; Fitz-Ranulph, 81 ; Fleming, 19, 489 *n.* ; Frost, 499, 512 ; Fryston of Altofts, 3 ; Gargrave, 515 ; Goulcar, 488 ; Graham, 341 ; Grosvenor, 241 ; Haliday, 498 *n.* ; Hamerton, 511 ; Harsnett, 314 ; Heaton, 519 *n.* ; See of Hereford, 294 *n.* ; Jeffreys, 36 ; Lake, 3 ; Leake, 18 ; Lechford, 484 *n.* ; Leeds, 489 ; Levett, 499 ; Malet, 3 ; Mauleverer, 499 ; Mirfield, 512; Notton, 513 ; Newport, 1; Orfeur, 315 ; Paston, 489 ; Pembroke, Earl of, 293 *n.* ; Peverell, 3 ; Pickering, 394; Plays, 233; Popeley, 512 ; Poictevin, 3; Pudsey, 512 ; Restwold, 4 ; Rochdale, 489 ; Russell, 3 ; Saville, 489 ; Scargill, 80, 90, 498 ; Shirwood, 498 *n.* ; Smith, 310 ; Soothill, 488 ; Stapelton, 80, 90, 96, 102, 224, 248, 382, 394, 399, 465 ; Bishop Stapledon, 107 ; St. Paul, 498 ; Swillington, 90 ; Thirkeld, 399 ; Thornhill, 488 ; Vernon, 489 ; Warren, 17 ; Waterton, 18 ; Wharton, 409 ; Wheatley, 512 ; Windesore, 514; Woodrove, 3, 511; York silver mark, 302
Arnecliff woods, 38
Artevelde, Philip Van, 243
Arundel, Agnes, 382 ; Earl of, 154, 382, 419, 494 ; Maud, 154
Ashenhill, Constance, 498 *n.* ; Wm., 517
Ashton, Sir John, 504 ; Thomas, 504 ; Sir Robt., 240
— Hall, near Lancaster, 101, 103
Aske, Alice, 401 ; Conan, 72 ; John, 245 ; Robert, 399, 401, 404 ; Sir Robert, 397 ; Roger, 74, 109; Wm., 401, 414
Aske's Conspiracy, 403 *et seq.*
Askewe, Edith, 165; John, 165
Askham, Brian, 225, 404
— Richard, 404
Assarts = cleared spaces in forests, 62
Atkinson, Cuthbert, 370 ; Captn., slain at York, 208
— the Rev. J. C., B.A., Existing traces of Mediæval iron-working in Cleveland, 30–48
Attemore, Agnes, 289 *n.* ; Margaret, 289 *n.*; Richard, 289 *n.* ; Thos. 289 *n.*
Attorneys :—John Dautre, 145 ; Thomas Nessefield, 295 ; John Rybenden, 28 *n.* ; Robert Unton, 12 ; John Woderove, 3 *n.*
Auby, Dorothy, 173 ; Jane, 173 ; Mary, 173 ; Sarah, 173
Aughton church, 269
Aurelius Ambrosius, 151
Austwick, 101
Aveison, Margaret, 514
Avignon, 230
Ayrmin, Sir Wm. de, priest, 120
Ayscough, Wm., 12

B.

Bacon, Lord, extract from his essay on "Riches," 63
Baghill, Rich. de, 352
Bainly Bank, 38 *n.*
Balastre, Sir Thos., 239
Balby near Doncaster, 5
Balderston, Simon de, 495
Balfour, Sir Wm., 447, 450
Balgay, Hannah, 171
Baliol, King of Scots, 107, 224, 249 ; his charters to Rivaulx, 47; resides at Sandal Castle, 108
Balne, Radulph de, 351
Balye, Eliz., 166 ; Frank, 166 ; John, 166
Bamborough Castle, 108
Banastre, Eliz., 165 ; Idonia, 18; John, 10, 18, 487, 497 ; Jone, 10, 18 ; Philip, 18
Bankes, Frances, 19 *n.* ; Oswald, 19 *n.*
Bannockburn, 103, 104
Barber, Fairless, 424 ; Frank, 165 ; Margaret, 165
Barden Tower, the "Shepherd Lord" Clifford at, 397
Bardolph, Agnes, Lady, 239 ; Akarias, 277 *n.* ; Doun, 277 *n.* ; Hamelin, 277 *n.*, 285 ; Hugh, 90, 277, 285 ; Lord, 254, 386 ; Ralph, 277 *n.*, 280 ; Robert, 285 *n.* ; Walter, 277, 281 ; William, 277 *n.*, 279, 280
Bardsey, 270
Bargh, Mary, 171
Barker, Anne, 166 ; Eliz., 332 ; Mr. Henry, 328 ; John, 368, 370 ; Katherine, 173 ; Robert, 313 ; Thomas, 332 ; Wm., 291
Barkham, Edward, 520
Barlings Abbey, 285 *n.*
Barnby, Raufe, 22 ; Robt. 18 ; Thomas, 8
Barow, Letice, 257
Barton, John de, 245
Barr, Earl of, Joan daughter of, 154
Barwyke, Wm., 388

Basedale, 34
Basset, Joan, 257 ; Milo de, 86 ; Philip de, 87 ; Thos. de, 257 ; Walter de, 87
Basy, Rich., 242
Bate, George, 165 ; Lawrence, 165 ; Mary, 165
Bateman, Hester, 317
Batley, William, 351
Battlebridge, 93
Bauet, Ralph, 495
Baxley, Agneta, 165
Baynard, Sir Robert, 423
Baynton, John, 233
Bayte, Margaret, 166
Baywayt, Jocelin de, 284
Beal, Geo., 331
Beamond, *see* Beaumont
Bean, Wm., 339
Beauchamp, Goisfrid de, 274 *n.* ; Hugh de, 274 *n.* ; Sir John de, 227 ; Richard de, 274 *n.* ; Robert de, 274, 276 ; Walter de, 274 *n.* ; William de, 274 *n.*
Beauchief Abbey, 63
Beaufiz, Robt., 276 ; Sir Henry, 276 *n.*
Beatrice, Princess, daughter of Hen. III., death of, 85
Beaumont, family of, 66, 67 ; Adam, 504 ; Agnes, 503 ; Alice, 504, 506 ; Anna, 64 ; Annabella, 502 ; Cecilia, 504, 505 ; Chr. 505 ; Edward, 506 ; Eliz., 504, 506 ; Sir Francis, Bart., 66 ; George, 506 ; Henry, 107, 491, 493, 507 ; Mr. H. F., 502 ; Joanna, 504, 505 ; John, 7, 486, 503, 504 ; Katherine, 506 ; Leonard, 520 ; Margaret, 506 ; Marina, 506 ; Lady Mary, 308 ; Sir Miles, 66 ; Nicholas, 7, 503 ; Robert, 484, 503 ; Roger, 506 ; Richard, 520 ; Sir Richard, 501 *n.* ; Rosamond, 506 ; Thomas, 308, 505 ; Sir Thomas, 484, 503 ; Viscount, 66, 226, 306 ; Wm. de, 358, 502, 519
Becarde, Peter, 357
Becke, Edmund, 412 ; Sir John de, 12
Beckwith, Ellen, 165 ; Robt., 330
Bedale monument, 223, 224
Bede, the Venerable, 52
Bedford, John, Duke of, 12, 15, 22, 252, 382
Beeston, Adam de, 274 *n.*
Bekering, Alice, 253 ; Thomas, 253
Bekerton, Robert, 501 *n.*
Belcamp, *see* Beauchamp
Bele, Marjory, 516 ; Roger, 516
Beler, Ralph, 273 ; Robt., 273
Belknap, Robert, 242
Bell, Mr. Isaac Lowthian, 30, 43 ; John, 375 *n.* ; Marmaduke, 375 *n.*
Bella Aqua, John de, 88, 94, 100 ; Sibella de, 71, 88 ; Wm. de, 110
Bellasis, Col., 220 ; Katherine, 368 ; Sir Wm., Knt., 368 *n.*
Bellerby, J., 328 ; Ralph, 73
"Bell-pits," 40, 48 *n.*
Belsum, Dionis, 23 ; Galfrid de, 23 ; Mich. de, 272
Belvaers, Constantia, 271 ; Hamo de, 276 ; Ralph de, 271, 276
Benison, Anne, 174
Bennington, Michael, 321
Benot, John, 486
Benson, Mrs. Anne, 317 ; Margaret, 172
Berkeley, Sir Thomas, 398
Berlawe, Alice, 10, 481
Bernard, parson of Normanton, 482 *n.*
Berwick, 104, 105
Beslum, Nicholas de, 276
Best, Marmaduke, 321, 326, 337
Bethell, Sir Hugh, 445 ; Dame Mary, 445 ; Sir Walter, 442 ; Wm., 472
Betheston, Sir Wm. de, 12
Betun, Baldwin le, 71
Beuer, Robt. de, 14
Beverley, 217 ; Minster, a place of sanctuary, 402
Bigges, Mary, 458
Bigot, Sir Francis, 404 ; Hugh, 154 ; Mary, 75 ; Maud, 154 ; Ralph, 75 ; Roger, 75
Bikerton, Thos. de, 290 *n.*
Bilcliffe, Anne, 165 ; Eliz., 165 ; Ellen, 165 ; Richard, 165 ; Wm., 165
Bill, John, 313
Billing, Peter de, 274
Billinghay, Sir John de, 27 *n.*, 28 ; Margaret de, 28 *n.* ; Walter de, 28 *n.*
Bilton, Adam de, 279 *n.* ; Henry de, 279 *n.* ; Hugh de, 279 *n.* ; Thos. de, 279 *n.* ; Wido de, 279 *n.*
Bingley, Gilbert de, 26
Birchet, Catherine, 520
Birkenshawe, Henry, 167
Birkin, church at, 95 ; Adam de, 93 ; John de, 4, 502 ; Maud de, 26 ; Peter de, 261 *n.* ; Roger de, 261 *n.*
Birnebem, Gamel de, 270
Birstall, Matilda, 6 ; Richard, 4
Birthwayt, Adam de, 510 ; Eliz., 510 ; Peter, 502
Birtun, *see* Burton
Birtwhistle, Peter de, 502
Biry, Robert, 352
Bisset, Henry, 6, 492 ; John, 492 ; Roger, 26
Blackburn, John, 342 ; Wm., 21 *n.*
"Black Death" in Yorkshire, 229
Blackfriars, London, 445
Blackhow Moor, 477
Black Prince, the, 227 ; meets the French ambassadors at Avignon, 112
Blancmonster, Guy de, 242, 382, 384 ; Lady Joan de, 386 ; Sir John, 242 ; Ralph de, 242
Bland, John, 375
Blaston, Wm. de, 283, 376
Blois, Lord Charles of, 232 ; Wm. de, 153
Blythe, Anthony, 520 ; Catherine, 520 ; Dorothy, 520 ; Eliz., 253, 520 ; Geoffrey, 520 ; Gertrude, 520 ; Jerome, 520 ; John, 520 ; Margaret, 520 ;

Nicholas, 520 ; Richard, 520 ; Thomas, 520 ; Wm., 246, 253, 520
Bohun, Earl of Hereford, killed at Boroughbridge, 105 ; Edward, 293
Bois, *see* Boys
Bois-Gilbert, Sir Brian de, 98
Bold, John, 509 ; Oliva, 509
Boll, Robert, 482
Bolron, the informer, 462
Bolton, Ann, 166
Bond, Henry, 174 ; Mary, 174
Booth, John, 174
Bordarii (cottagers), 70, 78
Boroughbridge, 105, 117 ; burnt by the Scots, 118 ; Stephen de, 122 *n.*
Boston, riots at, 85
Bosville, Alice, 503 ; Ann, 172 ; Charles, 172 ; John, 513 ; Thomas, 503 ; Wm., 513
Boswell, William, 22
Boteler, *see* Butler
Botteley, Robt., 244
Bovincourt, Guy de, 34
Bowden, Thos., 174
Bowes, Dorothy, 324 ; Ellen, 336 ; Sir George, 414, 427 ; Sir Richard, 401, 410 ; Sir Robert, 407, 408 ; Sir Talbot, 401
Boynton, Christopher, 12 ; Isabel, 433, 434 ; Matthew, 433, 434, 437, 454 ; Richard, 382
Boys, John, 226, 233 ; Katherine, 226 ; Roger, 232, 233
Bracebridge, Ralph de, 116
Bradeston, 16
Bradford, corn and water mills at, 495 *n.* ; Alice, 484 *n.* ; Brian, 484 *n.* ; John, 22, 498, 499 *n.* ; Robert, 9, 484 *n.* ; Walter, 22 ; Wm., 485
Bradley, Mr. Henry, 63 *n.* ; Thos., 339
Braford, John de, 282 *n.*
Brainton, Ann, 429
Bram, Helian de, 298 *n.* ; Henry de, 298 *n.*
Bramham Moor, 211, 406 ; Wm., 388
Brampton, Sir John de, 28 *n.*
Bray, Lady, 411
Brayton, John, 5, 515 ; Agnes, 515
Brecknells, Johanna, 382 ; Wm., 382
Bree, Anne, 444 ; Rev. John, 444 ; Martin, 444
Brerely, Benedict de, 352
Bretagne, *see* Brittany
Breteuil, siege of, 230
Bretigny, Peace of, 231
Breton, Anne, 465, 466 ; William, 465
Bretton, Joan de, 12 ; John de, 486 ; Wm. de, 12, 508
Brevere, Drogo le, 180
Bridlington, 478
— Quay, Henrietta Maria lands at, 435
Brienne, John de, 107 ; Lewis de, 107
Bright, Captn., 212
Bristol, Castle and Borough of, claimed by the Earl of Gloucester, 84 ; Charter granted by Ed. I. to, 85
Bristow, Chr., 484 *n.* ; Ursula, 484 *n.*
Brittany, Duke of, 75, 239, 251 ; Count of, 223 ; Aline de, 91 ; John de, 89, 91, 102, 103, 108
Briwere, Wm., 277 *n.*
Brocas, Sir Bernard, of Beaurepaire, Hants, 19, 20 ; Agnes Vavasour, his wife, 19, 20
Brockett, Thomas, 389
Bromehead, John, 173 ; Richard, 174
Bromflete, Thomas, 383
Brooke, Dr., 305 ; James, 520 ; Rev. J. Ingham, 49 ; Rev. J. J., 488 *n.* ; vicar of Fewston, 439 ; Lord, 449
Brotherton, John de, 268 ; Thomas of, 293
Brotton, Joue, 492 ; Wm., 492
Broun, Elie, 357
Brown, Frances, 170
Browne, Dr., 3 *n.*
Bruce, David, 107 ; Robert, 88, 107, 475
Brumby, Wm. de, 483 *n.*
Brun, Alice le, 154
Brunless, 150
Brus estate, the, 100 ; Adam de, 37 *n.*, 88, 259, 270 ; Agatha, 75 ; Sir John de, 8 ; Laderina de, 88, 100 ; Margeret de, 8 *n.*, 89 ; Peter de, 35, 36, 38, 74, 101, 294 ; Robert de, 259
Brustwick, manor of, 93
Buckingham, Duchess of, 435
Buckles, Stephen, 328
Budd, Wm., 252
Builly, John de, 181
Bulbeck, the Rev. W. A., 310 *n.*
Bulle, Robt., 290
Bullfinch, drawing by, 460
Bulmer, Anthony, 367 ; Sir Bertram, 371 *n.* ; Dionisia, 367, 371, 376 ; Frances, 371 ; Henry, 368, 369, 370 ; Sir John, 407 ; Lady, 407 ; Sir Ralph, 401, 406, 428 ; Thomas, 481
Bunney, Edmund, 1 ; Richard, 4 ; Mr. 305
Burdett, George, 308 ; Maria, 308
Burgh, Alex. de, 26, 490 ; Hubert de, 277, 293 ; John de, 517 ; Isabella de, 291 ; Philip de, 497, 517 ; Richard de, 291 ; Roger de, 291 ; Thomas de, 490 ; Wm. de, 490
Burghwallis, Jane, 172
Burgo, Thomas de, 23
Burgoyne, William, 12
Burleigh, Lord, 419, 420
Burley, John de, 241
Burnel, Chancellor to Ed. I., 83
Burton Constable, Burton of, 74 ; Agnes, 433 ; Daniel Wm., 401 ; Elias, 14, 491 ; Eliz., 486 ; Isabell, 14, 486, 491 ; John, 14, 101, 486, 491, 496 ; Sir John, Knt., 22 ; Richard, 492 ; Rev. Richard, 437 ; Robt., 491 ; Roger, 101 ; Thomas, 491 ; vicar of, 29 *n.* ; William, 9, 22, 492

Burton-on-Trent, Abbey of, founded by Wulfric Spot, 152
Burwood, Wm., 253
Busco, 38
Busfield, Wm., 317, 325, 327
Bushull, Sir Alan, 241
Busy, Robt. de, 276
Butler, Nigel le, 292; Richard, 28 *n*; Robert le, 6; Symon le, 6; Theobald le, 23
Buttrey, James, 339
Butty, Francois, 338
Buxton, Mr. Joseph, 199
Buzun, Simon, 280
Bycliff, Richard, 484 *n.*; Wm., 484
Byland Abbey, 273 *n.*; grant to, 75; mines granted to the monks of, 32; Ed. II., defends, 106
— the Battle of, by Alex. D. H. Leadman, 475–80
Byron, Lord, 218, 219
— John de, 92, 497; Sir John, 485; Richard de, 27 *n.*, 28 *n.*

C.

Calais, 240, 458; siege of, 236
Calthorne, Richard, 519; Wm., 95
Calthorpe, Eliz., 235; Sir Wm., 235
Calverley, Walter, 516
Calvert, Francis, 169
Cambridge, Edmund, Earl of, 239; Langley, Earl of, 485
Camerario, Robt., 276; Wm., 276
Camin, Hugh, 288; Matilda, 288
Camoys, Lord, 423
Campynot, John, 29 *n.*
Cantelupe, Eustacia, 295; Hugh, 295; John, 294; Matthew, 294; Maud, 294; Nicholas, 294; Simon, 294; Thomas, 294; Walter, 295; William, 263, 294
Capel, Lord, 205, 206
Carectarius, Adam, 296
Carlaverock, 90
Carlisle, Earl of, 479
Carlton, 256, 474
Carpentarius, Alan, 260
Carr, Major, 208
Carrickfergus, siege of, 81
Carter, John le, 266 *n.*
Casson, Samuel, 322, 344
Castleford, Alexander de, 482 *n.*, 483 *n.*; Isabel de, 482 *n.*; Roger de, 482 *n.*; William de, 482 *n.*
"Castle Guard", 74
Castleton, 31, 32, 41
Catalan process of iron-working, 33 *n.*, 41 *n.*, 43
Cathale, *see* Cattal
Catherine Howard, Queen, 408, 410
— of Braganza, 310
Catholics, Roman having Real Estate in West Riding in years 1717–1734, 1725–1785, 170–174:—Dukes of Norfolk, 172, 173; Duchess of Norfolk, 173; Rev. Wm. Taylour, 173
— Baronets:—Sir Laurence Anderton, 172; Sir Gervase Clifton, 171; Sir Marmaduke Constable, 172; Sir John Gascoigne, 173; Sir Thomas Gascoigne, 173; Sir Wm. Gerard, 171; Sir Francis Hungate, 171, 173; Sir Nicholas Shireburn, 171, 173; Sir Thomas Tanckred, 172; Sir Walter Vavasour, 172
— Knight:—Sir Charles Ingleby, 170
— Esquires:—George Anne, 174; Marmaduke Anne, 173; Michael Anne, 174; Thomas Bellew, 172; Charles Brandling, 174; Ralph Brandling, 171; Rich. Broomhead, 174; John Cramlington, 171; Ralph Crathorne, 172; Henry Curwen, 170; Henry Cutler, 172; George Errington, 170; Charles Fairfax, 172; John Farcer, 171; John Gascoigne, 171, 172; Wm. Haggerston, 174; John Hamerton, 172; Wm. Horncastle, 171; Charles Ingleby, 174; John Ingleby, 171; John Stephen Ingleby, 174; Thomas Ingleby, 173; William Ingleby, 173; Roger Jacson, 173; Francis Knapps, 174; Edward Killingbeck, 171; T. Macclesfield, 172; John Messinger, 170; Marmaduke Middleton, 174; Christopher Cresacre Moore, 172; Cuthbert Robinson, 172; William Robinson, 170; Hugh Ryther, 173; Thomas Shuttleworth, 174; Miles Stapilton, 174; Charles Strickland, 174; Thomas Strickland, 173; Walter Strickland, 174; John Talbot, 172; Walgrave Tanckred, 172; Walter Tanckred, 172; Stephen Tempest, 174; Ambrose Trapps, 170; Francis Trapps, 170; Peter Vavasour, 172; Francis Weld, 174; Thomas Weld, 174; John Westby, 172
— Gentlemen:—Anthony Anderson, 170; Benj. Blackburne, 173, 174; Henry Bond, 174; John Booth, 174; Thos. Bowden, 174; Thos. Browne, 172; George Casse, 170; John Champney, 171; Thomas Champney, 171; Wm. Champney, 171; Francis Forcer, 174; Francis Gill, 173; James Hamerton, 171; Thomas Heptonstall, 171; John Horsfall, 172; Wm. Ingilby, 170; Thomas Ingram, 170; John Ireland, 172; Joseph

Catholics, Roman—*continued.*
Langdale, 173; Michael Langdale, 173; Robert Lascelles, 172; Chr. Lodge, 172; Leonard Metcalfe, 173; James Morgan, 172; Rich. Nicholson, 171; Edward Parker, 173; Thomas Pashley, 172; Charles Percy, 172; John Plompton, 173; Wm. Sale, 171; Anthony Saxton, 171; John Shippen, 170; Richard Shireburne, 173; John Shuttleworth, 173; Wm. Simpson, 172; Francis Stansfield, 172; John Stapylton, 173; Stephen Tempest, 171; Stephen Walter Tempest, 174, John Thorp, 174; Thomas Waltham, 174; Charles Waterton, 172; Thomas Waterton, 172; Robert Wilson, 173
— Yeomen:—Robt. Blackburne, 171; Wm. Burnett, 171; Robert Chadwick, 171; Michael Duffield, 170; John Edeson, 170; Matthew Harrison, 170; Martin Hodgson, 170; Robt. Hunsworth, 171; Thomas Keay, 170; James Marmaduke, 170; Rowland Nevell, 171; Christopher Nicholson, 172; Martha Parker, 170; Peter Pindar, 174; George Prockter, 170; Christopher Smith, 170; James Thompson, 171; John Thompson, 170; Thos. Thorpe, 173; Henry Waddington, 170; Thomas Ward, 170; John Watson, 170
— Husbandman:—Anthony Jefferson, 170
— Trades and Professions:—John Bromehead, 173; Thomas Chapman, 170; Edmund Clayton, 172; George Eyre, 171; John Fox, 172; Michael Iles, 172; Christopher Maltus, 170; Wm. Netherwood, 174; Wm. Reynard, 170; James Robinson, 173; Thos. Squire, 170; Thos. Sympson, 173; Wm. Townend, 173; Wm. Turpin, 170; George Wheatley, 173; Charles Wright, 170
— Widows, Spinsters:— Elizabeth Anne, 173; Jane Anne, 172; Dorothy Auby, 173; Jane Auby, 173; Mary Auby, 173; Sarah Auby, 173; Mary Bargh, 171; Katherine Barker, 173; Margaret Benson, 172; Cath. Bond, 174; Anne Bosvile, 172; Mary Challener, 171; Ann Champney, 172; Catherine Champney, 171; Frances Errington, 174; Catherine Farnsworth, 171; Ann Fox, 171; Magdalen Gascoigne, 171; Mary Gerard, 173; Bridget Godward, 173; Ann Haigh, 171; Dorothy Hastings, 170; Elizabeth Hastings, 170; Mary Iles, 171; Henrietta Maria Ingleby, 173; Mary Kendall, 170; Frances Killingbeck, 171; Dorothy Lodge, 172; Dorothy Palliser, 170; Martha Parker, 170; Mary Percy, 171; Catherine Petre, 173; Elizabeth Pigott, 173; Elizabeth Plompton, 174; Ann Pyatt, 170; Ann Richmond, 173; Alice Sale, 171; Mary Scoray, 171, 173; Elizabeth Scoray, 171; Catherine Shireburne, 173; Margaret Simpson, 171; Catherine Smith, 172; Jane Stanefield, 172; Mary Stanefield, 173; Mary Thorpe, 173; Jane Vavasour, 171; Katherine Waterton, 172; Frances Watson, 172; Eliz. Wilton, 173; Faith Witson, 171; Elizabeth Wombwell, 173; Mary Wrennall, 171
Cattal, Henry de, 297; John de, 297; Walter de, 297
Caune, Emme de, 351
Caunton, John de, 105
Cave, Alexander de, 267
Cay, *see* Kaye
Cestria, Galfrid de, 502
Chadwick, James, 340
Chalcombe Priory, 254
Challener, Mary, 171
Chaloner, Cordelia, 342; John, 521; Maria, 484 *n.*; Robert, 484; Sir Robert, 482 *n.*; Sir Thomas, 484 *n.*; Ursula, 484 *n.*; Wm., 342
Champagne, Eudo de, 180
Champney, Anne, 172; Catherine, 171
Chandos, Sir John, 227
Chapman, George, 343; Thos., 170
Chappell, Emmota, 15; John, 15; Thomas, 15
"Chapter of Myton" (battle of Myton), 121
Charcoal, 45
Charles "the Bad," King of Navarre, 230
Charles I., at Hampton Court, 448; at Heyworth Moor, 449; surrenders to the Scots, 456
Chawmbre, Rich. de, 244
Chaworth, Sir George, 518
Cheeney Wm. de, 264
Chene, Rich. de, 291
Chepinge, Richard, 352
Chepstow Castle, 154; Martin's Tower, 150
Chester, Wm., 252
Chesterfield, its guild of smiths, 61; Knifesmithgate, 61
Chetwynd, Captn., 472, 473; Granville Anson, 472; Martha, 472

Chinnor, 451
Chivalers :—John de Ambriscourt, 251 ; Ricus Archis, 251 ; John Calf, 251 ; Wm. de Fincheden, 28 *n.* ; Sir John Fitzwilliam, 115 ; Galfrid Luttrell, 251 ; Hugh Luttrell, 251 ; Richard Redman, 250 ; Thos. Rokeby, 250 ; Wm. de Scargill, 13 *n.* ; Brian de Stapleton, 114, 242, 251 ; Milo de Stapleton, 114 ; Nicholas de Stapleton, 100, 108
Cholmley, Catherine, 460 ; Sir Henry, 438, 464 ; Sir Hugh, 455 ; Sir John, 429 ; Richard, 370, 398
Church Plate, The York, 300–345
Cinder-hills in Cleveland, 46
Cissor, Adam, 290 *n.* ; Alan, 290 *n.* ; John, 290 *n.* ; Robert, 290 *n.*
Civil War, Short Memorials of, by Lord Fairfax, 199–222
Clapham, Thomas, 166
Clare, Earl of, 268
Clark, Geo. T., on Scarborough Castle, 179–196
— on Conisborough Castle, 125–157
Clarrell, Wm., 510
Claxton, Grace, 370
Clay, Clarisia del, 516 ; Roger del, 516
Clayton, Edmund, 172 ; Margaret, 15 ; Wm., 15, 165, 253
Cleisby, Henry, 519
Clementhorpe, brass in church at, 388
Clera, Roger de, 281 *n.*
Cleveland, Duke of, 68 ; Robt. de, 290
— Existing traces of Mediaval iron-working in, by the Rev. J. C. Atkinson, B.A., 30–48
Clif, Henry de, 283 ; John de, 283 ; Osbert de, 283 ; Peter de, 283 ; Richard de, 283 ; Walding de, 283 ; Wm. de, 283
Clifford, Eliz., 252 ; Henry, the "Shepherd Lord", 396 ; Lady Margaret, 396 ; Maud, 155 ; Sir Robert, 94 ; Roger de, 268 ; Roger, hanged at York, 105 ; Thomas, Lord, 505 ; Sir Thomas, 252 ; Walter, 405
Clifte, Jane, 165
Clifton, Sir Gervas, 171
Clotworthy, Sir John, 458, 459
Clowes, Avicia de, 13 ; John de, 13
Cnothill, *see* Knothill
"Coaled", 63 *n.*
Cobbett, Col., 205
Cobham, John, Lord, 240
Cock Lodge, Thirsk, 397
Coco, Nich., 292 ; Wm., 271, 291
Coke, Eliz., 165
Colburn, John, 337
Coldwell, Anthony, 164
Cole, Mr., 459
Coleburne, Godfrey de, 272
Coleman, Adam de, 500 *n.*
Colepepper, 447
Coleville, de, Gilbert, 271 ; Henry, 271 ; Hugh, 271 ; Jane, 271 : John, 271 ; Philip, 271 ; Reginald, 271 ; Robert, 105, 271 ; Thomas, 78, 271, 272, 273 *n.* ; William, 271
Collan, chaplain, 28 *n.*
College of Arms, picture of Ed. I., and full council in, 84
Collersley, John de, 492
Collier=charcoal burner, 63
Collin, Stephen, 165
Collingson, Roger, 14
Collins, Mrs. Wm., 199 ; Francis, M.D., 199
Colthorp, *see* Cowthorp
Colynson, Robert, 389
Commissioner of Array, Sir Nicholas de Stapelton appointed, 104
"Committee of Safety," 457
Comnenus, Isaac, Emperor of Cyprus, 71
Compoti of the Yorkshire Estates of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, the Rev. P. A. Lyons, 351–358
Comyn, Alexander, 107
Comyng, James, 515 ; Katherine, 515
Conan, Caer-Conan, 151
Congers, Sir George, 371 *n.* ; Katherine, 371
Conisborough Castle, by G. T. Clark, 125–157 ; ashlar work at, 128 ; "Aula" the English, at, 152 ; bailiff and steward of, 156 ; *brétasche* or wooden gallery, 148 ; chapel of St. Philip and St. James within the, 154 ; derivation of the name, 151 ; church of St. Peter, ancient, at, 151 ; court-yard at, 154 ; earthworks at, 125, 127, 156 ; Earl Warren, lord of, 126, 153 ; gate-house at, 128 ; Keep, the, 129, 151 ; view of, 131, 139 ; Kingsferry, 152 ; "Moothill Field," 152 ; oratory, the, 145–147 ; parapet, the, 148 ; part demolition of, during the Civil War, 157 ; Soke of, 153 ; successive owners of, 155 ; tombstones in church of, 151 ; Tower, 130, 133, 150 ; Norman character of, 129, 141
Constable, Barbara, 369 *n.* ; Catherine, 416 ; Frances, 369 ; Sir James, 405 ; John, 485 ; Sir John, 405, 410 ; Henry, 430 ; Margery, 410 ; Sir Marmaduke, 172, 295, 369 *n.*, 406, 415 ; Philip, 369 *n.* ; Ralph, 405 ; Sir Robert, 395 ; William, 421 ; Sir William, 405
Constantinople, John of Brienne, Emperor of, 107
Conyers, Adam, 386 ; Anna, 506 ; Catherine, 416 ; Sir George, 405 ; Jane, 400 ; John, 506 ; Lord, 398, 416 ; Mary, 165 ; Robert, 406 ; Sir Robert, 400
Conway, Sir John, 471
Cooke, Jane, 15 ; John, 15
— *alias* Sweetman, Thos., 165
Cookson, J., 341
Coopelaine, John, 166 ; Margaret, 166
Cope, General, 470

Copley, Alice, 15; Alveray, 506; Captn., 214; Edward, 15; Joanna, 506; John, 400; Margaret, 400; Robert, 15; Stephen, 15
Copmanthorpe, 261
Cordwainer, Nich. le, 352
Cornesbi, *see* Quarmby
Cornwall, Earl of, 85, 91, 514
Cornwallis, John, 461
Corpus Christi, Guild of, festival at York, 393
Cosins, Bishop, 443
Cotherston, manor of, 226
Cotton, Ann, 515; Sir Stapleton, 471
Coulson, Bridget, 165
Courcy, Richard de, 281 *n.*
Courtsing, illegal, 164
Courtenay, Bishop, 499 *n.*; Hugh, 227; John de, 261
Courthorpe, Sir John, Knt., 429
Coverham, founded by Fitz-Ranulph, 76; effigies formerly in the chapter-house at, 76; Alan de, 285
Cowper, Eliz., 165; John, 165
Cowthorpe, 260, 271, 290 *n.*; Adam, 290 *n.*; Alice, 290 *n.*; John, 290 *n.*; Matilda, 291; Thos., 290 *n.*; Wm., 291
Cowton, Martin de, 72
Craddock, Paulyn, 244
Cravelay, Alan de, 291 *n.*
Craven, Wm. de, 284
Crawford, Col., 220
Crawshaw Hey, 12
Crecy, battle of, 111
Crepping, Sir John de, 98, 265; Richard de, 265 *n.*; Robert de, 86; Simon de, 265
Cresey, John, 14
Cressingham, Hugh de, 87
Crevequer, John, 273, 276
Cripps, W. J., M.A., 300; Mr. Wilfrid, 345
Crispin, Milo, 363
Crombwellebothim, Richard de, 352
Cromwell, Protector, 218 *et seq.*; Lord Henry, 460; John de, 105, 478; Ralph, 116; Thomas, 410
Crophull, Ralph de, 225
Crosby, John, 375
"Crossed" five hundred knights, at Bermondsey, 98
Crosses, Runic, 49–58
Crossland, 7; Adam de, 492; Roger de, 351
Cubbett, Adam, 23; Agnes, 23
Cudworth, Stapeltons of, 79, 81; Hall, 80
Cumberland, Duke of, 470; Earl of, 208, 415, 428, 442
Cundell, Robt., 340
Cunyngham, Brian, 375
Cupper, John, 28 *n.*
Curia Regis, 83-86; duties of the Justice of the, 83; removal of Judges convicted of corruption, 85
Currer, the Rev. D. R., 336
Curson, Mary, 229
Curteney, P. de, 358
Curwen, Henry, 170; Sir Thomas, 397
Cussons, Richard, 340
Cusyn, Wm. del, 244
Cutlery, manufacture of, 59–64
Cutt, William, 22
Cutts, Sir John, 204
Cyprus, Lusignan, King of, 237

D.

Dacre, Lord, 398, 408, 445; Thomas, 397
Dacy, Wm., 297
Daiville, *see* Dayville
Dalbiere, Col., 452
Dallin, Eliz., 332; the Rev. James, 332
Dalton Michel, 108, 113; Mrs., 199; William, 14
Danby, Sir Christopher, 406; Lord, 310
Dancer, Roger, 297, 298
"Dane-law," 69
Danser, Dr., 402
Danyell, Richard, 26; Wm., 355, 358
Darcy, Alice, 504; Sir Arthur, 408; Conyers, Lord, 443; George, 504; Grace, 443; John, 105, 110, 227, 261 *n.*, 477; Sir John, 236; Sir John of the Peak, 27 *n.*; Lord, 406, 407, 415; Richard, 504
Darell, Barbara, 70; Sir John, 70; Marmaduke, 271
Darley, Rich., 481
Darthington, Reginald de, 352
Dartmouth, Earl of, owns manor of Slaithwaite, 29 *n.*
Darumtone (Darrington), 80
Dashwood, Lady Margaret, 471
Daupman, Henry, 164
David of Scotland, King, 111
— of Wales, sentenced to death, 85
Davies, Mr. Robt., 311 *n.*
Dawson, John, 470
Dawtrey, Godefrid, 20
Dayle, Wm., 375 *n.*
Daynecourt, Sir Wm., 95
Dayville, Agnes, 503; Fulk, 271; Sir Goseline, 272; Henry, 272, 503; Jocelin, 268; John, 271, 272; Matilda, 271; Nicholas, 271, 291; Norman, 271; Peter, 271; Reiner, 271; Robert, 271, 272; Roger, 270, 272, 281 *n.*; Sara, 272; Thomas, 269, 272; Walter, 272; Wm., 269, 282, 283
Deane, Mr., 305
Deincourt, Edmond, 90
Deira, 180

Delapole, John, 255 ; Duke of Suffolk, 255
Delgovitia, 180
Denby, Robt. de, 292 ; Sara de, 8 ; Wm. de, 8
Denmark, Dr. Wimmer's work on Runic Monuments in, 53
Dent Dent, Esq., John, 267
Depeden, Eliz., 245, 247 ; John de, 245 ; Sir John, 247, 383, 395
Deputy (*vicarius*) to assist the High Sheriff in court, 79
Derby, Stanley, Earl of, 505
Dering, Heneage, 310
Derton, Wm. de, 486 *n.*
Dervaliers, Stapilton's settle at, 470
Derventio, 180
Despencer, Hugh, 275 *n.*, 478, 495
Devereux, Sir John, 240
Dewsbury, 52
Dickenson, Thomas G., 345
Digby, Sir John, 449 ; Lord, 448
Dighton, de, Henry, 351, 358 ; John, 486 : Reginald, 292 ; Thomas, 486 ; Walter, 286
Dinely, Sir Robert, 423
Disford, John de, 357
Dixon, Henry, 501 *n.* ; Margaret, 501 *n.*
Doddeurda, Richard de, 283 ; Ulf de, 283
Dodsworth, Sir Edward, Bart, 1 *n.* ; Elizabeth, 443 ; John, 443 ; William, 22
Dodsworth's Yorkshire Notes—Wapentake of Agbrigg—(continued from p. 428, Vol. VII.), 1–29 ; 481–522
Dolman, Barbara, 223 ; Thos., 223
Dolphin, William, 24
Doncaster, opening of new road in, 158 ; St. Sepulchre-gate, 159
Donne, John, 321
Douglas, Lord James, 117, 118
Doury Castle, Saddleworth, 12
Dover, Carey, Earl of, 156
Dranfield in Whitley, 501 *n.* ; Hugh de, 501 *n.* ; John de, 15, 486 ; Richard de, 487, 404, 507 ; Thomas de, 501 *n.*, 507 ; Wm. de, 502, 507
Dransfield, *see* Dranfield
Drax, church of St. Nicholas, 115 ; canons of, 103
Drayton, Bassets of, 86
Driffield, Adam de, 280 *n.* ; Robt. de, 280 *n.*
"Drunken Barnaby" (Richard Braithwait), 60
Duffield, Michael, 170
Du Guesclin, 240
Duket, Rich., 288
Dumee, Nich., 338
Duncombe, Dr., 308
Dundas, Sir Lawrence, 401
Dune, Wm. de, 477
Dunfermline, 91
Dunstanville, Walter de, 264
Durham, Priory at, 73 ; Richard, Prior of, 5 ; Skirlaw, Bishop of, 241 ; Thomas, Bishop of, 12
Duston, Wm. de, 181
Dyghton, Dytton, *see* Dighton
Dymoke, Sir Robert, 491 *n.*
Dyson, John, 520

E.

"Earls' Rebellion," the, 413
Easdyke, plan of, 422
East Haddlesey, 114
Ecclesfield, Poll Tax Returns for, 60 ; its cutlery, 61
Edenhall, Stapeltons of, 247–248
Edgehill, battle of, 450
Edlindon, Wm., Bishop of Winchester, 228
Edward I., lands at Dover, 83 ; performs in person the duties of Chief Judge, 83 ; King of Scotland does homage to, 84 ; grants a charter to Bristol, 85
— II., 92, 476 ; at Byland, 478 ; retains Gaveston as his counsellor, 92 ; assembled parliaments only on urgent occasions, 94 ; his escape to Dunbar, 95 ; summons a parliament at York, 104, 106 ; at Berwick, 104, 117 ; keeps his Christmas at Gloucester, 105 ; his obstinate defence of Byland Abbey, 106
— III. crowned, 107 ; fosters the faction of Navarre, 230 ; makes peace with the Dauphin, 231
Edwin, Earl, 69, 75, 363, 377, 379
Effingham, Sir Edward, 398
Egglescliffe, Walter de, 75
Eglington, Lord, 419
Egton Grange, 31 ; moors, 39
Eland, Sir John de, 7, 25, 503, 517 ; Richard de, 14
Elcebroder, Gamel, 270
Elcefoster, Wm., 270
Eleanor of Provence, letter from, to Ed. I., 85
Eldred the Saxon, 79
Eliot, Sir John, 430
Ellerker, Sir Ralph, 405
Ellesmere Castle, 106
Ellis, Mr. A. S., his survey of Conisborough Castle, 157 ; Robert, 21, 23
Elric, 501 *n.*
Elthain, tournament at, 227
Eltofts, Agnes, 520 ; Anthony, 246, 253, 520 ; Edmund, 520 ; Jane, 520 ; Maud, 253
Ely, Walter de, 71 ; Bishop of, 505
Elyensis, Wm., 263
Emmeley, 32
Emmott, Isabell, 166 ; John, 166

Empson, Gregoria, 166; John, 166; Mary, 166; Thomas, 166
Emsan Musard, 69
Engleby, Sir Wm., 395
Epigrams, 424
Erdyslowe, *see* Ardsley
Ernuin, 482 *n.*
Errington, Frances, 174
Escheators, the King's, 225
Espec, Walter, 260; Wm., 274 *n.*
Essex, Earl of, 201, 449, 450, 453
Estfield, John de, 26
Estotevile, *see* Stutevile
Ethelred, King, 152
Eu, Countess of, charter of, 23 *n.*
Evelyn's *Sylva*, mention of the timber in Sheffield Park, 62
Everingham, Adam de, 25, 104; John de, 496; Sir John de, 21, 397; Robt. de, 27
Evers, Ralph, 405
Ewebankes, Stephen, 370, 374
Exeter, Holland, Duke of, 253; his death, 254
Eyre, George, 171; Thomas, 164

F.

Fabriciæ, favercæ, forgiæ, 35, 41, 45
Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, 313, 430, 438, 464; Short Memorials of the Civil War, by, 199–222
— Agnes, 520; Bridget, 515; Bryan, 200; Catherine, 428, 433; Dorothy, 433; Edward, 439; Henry, 313; Sir Nicholas, 406; Robert, 433, 466; Richard, 291; Thomas, 271, 291 *n.*; Sir Thomas, 430, 434; Mrs. Wm., 440; Sir Wm., 370, 411, 430 *et seq.*
Falgrim, Jordan, 10
Falkirk, battle of, 89
Falkland, Lord, 447, 452
Fallow, the Rev. T. M., M.A., The York Church Plate, 300–345
Falmouth, Lady, Baroness Le Despencer, 471
Falsgrave, Soke of, 180
Fane, Lady Catherine, 471; Lady Elizabeth, 164; Sir Francis, K.B., 164
Fanning, John, 482 *n.*
Farnham Descent, the, 65
Farnley, Matthew, del, 486; Tyas, 14; Wood Plot, 439
Farnsworth, Catherine, 171
Farrar, James, of Barnboro' Grange, 16 *n.*
Fauconberg, Agnes de, 88; Lord, 442; Walter de, 88
Fawcett, Ann, 165
Faxfleet, Peter de, 279, 220
Felton, John, 115
Fenne, Wm. de la, 265
Fenwick, Jane, 429; Sir John, 429, 442; William, 429
Ferguson, R. S., M.A., 320 *n.*
Ferrers, Henry, 508
Ferriby, Wm. de, 273
Ferrybridge, 392
Fersley, Galfrid de, 496
Field, John, 314
Fielding, Lord, 450
"Final Concord" or "Concord of Fine," 108
Finchenden, Alice, 28 *n.*, 510; Wm. de, 28 *n.*, 510, 516
Fisheburne, R. de, 351; Thomas de, 356
Fitzalan, monument at Bedale, 223, 224; Agnes, 224, 236; Brian, 79, 90, 223, 224, 283; Sir Brian, 71; Eliz., 382; Katherine, 224; Roald, 102, 272
Fitz-Henry, Aucher, 71, 89, 94, 100; Joanna, 88; Sir Henry, 70, 71
Fitz-Paynel, Robert, 93
Fitz-Peter, Adam, 29; Geoffrey, 277 *n.*
Fitz-Randolph, Henry, 94; Robert, 75
Fitz-Saxe, Matthew, 44
Fitz-Swain, Adain, 498, 501
Fitzwilliam, Beatrice, 512; Joan, 115; John, 115; Ralph, 116; Thos., 4th Viscount, 458; Thomas, 4, 512; William, 116, 501 *n.*, 519
Flamborough, 179
Flanders, Count of, 241
Flascheby, Wm., 244
Fleming, le, Alvered, 19 *n.*; Anne, 19 *n.*; Barbara, 19 *n.*; Bridget, 19 *n.*; Cuthbert, 19 *n.*; Dorothy, 19 *n.*; Elena, 121 *n.*; Frances, 19 *n.*; John, 19 *n.*, 503; Sir Nicholas, 118, 120, 121; Rayner, 29 n.; Thomas, 482; Walter, 492; Wm., 24, 29 *n.*, 484
Fleshers = butchers, 63
Flockington, Adam de, 269; Elias de, 269; Lucia de, 269
Flockton, woods at, 44; Adam de, 19; John de, 22; Mich. de, 19; Peter de, 19; Robert de, 22
Flodden, Brian Stapilton at, 256
Floteby, Walter de, 272
Floure, Anthony, 250
Folettby, Walter de, 283
Foliot, Beatrice, 279; Edmund, 352; Galfrid, 279; Gilbert, 278, 279; Henry, 279; Jordan, 278, 279, 281; Ralph, 282 *n.*; Petronilla, 285 *n.*; Richard, 279; Robt., 279; Wm., 279, 285
Foljambe, Alicia, 253
Follard, Peter de, 250
Fontibus, Agnes de, 277 *n.*; Bernard de, 277 *n.*; Guy de, 277 *n.*; John de, 277 *n.*; Peter de, 277 *n.*; Roger de, 271, 281 *n.*; Wm. de, 277 *n.*
Forcer, Basil, 174; Margaret, 370
Fordham, John de, Keeper of the Privy Seal (1390), 20
Forest Laws, example of the, 82

Forester, office of the, 72, 74; Thomas the, 486 *n.*
Forge Valley, near Scarborough, 31
Forges of the Roman period, 32
Fortescue, Sir Faithful, 450
Forthington, Joan de, 27 *n.*; John de, 27 *n.*
Fossard, Fossato, Adam, 288; Hugh, 492; Rich., 490; Robt., 288; Wm., 281 *n.*
Foster, Dame Isabella, 428; James Lancelot, 340; Sir John, 427; Mary, 427
Fougell, Adam, 485
Foulis, Sir Henry, 211
Fountains Abbey, monks of, 78
Fountayne, Dean, 309
Fournais, John de, 486 *n.*
Fowler, J., F.S.A., 424, 488 *n.*; on a Runic Stone at Thornhill, 49–58
Fox, Ann, 171; John, 172; Thomas, 356, 375 *n.*
Francer, Simon de, 357
Frank-pledge, 72
Frankys, Alice, 499; John, 499
Fraunceys, Lord of Fencotes, 78
Frayme, Hugo de, 351
Freeman, Dennis, 165
French poem, old, 90
Frenton, Thos. del, 517
Frescoes in St. Peter's Church, Pickering, 425
Friar Mere, Saddleworth, 12 *n.*
"Friars Garth," Fletham, 99
Frisby, Wm. de, 286
Friston, George, 505; John, 498, 491; John of Altofts, 3 *n.*; Wm., 5
Frith stol, the, 402
Frobisher, Sir Martin, a native of Altofts, 3 *n.*
Frost, Elen, 481; Robert, Chancellor to Prince Arthur, 489, 499, 512; Thomas, 483; Walter, 481
Fryup, Little, 31; Gill, 43; Great, 46
Fryston, *see* Friston
Fulford, 344
Funeral of Sir Brian de Stapilton, 243
Furbishour, Oliver, 10, 18, 481, 497
Furnace Farm, Danby, 31, 44 *n.*
Furnival, Gerard de, 271; the Lords, 382; Thomas de, 90; Thomas, Lord, 60; his charter to the town of Sheffield, 62; William, Lord, inventory of his goods at York, 61
Fyne, Wm. de, 486

G.

"Gadling," piece of steel inserted in the gauntlet, 239
Gage, Margaret, 465; Thomas, 458, 465, 467
Gaisthorp, Henry, 383
Galbergh, John de, 486 *n.*
Game laws, 164
Gamul and Uchtred, Saxon owners of Fletham, 79, 501 *n.*
Gant, Alice de, 270, 281 *n.*; John de, 270
Garbutt, Wm., 375 *n.*
Gardyner, Eliz., 505; Thurstan, 505
Garforth, Edmund, 167
Gargrave, Ann, 515; Bridget, 515; Christian, 10, 483; Sir Cotton, 515; Eliz., 515; Frances, 515; John, 12, 487, 515; Margaret, 515; Mary, 515; Priscilla, 515; Richard, 515; Robert, 22, 515; Thos., 515; Sir Thomas, 415; Wm. 10, 411, 487, 495; Sir Wm., 411
Garter, order of the, 227, 228
Garthe, John, 252
Gascoigne, John, 12, 16 *n*, 171; Sir John, 173; Magdalen, 173; Margaret, 16 *n.*; Nich., 291; Richard, 291; Sir Thomas, 462; Sir Wm., 16 *n.*, 250, 253, 398, 516
Gatinbye, Martin, 165
Gaunt, Adeliza de, 274 *n.*
Gaveston, 92, 93; death of, 93; holds Scarborough Castle, 182
Gawthorpe Hall, 250, 253; Matthew de, 502
Gayner, Henry, 78
Gee, John, 444; Wm., 459, 460
Geoffrey, Archbp. of Canterbury, 277 *n.*
Gelldart, Bartholomew, 337
Gelle, Wm., 245
Generosi:—Wm. Amyas, 521; Henry Barker, 328; Richard Beaumont, 507; Wm. Beaumont, 506; Robert Bekerton, 501 *n.*; John Bradford, 22; Walter Bradford, 22; Thomas Bulmer, 481; Wm. de Burgh, 26; George Casse, 170; John Chaloner, 521; Philip Dolman, 165; Richard Gilbertson, 169; John Girlington, 375; Thomas Grice, 22; Philip Hamerton, 165; John Lake, 484 *n.*; George Lewlinge, 165; George Metham, 369; Clement Oglethorp, 481; Frank Oglethorpe, 165; Richard Pilkinton, 23; Thomas Popeley, 512; John Ramsden, 506; Ralf Reresby, 521; Roland Revell, 165; Nicholas Saville, 506; Miles Stapelton, 389; Philip Stapelton, 423; John Storthes, 491; Andrew Swift, 313 *n.*; John Waller, 342; Thomas Wardle, 169; Thos. Wentworth, 521; Richard Wheatley, 512; Laurence Wood, 505; John Yeates, 327. *See* Catholics, Roman.
Gentil, Charles, 250; Francis, 250
Gerard, Sir Charles, 471; Brachio, 357; Elizabeth, 471; Lady Mary, 173; Sir Thomas, 174; Sir William, 171, 173
Gerbod, 498 *n.*
Gerneber, 487 *n.*, 501 *n.*
Gernum, Wm., 264
Gerwardby, Walter de, 266 *n.*
Gibson, John, 343
Giffard, Maj. Gen., 209; Wm., 101

Gildersome, Wm. de, 28 *n.*
Giles, Montague, 339
Gilliam, Hugh, 266 *n.*
Gilling Castle, 430
Gilpin, Bernard, the Reformer, 113
Girdler, Ambrose, 332
Girlington, John, 375
Glaisdale, 31–48; iron-working in, 35, 38, 47
Glanvill, Helewise de, 75; Justiciar, 75; Ralph de, 281 *n.*
Glapion, Warren de, 263
Gledholt, Johanna, 502; John de, 351, 502
Glenham, Sir Thos., 208, 435
Gloucester, Duke of, Humphrey, 254; Richard, 394; Earl of, 95
Glover, Richard, 343
Glyn, Serjeant, 447, 456
Godard, Agnes, 251; Sir John, 251
Godehaire, John, 18; Jone, 18
Godward, Bridget, 173
Goldsmith, Thomas, 18
Goldthorp, Thomas de, 23
Golkar Hall, 22
Goodman, Wm., 492
Goodricke, Sir H., 440; Henry, 267; Thomas, Bishop of Ely, 267
Goring, Governor, 448; Lieut., 203, 210, 211
Gotland, Monolith in the isle of, 54
Gournay, Sir Matthew, 239
Gower, Sir Edward, 370; Wm. de Brasse, Lord of, 105
Goxhill Priory, Lincolnshire, 478
Goze, Roger, 276
Grafford, Geva, 10; Robert, 10
Grafton, Wm. de, 266
Graham, prebendal stall of, in Salisbury Cathedral, 100; Cordelia, 342; the Rev. John, 340; Sir Reginald, 341; Richard, 341
Grammary, Andrew, 275, 290; Eliz., 275 *n.*; John, 275 *n.*; Ralph, 275 *n.*; Richard, 275 *n.*, 502; Robert, 275 *n.*; William, 275 *n.*
Grammaticus, Wm. de, 4
Grase, Robert, 353
Graueson, George, 491
Gray, Grey, Henry de, 585 *n.*; Lady Jane, 409; John de, 90, 226, 283, 337; Sir John de, 227, 392; Lord, 257; Richard de, 285 *n.*; Archbp. York, 6
Greenwell, Canon, 38
Grelli, Albert, 287
Grenfield, Archbp., 95
Grice, Henry, 516, 522; Thomas, 22
Griffiths, Sir Henry, 433
Gros, Sir John le, 231; Wm. le, 182
Grosmount, 32
Grotton, Isabel, 510; Robert, 18, 510
Growmond Bridge, 31
Grundy, Wm., 317
Grymesby, Simon de, 290 *n.*
Grymsha, Margaret, 506; Thomas, 506
Gubsun, Robt., 311
Guienne, 106
Guisborough Priory, 259; Canons of, 46
Gunnilde, John de, 356
Gunpowder Plot, observance of in the city, 456
Gunter, Major, 451
Guy, John, 168
Guyge, John, 514
Gyseburne, Priory of, 35

H.

Haddlesey, 87, 114
Haget, Agnes, 224, 382; Bertram, 382; Lucia, 382; Ralph, 386
Haigh House, Longwood, 7
— Agnes, 165; Ann, 71; Rev. D. H., 49, 488 *n.*; Edward, 511; James, 520; John, 7, 165; Mic. 520; Mary, 165; widow, 520
Haimeric de Witwode, 500 *n.*
Haivile, Friar William de, 5
Haldefeld, Alan de, 285; David de, 285
Haldynby, Francis, 412; Robert, 411; Thomas, 411
Hall, Richard, 164
Hallows, James, 520
Halneloured, 354
Halsall, Thomae, 506; Johanna, 506
Hambleton, D., 203, 205
Hameline Plantagenet, 153, 156, 487 *n.*
Hamerton, de, Alan, 291; Dorothea, 165; Eliz., 511; Henry, 291, 404; Joan, 404; John, 277 *n.*, 290, 291; Sir John, 407; Laurence, 511; Matthew, 165; Philip, 165; Sir Stephen, 395, 404
Hammond, Brian, 412; Elizabeth, 412; Wm., 415
Hampden, John, 446, 447
Hancock, Sir Ralph, parson of Thurnscoe, 28 *n.*
Hanforth, Richard, 375 *n.*
Hans', Hugo de, 280
Hansard, Gilbert, 289; Katherine, 70; Sir Miles, 70; Wm., 288
Harborough, Earl of, 464
Harcla, Sir Andrew de, 101, 105, 477, 479
Hardrada, Harold, 180
Hardwicke, Lord Chancellor, 444; his decision in the Stapilton case, 469
Hardy, Robert, 383
Harewood, castle and manor, 249
Hargreaves, Christopher, 169
Harley, Col., 457
Harling, Robt., 520; Thos., 520
Harold, Earl, 152, 364
Harpam, Alice, 166; Henry, 166; Wm., 166
Harrington, Christopher, 338; Sir James, 505; Sir John, 416, 421, 486, 505; Robt., 338; Thomas, 338; Sir Thomas, 505; Sir Wm., 12

Harsnet, Archbp., 314
Harswell, Salvius of, 78
Hart, Thomas, 319
Hartford, Wm. de, 502
Harvey, Col., 456
Haselwood, Vavasour monument in church at, 103
Haslerig, Sir Arthur, 447, 454
"Hastiludes," or jousts held by Ed. III., 228, 237
Hastings, Dorothy, 170; Edmund, 95; Elizabeth, 170; Jane, 520; Sir John, 397; Lord, Governour of Calais, beheaded, 256; Ralph, 261, 283; Sir Ralph, 287, 295; Richard, 287; Roger, 260; Wm., 260, 283
Hatfield, Soke of, 152; fisheries, 153; Stephen, 485
Hathelsay, 102
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 419
Hawson, Richard, 310
Hay, del, Angot, 269, 285 *n.*; Elizabeth, 269; Emma, 269; Galfrid, 275, 276; Henry, 269; John, 269; Nicholas, 269; Peter, 269, 295; Ralph, 285 *n.*; Richard, 269; Roger, 269; Thomas, 269; Wm., 269
Haynes, George, 311
Hayton, Gabriel, 344
Headingley, Poictevin, Lord of, 5
Healey, Elizabeth, 469; George, 469
Heath, Bp. Nicholas, 412; Hall, 498
Heaton, Heton, de, Adam, 518; Eliz., 14; John, 14, 246, 484, 507, 518; Sir John, 25; Wm., 7
Hebden, Roger, 166
Hederesford, Wm. de, 357
Heghrode, *see* Heyrod
Heirum, Wm. de, 281 *n.*
Helaugh Priory, 238, 243
Heley, Adam de, 14, 486
Helms, appendages on ancient, 238
Helmsley Castle, 222; Wm. de., 230
Helyarde, Sir Christopher, 405
Henderson, Sir John, 218
Hengham, Chief Justice, 83, 84; removal of, 85
Hengist, 151
Hennel, David, 333; Robert, 333
Henrison, William, 22
Henry VIII., 256; at York, 408
— , clerk of Kellington, 500 *n.*
Hepponstall, Michael, 165
Hepworth, John, 15; Jone, 15
Hercy, Hugh de, 9, 519, 521; Malvesine de, 7; Tiffany de, 7 *n.*
Hereford, Bp. of, 292, 293
Hermesthorpe, John de, 245, 246
Herne, Col., 213
Heron, Heryon, Herman, 71
Hertlington, Sir Henry, 291; Sir Wm. de, 290 *n.*
Hesketh, Henry, 487
Hessey, Thos., 338
Hexham, Richard of, 281
Hextonstall, Margery, 165; Peter, 165
Heyrod, 12; John, 492
Heyworth Moor, meeting at, 449
Hick, Robt., 340
Hiddall, Barbara, 168; Wm., 168
Hild, Abbess, of Whitby, 52
Hill, Mary, 165; Ralph, 165
Hillbrigthorpe, 13 *n.*
Hilton, Sir Wm., 226
Hincliffe, Eliz., 520
Hindmarsh, George, 328
Hipperholme, John, 5; Katherine, 5
Hipperom, *see* Hipperholme
Hipperon, Alice, 165; Bridget, 165; Eliz., 165; Margaret, 165
Hiulle, Reginald de, 276
Hod, John, 486; Raghenild, 486
Hodge, Wm., 375
Hodgson, Captn., 439
Holand, Adam de, 508
Holbeche, Amice de, 85; Thomas de, 85
Holborn, Knights Templars in, 259
Holcroft, John, 12, 492
Holderness, Wm., Earl of, 181
Holey Intack, Glaisdale, 36, 46
Holland, Earl of, 205, 449; Sir John, 449; Sir Robert, 12, 13
Holles, Denzil, 447, 450, 457, 459, 465
Holmby House, 204, 205
Holme, Wm. de, 245
Holmes, Richard, Saxon Cross in Tower of Kippax Church, 377–386; Disinterment of Pontefract Castle, 159; Randle, 70
Holo, John de, 266 *n.*
Holt, Richard, 256; Thomas, 167
Holy Cave, the, at Sisteron, 238
Holyoake, Sir Francis, 267
Holyrood House, 150
Hope, Robert Charles, The York Church Plate, 300–345
Hopperton, Adam de, 19 *n.*, 266 *n.*, 267; Dorothy, 19 *n.*; John de, 266 *n.*; Richard de, 266 *n.*
Hopton, de, Adam, 282 *n.*, 503; Alice, 503; Sir Ingram, 435, 446; Mary, 435, 436; Robert, 279 *n.*; Roger, 279 *n.*; Wm., 279
Horbiri, *see* Horbury
Horbury, de, John, 7, 19, 25; Sir John, 483; Jordan, 10, 500 *n.*; Ralph, 10, 24, 269, 508; Richard, 516; Thomas, 10, 24, 500 *n.*, 516; Sir Thomas, 507; Wm., 500 *n.*
Hornby Castle, picture at, 447
Hornby, Richard, 319; W. 311, 312
Horner, T., 325
Horoscope by Lilly, 463
Horsfall, John, 520
Horsfield, Richard, 22, 485
Hotham, Chancellor, and Bishop of Ely, 118; commands forces at the battle of Myton, 119, 120; Captn., 208, 434; Sir Francis, 472; Sir John, 444, 454; execution of, 455; Robert, 405

Hoton, Peter de, 271
Housaye, Eustace de la, 250
Howard, Col., 213, Bernard, 170; Sir Edmond, 398; the hon. Esme, 171; the hon. Henry, 171; Lady Mary, 171
Hoyle, Thos, 520
Hübner, Prof., 349
Huddersfield, 246; Castle Hill, 349
Hudleston, Sir John, 235
Hugh, dean of Silkestone, 516
Hull, 216, 218, 402, 446
Hume, del, Emma, 272; Hione, 272; Jordan, 273; Peter, 276; Ranulph, 272; Robert, 272
Humet or Hommet, *see* Hume
Hundresley, Ralph de, 279 *n.*; Derna de, 279 *n.*
Hungate, Dame Mary, 171; Thomas, 429
Hunsdon, Lord, 419
Hunsingore, list of cottagers and freeholders in, 297–299; David, 296; Gregory, 297; John, 291; Robert, 291, 297; Thomas, 291
Hunt, John le, 12, 492
Hunter, Wm., 244
Huntingdon, Earl of, 418
Huntress, John, 165; Mary, 165
Hurst, Temple, 95; Courtenay, 291; Bridget, 166; George, 166
Hurstmonceaux, 445
Hurtson, Adam de, 14; Dionisia de, 14
Husband, John, 163; Millicent, 163
Husbandmen :—Anthony Coldwell, 164; Wm. Earnshawe, 164; Wm. Radcliffe, 164. *See* Catholics, Roman.
Hutton, Barbara, 332; Frances, 443; John, 332, 443; Thos., 199
Hyde, 447
Hynton, John de, 383

I.

Ibbetson, J., 324
Ilbert, *cementarius*, 73
Iles, Mary, 171; Michael, 172
Ingham, church, brass of Miles Stapleton in, 234; College of Trinitarians at, 232; Oliver de, 477; Sir Oliver, 106, 107, 229, 230, 232, 235
Ingleby, Sir Charles, 170; Henrietta-Maria, 173; Joan, 251, 253; Sir John, 436; John, 415; Wm., 173, 429; Sir Wm., 173, 251, 412, 415, 440
Ingram, Anne, 434; Sir Arthur, 81, 433, 435, 440; John, 433; Katherine, 433
Insula, *see* Lisle
Ireland, Lord Chancellor of, Mr. West, 112
Iron-working in Cleveland, 30–48
Irton, Anne, 403; John, 403
Isabella, Queen of Ed. II., 107; at York, 107
Isle of Man, Runic Stones in, 54
Isurium, 248
Ivan of Wales, Prince, 240

J.

Jackson, Bridget, 19 *n.*; Charles, 482 *n.*; Francis, 19 *n.*; Mary, 482 *n.*; Richard, 19 *n.*
James V. of Scotland, death of, 409
Jankinson, Jone, 499; Robert, 499; Thomas, 499
Jeaffreson, John Cordy, 178
Jeffreys, Col. Herbert, 336
Jerusalem, John de Brienne, King of, 107
Jervaulx Abbey, 73; monks of, 32
Joanna, Queen of Sicily, 71
Jobson, Francis, 1 *n.*
Johnson, Richard, 68; Sir Thomas, 402
Joyce, Cornet, 204
Joyes, Eliz., 253
July Park, 31
Justiciar, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, 74

K.

Karleon, Bishop of Hereford, 292
Karre, John, 250
Kaye, crest of, 29 *n.*; Anne, 344, 443; Mrs. Anne, 343; Arthur, 29 *n.*; Cecill, 505; Isabel, 14; John, 28 *n.*, 29 *n.*, 498 *n.*, 504; Sir John, 443; Laurence, 28 *n.*; Peter, 28 *n.*; William, 28 *n.*
Kayton, Thomas de, 266
Kearsley, James, 340
Keep-ash (Kippax), 377
Keith, Sir Robert, 95
Kelington, 225; church, 98
Kellerby Hall, 99
Kemp, Archbp., 253
Kendale, Jone, 483; Mary, 170; Richard, 483
Kendall, Sayer de, 22
Kent, Earl of, 478
Kentmere, 109, 116; chapel, 113; Hall, 113; oratory at, 113
Keyes, Thomas, 165
Killingbeck, Edward, 171; Frances, 171
Kilvington, Walter de, 106
"King's Peace," the, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 74
Kingston-super-Hull, convent at, 402
Kippax Church, Fragment of Saxon Cross in Tower of, Richard Holmes, 377–386; chancel, 379; Early English doorway, 379; tower, 379
Kirkburton, 14
Kirkby, Adam de, 269, 291 *n.*; Alan de, 269; Edward de, 269; Elias, Lord of, 75; Eudo de, 269; Galfrid de, 269; Gilbert de, 269; Henry de, 269, 288; John de, 114, 269, 281, 282; Ingram, de, 269; Nicholas de, 269; Peter de, 269; Richard de, 269; Robt.

Kirkby—*continued.*
de, 269 ; Roland de, 317 : Simon de, 269 ; Thomas de, 269 ; Walter de, 269 ; Wm. de, 269
Kirkby Fletham, 114 ; church, 79, 95 ; Friars Garth, 99 ; Hall, 99 ; Wisk, 78
Kirk Deighton, 438
Kirklees, 16 *n.*
Kirk Smeaton, 81
Kirkstall, 80, 81, 378 *n.*, 482
Kirkthorpe, 3 *n.*
Knaresborough, 129, 260 ; convent of St. Robert at, 402 ; forest, a resort of deer-stealers, 91 ; illegal hunting in, 164 ; T. de, 358
Knifesmithgate, Chesterfield, 61
Knights serving for pay (*stipendia merebant*), 90
Knights Templars, 259–299
Knot, the Lacy, 378
Knothill, near Delph, 16
Knotte, Simon de, 352
Knowles, Sir Robt., 240
Kyme, Wm. de, 477

L.

Labourers : — Edward Bilton, 167 ; Thomas Mason, 167 ; Robert Thompson, 167
Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, 90, 224, 225 ; Constable of Chester, 27 ; Alice de, 109 ; Ellen de, 489 ; Henry de, 80, 98, 109, 260 ; Hugh de, 62 ; Ilbert de, 259, 281 *n.*, 377, 500 ; John de, 6, 521 ; Richard de, 504 ; Robert de, 8, 80, 263, 279, 378, 482, 498 *n.* ; Roger de, 15 *n.*, 16, 501 *n.*, 502 ; Thomas de, 521
Lake, John, 10, 18, 481, 484 *n.*, 485, 497 ; Katherine, 484 *n.*
Lamar, Peter de, 500 *n.* ; Robert de, 500 *n.*
Lambert, Col., 222
Lamplugh, Isabel, 403 ; John, 403
Lancaster, Duchy of, Inquisition of possessions of the, 11 *n.* ; Duke of, 230 ; Earl of, 93, 105, 109, 154, 155, 227, 476, 479
Landry, friar Roger, 82
Langdale, Joseph, 173 ; Margaret, 369 *n.* ; Michael, 173 ; William, 369 *n.*
Langeford, Agnes de, 24
Langfield, Alice de, 19 *n.* ; Henry de, 19 *n.* ; Margaret de, 19 *n.* ; Wm. de, 25
Langley, Adam de, 7 ; Edmund de, 155, 496 ; Roger de, 492 ; William de, 7, 15
Langton, Sir John, Knt., 12
Lardiner, David, 289 ; Roger, 352, 355
Lascelles, Agnes, 491 ; Duncan, 274 *n.* ; John, 15, 491 ; Margaret, 491 ; Thomas, 272
Lasingcroft, John de, 28 *n.*
Latimer, Wm. le, 77, 88, 90 ; Wm. le, Earl of Danby, 37 *n.*
Laud, Archbp., 313, 446
Launceston, 150
Lavall, Hugh de, 499
Lawrence, Sir Edmund, 103 ; John, 331
Lawson, Elizabeth, 461 ; Sir Wilfrey, 461
Leadman, Alex. D. H., The Battle of Byland Abbey, 475–480 ; The Battle of Myton, by, 117–122
Leath-ward, 360
Lecheford, Henry, 484 *n.* ; Maria, 484 *n.*
Ledes, Alex. de, 352 ; Katherine de, 22 ; Rafe de, 22
Le Despencer, Barony of, 471
Ledsham, 377, 378 *n.*
Lee, Ann, 165 ; Dorothea, 165
Leeds surrenders to the Royalists, 210
Leeson, George, 458 ; Katherine, 458
Legett, John de, parson of Melsonby, 115, 116
Legg, John, 339
Legh, Wm., 507
Leicester, Earl of, 419 ; Robt., Earl of, 273
Lennard, Barbara, 445 ; Henry, 445
Lepton, Elizabeth, 165
Lesly, Gen., 220
Letwell, 293 *n.*
Leventhorp, John, 5 ; Isabella, 5
Levet, William, 483
Lewes Priory, 153 ; Warren gives Conisborough church to, 153
Lewis, Sir W., 456, 458
Leyburne, Bp., 301 *n.* ; John, 311 *n.*
Ligulf, 500
Liley, Bryan of, 6
Lillee, Wm., 507
Lilly, Wm., casts Sir William Stapilton's horoscope, 463
Liolf, 501 *n.*
Limesi, Alan de, 274
Limoges, 239
Lincoln, Dr. Mallett, Dean of, 2 *n.* ; John, Earl of, 397, 502, 513 ; Lacy, Earl of, 268
Lincoln's Inn, mansion of the Lacies, 109
Lindsey, Earl of, 450 ; Emma de, 6 ; Roger de, 354
Linen, burials in, 462
Linton, Adam de, 293
Lisle, de, Agnes, 280 *n.* ; Amabil, 280 *n.* ; Brian, 280 *n.*, 287 ; Eliz., 280 *n.* ; Sir George, 206 ; Godfrey, 280 *n.* ; Henry, 280 *n.* ; John, 91, 280 *n.* ; Sir John, 227 ; Jordan, 280 *n.*, 283 ; Lord, 248 ; Margaret, 280 *n.* ; Robert, 280 *n.* ; Simon, 280 *n.* ; Thomas, 280 *n.* ; Wido, 280 *n.* ; Wm., 280 *n.*
Lister, Richard, 494
Liversedge, John, 290
Livet, James de, 492 ; Nicholas de, 492
Llewellyn, death of, 84
Lockwood, Cecill, 505 ; John de, 521 ; Richard, 505
Lodge, Christopher, 172 ; Dorothy, 172
Lofthouse, Seth, 323, 358

Londesborough, 396
London, City of, Parliament removed for safety to the, 447
Long, Col. Walter, 457, 458
Longbotham, Rich., 166
Longchamps, Robert de, 277; Wm. de, 263
Longley, John, 14; Richard, 14
Longueville, Charles, 465
Longvillers, Clemencia de, 282 *n.*; Clement de, 383; Eudo de, 282 *n.*; Ivo de, 500 *n.*; Wm. de, 500 *n.*
Longwood, Roman altar at, 349
Lord Steward, duties of, 92
Loryng, Nigel de, 231
Louain, John de, 351
Louvre, tower of the, 151
Love, John, 444; Leckie, 444
Lovel Minster, Oxford, 255
— , Adam, 271; Anne, 505; Francis, 255, 257; his attainder, 257; Frideswide, 257; Joan, 254; John, 83, 505; John, "The Red," 95; Lord, 226, 397; Matilda, 11 *n.*; Robert, 505; Sir Thomas, 11 *n.*; Sir William, knt., 12
Lovetot, Matilda de, 271
Lowe, Frances, 443; John, 443
Lowther, Anna, 396; Sir Hugh de, 396, 397
Lubeham, Henry de, 272, 276
Luca, Peter de, 357
Lucas, Sir Charles, 206
Lumley, Lord, 398
Lund, 54; Jacob, 312
Lunsford, Sir Thomas, 447, 448
Lusignan, Guy, 268
Lutton, Thos., 337
Luzy, Sir Wm., 240
Lynley, Thomas, 165
Lyntailey, wood of, 102, 104
Lyons, the Rev. Ponsonby A., Compoti of the Yorkshire Estates of the Earl of Lincoln, 351–358
Lyth, the Rev. J., D.D., Pickering Lythe, 359-366
Lythe, derivation of the word, 359 *et seq.*; family of, 393
Lythesmen, 361
Lyster, Captn., 209

M.

Macaulay on a Roman Catholic gentleman, 461
Magna Charta, 74
Maister, Col., 472
Maisterman, Masterman, Anne, 165; Jennett, 165; Joseph, 166; Mary, 166; Robt., 166
Maitland, Ann, 468
Malebiss, Hugh, 273
Malet, Agnes, 2 *n.*; Bridget, 19; Francis, 2 *n.*; Henry, 2 *n.*; Richard, 2 *n.*, 5; Roger, 4; Thomas, 269; Wm., 4
Mallory, Amice, 77; Anketin, 77; Dorothy, 414; Eliz., 411; Francis, 418; Jane, 70; Sir John, 429; Nicholas, 77; Sarra, 77; Wm., 430; Sir Wm., 395, 406, 411, 415, 417
Malmesbury, monk of, chronicle of, 118
Malolacu, *see* De Mauley
Malton church, English tower of, 146
Maltus, Christopher, spurrier, 170
Malvern, Prior of, 85
Manchester, Earl of, 218, 435, 454; Hugh de, 282
Mangy, Christopher, goldsmith, 311–319; George, 336; Thomas, 324
Manningham, Elen, 516; John, 516; Katherine, 516; Thomas, 495, 516; Wm., 516
Manny, Sir Walter, 293
Manuscripts of the West Riding of Yorkshire, 163–174; of the North Riding, 175–178
Mapples, John, armiger, and Agnes his wife, 59, 60
Mara, Robert de, 501 *n.*; Peter de, 501 *n.*
Marche, Thomas de la, 237
Margaret, Queen of Hen. VI., 392
Marisco, Nicholas de, 23; R. de, 285 *n.*
Marleberge, Rich. de, 233
Marmion, 6; Eliz., 245; Sir John, 241
Marple or Marpoole, family of, 59 *n.*
Marre, Ralph de, 266 *n.*
Marrig, Prioress of, 99
Marshall, Earl, 154, 293; office of, 154
— John, 291; Wm., 154, 376
Martyn, Robert, 383
Mary, Queen of Scots, birth of, 489
Mascall, Wm., 308
Masham, Walter de Sic'ling de, 78
Mason, Wm., 167
Massey, Major-Gen., 457
Mathurins, order of, 232
Mattison, Joan, 165
Maude, Anthony, 412; Christopher, 343
Mauger, Alice, 483 *n.*; Thomas, 483 *n.*
Mauleverer, Catherine, 440; Elenor, 510; Edmund, 510; John, 92, 266; Sir John, 291; Nicholas, 291; Richard, 291; Sir Richard, 441; Robert, 510; Thomas, 440; Wm., 440, 509
Mauley, de, Isabel, 294; Joan, 294; Maud, 294; Nicholas, 294; Peter, 18, 38, 159, 269, 292 *n.*; Sir Peter, 294; Sir Robert, 294
Maunton, Robt. de, 28 *n.*
Maurice, Prince, 454
Mawman, John, 329
Maynard, 456; Sir J., 457
Meaux, Adam, Abbot of, 121
Medlay, *see* Methley
Meinfelin, Hamo de, 261
Meldrum, Sir John, 220
Mellor, Edw., 520
Melrose, Prior of, 476
Melshamby, *see* Melsonby
Melsonby, 82; church, 109; Galfrid de, 110

Meltham, Galfrid de, 486; Jordan de, 486; Thos. de, 486
Melton, Agnes de, 292; Archbp., 291 *n.*; John de, 156; Sir John de, 253; Nicholas de, 290, 291
Mere, 501 *n.*
Merkingfield, John de, 29
Merton, Walter de, founder of Merton College, Oxford, 83
Messing, Bp., 311
Metham, Francis of Wiganthorpe, Will of, John Wright, 367–376
— Bridget, 369; Dionisia, 367; Dorothy, 369; Eleanor, 369; Eliz., 115; Francis, 368, 375 *n.*; George, 369; Grace, 367; John, 369; Jordan, 369; Margaret, 369 *n.*; Katherine, 368 *n.*, 369; Thomas, 368, 372, 375 *n.*; Sir Thomas, 115, 116, 223, 367, 368 *n.*
Methams House in the Garth Field, Stapleton, 67
Methe, Jacob de, 358
Methley, de, Adam, 24; Bryan, 515; Isabel, 25; Ivo, 489; John, 490, 508, 511; Margery, 489; Thomas, 505, 511; Wm., 490
Mickleth waite, Captn., 222
Middleham Castle, 74, 75; perfect example of a Norman fortress, 76; the Keep, 76; "My Lady's Bower," 76; "Warder's Bower," 77; "newel" staircase, 77; Ralph, 285; Robt., Lord, 285
Middlesborough and the District, by Mr. J. L. Bell, 30
Middleton, de, Aniste, 245; Avicia, 226; Francis, 174; John, 281 *n.*; Nicholas, 242, 245; Sir Nicholas, 226, 242; Peter, 264, 277, 485, 497; Thomas, 277, 410; *see* Shitlington
Midgeley, William de, 9
Midhope, E. de, 358
Mildmay, Sir Anthony, 421; Sir Walter, 419
Miles, Rich., 226
Milites, rated ad valorem feodi milites:— Wm. Ashenill, 517; John Ashton, 504; Richard Bowes, 410; Bernard Brocas, 19; John de Burton, 22, 101, 485; Rich. de Byron, 27; Brian Carlton, 110; John Conyers, 506; John Crepping, 98; John Darcy, 27 *n.*; Sir John Darell, 70; Wm. Daynecourt, 95; John de Eland, 25, 503, 516; John Everingham, 21, 496; Robt. de Everingham, 27; Wm. Fairfax, 411; Thomas Fitzwilliam, 60, 508; John le Fleming, 503; Nicholas le Fleming, 118; Wm. le Fleming, 484; Wm. Gascoigne, 516; Sir Miles Hansard, 70; Andrew de Harcla, 105; Wm. Harrington, 12; John de Heaton, 25, 484; Hugh de Hercy, 519; Robert de Holland, 12; John de Horbury, 19; Rafe de Horbury, 25; Oliver de Ingham, 106; Wm. Ingleby, 412; Sir Arthur Ingram, 81; Robert Keith, 95; John Langton, 12; Edmund Lawrence, 103; William Lister, 487; Thomas de Metham, 115; Wm. de Mirfield, 23; John Monteith, 89; Roger de Mowbray, 89; Robert Neville, 506; Thomas Newport, 1; John de Pakeham, 120; John de Radcliffe, 12; Adam de Reresby, 25; Thomas Rockley, 491; Sir John Rouclyff, 291; Wm. Ryther, 516; John de Saville, 13; Thomas Saville, 12; Robert de Scargill, 16; Matthew de Shepley, 23 *n.*; Sir Brian de Stapelton, 66; Sir John Stapelton, 70, 388; Sir Miles Stapelton, 70, 89; Sir Robert de Stapelton, 80, 421; Thomas de Stapelton, 110; Sir Wm. Stapilton, 394; Robert de Staynton, 511; Robt. de Swillington, 28 *n.*; Brian de Thornhill, 14, 490; John Townley, 506; Marmaduke Tunstall, 16; Gerard Ufflet, 109; Alexander Venavre, 8; John de Wadsley, 60; William Wallace, 89; Simon Warde, 105; Robert Waterton, 508; Lionel Wells, 508; John Wentworth, 21 *n.*; Thomas Wentworth, 22; Oswald Wilsthorpe, 410; Richard Woderove, 512; Nicholas de Wortley, 26; Thomas Wortley, 22
Militia, Yorkshire, uniform of, 470
Milner, Sir John, 405
Milward, Mr., his paper on Conisborough Castle, 156
"Mine-pit-field," Fryup, 48 *n.*
Mirfield, de, Agnes, 503; Alice, 486; Cecill, 504; John, 12, 487, 521; William, 12, 14, 23, 28 *n.*, 487, 496, 502, 509, 515
Miton, Col., 463, 464; Abraham de, 269; Suar de, 269
"Moldebrest," 9
Moncell, Robt. de, 291
Monk, General, 438
Monk Bretton, 80
Monpinco, Philip de, 276
Monteagle, Lord, 506
Montebegon, John de, 502 *n.*; Robt. de, 283
Monteith, Sir John, 89
Montfort, Countess of, 111; Adam de, 283; John de, 232
Moore, Christopher Cresacre, 172
"Moothill Field," Conisborough, 152
More, John, 253, 486
Morgan, Col., 218
Morkar, earldom of, 180, 364; family of, 2 *n.*; Beatrice, 6; Ellis, 6; Hugh, 5; Robert, 6; William, 6, 500 *n.*
Morley, Adam de, 28 *n.*
Mortimer, Roger, escapes from the Tower of London, 106; executed at Tyburn, 107; Roger de, 83; appointed one of the Justices in Eyre, 83
Morton, Archbp. Worcester, 499 *n.*; James,

165; Robert de, 27 *n.*; Thos., Bishop of Durham, 317
Mosley, Jane, 461; Rowland, 461
Mounser, John, 339
Mount St. John, Thirsk, 261
Mowbray, de, Gundrea, 267 *n.*; Joan, 274 *n.*; John, hanged at York, 105; John, 268, 270, 274 *n.*, 281; Katherine, 274 *n.*; Margaret, 269; Nigel, 268, 288; Philip, 94, 283; Robert, 268, 270, 276, 281 *n.*; Roger, founds Byland Abbey, 78; Roger, 122, 259, 268, 270, 281; Thomas, 268; Turgis, 281 *n.*; Wm., 74, 78, 268, 270, 272, 283
Moyle, Mary, 433; Walter, 433
Mud, Captn., 215; Eliz., 165; Margrett, 165; Thomas, 165
Mulcegros, Robert de, 264
Mulgrave, Earl of, 251
Muncaster Castle, 392
Muncebot, John, 502
Murray, Thomas Randolph, Earl of, 117, 119
Musard, Emsan, 102
Musgrave, Agnes, 409; Richard, 85; Sir Richard, 409; Sir Wm., 408
Myton, the Battle of, by Alex. D. H. Leadman, 117–122; church, 122; fishery at, 122 *n.*; mill at, 122 *n.*; "White Battle" of, 121

N.

Naburn, 344; Egidius de, 266
Nairford, *see* Nerford
Nantes, Church of the Cordeliers at, supposed burial place of Duke of Brittany, 103
Naseby, 456
Navarre, Charles of, 230; Philip of, 230
Nelson, Wm., 170
Nerford, Adam de, 82, 283; Hugh de, 83; Maud de, 155, 494
Nesfield, Thos. de, 295; William de, 10, 483
Nether Conisford St., Norwich, 229
Netherhaigh, 7
Nether Shepley, 23 *n.*
Nether Shitlington, 26
Netherton, Thos. de, 492
Netherwood, Wm., 174
Nettleton, Alice, 506; Robert, 506
Neusom, *see* Newsome
Neutone, *see* Newton
Neville, Alicia, 256; Anna, 70; Christopher, 434; Edward, 505; Eliz., 245, 253, 401, 504, 520; Geoffrey, 272; Hugh, the "Forester," 72; John, 182, 253; Sir John, 401, 520; John, Lord, 242; Katherine, 433; Robert, 12, 70, 504; Sir Robert, 22, 27; Thomas, 505; Wm., 242, 245, 486 *n.*; Sir Wm., 240, 242, 256
Newband, Nicholas de, 354; Suan de, 270
Newburg, Prior of, 86; Gate, Scarborough Castle, 185
Newbury Wash, memorial to Lord Falkland at, 452
Newcastle, Earl of, 208
Newhouse in Huddersfield, 1
Newland, or Terra Nova, 1; Knights Hospitallers at, 1 *n.*
New Miller Dam, 2; old reservoir at, 2 *n.*
New Park, 2
Newport, Sir Thomas, 1
Newsome, near Almondbury, 7; Agnes, 289 *n.*; Gille, 289 *n.*; Godric, 289 *n.*; Ranulph, 289 *n.*; Robert, 7, 289 *n.*; Thomas, 7, 289 *n.*
Newton, Dr. Henry, 467; John, 312; Wm. de, 352
Niger, Alan, 75
Nicholls, Anth., 457
Nicholson, Bridget, 165; Wm., 165
Noel, Alan, 284; Jocelin, 285; Robt., 284
Nony, W. de, 351, 356
Norcliffe, Sir Thomas, 433
Norfolk, Dukes of, 172, 407, 410; Edward, 164; Thomas Mowbray, 164, 383; Margaret, Duchess of, 293
Norham Castle, 477
Norland, Northland, 6; John de, 9
Norman, Hernald, 270
Normanton, 1 *et seq.*; Benedict de, 496
Normanville, Sir John, 397
Norres, Edward, 257
Norreys, Robt. le, 264
Norris, James, 165; Katherine, 165
Northall, Richard de, 481; Robert de, 481; Roger de, 24
Northampton, Earl of, 111; battle of, 255
Northcrossland, Richard de, 14
Northmilford, Alan de, 481
North Morton, Berks., 114; Stapelton's chantry in church, 96, 97
Northorp, Thomas del, 486 *n.*
Northumberland, Earl of, 114, 267 *n.*; 269, 386, 442, 453
Norton Conyers, 414
— nr. Sheffield, register, 63
— Bridget, 412; Chief Justice, 387; Francis, 413; John, 395, 406, 412; Margaret, 395; Richard, 383, 387, 413
Norwich, the "Black Death" in, 229; Lord, 206; Thos., Bishop of, 233
Nostell Priory, 8, 20; Osbert, archdeacon of, 8
Notes,—A Waif of Roman Danum, 158; The Disinterment of Pontefract Castle, 159; Roman Altar at Longwood, 349; Two Epigrams, 424; St. Peter's Church, Pickering, 425
Nottingham, Mowbray, Earl of, 268

Notton, Roger de, 508 ; Wm. de, 510
Nyelson, Richard, 97

O.

Oakenthorp, 8
Odo, Bishop, 274 *n.*; Chamberlain to the Conqueror, 79
Ogilby, J., 314
Ogle, John, 383
Oglethorpe, Andrew, 481; Cecill, 481; Clement, 481; Eliz., 166; John, 166
O'Hara, Governor, 473
Oke, Thomas, 244, 246
Okenshaw, 8
Okes, Hugh del, 18; James del, 18; William, 509, 510
Old Lindley, 8
Old Town, in parish of Halifax, 8 *n.*
Olive, Wm., 253
Oliver, Agnes, 10, 481; John, 10, 332, 336, 481
Orfeur, Wm., 315, 316, 334
Orme, 6
Ormshead, Eudone, 290; John, 290; Jordan, 290; Robert, 290
Orre, Alan, 72
Osamull, Arnulf de, 286
Oselsete, *see* Ossett
Osmund furnace, 44
Ospringe, John de, 233
Ossett cum Gawthorpe, 8; Adam de, 10, 483; Wm., 483
Otby, Edward, 375; Francis 375
Ottby, E. C., 376
Otteley, Hugh de, 291; Richard, 383
Otterington, Thos. de, 272
Ouchethorpe, 10
Ousefleet, Sir Gerard. 382; Lora, 382
Outwood, 10
Over Shepley, 23 *n.*
Over Shitlington, 26
Oxford, Exeter College founded by Bishop Stapledon, 107; University of, sends its plate to Charles I., 449; Charles I. leaves, 435

P.

Packer, Henry, 16 *n.*
Painthorp, E. R. Yorks., 11
Pakeham, Sir John de, taken prisoner after battle of Myton, 120
Paliser, Dorothy, 170; Luke, 171
Palmer, Agnes, 483; Richard, 290, 483
Palmes, Brian, 291
Pannage for pigs, 101
Parkhurst, Sir Wm., 441 *n.*
Parr, the Rev. R. H., 325
Passelewe, Robert, 264
Paston, Elizabeth, 387
Pateshull, Isabella, 278; Martin, 269, 277 *n.*; Simon, 278, 279
Paul, Catherine, 471; William, 471
Payne, Humphrey, 328
Paynel, Adam, 280
Pearson, Luke, 168
Peeke, Richard, 12
Pedigrees :—Aisolf, 488; Beaumont, 502; Blythe, 520; Mallory, 77; Quarmby, 517; Scargill, 497; Stapelton, 70; Christopher Stapelton, 102, 224, 402; Stapeltons of Bedale, Norfolk, and Carlton, 258; Stapelton of Richmondshire, 223; Wrenthorp, 517
Pell, Sir John, 29 *n.*
Pembridge, Sir Nich., 235
Pembroke, Wm., Count of, 263; Earl of, 97, 98, 478
Penhill, 284 *n.*
Pennington, Joanna, 409; John, 165; Mary, 165; William, 409; Sir William, 461, 462
Pennithorne, Mary, 165; Peter, 165
Penrodas, da. of the King of Cyprus, 70, 71
Penrose, Wm., 312
Penyngton, *see* Pennington
Penynthon, Sir John, 397
Pepir, Rich., 352
Pepper, George, 165
Pepys, Samuel, 434, 443 *n.*; Thomas, 443; Ursula, 443
Percy, Agnes, 180; Charles, 172; Henry, 21, 272; Mary, 171; Richard, 74; Thomas, 171, 406; William, 180; Sir William, 406
Perkyn, Roger, 405
Perth, 89
Petre, Lady, 173
Pevensey, John de, 233
Peytevin, *see* Poictevin
Peyure, Paul, 264
Philippa, Queen, 115, 496
Philippopolis, Bishop of, 390
Pickering Lythe Wapentake, by Eev. J. Lyth, D.D., 359–366
Pickering, Sir, church, frescoes in, 425; Christopher, 398; Sir James, 391; Sir John, 395; Margaret, 391
Pickeringalith, 361; derivation of the word, 363, 364
Piemont, Richard de, 495
Pierage, Bartholomew, 165; Dorothy, 165; John, 165; Lucy, 165
Pierpoint, Johanna, 257; Sir Wm. 257
Pigot, Eliz., 173; John, 279 *n.*; Thomas, 279 *n.*
"Pilgrimage of Grace," the, 182
Pilkinton, Arthur, 14, 506; Joanna, 506; John, 493; Richard, 506; Robert, 485 *n.*, 502; Thomas, 506
Pincerna, Daniel, 514; Stephen, 288; Wm., 514
Pindar, Peter, yeoman, 174
Pinkie, battle of, 409
Pinkney, Lancelot, 375 *n.*

Pistoris, Henry, 355
Pit-coal (carbo maris, marinus), 63
Place, John, 329
Plaiz, John de, 483
Plantagenet, William, Earl of Surrey, 154
Plays, Joan, 233 ; Sir John, 233
Pledwick, 11
Plompton, *see* Plumpton
Plumpton, de, family of, 91; Alice, 277 ; Cecilia, 277 ; Eliz., 174 ; Nigel, 287 *n.*, 296 ; Robt., 242, 354 ; Sir Robt., 256, 291 ; Wm., 252 ; Sir Wm., 252, 276, 277 *n.*, 410
Poictevin, le, Berlett, 5 ; Hugh, 4, 6; Isabella, 2 *n.*; John, 6 ; Lettice, 5 ; Robert, 6; Roger, 1 *n.*, 4, 6, 500 *n.* ; Thomas, 2*n.*, 6 ; Walter, 5
Pocket, Jone, 485 ; Wm., 485
Pole, Lady, 387; Michael de la, 291
Polington, Isabel de, 24
Polyleye, Philip, 363 *n.*
Pontayse, Adam de, 78
Ponteburgh (Boroughbridge), Robert de, 266
Pontefract Castle, 159–162, 351 ; Round Tower, 160 ; Piper Tower, 160 ; Gascoigne's Tower, 160 ; Constable's Tower, 160 ; Great Hall, 160 ; Kitchen, 161 ; Treasurer's Tower, 161 ; Adam, Chamberlain of, 486
Popeley, Eliz., 512 ; John, 22, 512; Thos., 512
Popham, Sir Francis, 423
Porter, Henry, 245
Portington, Eliz., 520
Postgate, 38, 39
Posthouse, 11
Potter's vessel found at Doncaster, ancient, 158
Pouehened, Gilbert, 492
Powell, Mr., drawings of ancient glass in North Morton church, 97; Frances, 459 ; Sir Nathaniel, 459 ; Rich., 168 ; Robert, 465
Poyer, Col., 203
Poyntz, General, 456
Pratellis, Peter de, 263
Pratt, J. S., Esq., mediæval ingot of iron in possession of, 44 *n.*
Presbyterian Party, their views, 460; quarrel between Cromwell and, 454
Preston, Adam de, 502, 508 ; Joan, 518 ; Wm., 519 *n.*
Pretender, the young, 470
Pride, Col., 205
Priest, Wm., 336
Priestley, Jone, 485; Robt., 485
Pudsey, Grace, 367 ; Thomas, 367
Purdie, Mary, 165
Purfrey, Robert, 383
Pyatt, Ann, 170
Pycard, 6
Pym, John, 446, 447

Q.

Quatremars, Colin, 518
Quick, or Whyk, 11, 15 *n.*
Quernby, *see* Quarmby.
Quintyn, Wm., 250
Quixley, *see* Whixley
"Quo Warranto" of Ed. I., 154
Quyke, *see* Quick
Quarmby, 11, 246, 518; Adam de, 518 ; Agnes, 519 ; Alice, 518; Catherine, 518 ; Hugh, 518; Joan, 518, 519, 520; John de, 13, 503, 518, 519, 521; Margery, 518; Robert, 518 ; Thos., 518, 519; Wm. 518, 519, 520, 521

R.

Radcliffe, Agnes, 12 ; Alexander, 503 ; Jane, 168 ; John, 12, 251, 398; Nicholas, 489; Sir Percival, 350 ; Richard, 12
Raimund, Master, 500 *n.*
Raine, Canon, 345
Rainville, Adam de, 283, 500 *n.* ; Wm. de, 279 *n.*
Rameldhagh, 13
Rampanna, Hugh de, 276
Ramsay, Sir James, 452
Ramsden, Matthew de, 13 *n.* ; Wm., 520
Randolph, 475
Rape, division of the, 360
Raper, Eliz., 165; John, 165
Raughton, Wm., 375
Ravensbrook, 14 ; Lady Heton robbed near, 14 *n.*
Ravenswath, fitz-Henry, Lord of, 75
Rawdon, Marmaduke, 460
Rawe, Barbara, 166
Rawls, Rich., 337
Rawson, Robert, 19 *n.*
Rawthorpe, 14
Rayner, John, 167
Rayneville, Thomas de, 357
Red House, the, 430, 441, 442
Red Lion St., Holborn, 428
Redman, Sir Richard, 249, 250; Lady Eliz. 249; major, 457
"Regulars" Yorkshire, raised by Col. Stapylton, 473
"Remainders," the, 457
Rempston, Isabel, 253 ; Sir Thos., 253
Renald, Wm., 339
Reresby, Adam, 25 ; Agnes, 388 ; Diana, 166 ; Dorothy, 166; Jane, 166 ; Sir John, 419 ; Ralph, 388, 521
Revell, Alice, 165; George, 165 ; Roland, 165
Revett, Thos., 171
Reynard, Wm., 171
Rheims, siege of, 231
Rhodes, Anne, 19 *n.* ; James, 19 *n.*
Ribston and the Knights Templars (second portion) by the Rev. R. V. Taylor, B.A., 259–299 ; Robert de, 260 *n.*

Richard III., coronation of, 255
Richardson, Magdalen, 166
Riche, Robert, 414
Richmond, Archdeacon of, 100; Constable of, 74; Earl of, 478, 479; Alan, Earl of, 69; Conan, Earl of, 72; Constantia, Countess of, 72; Honor of, 85; Anne, 173; Isabella, 102; Patricia, 224; Richard de, 114, 232; Thomas de, 90
Ridale, Wapentake of, 90
Rider, Anketinus de, 445
Riduil, Thos., 515
Ridware, heiress of, 226
Rievaulx Abbey, 44; forges belonging to, 32, 35; sacking of, 479
Rilleston, Christian, 511; Robt. de, 511; Wm. de, 511
Riplingham, Hugh de, 279 *n.*
Ripon, the Scots fall upon, 479
Rishworth, 15
Riveley, Thomas, 373
Rizer, Agnes de, 13; Avicia de, 13; Thomas de, 13
Roald fitz-alan, 72
Robert Curthose, 153
Robertman, John, 363
Roberts, Lord, 454
Robinke, Elias, 492; Thos., 492
Robinson, Cuthbert, 172; Grace, 443; James, 173; Thomas, 443; T. W. A., 325
Roche Abbey, 13 *n.*, 23 *n.*; receives tithes of Warren's Hatfield fisheries, 153
Rochester, Earl of, 440
Rock, Dr., 308
Rockley, Henry de, 26, 509; Richard, 401; Robert, 507, 509; Roger, 487; Sir Thomas, knt., 14, 491
Rodeneye, Rich. de, 225
Rogers, Col., 215
Rogheley, Wm. de, 351
Rokeby, Sir Thos., knt., 199, 200; Joseph, 199
Rolle, Rich., 245 *n.*
Rolls, registers, &c., Yorkshire, 163
Roman Altar, near Huddersfield, 349; dug up at Doncaster, 159
Roman Catholics having Real Estate in the West Riding of Yorks., 170–174
Roman Danum, a Waif of, by John Tomlinson, 158
Romsdeyn *see* Ramsden
Roos *see* Ros
Roreston (Royston), 80
Ros, de, Catherine, 388; Edward, 405; Everard, 281 *n.*, 288; John, 477, 488; Margaret, 88; Peter, 274 *n.*; Robert, 88, 261, 278, 296; Sir Robert, 249; Thomas, 295, 388; William, 93, 292 *n.*, 294, 295
Roscommon, Lord, 434
Rosedale, Nuns of, forge owned by, 32
Rotherham, Poll Tax Returns for, 60; The *Bull* at, 60; trade of, 61
Rothwell, 12
Rouen, bridge at, 111; archbp. of, 111; Egidius, Bishop of, 225
"Round Table," order of the, revived by Ed. III., 227
Rousby, Major, 219
Routh, Thomas, 375 *n.*
Rowcliff, Sir Brian, 290 *n.*; Guy, 290 *n.*; Johanna, 290
Rowley in Lepton, 15
Rowse, Aldred, 516
Roxburgh, siege of, 89
Royd, John, 520
Roydes, Mary, 165
Rudston, Nicholas, 405
Ruffo, Wm., 285
Rumely, Alice de, 292 *n.*
Rungeton, Peter de, 280 *n.*
Runic Stone at Thornhill, on a, the Rev. J. T. Fowler, M.A., 49–58; discovered in the belfry of Thornhill church, 50; inscription on, 51, 53, 56
Rupe, Simon de, 351
Rupert, Prince, 221, 451, 453
Rushill, Emm., 6; Rose, 5; William, 2 *n.*, 5
Russell, Anne, 471; Frances, 471; James, 340; Sir James, 471; Col. Randolph, 471; Thomas, 383
Rutland, Earl of, 396, 445
Rybenden, John, 28 *n.*
Ryley, 14
Rysheworth, Alice, 513; Richard, 513
Ryshton, Nich., 521
Ryther, de, John, 477; Sybilla, 249; William, 249, 250; Sir William, 516

S.

Sabben, the Rev. James, 345
Saddleworth, 11 *n.*, 15; Chapel, 16 *n.*; Frith, 12
Sadler, Sir Robert, 415
Sale, Alice, 171; Wm., 171
Salisbury, Earl of, 240, 245, 263; Robert Cecil, Earl of, 423
Salley, Wm., 487
Saltmarsh, Edward, 399, 340, 411
Salvaterra in France, Fitzwilliam, captain of the castle and county of, 116
Salvin, Gerard, 78
Sampson, Alan, 275 *n.*
Sancroft, Archbp. Canterbury, 305 *n.*, 307
Sandall, 17, 18; church, 17 *n.*; castle, 17 *n.*, 155; James de, 354
Sandford, Joanna, 505; John, 505; Robt. de, 286
Sandys, Bishop, 417, 418; Edwin, 372 *et seq.*; Francis, 443; Mary, 443
Santingley, 19
Sapercote, Bassets of, 86
Saunders, Esther, 461; John, 461
Sauntone, Peter de, 352, 355

Savaric, Bishop of Bath, 263
Säve, Dr. P. A., 54 ; Prof. Carl, 54
Saville, Agnes, 486 *n.* ; Alice, 488 *n.*, 506 ; Eliz., 520 ; Henry, 14, 487, 488, 504, 513 ; Sir Henry, 488 *n.* ; John, 14, 242, 282 *n.*, 521 ; John of Wakefield, 9 ; Sir John, 13, 486, 488 *n.* ; Nicholas, 506 ; Thomas, 507 ; Sir Thomas, 12 ; William, 488 *n.*
Say, Lord, 449, 454
Sayle, Margaret, 165
Sayville, *see* Saville
Scandinavian Runes, 56
Scarborough Castle, by Geo. T. Clark, 179–196
— Cockbill Tower, 186 ; Charles's Tower, 136 ; Our Lady's Well, 185 ; Queen's Tower, 186 ; siege of, 182, 455 ; Burgess of, 248
Scardeburg, John de, 478
Scargill, de, Alice, 505 ; Clara, 13, 80 ; John, 13, 497 ; Margaret, 16 *n.* ; Mary, 16 *n.* ; Sir Robert, 16 *n.* ; Warren, 8, 11, 12, 80, 496, 497 ; William, 9, 12, 16 *n.*, 155, 481, 487, 496 ; Sir Willliam, 8, 11 *n.*
Scellay, *see* Shelley
Scholegges, *see* Skoles
Scivelei, Sceluelei, *see* Shelley
Scoray, Eliz., 171 ; Mary, 171, 173
Scotland, Brian Fitz-Alan, Viceroy of, 82, 91
Scots, Alexander, King of, offers homage to Ed. I., 84 , David, King of, 259 ; the, enter Yorkshire, 117 ; their cruelty, 120
"Scots Corner," Byland, 477, 480
Scott, John, 266 *n.*
Scrope, le, Anne, 165 ; Archbp. 386 ; Chief Justice, 236 ; Eliz., 257 ; Geoffrey, 236 ; Henry, 99, 108 ; Sir John, 382 ; Lord, 257, 397 ; Sir Richard, 240, 244, 246 ; and Grosvenor case, 110, 257
Scutage, 153 ; arrears of, the King releases Sir Nicholas de Stapelton from, 104
Sea Croft Moor, 211
Seals :—Richard Beaumont, 505 ; Wm. Fitz-Alan, 501 *n.* ; Fitz-Ranulph, 81 ; Roger de Fontibus, 280 ; Galfrid del Hay, 276 ; Roger de Lacy, 378 *n.* ; Roger de Mowbray, 273, 275 ; John Ormshead, 290 ; Robert de Sicklinghall, 290 ; Stapelton, 80, 81, 248 ; Miles de Stapelton, 88
Segrave, Eliz., 293 ; Gilbert, 293 ; Hereward, 293 ; Hugh, 293 ; John, 293 ; Lord, 268 ; Maud, 293 ; Nicholas, 293 ; Stephen, 293
Seham, Roger de, 486
Selby, Abbot of, 118, 253, 495
"Self-denying Ordinance," the, 455
Seman, Simon, 351
Sengleton, John de, 20
Sepeley, Sepelaya, *see* Shepley
Sharleston, 19 ; Malger de, 21 ; Matilda de, 352 ; Wm. de, 358
Sharneston, *see* Sharleston
Sharrow Grange, Sheffield, 60
Shaw, Wm., 336
Sheard, Edwin, sexton of Thornhill church, 56
"Shearman," Wm. de Wolhouse, 61
Sheepfield = Sheffield, 63 *n.*
Sheepscar, 24
Sheffield Thwitel, by S. O. Addy, M.A., 59–64
— Poll Tax Returns for, 59, 62 ; charter granted by Lord Furnival to, 62 ; Park, 62 ; origin of the name of the town, 63 ; manufactures of, 60, 62, 64 ; *firmarii* at, 60 ; Manor, 63
— de, Agnes, 226, 383 ; Margaret, 245 ; Nicholas, 232 ; Thomas, 110, 226 ; Sir Thomas, 236 ; William, 244, 245
Sheker, Agnes de, 5
Shelley, 21–23 ; Henry de, 21 *n.*, 22, 486 ; John de, 21 *n.*, 22, 486 ; Katherine, 21 ; Richard de, 22 ; Robt. de, 21 *n.*, 22 ; Thomas, 22
Shepley, 23 ; Elen de, 23 ; Hugh de, 23 *n.* ; Matthew de, 23 *n.* ; Robert de, 23 ; William de, 23
Sherard, Bennet, 464 ; Dorothy, 469
Sherborne, 210 ; Rural Dean of, 121
Sheriff-Hutton, 246
Sherington, Dame Oliva, 423 ; Sir Henry, 421
Shevele, Robert de, 19
Shillitoe, Anne, 166 ; Thos., 166 ; Wm., 165, 166
Shipton, Thos., 321
Shireburn, Sir Nich., 171, 173 ; Dame Catherine, 173
Shireby, Mary, 166
Shireson, Eliz., 165 ; Gervase, 165 ; Robert, 165
Shirne, Alex. de, 351
Shirtcliffe, Bennett, 165 ; Richard, 165
Shitlington, 24–27 ; New Hall in, 24 *n.* ; Adam de, 24 ; John de, 24 ; Philip de, 24 *n.*
Shoter, John, 15 ; Richard, 15
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 63, 397, 411 ; Countess of, 433
Sicklinghall, Adam de, 289 ; Nicholas de, 289 ; Robert de, 289 *n.*, 290 ; Wm. de, 289 *n.*
Sicklington, 44
Silkestone, John de, 356
Silver plate marks, 346–348
Silvester, John, anchor smith, 1 *n.*
Simnel, Lambert, imposture of, 255
Simpson, Edward, 367, 370, 375 ; Margaret, 171
"Six Articles Act," 407
Sjöborg, N. H., 54

Skaife, Mr. R. H., 439
Skane, 54
Skargill, *see* Scargill
Skelbrooke, Botelers of, 6
Skelton Castle, 37 ; Brus, Lord of, 88
Skinners' Hall, 457
Skirlaw, Walter de, 240
Skirton, Col., 214
Skoles, 19
Slag-heaps in Cleveland, 46, 48 *n.*
Slagthwayte, *see* Slaithwaite
Slaithwaite, 27–29 ; note from the MSS. of Mr. Hunter, by G. W. Tomlinson, F.S.A., 27
Slingsby, Sir Francis, 430 ; Sir Henry, 430, 440, ; execution of, 442 ; Madam, 464 ; Marmaduke, 413
Smalefield, Gilbert, 164
Smelter, Grace, 165 ; Wm., 165
Smith, Bishop, 310 ; Catherine, 172 ; Edward, 223 ; George, 329 ; John, 337 ; Katherine, 223 ; Thomas, 340, 376
Smitheton (Kirk Smeaton), 81 ; Alan Nohel de, 81 ; Alan de, 352, 353
Smithfield, tournament at, 242
Smiths, or cutlers, 61
Smytall, *see* Snithall
Smyth, Francis, F.S.A., 199 ; William, 7
Snaith, Stapleton chapel at, 450
Snapethorp, 481
Snath, George, 14
Snithall, Alice, 5, 482 ; Gilbert, 5, 482 ; John, 482 ; Jone, 482 ; Nicholas, 482 ; Peter, 482 *n.* ; Richard, 5 ; Robert, 5, 10, 18, 487 ; Rose, 5
Snydal, *see* Snithall
"Socmen," 69
Soleby, Henry de, 352 ; Peter de, 352
"Solemn League and Covenant," 453
Solway Moss, 408
Somenur, Henry de, 352
Somerscales, Henry, 167
Somerset, Protector, 411
Soothill, Henry de, 494, 515, 516 ; Sir Henry de, 486 *n.* ; John de, 253
Sothill, *see* Soothill
Southowram, 7 ; George de, 7 ; Henry de, 7
Southwood, 8, 10 ; Green, 483
Sowray, Joseph, 342
Speck, the Rev. T., 342
Spencer, Bishop, 241
Speningthorn, Henry de, 26, 490
Sprotburgh, 115, 116
Squire, Thos., 170
Squirel, Robert, 21
Stablish loch, 16 *n.*
Stafford, Rich. de, 231
St. Agatha, Abbot Henry of, 73, 75
Stages, 484
Stained glass, ancient, in North Morton church, Berks, 97
Staingateside, 38
St. Albans, battle of, 392
Stamford, John de, 14
Standbridgebeck, 486
Standedge Edge, 16 *n.*
Stanefield, Mary, 173
Stanesfeud, Oliver de, 351
Stanhope, Edward, 11 *n.*
Staniforth, Mr., 332
Stanlaw Abbey, 15 *n.* 16 *n.* ; Gregory de Northbury, Abbot of, 16 *n.*
Stanley, 484 ; Ana, 506 ; Sir Edward, 506 ; Eliz., 505 ; John, 485, 505 ; Jone, 485
Stanleybothom, 486
Stansfield, Jane, 172
Stapelton *alias* Errington, Nicholas, 172 ; Thos., 174 ; Winifred, 174
— Brian, 282, 283, 520 ; Sir Brian, 519 *n.*, 521 ; Clara, 13 ; Claricia, 11, 15 *n.*, 16 *n.* ; Emma, 16 *n.*, 282 *n.* ; Eliz., 520 ; Galfrid, 281 *n.* ; Gilbert, 283 ; Gregory, 281 *n.* ; John, 283 ; Juliano, 282 ; Martin, 273 ; Mary, 172 ; Matilda, 283 ; Maud, 520 ; Sir Miles, 282 ; Nicholas, 272, 281, 282 ; Robert, 15, 279, 281, 282, 351, 502 ; Roger, 281, 282 ; Thomas, 281 *n.*, 521 ; Walter, 107 ; Warin, 11 ; William, 15 *n.*, 281 *n.*, 282 *n.*, 283
Stapeltons, The, of Yorkshire, by H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton, 65–116 ; 223–258 ; 380–423 ; 427–474
— of Bedale and Norfolk, Agnes, 233 ; Avicia, 226 ; Sir Brian, 226, 229 ; Christopher, 224 ; Elizabeth, 233 ; Gilbert, 223, 233 ; Sir Gilbert, 225, 226 ; Isolda, 229 ; Jane, 226 ; Johanna, 229 ; John, 229 ; Katherine, 226 ; Sir Miles, 223–233 ; Sir Nicholas, 223 ; Robert, 226 ; Roger, 224 ; Thomas, 246
— of Carlton and Wighill, Alice, 242, 247, 256 ; Brian, 236–257 ; Christopher, 237 ; Elizabeth, 244–257 ; George, 257 ; Isabella, 251, 254 ; Joan, 251, 257 ; Johanna, 257 ; John, 248, 257 ; Letice, 257 ; Miles-Thomas, 257 ; Sir Miles, 236, 244, 247 ; Nicholas, 245 ; Roger, 248 ; Thomas, 253
— of Wighill, Agnes, 388 ; Alice, 401, 404 ; Brian, 388, 396, 399, 415, 421, 423 ; Sir Brian, 382, 397, 398, 399, 403, 405, 409 ; Bridget, 412, 413, 414 ; Catherine, 388, 389 ; Christopher, 388, 400, 401, 409, 414 ; Dorothy, 423 ; Edward, 423 ; Eleanor,

Stapeltons, The, of Wighill—*continued.*
409; Elena, 383; Elizabeth, 399, 401, 412, 413; Grace, 423; Henry, 421, 423; Isabella, 383, 388, 389, 399, 400; Jane, 400; Joan, 383, 391, 393, 396, 404; Johanna, 383, 399; John, 383, 386, 388; Sir John, 390; Lancelot, of Wath, 399; Margaret, 383, 388, 390, 391, 400, 404, 408; Mary, 421; Miles, 382, 383, 399; Philip, 423; Sir Richard, 415, 416; Robert, 403–422; Thomas, 388, 408; Dr. Thomas, 416; Ursula, 421, 423; William, 403, 404, 405, 407, 410, 423; William, of Edenhall, 247; William, "Master Stapleton, of London," 399, 405; Sir William, 390–395

— of Wighill and Myton, Anne, 442, 444, 467, 468, 469, 471; Barbara, 464; Brian, 429, 441; Sir Brian, 429, 430, 441; Brigadier, 470; Sir Bryan, 443, 465, 467; Christopher, 443; Edmund, 471; Edward, 442; Elizabeth, 443; Frances, 442, 465; Francis-Samuel, 444; General, 474; Grace, 443; Henry, 427–444, 465–473; Sir Henry, 430, 443; Honora, 471; Isabel, 429, 443; Col. James, 471; Jane, 429; Joan, 430; John-Edmund, 470–471; Sir John, 443, 470; Sir John, R.N., 444; Katherine, 429, 433, 440; Luke, 444; Margaret, 467, 468, 469; Martha, 472; Mary, 428, 429, 433, 434, 435, 438, 465; Lady Mary, 440; Sir Martin, 444; Miles, 443; Sir Miles, 433–463; Myles, 434, 435; Olive, 429, 442; Philip, 427, 429, 465–470; Captn. Philip, 469; Sir Philip, 429, 463, 465; Philippa, 465; Redmund, 470; Robert, 429–442, 463, 465; Sir Robert, 427–437; Sir Thomas, 471; Ursula, 442; Sir William, Bart., 471

— of Warter and Wighill, Lady Barbara, 459; Brian, 446, 449, 460; Catherine, 455; Elizabeth, 461; Frances, 459; Henry, 459; Isabel, 458, 461; John, 458–462; Katherine, 458, 459; Sir Miles, 444, 450, 461, 462; Philip, 444, 459; Sir Philip, 445–460; Philippa, 459; Robert, 458; the Rev. Robert, 460; Sir Robert, 450

— of Richmondshire, Alice, 103; Allan, 70; Anna, 70; Barbara, 70; Benedict, 72; Brian, 70; Sir Brian, 71, 116; Christopher, 102; Clara, 80; Claricia, 80; Elizabeth, 103, 115, 116; Emma, 92; Emma, Prioress of Keldholme, 87; Eudo, 81; Galfrid, 73, 82; Geoffrey, 87; Gilbert, 83, 87, 92, 104, 114; Gilbert, of St. Leonard's Hospital, 99; Gregory, 81; Henry, 70; Heryon, 70; Hugh, 80, 110; Isabel, 108, 113; Joan, 94; Johanna, 100; John, 70, 93, 104, 105, 106, 108; Sir John, 70, 71, 109, 110; Rev. John, 110; Miles, 77, 87, 91, 92, 93, 108; Sir Miles, 96, 99, 103, 110, 112; Sir Miles, Lord Steward, 92, 93, 94; Nicholas, 72, 73, 74, 77, 82, 104, 106, 108, 110, 112; Nicholas, Knight Templar, 87; Nicholas, the Judge, 77, 83, 86; Sir Nicholas, 86, 87, 88, 100, 105, 116; Richard, 70; Robert, 78, 110; Sir Robert, 80; Roger, 78, 87; Roger, Sheriff of Yorkshire, 79; Sibill, 88, 95, 115; Stephen, 72; Thomas, 102, 103, 110, 115, 116; Walter, 110; William, 80

Staynton, Robt. de, 511

"Steadward," "Ward of the King's Stead" (Lord Steward), 92

Stephens, Prof., 49, 488 *n.*; George, 49

Stewart, Walter, 479

Steynegreve, Isabella, 278 *n.*; John de, 278 *n.*

St. George's Chapel, Windsor, 228

St. Giles', Cripplegate, 423

Stirling Castle, 90; surrender of the garrison, 90

Stockeld, de, Christopher, 292 *n.*; Henry, 292 *n.*; John, 292; Nigel, 292 *n.*; Richard, 290 *n.*, 292 *n.*

Stocks, 491; John del, 485; Gilbert del, 485; Peter del, 263

Stonegge, *see* Standedge Edge

Stors Hall, 491 *n.*

Storshall, 486

Storthes, del, Alan, 486; Charles, 492; Gervase, 491 *n.*; Henry, 22; John, 491 *n.*; Matthew, 491 *n.*, 492; Richard, 492; Robert, 15, 22

St. Philibert, Sir John, 239, 247
St. Quentin, Sir Henry, 429 ; Mary, 429
Strafordes and Siraches, wapentakes of, 152
Strafford, Earl of, 430, 434, 446, 447
Strange, Lord, 229, 397
Strangways, James, 406 ; Sir James, 401
Strathallan, Lord, 470
Strensall, Robert, 311
Strete, Thomas, 16 *n.*
Strickland, Charles, 174 ; Thomas, 174 ; William, 446
Stringer, Barbara, 19 *n.* ; Francis, 19 *n.* ; Gertrude, 520 ; Thomas, 19 *n.*
St. Robert of Knaresborough, 91
Strode, William, 447
Stubbes, William, 11 *n.*
Stubley, Joan, 5 ; Richard, 5
St. Ursula's church, Pontefract, bequest to, 246
Stuteville, Alan de, 288 ; Cecilia de, 288; Eustace de, 288 ; Joanna de, 288 ; John de, 288 ; Nicholas de, 74, 271, 288 ; Robert de, 259, 278, 281, 288 ; Roger de, 285 ; William de, 75, 277, 278, 282 *n.*, 285, 286, 288
St. Vedast, Hugh de, 280
Sully, Sir Henry de, 478
Summons by Writ, 94
Sunton, Alex. de, 282 ; Hugh de, 281
Surrey, Earl of, 398 ; Joan, Countess of, 155 ; John, 154 ; Warren, 153 ; Wm., 154
Sussex, Earl of, 154, 155, 409, 493
Sutton, Eliz., 257; John de, 477 ; Thos., founder of the Charterhouse, 257
Swainby, 75
Swale, the river, 117, 119, 121
Swanland, 412
Swayle, Sir Saloman, Bart., 169
Sweyn, 362; Henry Fitz, 248
Swillington, de, Henry, 516 ; Jone, 492, 493 ; Sir Robert, 28 *n.*, 247 ; Thomas, 492, 493 ; Wm., 502
Sygrid, Wm. son of, 298 *n.*
Sykes, Dr., F.S.A., 267 *n.*; family, of Shelley, 21 *n.*
Sympson, Thos., 173
Synningthwaite Nunnery, 382 ; nuns of, 224
Syward, Richard, 26

T.

Tadcaster, Princess Margaret at, 397 ; Earl of Newcastle attacks, 434
Tailliour, Wm., 516
Talbot, Anne, 409 ; Captn., 214 ; Francis, 409 ; Gilbert, 242 ; John, 421 ; Sir John, 414 ; Margaret, 242 ; Mrs., 416, 421; Col. Richard, 434 ; Sherrington, 421 ; Thomas, 421
Tanckred, Chas., 170 ; Sir Thos., 172
Tanfield, John, 70, 71
Tangier, building of the mole at, 455
Tanner, Roger, the, 289 *n.*
Tarbeston, Lord of, 239
Tate, Zouch, 455
Tawne, Taume, 486
Taylboys, 75
Tayler, Henry, 168 ; Robert, 14
Taylor, the Rev. R. V., Ribston and the Knights Templars, 259–299 ; F., 466 ; Oswald, 375 *n.*; Wm., 173
Tempest, Sir Richard, 406
Templars at Westerdale, 47
Temple, Walter de, 279 *n.*
Temple Hurst, 96, 98, 261 ; remains of, 98, 99 ; Preceptory at, 114
Terrington, 367
Terry, Joseph, 322
Tesh, Wm., 329
Teutonicus, *see* Tyas
Thameton, Roger de, 280
Thekill, Thomas, 512
Thimelby, Anne, 482 *n.*; John, 482 *n.*
Thirkeld, Sir Lancelot, 396, 397
Thompson, Edward, 466 ; Eleanor, 501 *n.* ; Eliz., 166 ; Isabella, 336 ; John, 306, 320 ; Mary, 336; Miss, 467 ; Thomas, 501 *n.* ; Wm., 338, 375
Thong, 492
Thoresby, John, Lord Chancellor, 112
Thornburgh, Gamel de, 291
Thornecliffe, 490
Thornes, near Wakefield, 486
Thornhaugh, Anthony, 19 *n.*
Thornhill, 26, 487 ; church, 488; Runic stone in belfry of, 50 ; Hall, 488 *n.*
Thornhill, Brian de, 490, 503 ; Sir Brian, Knt., 14; John de, 26, 490, 507 ; Jordan de, 487 *n.* ; Richard de, 487 *n.* ; Simon de, 486, 487 *n.* ; Thomas de, 520 *n.*
Thornhill Lees, 490
Thornholm, John, 485 ; Thomas, 485
Thornore, Thos. de, 483 *n.*
Thornton, Dorothy, 369 ; Robert, 369 *n.* ; Robt., his MS., 362 ; Roger de, 266 *n.*
Thorp, 269; de, Adam, 270 ; Alan, 269 ; Alice, 270 ; Arkel, 284 ; Baron, 270, 464 ; Edmund, 251 ; Galfrid, 270 ; Harkir, 285 ; Ingel, 288 ; Jane, 165 ; John, 165, 229, 269 ; Julian, 270 ; Mary, 173 ; Nicholas, 284 ; Robert, 269, 270 ; Thomas, 253, 270 ; Walter, 269, 271, 284 ; Wm., 270, 284
Thorpe-Stapelton, 80 ; remains of ancient residence of the Scargills, 81
Thurgarland, John de, 26
Thursland, *see* Thurstonland
Thurston, Archbp., 499
Thurstonland, 491 ; Henry de, 492
Thwayte, Wm., 291 ; Hall, 226
Thweng, Lucy de, 88; Marmaduke de, 88; Sir Robt. de, 294
Tickhill Castle, 128 ; Hercy, Constable of, 7 *n.*
Tildesley, Margaret, 520 ; Richard, 520
Tille, Tilli, John de, 482 ; Roger de, 261

Tilney, Sir Philip, 398
Tiplin, the Rev. George, 321
Tockwith, Wm. de, 291
Todd, Wm., 317
Tomlinson, John, a Waif of Roman Danum, 158; Mrs. Eliz., 318; Thomas, 167; Mr. Wm., 318; G. W., F.S.A., 3 *n.*, 502, 518 *n.*
Tonge, John de, 487; Richard de, 26
Topham, Richard, 443
Tor, an English Thane, 69
Torphinus, 75
Torre, James, 482 *n.*
Tostenland, *see* Thurstonland
Tostig, 180
Totehill, Thomas de, 503
Touche, Agnes, 26; Henry, 26; Maud, 26; Richard, 26; Roger, 26
Touleston, Peter de, 500 *n.*; Richard de, 500 *n.*
Tournay, seige of, 111
Townend, Wm., 173
Tower, Constable of the, Fairfax voted, 457
Townley, heiress of, 1
Towton, 255
Trafford, Henry de, 29 *n.*
Trailbastons (trail bâtons or clubmen), 92
Tretower, 150
Treves, Counts of, Stapiltons, 470
Trevor, Wm. Charles, 178
Trihamton, Robt. de, 271
Triploe Heath, 456
Trivet, Sir John, 239
Trollop, Dorothy, 370; Frances, 370; John, 369; Sampson, 370
Trombe or Trompe principle of blasting, 41 *n.*
Trompington, Chaucer's miller of, 59
Trussebut, Agatha, 261 *n.*, 271, 295 *n.*, 296; Galfrid, 281
Tudworth, fisheries at, 152
Tunstall, Anne, 25; Brian, 398; F., 310 *n.*; Isabel, 25; Sir Marmaduke, 16 *n.*; Mary, 16 *n.*; William, 25
Turet, a Saxon lord, 382; Bartholomew, 382; Lucia, 382
Turnham, Joan de, 294 *n.*; Robt. de, 294 *n.*
Turner, Mr. Dawson, drawings of wall pictures in Ingham church, 233; Thomas, 375
Turp, Robt., 248
Turpin, Wm., 170
Turstin, Archbp., 281
Twisleton, Sir George, 429; Katherine, 429
Tuxforth, Alesceon de, 245
Tyas, le, Alicia, 486; Amicia, 29; Baldwin, 27 *n.*, 484, 508; Francis, 27, 484, 503; Henry, 27, 29; John, 27, 29, 510; Margaret, 27 *n.*; Margery, 508; Richard, 486, 509; Roger, 510; William, 510
Tyrconnel, Earl of, 435
Tyverington, or Terrington, 77

U.

Uffleet, Usfleet (Ousefleet), Gerard de, 109; Wm. de, rector of Normanton, 2
Ulecot, Philip de, 74, 82
Ulf, the horn of, 312; Robert, son of, 290
Uniforms of the Parliament armies, 449
Unton, Robert, 12
Urnethorpe, Hugh de, 21 *n.*
Urrey, Col., 451

V.

Vale, Wm. de la, 115
Valence, Aymer de, 83, 97; Joan de, 97; Margaret de, 106
Valoignes, Geoffrey de, 272
Vandyke, 460; his house at Blackfriars, 445
Varney, Sir Edmund, 450
Vaughan, Mrs. Douglas, 336
Vaux, Robt. de, 181
Vavasour, Agnes, 19 *n.*, 20; Elizabeth, 103; Henry, 19, 516; Sir Henry, 109, 383, 443; Isabella, 110, 390; Dame Jane, 171; John, 19, 20; Mauger, 20; Olive, 443; Sir Peter, 411; Robert, 269; Sir Walter, 169, 172; William, 90, 411, 429; Sir William, 103
Vedeau, Ayme, 326
Veilli, Robert de, 482 *n.*
Venavre, Sir Alexander, Knt., 8; Sara, 8
Verdun, Bishop of, 85
Vere, Sir Horace, 431
Verenilla, Ralph de, 291
Vernon, Richard de, 62
Vescy, de, Eustace, 74; Lord, 396; Wm., 279 *n.*
Veteriponte, Robt. de, 278
Vilers, Wm. de, 279 *n.*
Villeins, 78
Vipont, Robt. de, 74
Visconti, John de, 237

W.

Wade, John, 389
Wadsley, Roger de, 492
Waite, Thomas, 314
Wake, Lord John de, 288 *n.*; Hugh de, 288 *n.*
Wakefield, 493 *et seq.*; Battle of, 17, 392; bridge, 497; church, 494; fair, 495; graveships of, 493; north gate, 497; old park, 2 *n.*; west gate, 497; John de, 485; Robert de, 485
Walcotes, H. de, 357

Walda, Henry de, 494
Waleman, Robt., 291 *n.* ; John, 291 *n.*
Wales, Prince of, 90
Waleton, *see* Walton
Waleys, Alice, 238 ; Avoca, 247 ; Eliz. 242, 247 ; Henry, 279 *n.*, 282, 510 ; Richard, 358 ; Robert, 282, 283, 508 *n.* 502
Walker, John, 486 *n.* ; W., 311
Walkyngham, de, Adam, 291 ; Alan, 291 ; Joanna, 271, 291 ; John, 291 ; Sir John, 271
Wallace, Sir Wm., exploits of, 89
Waller, Anne, 443 ; Edmund, 443 ; Eliz., 342 ; John, 342 ; Sir William, 454, 455, 458
Wallin, J., 54
Walmegrave, Wm. de, 286
Waltham, Thos., 174
Waltheof, 6 ; Richard, son of, 6
Walton, Over, 497, 498, 516 ; Richard, 12
Wancie, Robt. de, 71
Wankelyn, Philip, 405
Wannervil, Adam de, 4
Ward, Sir Christopher, 395, 397, 398 ; Joan, 391 ; John, 395 ; Sir Roger, 391 ; Sir Simon, 105, 477, 486 ; Thomas, 271, 291 ; William, 344
Warner, the Rev. James Lee, 235
Warnfield, Warmfield, 498
Warren, Earl, 2, 6, 23 *n.*, 152, 156, 277 *n.*, 483–496 ; Isabella de, 153 ; Joan de, 21 *n.* ; Katherine de, 21 *n.*
Warter, 444 *et seq.*
Warton, Sir W. P., 472 ; Harriet, 472
Warwick, Earl of, 227, 264, 453
Washing of 30 poor children, Fryston's gift for the, 3
Wassail bowl, the Stapilton, 389, 395, 403
Waterhouse, Edw., 520 ; John, 489 ; Philip, 489 ; Robert, 375 *n.*
Waterton of Walton, Ann, 515 ; Constance, 498 *n.*, 517 ; Dionisia, 367 ; Edmund, 498 *n.* ; Jane, 375 *n.* ; John, 498 *n.* ; Katherine, 172 ; Margaret, 508 ; Mr., 442 ; Richard, 498 *n.*, 517 ; Robert, 508 ; Thomas, 375 *n.*, 508 ; Sir Thomas, 367
Wath, John, vicar of Huddersfield, 519, 520
Watkins, Mr. Thompson, 349
Watkinson, Henry, LL.D., 320
Watlands, Wm. de, 290
Watson, Frances, 172 ; John, 169 ; Wm., 339
Watterton Hall, 500 ; *see* Waterton
Web, Col., 457
Webb, Barnard, 472 ; Elizabeth, 470
Webster, Wm., 339
Welbeck, Abbot of, 121
Weldon, Henry de, 352
Wells, Lord, 508 ; Dame Joan, 508 ; Sir Lionel, 508
Wentworth, John, 487 *n.*, 515 ; Sir John, of Shelley, 21 *n.* ; Rafe, 14 ; Thomas, 430, 521 ; Thomas, Knt., 23
Werre de Appleby, 72
Westby, Thos., 173
Westerdale, 31 ; "Refholes" at, 34, 47 ; Templars at, 47 ; "Pitholes," 47
Westhathelsey, Hugo de, 352 ; Gilbert de, 352
Westminster Hall, 84
Westmoreland, Earl of, 251, 383, 386
Weston, Maurice de, 353
Westre, 500 *n.*
Westrebi, 500
Weteman, E., 325
Wetherby, Nigel de, 291
Weyland, Chief Justice, removal of, 85
Whalley, Col., 204
Wharmby, *see* Quarmby
Wharton, Agnes, 409 ; Anna, 409 ; Eleanor, 409 ; Henry, 409 ; Joanna, 409 ; Lord, 401, 415, 454 ; Richard, 405 ; Sir Thomas, 399, 407, 409
Wheatlandshead, 35, 36
Wheatley, George, 173 ; Isabel, 512 ; Mr., 512 ; Richard, 512
Wheteley, *see* Whitley
Whiston, 60
Whitby Abbey, 259
White, Richard, 337
"White Battle" (Myton), the, 121
Whitehead, the Rev. H., 342
Whiteley, Grace, 165
Whitelock, 460
Whitley, 501 ; —Beamont, 507 ; Nether —, 507 ; —Over, 506 ; —Serle, 506 ; Alan, 507 ; John, 489, 507 ; Richard, 22, 27, 487, 511 ; Robert, 507 ; Thomas, 352, 511, 513 ; William, 489
Whitwood, 500 ; Adam de, 501 *n.* ; Hameric de, 501 *n.* ; Wm. de, 500 *n.*
Whixley (Quixlay), 266 ; John de, 266 *n.* ; Richard de, 291 *n.* ; Robert de, 266 *n.*, 291 *n.*
Wichill, *see* Wighill
Wickham, Wm., 433
Wiganthorpe, 366 *et seq.*
Wighill, 242 ; derivation of the word, 380 ; church, 393, 399, 401, 431, 469 ; field names at, 385 ; house, 384, 385 ; inventory of plate at, 389 ; manor chapel, 393
Wilde, John, 165 ; Mary, 165
Wildebore, Hugh, 8 *n.*, 9
Wildgoose, Lady, 459, 464
Wilkinson, John, 520 ; R., 328 ; of Greenhead, 1
Willey, the Rev. Jocelyn, 319
Williamson, Ann, 165 ; John, 375 *n.* ; Robt., 329, 375 ; Wm., 165
Willoughby, Lord, 218, 251
Wills of, Daniel Wm. Burton, 401 ; John Friston, 3 *n.* ; John Norton, 395 ; Stapeltons, — Sir Brian, 242, 247, 400,

443; Christopher, 401; Henry, 428, 469; Isabel, 399; Lady Joan, 395; Sir John, 388; Lancelot, 399; Margaret, 469; Lady Margaret, 390; Mary, 437; Philip, 423, 466; Sir Philip, 459; William, 408
Wilsenden, 78
Wilson, Mr. Fountayne, 473; removed the Stapilton tomb in Wighill church, 431; Faith, 171; Mr., M.P., 462
Wilsthorpe, Sir Oswald, 410; Rich. de, 291, 292; Simon de, 291
Wilstorp, *see* Wilsthorpe
Wimburne, Walter de, 84
Wimmer, Dr., 53
Winchester, Andrew, Prior of, 83; Earl of, 495
Windesore, Andrew, 514; Julian de, 87; Richard de, 87
Windham, Maj. Gen., 210
Winnington, Sir T. E., 344
Winterset, 508
Wirenthorp, *see* Wrenthorp
Wirohe, Hugh, 26; Isabel, 26
Witewode, Roger de, 487
Witham, Thomas, 169
Witheleia, *see* Whitley
Withyr, Nich., 292
Witton, Eliz., 173
Woderove, Eliz., 511; Isabell, 505; John, 3, 511, 512; Oliver, 3 *n.*; Richard, 3, 505, 512
Wolfedale, *see* Wooldale
Wolveley, *see* Woolley
Wolwro, 510
Wombwell, de, Eliz., 173; Hugh, 28 *n.*, 509; Rafe, 508; Thomas, 12; William, 354
Wood, Eliz., 505; John, 487, 505; Laurence, 505; Margaret, 503; Robert, 503
Wood colliers (carbonarii lignarii), 63
Woodhall in Methley, 508
— in Stanley, 508
Woodhouse in Normanton, 508; James, 339
Woodsome Hall, 29 *n.*, 443, 509
Woodthorpe, 510
Wooldale, 513
Woolhouse, William de, shearman, 61
Woollen, burials in, 462
Woolley, 510; church, 511; lords of, 511; John, 513
Worcester, Bishop of, 85, 294 *n.*
Wormall, 513
Wortley, Sir Francis, 164, 165; John, 22; Katherine, 25; Nicholas, 24; Sibil, 26; Thomas, 27
W'ra, John del, 72; Stephen del, 72
Wragby, 514
Wray, Chr., 506; Margaret, 506; Leonard, 506; Thomas, 506
Wrennall, Mary, 171
Wrenthorp, 516; Adam de, 9, 10, 485, 517; Eleanor de, 517; Finian de, 516; Robert de, 485, 517, 522; Roger de, 10, 517, 522
Wridlesford, Eng. de, 355; John de, 502
Wright, John, The Will of Francis Metham of Wiganthorpe, 367–376
— Christopher, 170
Wrighteman, Richard le, 266 *n.*
Wriothesley, Thomas, 506
Wryd, Wm., 513
Wryghte, James, 165; Wm., 291
Wufinden, Robert de, 490
Wulfric Spot, 152
Wyatt, Sir H., 156
Wyclif, Roger de, 110
Wyghall, *see* Wighill
Wyman, Agnes, 312
Wynchecombe, Umfred de, 351
Wyot, Henry, 388
Wyrenthorp, *see* Wrenthorp
Wyther, John, 22
Wyvill, Ann, 423; Margaret, 506; Sir Marmaduke, 423; Robert, 506

Y.

Yarborough, Ann, 325; Antonia, 325; Charles, lawsuit between Arthur Kaye and, 29 *n.*; George, 325; John, 325; Thomas, 325
Yeates, John, 327
Yeomen:—Christopher Carr, 167; Edward Elliott, 164; James Ellis, 164; Wm. Greaves, 164; Richard Hawkesworthe, 165; John Hayward, 164; Walter Hurt, 165; Wm. Mason, 167; Wm. Parkinson, 167; William Shann, 164; Robert Shann, 164; William Shore, 164; Thomas Tomlinson, 167; Henry Tompson, 167; Robert, 167; Wm. Warwick, 164; Thomas Webster, 165; Nicholas Whiteley, 164; Richard Widdopp, 164. *See* Catholics, Roman.
Yonge, John, 506
York, Archbps., 95, 121; Bowet, 309;
— Dolben, 306; Greenfield, 309; Harsnet, 314; Melton, 121, 291; Roger, 72; Sewall, 309; Stern, 306; Scrope, 311; Thoresby, 112; Thurston, 499; Vernon Harcourt, 304, 307; William, 82
— Churches, The Minster, 304 *et seq.*; St. Crux, 318; St. Cuthbert, 318; St. Denis, 320; Fulford, 344; St. Helen, 322; St. John, 323; St. Lawrence, 324; St. Leonard's, Hospital, 87, 99, 100; St. Margaret, 325; St. Martin, 326; St. Mary's Abbey, 75, 122; St. Mary, 329, 331; St. Michael-le-befry, 332; St. Maurice, 330, 332; St. Michael, 337; St. Olave, 338; All Saints Pavement, 316; All Saints, North St., 314;

York Churches—*continued.*
St. Sampson, 339 ; St. Saviour's, 340 ; Holy Trinity, 341, 342, 343 ; St. Wilfrid, 121, 122
— Lord Mayors, John Colburn, 337 ; Percival Craforth, 302 ; Nicholas Fleming, 118 ; Thompson, 306 ; Joseph Terry, 322 ; Henry Wyman, 312
— Assizes (1263-7), 82 ; Castle, 115, 267 ; Charles I. at, 435 ; church plate, 300–345 ; Clifford and Harcla hanged at, 105 ; Dukes of, 155, 253, 462, 473 ; deans of, 120, 121, 307 ; Edward II. at, 104 ; Edward III. at, 107 ; Friar preachers at, 238 ; Governor of, 220 ; Grey Friars at, 402 ; Guild of Corpus Christi, 393 ; Knights Templars at, 261 ; Museum, 159 ; prisons at, 435 ; Registry, 367
Yorke, Alice, 165 ; the Rev. T. H., 319 ; Thomas, 165
Yorkshire, Agbrigg, Wapentake of, 1–29, 481–522
— Arch. and Top. Association, Rules of the Association, iii., Catalogue of the Library, iv. ; List of members, xxiii.
— Manuscripts of the West Riding of, rolls, registers, &c., 163–178
— Sheriffs of, Brian Fitzalan, 79 ; Miles de Stapleton, 112 ; Roger de Stapleton, 79
Younge, Wm., 508

Z.

Zouch, Wm. de la, 295 *n.*

END OF VOL. VIII.

BRADBURY, AGNEW, & CO., PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

THE YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL ASSOCIATION.

PRESIDENTS.

For the East Riding, His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.
For the North Riding, The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF RIPON, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.
For the West Riding, The Right Hon. EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Grace the DUKE OF NORFOLK, Hereditary Earl Marshal.
His Grace the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF DARTMOUTH.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF WHARNCLIFFE.
The Right Hon. the Lord HERRIES.
The Right Hon. the LORD BOLTON.
The Right Hon. the LORD HOUGHTON, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
The Right Hon. the LORD DERWENT.
Sir JOHN RAMSDEN, Bart., M.P.
Sir GEORGE ARMYTAGE, Bart.
EDWARD AKROYD, F.S.A.
WENTWORTH BLACKETT BEAUMONT, M.P.
THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., F.S.A.
EDWARD HAILSTONE, F.S.A.
GEORGE JAMES HOWARD, M.P.
EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.P.
FRANCIS SHARP POWELL.
The Rev. Canon JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L.
The Rev. Canon WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.
CHRISTOPHER SYKES, M.P.

COUNCIL.

CHAIRMAN, THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.

ARMYTAGE, GEORGE JOHN, F.S.A. (*Brighouse*).
BROOKE, Rev. J. I., M.A. (*Thornhill*).
CLAY, JOHN W. (*Brighouse*).
ELLIS, ALFRED S. (*London*).
FOWLER, JAMES, F.S.A. (*Wakefield*).
FOWLER, The Rev. J. T., F.S.A. (*Durham*).
GREENWOOD, FREDERICK (*Huddersfield*).
HIRST, JOHN (*Saddleworth*).
HULBERT, Rev. Canon, M.A. (*Almondbury*).
LISTER, JOHN, M.A. (*Halifax*).
MOREHOUSE, H. J., F.S.A. (*Holmfirth*).
RIGGE, S. TAYLOR, F.S.A. (*Halifax*).
SYKES, JOHN, M.D., F.S.A. (*Doncaster*).
WILKINSON, JOSEPH (*York*).
WILSON, EDMUND (*Leeds*).

TREASURER.

J. G. BERRY, West-Riding Union Bank, Huddersfield.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

LOCAL HONORARY SECRETARIES.

HULL.—EDWARD FRENCH and JOHN S. COOPER.
BATLEY.—WM. COLBECK DYSON.
BOROUGHBRIDGE.—A. D. H. LEADMAN.

RULES OF THE ASSOCIATION.

I.—*Name.*

This Society shall be called the "Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association."

II.—*Object.*

This Association is instituted to examine, preserve, and illustrate the History, Architecture, Manners, Customs, Arts, and Traditions of our ancestors, and especially to further the Collection and Preservation of Materials for the History and Topography of the County of York.

III.—*Operation.*

The means which the Association shall employ for effecting its objects are :—

a Meetings for the purpose of reading papers, the exhibition of antiquities, and the discussion of subjects connected therewith.

b General Meetings each year, at given places, rendered interesting by their antiquities, architecture, or historic associations.

c The publication of original papers and ancient documents.

d The formation of a library and museum.

e Grants of money towards the costs of exploring remains and for the general objects of the Association.

IV.—*Management.*

The affairs of the Association shall be managed by a Council, consisting of a President for each Riding, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Honorary Secretaries, one of whom shall have the management of all financial matters for the Association, and be called the Honorary Financial Secretary, and fifteen other members, five to form a quorum.

V.—*Members.*

The election of Members of the Association shall take place at any Meeting of the Council or at a General Meeting.

VI.—*Subscriptions.*

That an Annual Subscription of Ten Shillings and Sixpence be paid by each Member. All such subscriptions shall be due on the first day of January; and the Members shall be entitled to the Annual Report issued by the Council. A Donation of Five Guineas or more constitutes the Donor a Member for life. The Subscriptions of Life Members shall be funded, suitably invested, *and the interest only* applied to the general purposes of the Association.

VII.—*Honorary Members.*

The Council shall have the power of electing Honorary Members.

VIII.—*Council.*

The Officers and five other Members of the Council, in order of rotation, shall retire annually, but shall be eligible for re-election. If any vacancy occur during the year it shall be filled up *pro tem.* by the Council.

IX.—*Bye-Laws.*

The Council shall have power to make Bye-Laws for the due working of the Association, subject to the approval of the next General Meeting.

X.—*Sub-Committees.*

The Council may appoint Sectional or Sub-Committees, consisting of Members of the Association, for the consideration of special subjects.

XI.—*Council Meetings.*

The Council shall meet at least four times during the year, and at any other time when convened at the request of a President, Honorary Secretary, or three other members of the Association.

XII.—*Annual Meeting.*

The Annual Meeting of the Association shall be held in January, when the Accounts, properly audited, and a Report, shall be presented, and the Officers and an Auditor for the ensuing year shall be elected.

XIII.—*General Meeting.*

The Council may at any time call a General Meeting, specifying the object for which that meeting is to be held.

XIV.—*Property.*

The Property of the Association shall be vested in the Presidents, Treasurer, and Honorary Secretaries for the time being.

XV.—*Alteration of Rules.*

That these Rules shall not be altered except by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the Members present at a Special Meeting convened for that purpose. Full notice of such intended alteration to be given to every Member of the Association.

LIBRARY.

A VALUABLE library of antiquarian and topographical works, collected by the late Mr. Wm. Turner, of Hopton, and, in 1867, bequeathed to the Association by his niece, Miss Turner, has formed a nucleus for many additions which have been made to it by societies, authors, and others, and become the commencement of a collection into which, it is hoped, copies of all books relating to Yorkshire may find their way. A catalogue of the books has been compiled, and in issuing this the Council wish to announce that they have made the following arrangements for the loan of books.

Members, whose subscriptions are not in arrear, may have books sent to their address by Passenger Train or by Parcel Post, on making written application to Mr. William Kinder, 16, Buxton Road, Huddersfield, who will attend at the library every Wednesday for the purpose of dispatching books.

Of course the packing and forwarding of books will have to be done at the risk and charges of the member requiring them, and it is impossible to say exactly what the cost will be; as an approximation, however, it may be taken for granted that if sent by Parcel Post the cost (which must be remitted on receipt of the books) will be as follows :—

	s.	*d.*
Books not exceeding 1lb. in weight . .	0	5
,, ,, 3lbs. ,, . . .	0	9
,, ,, 5lbs. ,, . . .	1	0
,, ,, 7lbs. ,, . . .	1	3

The charges for the return journey will have to be defrayed by members themselves. For books exceeding 7lbs. each, special arrangements will be made in each case.

Members calling at the library and taking books away, must enter their names and addresses, and the titles and press-marks of the books, in the Register provided for the purpose, and must replace them on the shelves and mark them off the Register when returned.

CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
O 7	**Aikin** (Dr. John). Description of the Country round Manchester; royal 4to. 1795.
M 33—4	**Akerman** (J. Y., F.S.A.). Catalogue of Rare Roman Coins; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1834.
V 41	**Akerman** (J. Y.). Glossary of Provincial Words and Phrases in use in Wiltshire. 1842.
W 3	**Allan** (James), the Northumberland Piper; Life by James Thompson. 1828.
M 27—32	**Allen** (Thomas). History of the County of York; 6 vols., royal 8vo. 1828—31.
H 43—52	**Antiquarian** and Topographical Cabinet; 10 vols. 1807—11.
U 1—15	**Archæologia**, or Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Antiquity. Vols. I. to XV. bound.
U 16	—— Index to Vols. I. to XV. in one vol., bound.
U 17, 18	—— „ Vols. XVI., XVII.
U 19—38	—— „ Vols. XVIII. to XXVIII., two parts to each, unbound.
K.	**Archæological Institute** of Great Britain and Ireland, Proceedings. 8 vols., 8vo. Manchester, 1845. York, 1846, two vols. Norwich, 1847. Lincoln, 1848. Salisbury, 1849. Oxford, 1850. Chichester, 1853.
M 44—60	**Archæological Journal** of the British Archæological Institute; 33 vols. 1845—83.
	Archæologist, The, and Journal of Antiquarian Science; Vol. I., 8vo. 1841—42.
D 10	**Archdall** (M., A. M.). Monasticon Hibernicum; 4to. 1786.
G 21	**Architects.** Transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects; Vol. I., part 2, 1842. 5 vols. bound, Sessions 1862—68. 7 vols. in parts, 1854—62. 2 vols. in Nos., 1868—9, 1869—70. 1 vol., bound, 1870—1. 1 vol., stitched, 1881—2.
K.	**Architectural Societies.** Reports and Papers. 1850—53, 1854—57, 1859—63, 1867—69, 1871—73, 1876. 11 vols., bound.
X 18	**Armytage** (Geo. J., F.S.A.). Charles' Roll of Arms of the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. 1869.
X 53	**Armytage** (Geo. J., F.S.A.) Index to the Visitation of the County of York, by Dugdale, 1666. 1872.
X 6	**Arrowsmith** (Dr. John). Armilla Catechetica. 1822.
W 46	**Aubrey** (J., Esq.). Miscellanies. 1696.
V 30	**Bacon** (Lord). Certaine Miscellany Works of the Right Honourable Francis Lo. Verulam, Viscount S. Albans. 1629.
H 57, 58	**Bailey** (N.), Universal Etymological English Dictionary; 2 vols. 1728.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
H 39, 40	**Baines** (Edward). History, Directory and Gazetteer of Yorkshire; 2 thick vols. 1822.
N 41	**Baker** (Joseph Brogden). The History of Scarborough; 8vo. 1882.
P 7	**Baker** (Sir Richard). Chronicle of the Kings of England. Folio, 8th impression. 1684.
V 25	**Banks** (W. S.). Walks in Yorkshire: Wakefield and Neighbourhood. 1871.
V 26	**Banks** (W. S.). Walks in Yorkshire. 1866.
V 77	**Banks** (W. S.). A list of Provincial words in use at Wakefield. 1865.
W 25	**Bannister** (J. T.). A Survey of the Holy Land. 186–.
N 44	**Barber** (Fairless). An Essay in Explanation of Fountains Abbey; 8vo. 1874.
G 19	**Baretus** (Io. Cantab.). An Alvearie or Quadruple Dictionarie; small folio. 1580.
V 18	**Barnabæ Itinerarium**, or Barnabie's Journal. 1818.
W 47	**Barnes** (Wm.) Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset dialect. 1844.
L 35—39	**Baronetage** (English). 4 vols. in 5. 1741.
P 1, 2	**Barrington** (Sir Jonah, K. C.). Historic Memoirs of Ireland; 2 vols., imperial 4to. 1835.
G 10, 11	**Bawdwen** (Rev. W., Vicar of Hooton Pagnel). Translation of Domesday Book for the Counties of Middlesex, Hertford, Buckingham, Oxford and Gloucester; 2 copies, 4to. 1812.
G 15	**Bawdwen** (Rev. W.). Translation of Dom Boc for Yorkshire (including parts of Lancashire, Westmoreland and Cumberland), and Derby, Nottingham, Rutland and Lincoln. Also for the Counties of Middlesex, Hertford, Buckingham, Oxford and Gloucester; thick 4to. 1809—12.
I 15	**Bawdwen** (Rev. Wm., M.A.). Doomesday Book for the County of Dorset; folio. 1815.
X 11	**Bedell** (Wm., D.D., Bishop of Kilmore), Life, by H. J. Monck Mason, LL.D. 1843.
M 35—38	**Bell** (James). A new and comprehensive Gazetteer of England and Wales; 4 vols., royal 8vo. 1833.
L 29—34	**Beloe** (Rev. W.). Anecdotes of Literature and Scarce Books; 6 vols. 1807—12.
V 44	**Bentley.** Halifax and its Gibbet Law placed in a true light.
N 36	**Bible** (black letter); 1578. Also Collection of the Psalmes after Sternhold and Hopkins; 4to. 1591. MS. notes on Ward family, and the storm of 1768. Also an account of the discovery and the presentation to the Association of this "Breeches Bible."
X 7	**Black Book**, or Corruption Unmasked. 1820.
W 76	**Blacker** (Rev. Beaver H.). Brief Sketches of the Parishes of Booterstown and Donnybrook, Co. Dublin; 12mo, 4 parts in 3 vols. 1860—74.
L 27, 28	**Blackmore** (A.). Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Notitia; 2 vols. 1722.
V 50	**Blakey** (Robert). Cottage Politics, or Letters on the New Poor Law Bill. 1837.
V 9	**Blount.** Fragmenta Antiquitatis. 1679.
P 12	**Bohun** (Edmund, Esq.). Geographical Dictionary; folio. 1695.
Z 27	**Borlase** (Wm., A.M., F.R.S.). Natural History of Cornwall; folio. 1758.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
Z 28	**Borlase** (Wm., LL.D., F.R.S.). Antiquities, Historical and Monumental, of the County of Cornwall ; folio. 1769.
W 28	**Boothroyd** (B.). The History of the Ancient Borough of Pontefract 1807.
X 22	**Bosworth** (Rev. J., M.A., F.S.A.). A compendious Grammar of the Primitive English or Anglo-Saxon Language. 1826.
X 33	**Bosworth** (J., LL.D). Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language ; Vols. I. and II. 1838.
V 96	**Bradbury** (Joseph). Saddleworth Sketches ; cr. 8vo.
X 31	**Brand** (John, A.B.). Observations on Popular Antiquities. 1810.
T 16, 17	**Brand** (J. M. W., Sec. S. A.). History and Antiquities of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; 2 vols. 4to. 1789.
W 4	**Bray** (W., F.A.S.). Sketch of a Tour into Derbyshire and Yorkshire. 1783.
H 28—30	**Bray** (Mrs.). Traditions, Legends, Superstitions and Sketches of Devonshire ; 3 vols. 1838.
I 18, 19	**Bridges** (John). History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire ; 2 vols. 1791.
V 17	**Bridlington** Quay and environs : Varley's Guide to. 1851.
K	**British Association.** Bath, 1864 ; Birmingham, 1865 ; Nottingham, 1866 ; 3 thick vols.
V 56—63	**British** Plutarch ; 8 vols. 1795.
W 37	**Brockett** (J. T., F.S.A.). A Glossary of North Country Words in Use. 1825.
V 40	**Brown** (Robt. Junr., F.S.A.). Poseidôn ; a link between Semite, Hamite, and Aryan. 1872.
W 51	**Brown** (Robert, Junr.). The Unicorn ; a Mythological Investigation ; 8vo, sewed. 1881.
X 2	**Browne** (Sir Thomas). Pseudodoxia Epidemica. 1658.
H 24—27	**Brydges** (Sir E., M.P.). Restituta ; or, Titles, Extracts, and characters of Old Books in English Literature ; 4 vols., 8vo. 1814—16.
L 9—18	**Brydges** (Sir E.). Censura Literaria, containing Titles, Abstracts, and Opinions of Old English Books ; 10 vols. 8vo. 1805—9.
X 9	**Brydges'** Lex Terræ, on the Jurisdiction of the House of Lords over Claims of Peerage ; 1790 to 1803, Nos. 1 to 11.
W 15	**Burnet** (Dr. T.). The Sacred Theory of the Earth ; Vol. II. 1719.
I 9	**Burton** (John, M D.). Monasticon Eboracense ; royal 4to. 1758.
X 21	**Butterworth** (James). History and Description of the Town and Parish of Ashton-under-Lyne. 1823.
V 24	**Butterworth** (J.). Historical and Descriptive Account of the Town and Parochial Chapelry of Oldham. 1817.
V 42	**Bywater** (Abel). Sheffield Dialect. 1839.
W 6	**Calves-Head** Club, Secret History, or the Republican unmasked. 1709.
X 46	**Calvini** (Ioannis), Commentarius [on the Epistles].
H 13—15	**Cambro-Briton** and General Celtic Depository ; 3 vols. 8vo. 1820—2.
V 28	**Carew** (R.). The Survey of Cornwall. 1602. Also, a Survey of the Great Duke's Estate of Tuscany in 1596. 1605.
X 59	**Carlisle.** Old Ch. Plate in the Diocese of ; 8vo. 1882.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
W 48	**Cartwright** (J. J., M.A.). Chapters in the History of Yorkshire. 1872.
M 61	**Cass** (Rev. Frederick Charles). Monken Hadley; 4to. 1880.
M 63	**Cass** (Rev. Frederick Charles). South Mimms; 4to. 1877.
U 39	**Catalogue** of the Printed Books in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of London. 1816.
F 11, 12	**Catalogue** of the MSS. in the British Museum in Theology, Ecclesiastical History, Commerce, Arts, Mathematics, Astronomy, and Chymistry; 2 vols., 4to. 1782.
V 48	**Catalogue** (Third) of Books for 1836, sold by E. Lumley, 56, Chancery Lane. 1836.
X 42	**Catalogue** of the Libraries of the Rev. Mr. Comarque of Putney, and the Rev. Mr. Johnson of St. Martin's-in-the-field. Catalogue of Books belonging to Dr. Lambert and others.
P 17, 18	**Cay** (J.). Abridgment of the Public Statutes; 2 vols., small folio. 1762.
S 1—28	**Charities.** Report of the Commissioners; 14 vols. in 13, index to ditto, Vols. XV. to XXVIII. 1819—37.
T 1—12	**Charities.** Reports (continued); Vols. XXIX. (in two parts), XXX., XXXI. and XXXII. (in six parts). Analysis in 2 vols. Small folio, 40 vols.
H 59, 60	**Chatterton** (Lady). Rambles in the South of Ireland in 1838; 2 vols. 1839.
N 43	**Chester** (Joseph Lemuel). The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Collegiate Church or Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster; 4to. 1876.
Y 38	**Chesterfield.** Travestie; or, School of Modern Manners. 1808.
X 44	**Chronicon Preciosum**; or an account of English Money, the price of Corn and other commodities for the last 600 years. 1707.
L 19—24	**Clarendon** (Edw., E. of). History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England; 3 vols in 6. 1705.
X 45	**Clark** (Chas.). John Nokes and Mary Styles, a poem in the Essex Dialect. 1839.
N 20, 21	**Clarke** (S. R.) Vestigia Anglicana; 2 vols., 8vo. 1826.
V 32	**Clubs.** A complete and humorous account of all the remarkable Clubs and Societies in the Cities of London and Westminster. 1756.
V 72	**Cobbett** (Wm.). Legacy to Parsons. [On Tithes.] 1835.
	Coghill (James Henry). The family of Coghill, 1377 to 1879. 1879.
F 16	**Coke.** Commentary upon Littleton; small folio. 1656.
X 15	**Coleridge** (Hartley). Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire. 1832.
V 1	**Coles** (E.). English Dictionary of Terms in Divinity, Husbandry, Physick, Philosophy, and other Arts and Sciences. 1708.
F 20	**Collection** of scarce and interesting Tracts, tending to elucidate detached parts of the History of Great Britain; 4to. 1795.
X 14	**Collet** (Stephen, A.M.). Relics of Literature. 1823.
W 24	**Collier** (J.). The Miscellaneous Works of Tim Bobbin, Esq., in the Lancashire Dialect. 1812.
H 41—42	**Collier** (J. P.). Poetical Decameron; 2 vols. 1820.
O 2	**Cologne** (Chronica van der hilliger Stat van Coellen) (black letter); folio. 1499.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
X 8	**Conjuror's Magazine**; or Magical and Physiognomical Mirror. 1792. Also Walker's Hibernian Magazine. 1806.
D 9	**Cooke** (G. A.). Modern and Authentic System of Universal Geography; 4to., Vol. I.
W 9	**Coote** (H. C., F.S.A.). A Neglected Fact in English History. 1864.
Y	**Cottonian** Library, a Catalogue of the MSS. in the Cottonian Library. 1802.
Y	—— Another Copy.
V 74	**Courtship,** The Whole Art of Polite.
X 5	**Crabtree** (John). History of the Parish and Vicarage of Halifax. 1836.
L 25	**Craven.** The Dialect of Craven; 2 vols., 8vo. 1828.
W 7	**Cregeen** (Archd.). A Dictionary of the Manks Language. 1835.
E 3	**Crestadoro** (A., Ph.D.). Catalogue of the Books in the Reference Department of the Manchester Free Library; thick imp. 8vo. 1864.
X 16	**Dalyell** (J. G.). A Tract chiefly relative to Monastic Antiquities. 1809.
D 17	**Danegeld.** A short account of Danegeld; 4to. 1756.
N 34	**Danet** (M.). Complete Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities; thick small 4to. 1700.
O 1	**Daniel** (Samuel). The Collection of the History of England; small folio. 1685.
X 20	**Daniel-Tyssen** (J. R., F.S.A.). Inventories of Goods and Ornaments in the Churches of Surrey in the reign of Edward VI. 1869.
F 7	**Darell** (Rev. W.). History of Dover Castle. 1797.
D 24	**Davies** (Rev. E.). Celtic Researches, on the Origin, Traditions and Language of the Ancient Britons; imp. 8vo. 1804.
X 63	**Dawson** (W. Harbutt). History of Skipton; 8vo. 1882.
W 1	**De Lolme** (J. L.). The Constitution of England. 1822.
V 65	**Descartes.** A Summary or Compendium of the Life of the most famous Philosopher, Renatus Descartes. 1670.
N 30	**Dibdin** (Chas). Musical Tour; 4to. 1788.
N 28, 29	**Dibdin** (T. F., D.D.). Tour in the Northern Counties of England and in Scotland; 2 vols., 8vo. 1838.
M 41—3	**Dibdin** (Dr. T. F.). Tour in France and Germany; 3 vols., 8vo. 1829.
W 35	**Dictionary** of Law-French, to which is added the Dictionary of Law-Latin. 1701.
P 10	**Dictionum** latinarum et græcarum interpres. Venetiis. 1513.
H 31—33	**Drake** (F., F.R.S.). The History and the Antiquities of the City of York; 3 vols. 1785.
I 20	**Drake** (Francis, F.R.S.). Eboracum, or the History and Antiquities of the City of York. 1736.
L 1—6	**Ducange,** Glossarium Manuale ad Scriptores Mediæ et infimæ Latinitatis; 6 vols. 1772—4.
M 67	**Duckett** (Sir G. F., Bart.). Duchetiana; or Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the family of Duket, from the Norman Conquest to the present time; 4to. 1874.
N 22—5	**Dugdale** (J., LL.D.). New British Traveller, or Modern Panorama of England and Wales; 4 vols. 4to. 1819.
P 13	**Dugdale** (Sir W.) Monasticon Anglicanum; folio. 1693.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
X 1	**Duke** (Rev. E., M.A., F.S.A.). Prolusiones Historicæ, or Essays illustrative of the Halle of John Halle, Citizen and Merchant of Salisbury, in the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV; Vol. I. 1837.
U 42, 43	**Duncomb** (J., M.A.). Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the County of Hereford; 2 vols. 4to. 1804—12.
W 22	**Dyche** (Rev. Thos.). A New General English Dictionary. 1750.
P 24, 25	**Earwaker** (J. P.). East Cheshire; Past and Present; 2 vols. 4to. 1877.
X 66	**Easther** (Rev. Alfred). A Glossary of the Dialect of Almondbury and Huddersfield; 8vo. 1883.
H 53—54	**Echard** (Laurence, A.M.). General Ecclesiastical History; 2 vols. 1729.
I 21	**Echard** (Laur., Archd. of Stowe). History of England. 1720.
W 13	**Ecton** (Mr.) A State of the proceedings of the Corporation of the Governors of the Bounty of Queen Anne. 1719.
W 30	**Edwards** (J., B.A.). Directions for making Telescopes.
V 70	**Eikon Basilike.** The Pourtraicture of His Sacred Majesty in His Solitudes and Sufferings. 1648.
V 7	**England's** Black Tribunal, set forth in the trial of K. Charles I. 1660.
V 66	**Erasmus.** Desid. Erasmi Roterodami Colloquia Familiaria. 1712.
V 64	**Erasmus.** Apophthegmes (black letter). 1564.
P 8	**Evelyn** (John, F.R.S). Silva, or a discourse on Forest Trees and the propagation of Timber; folio. 1706.
T 14, 15	**Examiner** (The). The Ballot; 2 vols. September, 1833, to April, 1835. May, 1835 to October, 1836.
J.J. 1—4	**Exhibition** of 1851. Official Catalogue; 4 vols. 1851.
J.J. 5	**Exhibition** of 1851. Reports by the Juries. 1852.
V 19	**Exmoor** Dialect. Scolding in the propriety and decency of Exmoor Language. 1839.
P 11	**Fabyan** (Robt.) New Chronicles of England and France; 4to. 1811.
G 16—18	**Ferguson** (Adam, LL.D.) The History of the Progress and Termination of the Roman Republic; 3 vols., 4to. 1783.
X 28	**Flintoff** (Owen, Esq., M.A.). The Rise and Progress of the Laws of England and Wales. 1840.
H 55, 56	**Forby** (Rev. Robt.). Vocabulary of East Anglia; 2 vols. 1830.
F 13, 14	**Fosbroke** (T. D., M.A., F.S.A.). Encyclopædia of Antiquities; 2 vols. 1825.
F 15	**Fosbroke** (T. D.). Foreign Topography; 4to. 1828.
T 25	**Foster.** Lancashire Pedigrees. 1873.
M 69—71	**Foster** (Joseph). Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire; 4to., 3 vols. 1874.
N 42	**Foster** (Joseph). The Visitation of Yorkshire, made in the years 1584—5, by Robert Glover, Somerset Herald; imp. 8vo. 1875.
D 16	**Fowler** (Jas., M.R.C.S., F.S.A.). The Works of S. Dionysius the Areopagite; 4to. 1872.
W 27	**Fox** (George). The History of Pontefract in Yorkshire; 8vo. 1827.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
W 53	**France.** Documents inédits pour servir à l'Histoire de France; 8vo. 1878.
T 22	**Froissart,** Chroniques de (black letter). 1530.
D 26	**Fry** (Edm.). Pantographia, containing accurate copies of all known Alphabets; imp. 8vo. 1799.
D 13	**Fuller** (Thos., B.D.). Historie of the Holy Warre; small folio. 1639.
P 6	**Fuller** (Thos., B.D.). Pisgah Sight of Palestine and the Confines thereof; folio. 1650.
V 47	**Gamester** (Compleat). 1721.
V 49	**Gentle** Craft. 1758.
A 1—44	**Gentleman's Magazine.** 44 yearly volumes, 1731 to 1774; 8vo.
B 1—48	—— 1775 to 1782 in 8 yearly vols.
	—— 1783 to 1802, 2 vols. each year, 40 vols.
C 1—46	—— 1803 to 1825, 2 vols. each year, 46 vols.
J 1—58	—— 1826 to 1833, 2 vols. each year, 16 vols.
	—— 1834 (New Series) Vols. I. to XLII., 42 vols. (*Vols. XX. and XLI. are missing.*)
K 1—	—— New Series XLIII. to .....
A a 1—5	—— Five duplicate volumes, for 1814, 1815, and first vol. for 1817.
A a 6, 7	—— General Index, 2 vols., 1731 to 1786.
A a 8	—— List of plates, Maps, &c., 1 vol., 1731 to 1813.
A a 9—13	—— Covers of the Gent. Mag., bound in 5 vols.
P 20	**Gerarde** (John). The Herball or General Historie of Plantes; small folio. 1636.
N 27	**Gibson** (M., M.A.), View of the Ancient and Present State of the Churches of Door, Home-Lacy and Hampstead; small 4to. 1727.
W 14	**Glossographia** Anglicana Nova. 1719.
D 23	**God's** Revenge against Murder; 4to. 1740.
M 39, 40	**Goldsmith** (Dr.). Grecian History; 2 vols., 8vo. 1785.
U 40, 41	**Gough** (R.). British Topography; 2 thick vols. 1780.
T 18, 19	**Grafton's** Chronicle, or History of England; 2 vols. 1809.
N 37	**Grainge** (Wm.). The History and Topography of Harrogate and the Forest of Knaresborough; thick 8vo. 1871.
L 58—62	**Granger** (W.). The New Wonderful Museum and Extraordinary Magazine; Vols. I., II., III., V., VI. 1803. &c.
T 21	**Graves** (J.). History and Antiquities of North Riding of York; 4to. 1808.
X 60	**Greenwell** (William), and **Rolleston** (George). British Barrows; 8vo. 1877.
V 37	**Greenwood.** The Bar, with Sketches of Eminent Judges, Barristers, &c. 1826.
P 3, 4	**Grose** (F., Esq.). The Antiquities of Ireland; 2 vols., imp. 4to. 1791.
V 36	**Hackett** (John). Select and Remarkable Epitaphs; Vol. II. 1757.
N 31	**Hadley** (G.). New and Complete History of the Town and County of the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull; 4to. 1788.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
N 32, 33	**Hailstone** (Edw., F.S.A.). Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies at the Leeds Exhibition; 2 vols. 1869.
N 15—17	**Hall** (Mr. and Mrs. S. C.). Ireland, its Scenery, Character, &c.; 3 vols., 4to. 1841.
V 46	**Hargrove** (E.). History of the Castle, Town and Forest of Knaresborough. 1798.
N 38—40	**Hargrove** (W.). History and Description of the Ancient City of York; 2 vols. in 3. 1818.
Y 24—27	**Harleian MSS.** A Catalogue of Harl. MSS. in the British Museum; with Indexes; 4 vols., folio. 1808, &c.
M 1—12	**Harleian Miscellany**; or, a Collection of scarce, curious, and entertaining pamphlets and tracts; 12 vols., royal 8vo. large paper. 1808—1811.
W 73	**Hastings** (William). The Post Office; sm. 8vo. 1866—74.
W 39	**Hecker** (J. F. C., M.D.). The Black Death of the Fourteenth Century. 1833.
G 12	**Henshall** (S., M.A.), and **Wilkinson** (J., M.D., F.S.A.). Translation of Domesday Book for the Counties of Kent, Sussex and Surrey; 4to. 1799.
W 45	**Hobkirk** (C. P.). Huddersfield; its History and Natural History. 1868.
D 15	**Hoccleve** (Thomas). Poems, from a MS. in the possession of George Mason; 4to. 1796.
O 22	**Holmes** (John). A Sketch of the History of Leeds from pre-historic times to 1872.
L 49—50	**Hone** (Wm.). The Table Book; 2 vols., 8vo. 1827—8.
L 51—52	**Hone** (Wm.). Every-Day Book and Table Book; 3 vols. in 2, 8vo. 1831.
L 53	**Hone** (Wm.). Year Book of Daily Recreation; 8vo. 1832.
L 54	**Hone** (Wm.). Ancient Mysteries described. 1823.
V 8	**Honley** Manor. Copy of the Award made in 1788. 1867.
X 3	**Horrida** Hystrix, Satyricon Castoreanum. 1826.
W 29	**Houseman** (John). A Topographical Description of Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire and a part of the West Riding of Yorkshire. 1800.
N 26	**Howard** (J. J., LL.D., F.S.A.). Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica; Vols. I.—IV., 8vo. 1868—1874, 1876—1877.
X 50	**Huddersfield** Archæological and Topographical Association Reports; 8vo. 1866—1870.
W 62	**Huddersfield.** Scheme for the Regulation and Management of the Charity of Thomas Armitage; 8vo. 1866.
W 23	**Hughes** (Rev. Joseph). The History of the Township of Meltham, near Huddersfield. 1866.
F 29, 30	**Hulbert** (Charles). The History and Antiquities of Shrewsbury; 2 vols., 4to. 1837.
V 22, 23	**Hulbert** (Rev. C. A., M.A.). Annals of the Church in Slaithwaite, near Huddersfield, from 1593 to 1864; 2 copies. 1864.
V 13	**Hull.** Guide to Museum. 1860.
Z Z 14	**Humboldt.** Voyage de Humboldt et Bonpland. 1810.
O 8—10	**Hume** (David). History of England; 3 vols., 4to. 1813.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
X 30	**Hunt** (Henry), and Others, Radical Reformers. 1820—1.
X 29	**Hunter** (Rev. J., F.S.A.). Three Catalogues describing the Contents of the Red Book of the Exchequer, of Dodsworth MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and of the MSS. in the Library of the Hon. Soc. of Lincoln's Inn. 1838.
I 11	**Hunter** (Rev. Josh.). Hallamshire; folio. 1819.
I 12, 13	**Hunter** (Rev. Josh.). South Yorkshire; 2 vols., folio. 1828—31.
O 13, 14	**Hutchinson** (Wm., F.S.A.). The History and Antiquities of Cumberland; 2 vols. 4to. 1794.
O 15—17	**Hutchinson** (Wm., F.S.A.). History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham; 3 vols., 4to. 1785.
V 21	**Hutton** (Wm., of Birmingham). Life written by Himself. 1841.
W 26	**Hutton** (Wm., F.A.S.). History of Birmingham. 1781. Also History of Derby. 1791.
F 18	**Illingworth** (Rev. C., Archd. of Stowe). Topographical account of the Parish of Scampton, Lincolnshire; 4to. 1808.
D.D. 1—5	**Ireland.** Journal of the Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland. Third Series in 1 vol., and Fourth Series, Vols. I.—IV.; 5 vols., 8vo. 1868—1876.
W 19	**Jacobs.** The History of the Town and Parish of Halifax. 1789.
X 35	**James** (John). The History and Topography of Bradford, Yorks. 1841.
G 2—9	**Jamieson** (John, D.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.). Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language; 2 vols. in 8 parts, 4to. 1840.
V 39	**Jennings** (Jas.). Observations on the Dialects of the West of England. 1825.
V 71	**Jones** (Stephen). Biographical Dictionary of Eminent and Remarkable Persons. 1805.
V 67	**Justiniani** Institutiones. 1710.
V 3	**Kelly** (Jas., M.A.). A complete Collection of Scottish Proverbs. 1818.
V 31	**Kemble** (J. M., M.A.). A translation of the Anglo-Saxon Poem of Beowulf. 1837.
W 10	**Kennett** (Basil). Romæ Antiquæ Notitia; or the Antiquities of Rome. 1731.
V 11	**Kersey** (J.). A New English Dictionary. 1713.
V 89	**Kirkstall** Abbey, Historical, Antiquarian, &c.; 12mo. 1841.
W 63, 64	**Knaresbrough.** Ancient Customs of the Forest and Town of; fcp. 8vo. 1844—61.
K	**Lancashire** and Cheshire, Transactions of the Historic Society of; Vols. VII., IX., X., XI., XII., and continued in the New Series, I., II., III., IV., V., VI., X., XI.; 13 vols., 8vo.
D 25	**Langtoft** (Pierre de). Chronicle in French Verse, to the death of Edw. I.; Vol. I., imp. 8vo. 1866.
Y 5	**Lansdowne MSS.** A Catalogue of the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum; folio. 1819.
W 11	**Law Terms.** Les Termes de la Ley. 1721.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
E 7	**Lawton** (Geo.). Collectio Rerum Ecclesiasticarum de Diœcesi Eboracensi; thick royal, 8vo. 1842.
V 14	**Leeds** Exhibition; Baines' Handbook to the Picture Galleries. 1868.
Z z 1—3	**Leeds Intelligencer**; 3 vols. folio. Oct. 1834 to Dec. 1835; Oct. 1836 to Dec. 1838. 1839.
Z z 7—12	**Leeds Mercury.** 6 vols., folio; April 1810 to 1822 (very imperfect after 1813); April 1826 to Dec. 1829; Jan. 1830 to July 1832; July 1832 to Dec. 1834; Jan. 1835 to July 1836; Aug. 1836 to Dec. 1837.
Z z 4	**Leeds Patriot,** 1826 to 1833 (first years imperfect).
X 66	**Leeds** Philosophical and Literary Society. Forty-eighth Report of the Council, 1867—8; 8vo. 1868.
Z z 5, 6	**Leeds Times.** Feb. to June, 1836; July 1836 to Dec. 1838.
L 40—44	**Leland** (John, the Antiquary), Itinerary of. Antiquities found in Yorkshire; 9 vols. in 5, royal 8vo. 1869—70.
V 73	**Letter** Writer (Gentleman's).
F 22—26	**Lewis** (Saml.). Topographical Dictionary of England; 5 vols. 4to. 1844.
V 27	**Leycester's** Common Wealth. 1641.
I 10	**Lincoln.** A Selection of Views in the County of; royal 4to. 1805.
D 1, 2	**Lincoln.** History of the County of; 2 vols. 1833.
D 22	**Linguæ** Romanæ Dictionarium Luculentum Novum. 1693.
W 21	**Lloyd** (Rev. John, A.B.). Thesaurus Ecclesiasticus. 1796.
X 51	**London,** Catalogue of Works of Art, &c., exhibited at the opening of the New Library and Museum of the Corporation of London. 1872.
V 35	**London.** New Remarks of London. 1732.
E 41—44	**London** and Middlesex Archæological Society. Vols. I., II., III., and parts 1 and 2 of Vol. IV. 1860—73.
W 5	**Lower** (M. A.). English Surnames. 1842.
W 33	**Luddites.** Report of Proceedings under the Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol Delivery for the County of York.
W 8	**Lupton** (Rev. J. H., M.A.). Wakefield Worthies. 1864.
N 35	**M'Leod** (Dr. N.) and **Dewar** (Dr.). A Dictionary of the Gaelic Language; thick 8vo. 1831.
I 14	**Madox** (T., Esq., H. M. Historiographer). Firma Burgi, an Historical Essay concerning the Cities, Towns and Boroughs of England; folio. 1726.
F 8	**Malcolm** (J. P., F.S.A.). Lives of Topographers and Antiquaries; 4to. 1824.
W 34	**Manchester.** Curious Remarks on the History of, by Muscipula, Senr. 1771.
V 90	**Margerison** (Samuel). The First Volume of the Registers of the Parish Church, Calverley; 12mo. 1880.
X 17	**Marshall** (G. W., LL.M.). An index to the Pedigrees contained in the printed Heralds' Visitations. 1866.
X 23	**Marshall** (G. W., LL.B.). Collection for a Genealogical Account of the Family of Comberback. 1866.
V 23	**Meeke** (Rev. Robt.). Extracts from the Diary of.

Press Mark:	TITLE.
O 12	**Miller** (E., Mus. D.). History and the Antiquities of Doncaster; 4to. 1804.
N 18, 19	**Milner** (J., D.D., F.S.A.). The History and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester; 2 vols., 8vo. 1838.
H 62—70	**Montgomeryshire.** Collections Historical and Archæological; Vols. IV. to XII., bound, 1871—79.
D 7	**Morehouse** (H. J.). History and Topography of the Parish of Kirkburton; 4to. 1861.
M 65	**Morse** (Edward S.). Shell Mounds of Omori [Japan]; Vol. I., part 1, sm. folio. 1879.
L 7, 8	**Neal's** Puritans; 2 vols. 1811.
X 26	**Newbigging** (Thomas). History of the Forest of Rossendale. 1868.
I 8	**News** (The). Oct. 1820—Jan. 1822; royal 4to.
N 1—8	**Nichols'** Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica; 8 vols., royal 8vo. 1834—43.
W 43	**Nicholson** (W., A.M., Archd. of Carlisle). The English Historical Library. 1696.
N 13, 14	**Nicolas** (Sir N. H., F.S.A). Testamenta Vetusta; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1826.
W 38	**Oastler** (Richard). Huddersfield Election Pamphlets, &c. 1834—6.
E 1, 2	**O'Connor's** Chronicles of Eri; 2 vols., royal 8vo, large paper. 1822.
G 1	**Oliver** (G.). The History and Antiquities of the Town and Minster of Beverley; 4to. 1829.
W 41	**Otley.** Scheme for the Management of the Grammar School of Prince Henry at Otley. 1861.
M 17—20	**Paley** (Dr. W.). Complete Works; 4 vols. 1825.
X 40	**Pamphlets.** 1609—1643.
X 39	**Pamphlets.** 1714—1792.
V 4	**Pamphlets.** 1725.
V 5	**Pamphlets.** 1733—1817.
Y 2	**Pamphlets.** 1749—1816.
X 38	**Pamphlets.** 1809—1821.
X 37	**Pamphlets.** 1809—1828.
X 32	**Pamphlets.** Political Tracts. 1815—1821.
X 36	**Pamphlets.** Tracts. 1831—1835.
W 12	**Parson** (Wm.) and **White** (Wm.). Annals, History and Guide of Leeds and York; Vol. I. 1830.
V 75	**Parsons** (Col.). Chronological Tables of Europe. 1707.
V 15	**Parsons** (Edward). Tourists' Companion from Leeds, through Selby, to Hull. 1835.
P 16	**Pearson's** Selection of Antiquities in the County of Salop; royal 4to. 1824.
W 50	**Pedigrees.** A Catalogue of Pedigrees hitherto unindexed. 1867.
P 23	**Pedigrees** of the families of Disney, Thorp, Alexander, Hurst and Prescott. 1868.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
W 16	**Pegge** (Saml., LL.D., F.S.A.). Anonymiana, or ten centuries of Observations on various Authors and Subjects. 1818.
W 17	**Pegge** (S.). Curialia Miscellanea, or Anecdotes of Old Times. 1818.
W 18	**Pegge** (S.). Anecdotes of the English Language. 1814.
D 14	**Pennant** (Thos., Esq.). Literary Life of the late. 4to. 1793.
E 4—6	**Pennant** (Thos., Esq.). Tours in Wales; 3 vols. 1810.
F 32, 33	**Petit** (Professor). History of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots; 2 vols., 4to. 1874.
V 29	**Philipot** (John). The Catalogue of the Chancellors of England, the Lord Keepers of the Great Seale, and the Lord Treasurers of England, and the Masters of the Roll. 1636.
X 12	**Phillips** (John, F.R.S.). The Rivers, Mountains, and Sea-coast of Yorkshire. 1853.
O 18—21	**Playfair** (Wm.). British Baronetage; 4 vols. 4to. 1811.
P 15	**Playfair's** Baronetage. Charts.
D 28, 29	**Poulson** (Geo.). Beverlac; or the Antiquities and History of the Town of Beverley and of St. John's; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1829.
D 3—6	**Poulson** (G.). History and Antiquities of the Seigniory of Holderness; 4 vols., 4to. 1140—1.
F 19	**Preston.** History of Preston in Lancashire; 4to. 1822.
M 64	**Price** (John Edward). On a Bastion of London Wall; 4to. 1880.
L 45—48	**Prideaux** (Dr. Humphrey, Dean of Norwich). The Old and New Testament; 4 vols. 1729.
F 21	**Prodigiorum ac Ostentorum** Chronicon; small folio. 1557.
V 33	**Queen's** Closet Opened. 1710.
V 10	**Radcliffe** (John, M.D.). Some Memoirs of the Life of. 1715.
X 41	**Radcliffe** (John, M.D.). Life and Letters. 1715. Also Memoirs of the Life of the Most Noble Thomas, Marquess of Wharton. 1715.
I 16, 17	**Rapin de Thoyras** (M.). The History of England; 2 vols., folio. 1732.
G 13, 14	**Reader** (Wm.). Domesday Book for the County of Warwick; 2 copies, 4to. 1835.
	RECORDS:—
Z 2—10	**Acts** of Parliament of Scotland; Vols. II. to X., folio.
Z 26	**Calendarium** Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisitionum ad quod damnum; folio. 1803.
Z 23, 24	**Calendarium** Inquisitionum Post Mortem sive Escætarum; 2 vols., folio. Temp. Edw. III. 1808.
Y 21	**Calendarium** Rotulorum Patentium in Turri Londinensi; folio. 1802.
Y 28—30	**Calendars** of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Q. Elizabeth; 3 vols., folio. 1827—32.
Y 8—10	**Ducatus** Lancastriæ; 4 vols., folio. 1823, &c.
Z 20—22	**Inquisitionum** ad capellam Domini Regis Retornatarum quæ in Publicis Archivis Scotiæ adhuc servantur Abbreviatio; 3 vols., folio. 1811, &c.
Y 31, 32	**Nonarum** Inquisitiones in Curia Scaccarii, Temp. Edw. III.; 2 copies, folio. 1807.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
	RECORDS.—*Continued.*
Y 11—14	**Parliamentary** Writs, and Writs of Military Summons; 2 vols. in 4, folio. 1827.
Y 22	**Placita** de Quo Warranto, Temporibus Edward I., II. and III.; folio. 1818.
Y 23	**Placitorum** in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi asservatorum Abbreviatio, Temp. Ric. I. to Edw. II.; folio. 1811.
Z 18	——Another Copy.
Z 19	**Registrum** Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum, 1306 to 1424; folio. 1814.
Z 13, 14	**Reports** from the Commissioners of Public Records; 3 vols., folio. 1800, 1819, 1837.
T 13	**Report.** Third Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1842.
Y 6, 7	**Rotulorum** Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio, Temp. Hen. III. to Edw. III.; 2 vols., folio. 1805, 1810.
Z 11, 12	**Rotuli** Hundredorum in Turri Londinensi et in Curia Receptæ Scaccarii Westm. asservati, Temp. Hen. III., Edw. I.; 2 vols., folio. 1812, 1818.
Z 16, 17	**Rotuli** Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi asservati, Temp. Edw. I. to Hen. VIII.; 2 vols., folio. 1814, 1819.
Y 1, 2	**Taxatio** Ecclesiastica Angliæ et Walliæ Auctoritate P. Nicholai IV., circa 1291; folio. 1802.
Z 15	**Testa** de Nevill sive Liber Feodorum in Curia Scaccarii, Temp. Hen. III., Edw. I.; folio. 1807.
Y 15—20	**Valor** Ecclesiasticus, Temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus; 6 vols., folio. 1810—1834.
I 1—5	——Another Copy first 5 vols.
V 69	**Register** for 1752.
W 55—61	**Reliquary** (The). Quarterly Archæological Journal and Review; 7 vols., 8vo. 1872—1879.
W 49	**Ripon** Diocesan Church Calendar for 1870.
H 1—12	**Robertson's** (Wm., D.D., F.R.S.), Works; 12 vols. 1812.
X 48	**Robinson** (Rev. C. B., M.A.). History of the Priory and Peculiar of Snaith in Yorkshire. 1861.
M 13, 14	**Roby** (J.). Traditions of Lancashire; 2 vols., 8vo. 1829.
M 15, 16	**Roby** (J.). Traditions of Lancashire; 2 vols., 8vo. 1831.
H 16—23	**Rollin** (M.). Ancient History; 8 vols. 1804.
T 23, 24	**Rushworth's** State Papers, 1618—1629. 1659. Second Part, 1628—1640; 2 vols., 4to. 1680.
P 9	**Rycaut** (Paul, Esq.). Lives of the Popes; folio. 1685.
W 32	**Sandys** (Wm., F.S.A.). Christmas Carols, Ancient and Modern. 1833.
V 51	**Sawney Scratch's** Dictionary.
V 16	**Scarborough**, Filey and Environs; 12mo. 1848.
V 76	**Scatcherd** (N., F.S.A.). Memoirs of the celebrated Eugene Aram. 1832.
V 20	**Scatcherd** (N., F.S.A.). Gleanings after Eugene Aram at Knaresborough and Lynn. 1836.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
D 11	**Selden** (John). Titles of Honor; small folio. 1631.
X 34	**Shakespeare.** Miscellaneous Papers and Legal Instruments in the possession of S. Ireland. 1796.
V 88	**Shaw** (Thomas). Recent Poems on Rural and other Subjects; 12mo. 1824.
V 78—86	**Sheardown** (W.). Doncaster in 1867, 1868; 9 pamphlets.
W 66—70	**Sheardown** (W.). Doncaster 1869; 5 pamphlets.
F 9	**Sisson** (J. L., M.A.). Historic Sketch of the Parish Church of Wakefield; 4to. 1824.
X 25	——Another Copy.
F 34	**Skaife** (Robt.). Plan of Roman, Mediæval, and Modern York; oblong 4to. 1865.
D 12	**Slatyer** (W.). History of Great Britanie; small folio.
X 10	**Sleaford.** Sketches Illustrative of the Topography and History of New and Old Sleaford, in Lincolnshire. 1825.
P 14	**Smith** (H. Ecroyd). Reliquiæ Isurianæ; royal 4to. 1852.
D 8	**Smith** (H. Ecroyd). Reliques of the Anglo-Saxon Churches of St. Bridget and St. Hildeburga, West Kirkby, Cheshire; 4to. 1870.
X 49	**Smithsonian** Institution (U. S.) Report, 1870. Ditto Reports 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877. 1878, 1879; 9 vols.
X 13	**Soames** (Henry, M.A.). An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church. 1830.
W 31	**Sprat** (T., D.D.). Sermon preached before the Hon. House of Commons. 1678.
N 11, 12	**Stafford** (Thos.). Pacata Hibernia; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1821.
M 66	**Stansfeld.** The Church of St. Thomas the Apostle, at Heptonstall, Yorkshire; oblong 4to.
W 36	**Stevens.** The Royal Treasury of England. 1725.
X 27	**Stevens** (E. T.) Flint Chips. 1870.
V 34	**Storer** (J. and H. S.) and **Cromwell** (T.). History and Description of the Parish of Clerkenwell.
F 17	**Storer** (J. and H. S.). Delineations, Graphical and Descriptive, of Fountains Abbey; 4to.
L 55	**Strutt** (J.). Sports and Pastimes of the People of England. 1831.
V 12	**Surtees** (Rev. Scott F.). Julius Cæsar: Did he cross the Channel? post 8vo. 1866.
W 74	**Surtees** (Rev. Scott F.). Julius Cæsar: Showing, beyond reasonable doubt, that he never crossed the Channel; post 8vo. 1868.
W 75	**Surtees** (Rev. Scott F.). Waifs and Strays of North-Humber History; post 8vo. 1864.
E 8—35	**Surtees** Society. Publications of; 44 vols:— 1. Reginaldi Dunelmensis Libellus. 2. Wills and Inventories. 3. The Townley Mysteries. 4. 5. Sanctuarium Dunelmense, &c. 6. Finchale Priory. 7. Catalogue of Monastic Library at Durham.

Press Mark.	TITLE.

Surtees Society. Publications of—*Continued.*

8. Miscellanea Biographica.
9. The Three Historians of Durham.
10. The Durham Ritual.
11. Jordan Fantosme's Chronicle.
12. Priory of Coldingham.
13. The Liber Vitæ of the Monastery of Durham.
14. The Bowes Correspondence.
15. The Monuments, Rites and Customs of the Church at Durham.
16. Anglo-Saxon and E. E. Psalter. Vol 1.
17. The Hutton Correspondence.
18. The Durham Household Book.
19. Anglo-Saxon and E. E. Psalter. Vol. II.
20. Life of St. Godric of Finchale.
21. Depositions from the Durham Court.

49. Kirkby's Inquest.
50.
51.
52. Bishop Cosin's Correspondence. Vol. I.
53. Testamenta Eboracensia. Vol IV.
54. Diary of Abraham de la Pryme.
55. Bishop Cosin's Correspondence. Vol. II.
56. Abp. Gray's Register.
57. The Guild of Corpus Christi, York.
58. Feodarium prioratus Dunelmensis.
59. The York Missal. Vol. I.
60. „ „ Vol. II.
61. The York Pontifical.
62. Autobiography of Mrs. Thornton.
63. The York Manual and Processional.
64. The Ripon Chapter Acts.
65. Yorkshire Diaries.
66. The Newminster Chartulary.
67. Memorials of Fountains. Vol. II., Part I.
68. Household Books of Lord William Howard.
69. Whitby Chartulary. Vol. I.
70. The Poems of Lawrence of Durham.
71. The York Breviary. Vol. I.
72. Whitby Chartulary. Vol. II.
73. Stukeley's Diary and Letters. Vol. I.
74. Memorials of the Church at Ripon. Vol. I.
75. The York Breviary. Vol. II.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
D30,31,32,	**Sussex** Archæological Collections. Vols. XXIII., XXIV., XXV. to XXXIII. 1871—2 to 1883.
W 44	**Sympson** (S). A New Book of Cyphers. 1736.
P 5	**Tanner** (T. Bp. of St. Asaph). Notitia Monastica; folio. 1744.
V 52—55	**Testamentum** Græce (Vetus et Novum cum Apoc.); 4 vols. 1822.
X 2	**Thackrah** (C. Turner). The Effects of the principal Arts, Trades and Professions, on Health and Longevity. 1831.
X 43	**Thaumaturgus.** Poems. 1828.
X 52	**Thompson** (Thomas, F.S.A.). Researches into the History of Welton. 1869.
Y 68	**Thor** (George). Easie Introduction to the Philosopher's Magical Gold. 1667.
M 23, 24	**Thoresby** (Ralph, F.R.S.). Letters of Eminent Men addressed to; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1832.
M 25, 26	**Thoresby** (Ralph, F.R.S., of Leeds, 1677—1724). Diary; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1830.
O 4—6	**Thoroton** (R., M.D.). History of Nottinghamshire; 3 vols., 4to. 1797.
H 34—38	**Times Telescope**; a Complete Guide to the Almanack; 5 vols. 1814, 1815, 1817, 1818, 1821.
V 91	**Tomlinson** (John). From Doncaster into Hallamshire; 12mo.
V 92	**Tomlinson** (John). The Etymology of our District (Doncaster); 12mo. 1875.
V 93	**Tomlinson** (John). Rambles Twenty Miles Round Doncaster; 12mo.
V 94	**Tomlinson** (John). Sketches and Stories Relating to Yorkshire; 12mo.
W 40	**Toone** (Wm.). A Glossary and Etymological Dictionary. 1832.
W 20	**Torre** (James, Gent.). Antiquities of York City. 1719.
X 19	**Tour** in quest of Genealogy through parts of Wales, Somerset, and Wiltshire. 1811.
X 61	**Turner** (William H.) and **Coxe** (Rev. H. O.). Calendar of Charters and Rolls preserved in the Bodleian Library; 8vo. 1878.
W 72	**Turner** (J. Horsfall). Nonconformity in Idel; fcp. 8vo. 1876.
W 71	**Turner** (J. Horsfall). Independency at Brighouse; fcp. 8vo. 1878.
P 22	**Usher** (Iames, D.D., Archbp. of Armagh). Annals of the Old and New Testament; small folio. 1658.
P 21	**Varenius** and **Sanson.** Cosmography and Geography; small folio. 1693
D 21	**Vitringa.** Anacrisis Apocalypsios Joannis Apostoli; 4to. 1719.
X 4	**Vulgar Tongue.** A Classical Dictionary of. 1788.
X 62	**Walbran** (John Richard). A Guide to Ripon, Fountains Abbey, Harrogate, Bolton Priory, &c.; 8vo. 1875.
M 62	**Walcott** (Rev. Mackenzie E. C.). The Abbey of St. Mary in the Vale of Flowers, Cleeve, Co. Somerset; 4to. 1876.
V 6	**Walker** (John). A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek, Latin, and Scripture Proper Names. 1824.

Press Mark.	TITLE.
M 68	**Walter** (D. Alleyne). Ancient Memorial Cross Slabs, from the Churches of the City of York; 4to. 1874.
W 65	**Wardell** (James). Historical Notices of Holley, Rumbold's Moor, Baildon Commons, &c.; fcp. 8vo. 1869.
O 11	**Warner** (R., Jun.). Hampshire, extracted from Domesday Book; 4to. 1789.
W 42	**Warner** (Rev. R.). Illustrations of the Novels by the Author of Waverley. 1823.
D 18	**Washbourne** (J., Junr.). Bibliothecæ Gloucestrensis; 4to. 1825.
F 31	**Watkin** (W. Thompson). Roman Lancashire. 1883.
F 27, 28	**Watson** (Rev. John, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Stockport). History and Antiquities of the Parish of Halifax; 4to. 1775.
Z z 13	**Weekly Dispatch** (London). Imperfect, 1830—7.
D 27	**Wellbeloved** (Rev. C.). Eburacum, or York under the Romans; royal 8vo. 1842.
X 52	**Welton** and its Neighbourhood.
L 56—57	**Whitaker** (Rev. Mr.). The History of Manchester; 2 vols. 1773.
F 10	**Whitaker** (Rev. T. D., F.S.A.). The Life and Original Correspondence of Sir George Radcliffe; 4to. 1810.
I 6	**Whitaker** (Dr. T. D., F.S.A.). Ducatus Leodiensis; folio. 1816.
I 7	**Whitaker** (T. D., LL.D.). Loidis and Elmete; folio. 1816.
O 3	**Whitaker** (T. D., LL.D.). History of the original Parish of Whalley, and Honor of Clitheroe; 4to. 1801.
T 20	**Whitaker** (Rev. T. D., LL.D., F.S.A.). History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven; 4to. 1812.
M 21, 22	**White** (Rev. G., A.M.). The Natural History of Selborne; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1825.
V 43	**Wilbraham** (R., F.R.S.). An attempt at a Glossary of some Words used in Cheshire. 1836.
V 95	**Wilkinson** (Joseph). Worsborough: its Historical Associations and Rural Attractions; crown 8vo. 1872.
D 19, 20	**Willis** (Browne). Survey of the Cathedrals of England and Wales; 3 vols. in 2. 1742.
G 20	**Woodward** (G. M.). Eccentric Excursions. 1816.
V 45	**Wright** (Rev. Thos.). The Antiquities of the Town of Halifax. 1738.
W 2	**Wyndham** (H. P.). Wiltshire, extracted from Domesday Book. 1788.
X 55—61	**Yorkshire** Archæological and Topographical Journal. Vols. I.—VII.
X 64	**Yorkshire** (West Riding of). Proceedings of the Geological and Polytechnic Society, 1866—70; Vol. IV., 8vo. 1869.
X 65	—— 1871—77. New Series; 8vo. 1872.
N 9, 10	**Young** (Rev. Geo.). Whitby and Streoneshalh Abbey; 2 vols., royal 8vo. 1817.
W 47	**Zinc** as applied to Roofing Purposes. 1869.

RECORD SERIES.

ARRANGEMENTS are now in progress for a considerable extension of the work of the Association by the publication of a New Series of Volumes to appear from time to time in addition to the Journal, which will in no way be interfered with :—

The New Series will consist of :—

a. County Records, Sessions Rolls, Manor Court Rolls, &c.
b. Parish Registers.
c. Inquisitions *post mortem.*
d. Documents in the Public Record Office, Feet of Fines, &c.
e. Wills and Inventories.
f. Church Inventories and Accounts of Plate, &c.
g. Miscellaneous Documents of Local Interest.

The Subscription to the New Series will be One Guinea per Annum, and will not be confined to Members of the Association.

The names of persons desirous of joining should be sent as early as possible to the Honorary Secretary.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Association

LIST OF MEMBERS.

CORRECTED TO FEB. 15th, 1884.

Any Member wishing to withdraw must signify his intention *in writing* previously to January 1 of the ensuing year, otherwise he will be considered liable to pay his subscription for that year.

☞ **It is particularly requested that speedy intimation of any change of residence or errors in addresses, may be sent to the Hon. Secretary.**

The Names marked thus ‡ *are Life Members.*
Do. do. * *are Honorary Members.*
Do. do. † *Subscribers to the "Record" Series.*

† ABBEY, FRANCIS F., Huddersfield.
ABERCROMBIE, WM., Manor House, Ashton-on-Mersey, Manchester.
ACKROYD, WM., junr., Oakroyd Hall, Birkenshaw, Leeds.
ADDY, SYDNEY O., M.A., Lea Hurst, Oakdale Road, Netheredge, Sheffield.
‡ AKROYD, EDWARD, F.S.A., Bankfield, Halifax.
ALEXANDER, ARTHUR W., Harrison Road, Halifax.
ALLEN, JOHN R., 5, Albert Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
† ALLBUTT, T. C., M.D., F.S.A., Carr Manor, Meanwood, Leeds.
ANDERSON, CHRISTOPHER, 2, Osborne Terrace, Leeds.
ANDREW, FRANK, Aspley Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
‡ APPLETON, HY., M.D. Staines, Middlesex.
ARMITAGE, C. INGRAM, Woodleigh, Bryan Road, Huddersfield.
ARMITAGE, RICHARD, 17, Albemarle Crescent, Scarborough.
‡ ARMYTAGE, Sir GEORGE, Bart., Kirklees Park, Brighouse.
† ARMYTAGE, G. J., F.S.A., Clifton Woodhead, Brighouse
ASPINALL, Rev. GEORGE E., B.A., East Hardwick Vicarage, near Pontefract.
‡ ATKINSON, JOHN WILLIAM, St. John's, Ilkley, Leeds.
ATKINSON, WILLIAM, York.

BADGER, ALAN, Whiston Grove, Rotherham.
BAILDON, W. PALEY, 43, Leyland Road, Southport.
† BAILEY, JOHN E., F.S.A., Egerton Villa, Stretford, Manchester.
BALDWIN, MISS, Broomfield, Halifax.

†‡ Balme, E. B. W., Loughrigg, Ambleside.
† Barber, Henry J., Brighouse.
Barber, William Swinden, Halifax.
† Barber, William, M.A., Q.C., Barrow Point, Pinner, Watford.
Barker, Henry, West Mount, Huddersfield.
Barker, Major, Holmfield, Wakefield.
‡ Barran, John, M.P., Chapel Allerton Hall, Leeds.
‡ Barstow, Chas. D., Garrow Hill, York.
Barwick, J. M., Albion Place, Leeds.
Batty, John, F.R.H.S., East Ardsley, Wakefield.
‡ Beaumont, Alfred.
†‡ Beaumont, George F., Mag Dale End, Honley, Huddersfield.
† Beaumont, Mrs., Knaresborough.
‡ Beaumont, Wentworth Blackett, M.P., Bretton Park, Wakefield.
Bell, Rev. W. R., Laithkirk, Mickleton, Barnard-Castle.
Bell, T. Hugh, Red Burns, Coatham, Redcar.
Bell, The Rev. J., 30, Prospect Street, Huddersfield.
‡ Bentley, Henry, Eshald House, Woodlesford, Leeds.
Berry, John G., Broomfield, Fixby, Huddersfield
† Berry, Walton G., Broomfield, Fixby, Huddersfield.
Berry, William, King's Cross Street, Halifax.
†‡ Bethell, William, Rise Park, Hull.
Binks, Jno., Burton St. Wakefield.
Binns, Isaac, Borough Accountant's Office, Batley.
†‡ Birchall, Edward, Inglemoor, Leeds.
Bleasdell, The Rev. John, B.A., Enville Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
†‡ Bolton, The Right Hon. Lord, Bolton Hall, Bedale.
Botterill, W., West Parade, Anlaby Road, Hull.
Bottomley, J. R., Aspley, Huddersfield.
Bottomley, Thos., Crosshills, Leeds.
† Boulter, Rev. W. Consitt, B.A., Seaford, Malvern, Link.
Bousfield, C. E., St. Mary's Mount, Clarendon Road, Leeds.
‡ Boynton, Thomas, Ulrome, Lowthorpe, Hull.
‡ Bradbury, Geo. E. H., Rastrick, Brighouse.
Bradley, Frederick, Standfield Place, Manchester Road, Sheffield.
‡ Bragge, William, F.S.A., Shirle Hill, Hampstead Road, Birmingham.
‡ Bramley, The Rev. H. R., M.A., St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford.
†‡ Brayshaw, Thos., Slackhouse, Settle, Yorkshire.
Brierley, Morgan, Denshaw House, Delph, Oldham.
†‡ Briggs, Arthur, Cragg Royd, Rawdon, Leeds.
Briggs, William, South Parade, Wakefield.
‡ Briggs, William, 7, St. Stephen's Street, Bristol.
Broadbent, Benj., B.A., Gatesgarth, Lindley, Huddersfield.
Brook, Edward, Meltham, Huddersfield.
Brook, Herbert S., Edgerton, Huddersfield.
‡ Brook, Thomas, Hartley, Kirkburton, Huddersfield.
Brooke, Edward, F.G.S., Oakleigh House, Upper Edgerton, Huddersfield.
†‡ Brooke, J. Arthur, Fenay Hall, Almondbury, Huddersfield.
‡ Brooke, Mrs., Northgate House, Honley, Huddersfield.
†‡ Brooke, Miss Edith, Northgate House, Honley, Huddersfield.
†‡ Brooke, Rev. J. I., M.A., Thornhill Rectory, Dewsbury.
†‡ Brooke, Thomas, F.S.A., Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
Brown, Miss, Ormesby House, Middlesborough.
Brown, Robt., F.S.A., Barton-on-Humber.
‡ Brown, William, Arncliffe Hall, Northallerton.
Buchanan, Geo., Union Place, Whitby.
‡ Buckle, Joseph, Monkgate, York.
Buckley, G. F., Delph, Manchester.
‡ Bulmer, Thomas Porter, Mount Villas, York.
Burnell, Benjamin, New Street, York.
Burnley, Frank, East Thorpe, Mirfield, via Normanton.
Burton, Thomas, Turnham Hall, Selby.

Cadman, J. Heaton, Rhyddings House, Ackworth, Pontefract.
Cameron, Dr., Bawtry.
Campbell, Col., Ugglebarmby, Whitby.
Campkin, Henry, F.S.A., 112, Torriano Avenue, Kentish Town, London, N.W.
Capes, Henry H., Belmont, Harrogate.
Carlile, E. Hildred, Thickhollins, Huddersfield.
†‡ Carr, Wm., Gomersal House, Gomersal, Leeds.
Carter, Richard, C.E., Cockerham Hall, Barnsley.
Cartwright, James J., M.A., Public Record Office, London, E.C.
Cary-Elwes, V. Dudley, F.S.A., Brigg, Lincolnshire.
‡ Casson, Captain, Conford Park, Petersfield, Hants.
‡ Chadwyck-Healey, C. E. H., 10, New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London.
†‡ Chadwick, S. J., Knowl, Mirfield, Normanton.
Chadwick, William, Arksey, Doncaster.
* Chaffers, Wm., 19, Fitzroy Square, London.
†‡ Chambers, J. E. F., The Hurst, Alfreton, Derbyshire.
Chambers, John, Sharrow Hill House, Sheffield.
‡ Champneys, John E., Woodlands, Halifax.
‡ Chapman, Joseph John, Lidwells, Goudhurst, Kent.
Chapman, J. H., M.A., F.S.A, 38, St. Charles Square, North Kensington, London, W.
‡ Charlesworth, John B., Hatfield Hall, Wakefield.
Charlesworth, Thomas, Mumps, Oldham.
Chipchase, John H., Pontefract.
‡ Cholmley, Alfred John, Newton, Rillington, York.
† Chorley, C. R., 15, Park Row, Leeds.
Christie, Rev. J. J., M.A., The Vicarage, Pontefract.
Clapham, J. A., Mirfield, via Normanton.
†‡ Clark, Geo. T., F.S.A., Dowlais House, Dowlais.
Clark, R. E., 1, High Street, Doncaster.
Clarke, M. W., Winterton Hall, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
‡ Clarke-Thornhill, W. Capel, Rushton Hall, Kettering.
Clay, Arthur T., Rastrick, Brighouse.
† Clay, J. Travis, F.G.S., Rastrick, Brighouse.
Clay, John William, Rastrick, Brighouse.
‡ Close, John, The Hollies, Dringhouses, York.
Clough, Frederick R., 58, Trinity Street, Huddersfield.
† Cokayne, G. E., F.S.A., The College-of-Arms, Queen Victoria St., London, E.C
† Collins, Francis, M.D. Charterhouse, London, E.C.
† Collins, The Rev. R., The Vicarage, Kirkburton.
†‡ Collyer, Rev. Robert, D.D., 137, East 39th Street, New York, U.S.A.
‡ Constable, J. Goulton, Walcot, Brigg.
‡ Cooke, Philip B. D., Owston Hall, Doncaster.
Cooper, R. Elliott, 1, Westminster Chambers, Victoria Street, S.W.
Coote, Henry Charles, F.S.A., 37, Cursitor Street, Chancery Lane, E.C.
Crake, The Rev. J. W., 7, Chapel Hill, Huddersfield.
† Craven, William, Clapton Lodge, Halifax.
Crewhall, George, Burton Croft, York.
Critchley, Chas. James, Highfield House, Batley.
‡ Crosland, Joseph, Royds Wood, Huddersfield.
Crosland, Robert Firth, Oldfield Nook, Cleckheaton, via Normanton.
Crowther, G. H., 1, Bond Street, St. John's, Wakefield.
Crowther, George Henry, Thorn Hill, Edgerton, Huddersfield.
Crowther, Robert, Edgerton, Huddersfield.

‡ Darley, Wm., Askerne, Doncaster.
‡ Dartmouth, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Patshull, Wolverhampton.
‡ Davis, J. W., F.G.S., F.L.S., Chevin Edge, Halifax.
Dawson, W. H., 7, Eton Terrace, Ilbert Street, Plymouth.
Dean, J. Arthur, Solicitor, Batley.
‡ Dent, John Dent, Ribston Hall, Wetherby.
Dent, Ralph John, Streatlam House, Darlington.
Derwent, The Right Hon. Lord, Hackness Hall, Scarborough.

‡ Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Holker Hall, Cartmel, Carnforth.
‡ Dewhurst, Henry, Clough Hall, Huddersfield.
‡ Dickons, John Norton, 12, Oak Villas, Manningham, Bradford.
‡ Dobson, William Warrington, Cheadle, Manchester.
†‡ Dodgson, Joseph, Park Row, Leeds.
† Dodsworth, Sir Charles, Bart., Thornton Watlass, Bedale.
Dolan, The Rev. Stephen, St. Patrick's, Huddersfield.
Downing, Wm., Olton, Acock's Green, Birmingham.
Dransfield, H. B., Ramsden Street, Huddersfield.
Duckett, Sir Geo., Bart., F.S.A., Newington House, Wallingford, Oxon.
Dykes, Frederick, Wakefield.
†‡ Dyson, Geo., Brighouse.
† Dyson, J. M., Elmwood, Holmfirth.
† Dyson, W. Colbeck, Rock House, Batley.

Earwaker, John P., M.A., F.S.A., Withington, Manchester.
†‡ Eastwood, John Adam, 57, Princes Street, Manchester.
Eddison, Frederick, Adel, Leeds.
†‡ Eddison, John E., M.D., 29, Park Square, Leeds.
Edson, George, Quarry Cottage, Malton.
Eggington, Arthur, South Ella, Hull.
Elliott, Stephen, Newmarket House, Wakefield.
†‡ Ellis, A. S., 1, Westminster Chambers, London, S.W.
† Eshelby, Henry Douglas, 3, James Street, Oxton, Birkenhead.
Eskholme, George, Beech-en-Hurst, Rotherham.

Fairbank, F. Royston, M.D., 46, Hall Gate, Doncaster.
Fairbank, Thos., Windhill, Shipley, Leeds.
† Fallow, T. M., Chapel Allerton, Leeds.
Fararr, Thos. H., Victoria Place, Savile Park, Halifax.
‡ Fawcett, Joseph, 16, St. James' Row, Sheffield.
Featherstone, Isaac G., Stamford Bridge, York.
Fennell, William, Wakefield.
Ferguson, Richard S., F.S.A., Lowther Street, Carlisle.
Fernandes, J. L., Lupset Lodge, Wakefield.
Field, Osgood, Grosvenor Mansions, London, S.W.
Fisher, The Rev. G. C., The Vicarage, Beverley.
‡ Fison, W. F., F.C.S., Eastmoor, Ilkley, Leeds.
Fitchett, Geo., The Talbot, Malton.
‡ Fitzwilliam, The Rt. Hon. Earl, K.G., Wentworth Woodhouse, Rotherham.
†‡ Foljambe, Cecil G. S., M.P., F.S.A., Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark.
Foote, H. D'Oyley, M.D., The Croft, Rotherham.
† Ford, John Rawlinson, Shaw Lane, Headingley, Leeds.
Foster, Edwin, Pontefract.
‡ Foster, John, Priestley Green, Lightcliffe, Halifax.
Foster, Thomas, 10, Nevern Road, New Cromwell Road, South Kensington, S.W.
Fowler, C. Hodgson, F.S.A.. The College, Durham.
Fowler, Jas., F.S.A., South Parade, Wakefield.
† Fowler, Rev. Joseph T., M.A., F.S.A., Hatfield Hall, Durham.
Fowler, Rev. William, M.A., Liversedge, Normanton.
Frank, George, Low Hall, Kirbymoorside, York.
Frankland, Michael, Goathland, York.
French, Edward, Hornsea, Hull.
‡ Fytche, John Lewis, F.S.A., Thorpe Hall, Elkington, Louth, Lincolnshire.

‡ Garnett, William, Quernmore Park, Lancaster.
Gatty, Rev. Alfred, D.D., Ecclesfield Vicarage, Sheffield.
Gatty, Alfred Scott, Rouge Dragon, College-of-Arms, London, E.C.
Gott, Rev. John, D.D., The Vicarage, Leeds.
Graham, Robert Hewley, Longley Hall, Huddersfield.
‡ Green, Edward, Heath Old Hall, Wakefield.
Green, J. W., Roecliffe, Boroughbridge.
Greenwell, Rev. Canon, M.A., F.S.A., Durham.

† Greenwood, Frederick, Edgerton Lodge, Huddersfield.
Gregson, William, Baldersby, Thirsk.
Grenside, Rev. Christopher, B.A., Thorpe Bassett, Rillington, York.
† Grenside, Rev. Fredk. Ralph, M.A., Mirfield, Normanton.
Grenside, Rev. William Bent, M.A., Melling Vicarage, Lancaster.

†‡ Hailstone, Edward, F.S.A., Walton Hall, Wakefield.
Hall, John, 26, Westgate, Wakefield.
Hardcastle, C. D., Calverley Chambers, Victoria Square, Leeds.
†‡ Harland, Henry S., F.S.A., Stanbridge House, Staplefield, Crawley, Sussex
Hartley, Bernard, Park View, Pontefract.
Hartley, Wm., West View, Hipperholme, Halifax.
Hawking, John, Ellinthorpe Hall, Helperby, York.
‡ Haworth-Booth, Lieut.-Col., Hullbank House, Hull.
Hemingway, Edmund, West Riding Bank, Batley.
†‡ Hemsworth, J. D., Monk Fryston Hall, South Milford.
‡ Herries, The Rt. Hon. the Lord, Everingham Park, York.
Hick, W. H., Longfield Cottage, Dark Lane, Batley.
† Higgin, George, 3, Great George Street, Westminster, S.W.
‡ Hill, John R. 25, St. Saviour's Gate, York.
†‡ Hirst, John, Ladcastle, Dobcross, Oldham.
Hirst, T. Julius, Meltham Hall, Huddersfield.
*‡ Hirst, Rev. Joseph, The Mount, Wadhurst, Sussex.
†‡ Hirst, Samuel Edgar, Crow Trees, Rastrick, Brighouse.
Hobart, Charles, Staincliffe, Dewsbury.
Hodges, Charles C., 5, St. Cuthbert's Terrace, Hexham.
Hodgson, Rev. James Francis, The Vicarage, Witton-le-Wear, Darlington.
Hodgson, Thos. R., Bridge House, Langthorpe, Boroughbridge.
Holdsworth, Samuel, M.D., Burneytops House, Wakefield.
Holmes, John, The Holmested, Roundhay, Leeds.
Holmes, Richard, Pontefract.
Hope, Robt. Chas., Albion Crescent Villa, Scarbro'.
Hordern, Isaac, Edgerton House, Huddersfield.
† Hornby, Rev. R. W. B., D.D., Clifton, York.
† Horsfall, John, Hillary House, Leeds.
Houghton, the Right Hon. the Lord, Fryston Hall, Ferry Bridge.
‡ Howard, George James, Castle Howard, York.
Hoyle, W. Fretwell, Hooton Levett Hall, Rotherham.
Hubbard, Edmund Isle, 11, Church Street, Rotherham.
‡ Hudson, H. A., 1, Clifton Terrace, York.
Hughes, Edward, Lord Street, Huddersfield.
Hughes, Miss, Newhouse Place, Huddersfield.
Hulbert, Rev. Canon, Almondbury Vicarage, Huddersfield.
Hurst, Joseph S., Copt Hewick Hall, Ripon.
Hutchinson, Rev. William, M.A., The Vicarage, Howden.
Hutton, Frederick Douglas, Apperley Bridge, Leeds.
†‡ Hutton, John, Solberge, Northallerton.

Ingram, John Richard, Halifax.
† Iveson, William B., Holmfirth, near Huddersfield.

† Jackson, W. F. M., Smethwick, Staffordshire.
† Jepson, Edward G., Springfield Mount, Leeds.
Johnson, John F., solicitor, Huddersfield.
Johnson, The Rev. John, Rudby Vicarage, Yarm.
Jones, Thos., Junr., 256, Glossop Road, Sheffield.
Jowitt, Mrs., Bishop-Thornton, Ripley, Leeds.
Joy, Rev. F. W., The College, Ely, Cambridgeshire.
Jubb, George, Batley.

‡ Kay, John Dunning, 4, Butt's Court, Leeds.
‡ Kaye, John, Clayton West, Huddersfield.
‡ Kaye, Wm. J., Holmwood, Edgerton, Huddersfield.

Keighley, Mrs., Springdale, Huddersfield.
†‡ Kendell, D. B., M.B., Heath House, Wakefield.
Kerr, Rev. G. P., Upper Hopton, Mirfield, Normanton.
Killick, Henry F., Rawdon, Leeds.
‡ Kirk, Albert H., Eightlands, Dewsbury.
† Kirk, John, Fitzwilliam St., Huddersfield.
Knaggs, Samuel, Ebor Mount, Huddersfield.
‡ Knowles, Rev. C., M.A., Winteringham, Brigg.

Lancaster, Wm. J., 35, Caledonian Road, Leeds.
‡ Law, William, Houresfield, Littleborough.
Lawson, Andrew S., Aldborough Manor, Boroughbridge.
‡ Leader, John Daniel, F.S.A., Broomhall Park, Sheffield.
‡ Leadman, A. D. H., Boroughbridge, Yorks.
Leak, Thomas Mallorie, Hemsworth, Pontefract.
‡ Learoyd, Frederick, Huddersfield.
Leatham, Claude, Heath, Wakefield.
‡ Leatham, Edward Aldam, M.P., Misarden, Cirencester.
Lees, The Rev. Thomas, M.A., Wreay, Carlisle.
‡ Lees, William, 10, Norfolk Street, Manchester.
Library, The Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society.
,, † Chetham, Manchester.
,, † Guildhall, London, E.C.
,, Heckmondwike Antiquarian Soc.
,, † Hull Subscription.
,, † Leeds Mechanics' Institution.
,, Leeds Subscription.
,, London, St. James' Square, London.
,, Newcastle-on-Tyne Literary and Philosophical Society.
,, Rotherham Literary and Scientific Society.
,, † Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, London.
,, Yorkshire Philosophical Society.
,, York Subscription.
† Library, The Free Public, Leeds.
,, ,, Manchester.
,, ,, † Middlesborough.
,, ,, Rochdale.
,, ,, † Sheffield.
Lightfoot, Rev. G. H., The Vicarage, Pickering.
‡ Lipscomb, William, Beech Lawn, Heath, Wakefield.
Lister, John, M.A., Shibden Hall, Halifax.
Lister, The Rev. C., Skolton Vicarage, Boroughbridge.
Liversedge, Wm., Millgate House, Selby.
* Lloyd, Rev. Geo., F.S.A., Old Trimdon, Durham.
‡ Lockwood, Ben, Storthes Hall, Huddersfield.
Longden, Henry, Mount Villa, Sheffield.
† Lyth, Rev. John, D.D., 3, Carlton Terrace, Bishopthorpe Road, York.

Macaulay, Mrs., Woodhouse, Rastrick, Brighouse.
Mackie, John, Cliffe House, Crigglestone, Wakefield.
Mackie, Robert B., M.P., St. John's, Wakefield.
Mapleton, Rev. David, M.A., Meanwood Vicarage, Leeds.
† Margerison, Samuel, Calverley, Leeds.
Marriott, Charles H., Dewsbury.
Marriott, Henry, Fartown, Huddersfield.
†‡ Marshall, George W., LL.D., F.S.A., 60, Onslow Gardens, S.W.
Marshall, Thos., 7, Albion Place, Leeds.
‡ Mammatt, John E., 1, Albion Street, Leeds.
‡ Mellor, J. W., Lydgate View, New Mill, Huddersfield.
Mellor, Robert, solicitor, Holmfirth.
Mellor, Wright, Cote Royd, Huddersfield.
Melrose, James, Clifton Croft, York.
Miall, Louis C., Leeds.
‡ Mickelthwaite, J. T., F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster, S.W.

‡ Middleton, J. Henry, 4, Storey's Gate, Westminster, S.W.
Milne-Redhead, R., F.L.S., Holden Clough, Bolton-by-Bolland, Clitheroe.
† Milne, S. Milne, Calverley House, Leeds.
Mitchell, T. Carter, Topeliffe, Thirsk.
Moore, James Henry, 55, Norfolk Street, Sheffield.
Moore, Major, 3, Woodhouse Square, Leeds.
† Morehouse, H. J., F.S.A., Stoney Bank, New Mill, Huddersfield.
Morgan, J. C., The Poplars, Rotherham.
Morrell, R. W., Bolton Lodge, Bradford, Yorks.
Morrell, W. W., The Bank, York.
†‡ Morrison, Walter, Malham Tarn, Bell Busk, near Leeds.
Mortimer, J. R., Driffield.

Neall, J. S., Addiscombe Villas, Croydon.
†‡ Nelson, George Hird, Denison Hall, Leeds.
‡ Newsome, Wm., Major R.E., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Newstead, Chr. John, Otley, Leeds.
Newstead, J. Shaw, Red Hall, Leeds.
Nicholson, Beckett, Wath-upon-Dearne, Rotherham.
Nixon, Edwd., Savile House, Methley, Leeds.
Noble, T. S., Lendal, York.
†‡ Norcliffe, Rev. Charles B., M.A., Langton Hall, Malton.
‡ Norfolk, His Grace the Duke of, E.M., Arundel Castle, Sussex.
Nussey, Saml. L., Potternewton Hall, Leeds.

Ormerod, Hanson, jun., Rastriek, Brighouse.
Ormerod, Thomas, Woodfield, Brighouse.
Ornsby, Rev. Canon, M.A., F.S.A., Fishlake, Doncaster.
‡ Oxley, The Rev. William Henry, Grewelthorpe Vicarage, Ripon.

‡ Paley, William, M.D., Ripon.
Palliser, C. L., South Call, Northallerton.
Park, John, Appleton Wiske, Northallerton.
‡ Parker, Rev. J. Dunne, LL.D., The Abbey, Nuneaton.
Parker, Thos, Wombleton, Nawton, York.
Parkinson, Rev. Thomas, North Otterington Vicarage, Northallerton.
Parkinson, Walter Henshaw, Collingham, Wetherby.
Payne, E. S., 6, Crimbles Street, Leeds.
Peacock, Edward, F.S.A., Bottesford Manor, Brigg.
Pearce, The Rev. P. F. J., St. Paul's Vicarage, Huddersfield.
‡ Pearson, Rev. William John, Ardwick Lodge, Beverley Road, Hull.
†‡ Pearson, Thos. H., Golborne Park, Newton-le-Willows.
Pemberton, Richard L., Hawthorn Tower, Seaham Harbour.
† Philips, Rev. Canon, M.A., Bolton Perey, R.S.O., Yorkshire.
Phillips, John Henry, 22, Albemarle Crescent, Scarbro'.
Pickard, William, Register Offiee, Wakefield.
Pilkington, Sir Lionel, Bart., Chevet Park, Wakefield.
Platt, Owen, Prospecton, Uppermill, Saddleworth, Oldham.
Poppleton, J. E., Hosforth, Leeds.
‡ Powell, Francis Sharp, Horton Hall, Bradford, Yorks
‡ Preston, Miss Jane, Undercliffe, Settle.
Preston, Wm., Woodleigh, Holmfirth.
‡ Price, Edward Septimus, Westhill, Huddersfield.
†‡ Priestley, James, Bankfield, Loekwood, Huddersfield.
Prowde, Rev. John, M.A., Netherthong, Huddersfield.
† Pulleine, Mrs., Clifton Castle, Bedale.

Quaritch, B., 15, Pieeadilly, London, W.

* Raine, Rev. Canon, M.A., York
†‡ Ramsden, Sir John William, Bart., Byram Hall, Ferrybridge.
†‡ Raven, Rev. T. Milville, M.A., F.R.S.E., Crakehall, Bedale.
‡ Rayner, Robert Lee, Mirfield, Normanton.
Rayner, Simeon, Chapeltown, Pudsey, Leeds.
Redhead, R. Milne, Holden Clough, Clitheroe.
Reed, Rev. Saml., St. Agnes Gate, Ripon.

Reyner, J. B., 11, Trafalgar Square, Ashton-under-Lyne.
Rhodes, George Winter, Queen Street South, Huddersfield.
†‡ Rigge, S. Taylor, F.S.A., Halifax.
‡ Ripon, The Most Hon. the Marquis of, K.G., Studley Royal, Ripon.
Roberts, Charles F., Linfitts, Delph, Manchester.
Robinson, George, Tarn House, Skipton.
Robinson, G. A., Hill House, Reeth, Richmond, Yorks.
Robinson, T. W. N., F.S.A., Fence Houses, Houghton-le-Spring.
† Ronksley, James George, 12, East Parade, Sheffield.
†‡ Rooke, C. Staveley, Newton Hill, Leeds.
Rooke, Edward, Driffield Terrace, The Mount, York.
† Ross, Fredk., 4, Tinsley Terrace, Stamford Hill, London, N.
†‡ Roundell, C. Saville, M.P., 16, Curzon Street, Mayfair, W.
Rowntree, J. S., Mount Villas, Dringhouses, York.
† Rusby, James, 18, Oppidans Road, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
‡ Rushforth, Thomas Henry, Coley Lodge, Ealing, Middlesex.
‡ Rylands, Thos. G., F.S.A., Highfields, Thelwall, Warrington.
Rylands, W. H., Highfields, Thelwall, Warrington.

Sarjent, E., Low Moor, Bradford, Yorks.
‡ Savile, Augustus, Rufford Abbey, Notts.
Scarborough, W. W., Cincinnati, Ohio, U.S.A.
Schofield, William, Queen St., Huddersfield.
Scoby, Captain, Hob Ground Farm, Kirbymoorside, York.
Scott, Joseph, 27, Albion Street, Leeds.
Sheard, Benjamin, Elmwood House, Batley.
† Sheard, Michael, Brookroyd House, Birstall, Leeds.
Sidgwick, R. H., The Raikes, Skipton.
‡ Simpson, Edward, Walton, Wakefield.
‡ Skaife, Robert H.
Skevington, Thos. W., Toft Villa, Shipley.
Slinger, Jonathan, 6, Springfield Terrace, Lancaster.
‡ Smith, William, Morley, Leeds.
‡ Sowerby, Francis R., The Bowers, Barkisland, Halifax.
‡ Spofforth, Markham, 3, Porchester Terrace, London, W.
Stacye, Rev. John, M.A., Shrewsbury Hospital, Sheffield.
†‡ Stansfeld, John, Dunninald, Montrose, N.B.
†‡ Stansfeld, John, Sholebroke, Leeds.
‡ Stansfeld, Thomas Woolryche, Weetwood Grove, Leeds.
Stapylton, Hy. E. C., 72, Warwick Square, W.
Starkey, Lewis R., Norwood Park, Southwell, Notts.
Stead, Jno. J., Albert Cottage, Heckmondwike.
Stead, Josh. L., 2, Black Swan Passage, Halifax.
Steele, The Rev. R. J., Harlsey Vicarage, Yarm.
* Stevens, Prof., F.S.A., 1, Bianco Lunos Allée, Copenhagen.
Stephenson, W., 1, Railway St., Beverley.
Stewart, W. H., Milnthorpe House, Wakefield.
Stocks, Ben., Architect, Huddersfield.
Stocks, John Ainley, Hillhouse Road, Huddersfield.
Stubbs, Joseph, Boroughbridge.
†‡ Stubbs, Rev. Canon, D.D., Kettel Hall, Oxford.
‡ Sugden, Richard, Brookhouse, Brighouse.
Surtees, Rev. Scott F., B.A., Manor House, Dinsdale-on-Tees, near Darlington.
‡ Sutcliffe, Gamaliel, Heptonstall, Manchester.
‡ Sutcliffe, John, Lower Lea, Heptonstall, Manchester.
‡ Sutcliffe, J. Crossley, The Lea, Heptonstall, Manchester.
‡ Sykes, Chas. William, 34, Lower Hillgate, Stockport.
†‡ Sykes, Christopher, M.P., Brantingham-Thorpe, Brough, Yorkshire.
Sykes, D. F. E., Solicitor, Huddersfield.
Sykes, James, 38, Harrington Street, London, N.W.
† Sykes, John, M.D., F.S.A., Doncaster.
Sykes, Wm., Mexbro', Rotherham.

Taylor, Rev. Richard V., B.A., Melbecks Vicarage, Richmond, Yorks.
Taylor, R. W., Park View, Flanshaw, Wakefield.
‡ Taylor, Theodore Cooke, Westfield House, Batley.
Taylor, Thos., The Cliff, Wakefield.
† Tew, T. W., Carleton Villa, Pontefract.
Thompson, John, Long Preston, Leeds.
Thompson, Vincent T., 153, Belle Vue Road, Leeds.
‡ Thompson, Richd., Park Street, The Mount, York.
Thorpe, Josiah, Jackson Bridge, New Mill, Huddersfield.
Tinker, C. S., Meal Hill, Hepworth, Huddersfield.
Tinker, Henry, Newhouse Terrace, Huddersfield.
† Tinkler Rev. John, Arkengarthdale Vicarage, Richmond, Yorks.
†‡ Tomlinson, George W., F.S.A., The Elms, New North Road, Huddersfield.
† Tomlinson, John, 31, St. Sepulchre Gate, Doncaster.
Tomlinson, Walter, 3, Richmond Terrace, Whitehall.
‡ Toovey, James, 177, Piccadilly, London, W.
Topham, John, Middleham, Bedale.
Tuke, W. Murray, Saffron Walden.
†‡ Turner, J. Horsfall, College House, Idle, Leeds.
† Turner, Joseph, 65, Albion Street, Leeds.
‡ Turner, Richard Bickerton, Branch Bank of England, Leeds.
‡ Turner, Thomas, 14, Old Market, Halifax.

‡ Varey, William, 17, Skeldergate, York.
Vincent, Rev. Matson, M.A., Kirkhammerton, York.

†‡ Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Half Moon Street, London, W.
‡ Walker, Henry, 12, South Parade, Leeds.
Walker, The Very Rev. Canon Henry, St. Peter's Rectory, Scarbro'.
‡ Walker, Walter James, 126, Lister Lane, Halifax.
‡ Walker, J. Sydenham, 83, Bootham, York.
‡ Walker, William, F.G.S., 14, Bootham Terrace, York.
† Walshaw, The Very Rev. Canon, St. Marie's, Sheffield.
Walshaw, Thos., Soothill Lane, Batley.
Walton, The Rev. T. Izaak, Ickleford Rectory, Hitchin.
Ward, John Whiteley, South Royd, Halifax.
Wardell, F. N., Wath-on-Dearne, Rotherham.
Watson, John, Elleron Lodge, Pickering.
† Waytes, The Rev. J. B., M.A., Markington Hall, Ripley, Yorkshire.
Weddell, George Edward, North Hall, Brough, East Yorks.
Welsh, Anthony, jun., Holly Lodge, Adel, Leeds.
West, George, Swinefleet, Goole.
Weston, Rev. W. R., Hexthorpe, Doncaster.
Wharncliffe, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Wortley Hall, Sheffield.
‡ Wheatley, Charles, Sands House, Mirfield, Normanton.
Wheatley, Joseph, Woodlands, Mirfield, Normanton.
White, Robert, Park Street, Worksop.
Whitehead, Geo., Boston Castle Grove, Rotherham.
‡ Whitham, John, South Crescent, Ripon.
‡ Whittenbury, Clifton Wilkinson, Town Hall Buildings, Manchester.
Wildridge, T. T., 3, Albert Terrace, Anlaby Road, Hull.
Wilkin, Charles A., 4, St. John's Terrace, Wakefield.
Wilkin, Charles Atkinson, 4, St. John's Terrace, Wakefield.
† Wilkinson, Bathurst E., Potterton Hall, Barwick-in-Elmet, South Milford.
Wilkinson, J. H., 12, Albion Street, Leeds.
†‡ Wilkinson, Joseph, York.
† Wilkinson, Joseph, Victoria Road, Barnsley.
Williamson, John E., 5, Heaton Grove, Shipley, Yorks.
Wilson, Rev. B., M.A., Christchurch Vicarage, Mirfield, Normanton.
† Wilson, C. Macro, Waldershagh, Bolsterstone, Sheffield.
†‡ Wilson, Edmund, Red Hall, Leeds.
†‡ Wilson, E. B., Bank House, Mirfield, Normanton.
‡ Wilson, E. Shimells, F.S.A., Melton Grange, Brough, Yorks.
‡ Wilson, Henry Smithson Lee, Crofton Hall, Crofton, Wakefield.

† Wilson, Henry, Eastnor, Malvern Link.
Wilson, Rev. James Allen, M.A., Bolton Rectory, Clitheroe.
† Wilson, John, Seacroft Hall, Leeds.
Wilson, Rev. W. Reginald, M.A., Bolsterstone, Sheffield.
‡ Wood, Richard Henry, F.S.A., Penrhos House, Rugby.
Wood, Henry, The Mount, York.
Woodall, Mrs. W. O., Scarborough.
† Woodd, Basil Thomas, Conyngham Hall, Knaresbro'.
‡ Woodd, Chas. H. L., Oughtershaw Hall, Skipton.
‡ Woodhead, John, Piccadilly, Manchester.
* Woodhead, Joseph, Huddersfield.
† Woods, Sir Albert W., F.S.A., Garter, College of Arms, London, E.C.
Worsfold, The Rev. J. N., Haddlesey Rectory, Selby.
Wright, George, Easthill, Rotherham.
Wright, John, Terrington, York.
Wright, J. T., Hampsthwaite Hollings, Ripley, Yorkshire.
Wright, Rev. Thomas B., M.A., Broughton Rectory, Brigg.
†‡ Wurtzburg, Jno. Hy., The Towers, Armley, Leeds.

Yates, James, Pit Bank Hall, Oldham.
York, His Grace the Archbishop of, Bishopthorpe, York.
York, The Hon. and Very Rev. the Dean of, York.
Young, Bernard, Jun., Richmond, Sheffield.
Young, Christopher, M.D., Yarm.

RECORD SERIES ONLY.

Aldam, William, Frickley Hall, Doncaster.
Atkinson, The Rev. J. C. Danby, York.
Brailsford, Joseph, Endcliffe, Sheffield.
Inchbold, Henry, Inchroyd, Leeds.
Legard, Albert G., Grosvenor Terrace, Headingley, Leeds.
Mathers, John S., Hanover House, Leeds.
Pickering, John, 37, Cookridge Street, Leeds.
Reynolds, R., F.C.S., 13, Briggate, Leeds.
Rhodes, John, Potternewton House, Leeds.
Richardson, J., Ravenshill, Bromley, Kent.
Travis, Allen Cottrell, 2, Dr. Johnson's Buildings, Inner Temple, London.
Whittaker, B. Ingham, Healey Hall, Tickhill.

THE YORKSHIRE

Archæological and Topographical Journal

Is edited under the direction of the Council of the Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association, but the writers are alone responsible for the statements and opinions contained in their respective papers.

The *Journal* is at present issued to Members only. It is designed to form a medium for the collection of facts and documents, not hitherto published, relating to the History and Antiquities of the County, and to supply for the whole of Yorkshire the great want which has been long felt in this respect. The frequency with which Parts appear is regulated by the number of Members.

All literary communications, original documents, including ancient charters, deeds, inventories, or wills of historical value, notices of archæological discoveries, and other papers relating to Yorkshire, intended for the *Journal*, should be addressed to Mr. G. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec.

Among the contributors to the first five Volumes are the following:—

The late REV. JOSH. HUNTER, F.S.A.
REV. CANON RAINE, M.A.
The late ALBERT WAY, F.S.A.
The late ROBERT DAVIES, F.S.A.
The late J. G. NICHOLS, F.S.A.
EDWARD PEACOCK, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. LUKIS, F.S.A.
The late SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE, BART., F.S.A.
G. T. CLARK, F.S.A.
JAMES FOWLER, F.S.A.
GEO. J. ARMYTAGE, F.S.A.
REV. J. T. FOWLER, F.S.A.
The late J. K. WALKER, M.D.
HEN. C. COOTE, F.S.A.
REV. W. C. BOULTER, F.S.A.
The late REV. D. H. HAIGH.
The late CHAS. MONKMAN.
ROBT. H. SKAIFE.
REV. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A.
LOUIS C. MIALL.
JAS. J. CARTWRIGHT, M.A.
The late W. STOTT BANKS.
SIR G. DUCKETT, BART., F.S.A.
A. S. ELLIS.
REV. CANON GREENWELL, F.S.A.
CHARLES JACKSON.
EDWARD BOND.
THE REV. DR. GATTY.
The late FAIRLESS BARBER, F.S.A.
GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A.

The Parts are uniform as to size, type, and paper with the Transactions of the "Royal Archæological Institute," and are copiously illustrated.

New Members desiring to have complete sets of the *Journal* may procure any of the Parts from Mr. Geo. W. Tomlinson, the Hon. Sec., at the subscription price, Five Shillings and Threepence each single Part, Ten Shillings and Sixpence each double Part, or One Guinea per Volume, bound in cloth.

The *Journal* is delivered (*free of postage*) to all Members whose Annual Subscriptions are not in arrear. No Journals will be issued to any Member in arrear, and after Two Years the names of defaulters will be removed from the List of Members. In case of any accidental omission in delivery, Members are requested to write forthwith to Mr. Tomlinson.

Persons desiring to join the Association should communicate with the Hon. Secretary.

THE TERMS OF MEMBERSHIP ARE:—

	£	s.	d.
Life Members (whose Subscriptions are invested and the Interest only applied to the purposes of the Association) . .	5	5	0
Annual Members	0	10	6

Any further information can be obtained on application to the Hon. Secretary:

MR. GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

THE YORKSHIRE
Archæological and Topographical Association.

PRESIDENTS.

For the East Riding, His Grace the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.
For the North Riding, The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF RIPON, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.
For the West Riding, The Right Hon. EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

His Grace the DUKE OF NORFOLK, Hereditary Earl Marshal.
His Grace the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF DARTMOUTH.
The Right Hon. the EARL OF WHARNCLIFFE.
The Right Hon. LORD HERRIES.
The Right Hon. LORD BOLTON.
The Right Hon. LORD HOUGHTON, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
The Right Hon. LORD DERWENT.
Sir JOHN RAMSDEN, Bart., M.P.
Sir GEORGE ARMYTAGE, Bart.
EDWARD AKROYD, F.S.A.
WENTWORTH BLACKETT BEAUMONT, M.P.
THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., F.S.A.
EDWARD HAILSTONE, F.S.A.
GEORGE JAMES HOWARD, M.P.
EDWARD ALDAM LEATHAM, M.P.
FRANCIS SHARP POWELL.
The Rev. CANON JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L.
The Rev. CANON WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D.
CHRISTOPHER SYKES, M.P.

COUNCIL.

CHAIRMAN, THOMAS BROOKE, F.S.A.

ARMYTAGE, GEORGE J., F.S.A. (*Brighouse*).
BROOKE, Rev. J. I., M.A. (*Thornhill*).
CLAY, JOHN W. (*Brighouse*).
ELLIS, ALFRED S. (*London*).
FOWLER, JAMES, F.S.A. (*Wakefield*).
FOWLER, The Rev. J. T., F.S.A. (*Durham*).
GREENWOOD, FREDERICK (*Huddersfield*).
HIRST, JOHN (*Saddleworth*).
HULBERT, Rev. CANON, M.A. (*Almondbury*).
LISTER, JOHN, M.A. (*Halifax*).
MOREHOUSE, H. J., F.S.A. (*Holmfirth*).
RIGGE, S. TAYLOR, F.S.A. (*Halifax*).
SYKES, JOHN, M.D., F.S.A. (*Doncaster*).
WILKINSON, JOSEPH (*York*).
WILSON, EDMUND (*Leeds*).

TREASURER.

J. G. BERRY, West-Riding Union Bank, Huddersfield.

HONORARY SECRETARY.

GEO. W. TOMLINSON, F.S.A., The Elms, Huddersfield.

LOCAL HONORARY SECRETARIES.

HULL—EDWARD FRENCH and JOHN S. COOPER.
BATLEY—WM. COLBECK DYSON.
BOROUGHBRIDGE—A. D. H. LEADMAN.